

**STUDIA
IN VETERIS TESTAMENTI
PSEUDEPIGRAPHA**

EDIDERUNT

A. M. DENIS et M. DE JONGE

VOLUMEN SEPTIMUM

MATTHEW BLACK

THE BOOK OF ENOCH

or

I ENOCH



**LEIDEN
E. J. BRILL**

1985

THE BOOK OF ENOCH
or
I ENOCH

A New English Edition

WITH COMMENTARY AND TEXTUAL NOTES

BY

MATTHEW BLACK

IN CONSULTATION WITH JAMES C. VANDERKAM

WITH AN APPENDIX ON THE 'ASTRONOMICAL' CHAPTERS (72-82)

BY OTTO NEUGEBAUER



LEIDEN
E. J. BRILL

1985

Library of Ruslan Khazarzar
barnascha.narod.ru
khazarzar.skeptik.net
patrologia.narod.ru

ISBN 90 04 07100 8

Copyright 1985 by E. J. Brill, Leiden, The Netherlands

All rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced or translated in any form, by print, photoprint, microfilm, microfiche or any other means without written permission from the publisher

CONTENTS

Preface	VII
Abbreviations, Symbols and Bibliography	IX
Bibliographical Abbreviations	IX
Sigla and Other Symbols	XI
Additional Select Bibliography	XIII
Abbreviated references	XIII
Periodicals	XIII
Biblical Books	XIV
The Apocrypha	XIV
The Pseudepigrapha	XV
Introduction	1
I Problems of Text and Interpretation	1
II The Structure of I Enoch	8
III The Component Elements of I Enoch	12
Translation	25
1-36 The First Vision of Enoch	25
1.1-9 Prooimium and Central Theme: the Great Judge- ment	25
2-5 A Nature Homily	26
6-16 The Legend of the Watchers	27
17-36 Enoch's Journeys	35
37-71 The Parables or Second Vision	42
72-80.1 The 'Astronomical' Chapters See Appendix A, p.	386
80.2-8 The Perversion of the Heavenly Bodies	69
81-82.2-3 The Heavenly Tablets and the Mission of Enoch	69
82.4-20 The 'Astronomical' Chapters See Appendix A, p.	411
83-90 The Dream-Visions	71
91.1-10, 18-19 Enoch addresses Methuselah and his Family	83
92, 93.1-2 Enoch's 'Epistle'	84
93.11-14 A Nature Poem	85
93.3-10, 91.11-17 The Apocalypse of Weeks	85
94-108 Ἐπιστολὴ Ἐνώχ	87

Commentary	103
Textual Notes	326
Appendix A: The 'Astronomical' Chapters of the Ethiopic Enoch (72-80.1 and 82.4-20), O. Neugebauer, with Additional Notes on the Aramaic Fragments by Matthew Black	386
Appendix B: Apocalypsis Henochi Graece: Addenda et Corrigenda	419
Appendix C: Analysis of Preferred Readings	422

INDEXES

Index of Authors	431
Biblical Index	434
Old Testament	434
New Testament	445
Index to Apocrypha	448
Index to Pseudepigrapha	450
Index to Qumran Texts	452
Index to Talmud and Later Jewish Literature	454
Josephus	454
Philo Pseudo-Philo	454
Patristic References	455
Classical Greek and Latin Literature	456
Subject Index	457

PREFACE

In addition to his pioneering textual work on the Ethiopic Enoch (Charles ¹⁹⁰⁶), R. H. Charles produced two editions of I Enoch, the second, the 1912 Clarendon Enoch, a revision of the first (Charles ¹⁸⁹³). Although frequently criticised, especially for some of its more adventurous conjectures, the 1912 Clarendon *Enoch* has, nevertheless, proved to be by far the most popular of modern language editions. It has, in fact, virtually come to be regarded, not only in the Anglo-Saxon world, as the standard edition of I Enoch. Now, however, after seventy years and the accumulation of fresh knowledge and numerous Enoch studies (including Milik's *editio princeps* of the Aramaic fragments) it has become sadly out of date.

One of the reasons for the wide-spread use of the 1912 Charles, apart from its sound basis in textual matters and its dignified English, has undoubtedly been its bold and imaginative efforts to recover the ideas of the original, even to the restoration of its putative Aramaic or Hebrew basis. Since the textual and philological instruments available for such a task are mainly the often confused and extensively corrupted Ethiopic texts, such an objective might, at first sight, seem an unrewarding, if not hopeless, enterprise. The continued use, however, of the 1912 Charles is a measure of the success of Charles's efforts: there were some successful and some unsuccessful guesses, but there were many more textually and philologically sound observations and insights. The original Enoch had by no means been lost beyond recovery in the jungle of Ethiopic variations and corruptions.

The present edition has had the same objective as Charles: students of Jewish apocalyptic are interested only in the recovery of the original Enoch, so far as that can be reasonably deduced from the Ge'ez recensions and in the light of the extant Greek and Aramaic fragments. Moreover, it must not be forgotten that by far the greater part of the text of I Enoch, even as represented in the Ethiopic canonical version, does not require any critical surgery to yield its plain and obvious meaning; the main problems have to do with a minority of *cruces interpretum*, even though these are more numerous in Enoch than in the more protected texts of canonical scripture.

In view of this common objective it seemed best, instead of attempting to produce an entirely new version, to try to build on Charles's revised version of 1912; and this I have endeavoured to do. So far from seeming to be taking liberties with the work of a renowned scholar, I feel I am paying tribute to the enduring character of his work. And for kindly allowing me to do so, I am grateful to the Oxford University Press.

In the commentary and textual notes, the latter a new feature (Charles

combines his textual notes with his commentary), my indebtedness to my learned predecessors is obvious on virtually every page. For contemporary advice and help I am immensely grateful to Professor J. C. VanderKam of the Department of Philosophy and Religion in the North Carolina State University. Dr. VanderKam's own forthcoming monograph, *Enoch and the Growth of an Apocalyptic Tradition* (to be published in the CBQ monograph series), I have had the privilege of reading in manuscript. A pupil of Professor Thomas Lambdin of Harvard, and at present engaged in preparing a critical edition of the Ethiopic *Book of Jubilees*, Dr. VanderKam has been especially helpful in checking my Ethiopic, in particular the transcriptions in the commentary and textual notes. Professor Ephraim Isaac of Bard College, New York, has also been most obliging by making available off-prints and typescripts of his notes on Enoch, together with his translation of the important new Ethiopic Tana 9 manuscript. The 'astronomical book' or 'section' (Chh. 72-82) raised problems which were beyond my competence, and Professor Otto Neugebauer, of the Institute of Advanced Studies in Princeton, kindly offered to undertake responsibility for both translation and commentary of this section. This study entitled 'The "Astronomical" Chapters of the Ethiopic Book of Enoch (72-82)' (with additional notes from myself on the Aramaic astronomical fragments) appeared originally in the transactions of the Royal Danish Academy of Sciences and Letters (Det Kongelige Danske Videnskabernes Selskab, Matematisk-fysiske Meddelelser 40:10). I am not only grateful to Professor Neugebauer for undertaking this portion of the book, but also to the Danish Academy, for kindly allowing me to republish it (with slight adjustments) as Appendix A.

For substantial grants towards the costs of publication I have to thank the British Academy, the University of St. Andrews Publications and Muniments Committee and the Carnegie Trust for the Universities of Scotland. I have also to thank the Leverhulme Trust for the award of an Emeritus Fellowship in 1978 to enable me to complete this work, and the Institute for Advanced Studies in Princeton for enrolling me as a member for the academic year 1977-78, when I was able to undertake full-time research on the Enoch problem.

One of my former students, Mrs. Eve Macfarlane, has been responsible for the typing of the manuscript and has increased my indebtedness to her by also proof-reading it for consistency of style and by preparing a bibliography etc. and an index. My former secretary Miss M. C. Blackwood also prepared several preliminary typed drafts of different sections, and I am most grateful to her too for her careful deciphering and typing of my hand-written manuscript.

January 14th, 1983

Matthew BLACK

ABBREVIATIONS, SYMBOLS AND BIBLIOGRAPHY

BIBLIOGRAPHICAL ABBREVIATIONS

- | | |
|---|---|
| Barr, 'Aramaic-Greek Notes' | J. Barr, 'Aramaic-Greek Notes on the Book of Enoch' Part I JSS 23 (1978), 184-198, Part II JSS 24 (1979), 179-192. |
| BDB | Brown, Driver and Briggs, <i>A Hebrew and English Lexicon of the Old Testament</i> , Oxford 1962. |
| Black, <i>An Aramaic Approach</i> | M. Black, <i>An Aramaic Approach to the Gospels and Acts</i> , 3rd. ed., Oxford 1967. |
| Black, <i>Scrolls and Christian Origins</i> :
Bousset-Gressmann ⁴ : | M. Black, <i>The Scrolls and Christian Origins</i> , Edinburgh 1962
<i>Die Religion des Judentums im späthellenistischen Zeitalter</i> , verfasst von D. Wilhelm Bousset in dritter verbesserter Auflage herausgegeben von H. Gressmann, 4. photomechanisch gedruckte Auflage mit einem Vorwort von Eduard Lohse, Handbuch zum N.T. 21, Tübingen 1966. |
| C-B | <i>The Last Chapters of Enoch in Greek</i> by Campbell Bonner <i>Studies and Documents VIII</i> , London 1937. |
| Charles ¹⁹⁸³ | <i>The Book of Enoch translated from Professor Dillmann's Ethiopic Text</i> , edited ... by R. H. Charles, Oxford 1893. |
| Charles ¹⁹⁰⁶ | <i>Anecdota Oxoniensia The Ethiopic Version of the Book of Enoch</i> , edited ... by R. H. Charles, Oxford 1906. |
| Charles | R. H. Charles, <i>The Book of Enoch</i> , Oxford 1912 |
| Coppens, <i>Le Fils d'Homme</i> | J. Coppens, <i>Le Fils d'Homme Vétéro- et Inter testamentaire</i> , Leuven, 1983. |
| Cowley, <i>Aramaic Papyri</i> : | <i>Aramaic Papyri of the Fifth Century B.C.</i> , edited .. by A. Cowley, Oxford 1923. |
| DJD | Discoveries in the Judaean Desert, Vols. I-V. |
| Dalman, <i>Words of Jesus</i> : | Gustaf Dalman, <i>The Words of Jesus</i> , Edinburgh 1902. |
| Dexinger | Ferdinand Dexinger, <i>Henochs Zehnwochenapokalypse und Offene Probleme der Apokalyptikforschung</i> , Brill, Leiden 1977. |
| Dillmann | A. Dillmann, <i>Das Buch Henoch</i> , Leipzig 1853. |
| Dillmann <i>Aeth.</i> | A. Dillmann, <i>Liber Henoch Aethiopice</i> , Lipsiae 1851. |
| Dillmann, <i>Gramm.</i> | <i>Ethiopic Grammar</i> by August Dillmann, second edition enlarged and improved by C. Bezold, translated by James A. Crichton, London 1907. |
| Dillmann, <i>Lex.</i> | Chr. Fr. Augusti Dillmann <i>Lexicon Linguae Aethiopiae</i> , Lipsiae MDCCCLXV. |
| Dillmann SAB 1892: | A. Dillmann, 'Über den neugefundenen griechischen Text des Henoch-Buches, Sitzungsberichte der Akademie zu Berlin, 1892, 1039-54, 1079-92. |

- Driver, *Aramaic Documents*: *Aramaic Documents of the Fifth Century ...* ed. by G. R. Driver, Oxford 1954.
- Driver, *Judaeen Scrolls*: G. R. Driver, *The Judaeen Scrolls*, Oxford 1965.
- Fitzmyer, *Genesis Apocryphon*: J. A. Fitzmyer, *The Genesis Apocryphon of Qumran Cave 1*, Rome 1971.
- Fitzmyer, *A Wandering Aramean*: *A Wandering Aramean: Collected Aramaic Essays*, Scholars Press 1979.
- Flemming: *Das Buch Henoch, Äthiopischer Text*, herausgegeben von Joh. Flemming, TU, NF Bd. 7, Leipzig 1902.
- Flemming-Radermacher: *Das Buch Henoch* herausgegeben von J. Flemming und L. Radermacher, GCS, Leipzig 1901.
- G-K: *Gesenius-Kautzsch Gesenius' Hebrew Grammar ...* edited by E. Kautzsch ... revised by A. E. Cowley, Oxford 1910.
- Gesenius, *Thes.*: G. Gesenii *Thesaurus ... Linguae Hebraeae et Chaldaeae Veteris Testamenti*, Lipsiae 1829.
- P. Grelot, 'La Légende d'Hénoch': 'La Légende d'Hénoch dans les apocryphes et dans la Bible: son origine et signification' in RSR xlvii (1958) 5-26, 181-210.
- H-R: *A Concordance to the Septuagint ...* by .. Edwin Hatch .. and Henry A. Redpath, Oxford MDCCCXCVII.
- Hengel, *Judaism and Hellenism*: M. Hengel, *Judaism and Hellenism: Studies in their Encounter in Palestine during the Early Hellenistic Period*, SMC Press, 1974.
- Hoftijzer: Charles-F. Jean-Jacob Hoftijzer, *Dictionnaire des Inscriptions Sémitiques de l'Ouest*, Leiden 1965.
- Kautzsch, *Die Apokryphen und Pseudepigraphen*: *Die Apokryphen und Pseudepigraphen des Alten Testaments, ...* herausgegeben von E. Kautzsch, Tübingen 1900.
- Knibb: M. A. Knibb, *The Ethiopic Book of Enoch*, 2 vols., Oxford 1978.
- Kraeling, *Brooklyn Papyri*: *The Brooklyn Museum Aramaic Papyri, ...* ed. ... by Emil G. Kraeling, New Haven 1953.
- Kuhn, *Konkordanz*: K. G. Kuhn, *Konkordanz zu den Qumrantexten*, Göttingen 1960.
- Levy CW: J. Levy, *Chaldäisches Wörterbuch über die Targumim*, Leipzig 1881.
- Levy NHCW: J. Levy, *Neuhebräisches und Chaldäisches Wörterbuch über die Talmulim und Midraschim*, Leipzig 1876.
- Liddell and Scott: Liddell and Scott, *Greek-English Lexicon*, Oxford 1968.
- Lods: A. Lods, *Le Livre d'Hénoch. Fragments Grecs ...* traduit et annotés par Adolphe Lods, Paris 1892.
- Löw, *Flora*: I. Löw, *Die Flora der Juden*, 4 vols., Wien und Leipzig 1924-34.
- Martin: *Le Livre d'Hénoch* traduit sur le Texte Éthiopien par François Martin, Paris 1906.
- Milik: J. T. Milik, *The Books of Enoch*, Oxford 1976.
- Milik, 'Hénoch au Pays des Aromates': in RB, Tom. 65 (1958), 70-77.
- Nestle-Aland²⁶: Nestle-Aland *Novum Testamentum Graece*, 26, neu bearbeitete Auflage, Stuttgart 1979.

- Nickelsburg, 'Enoch 97-104': George W. E. Nickelsburg, 'Enoch 97-104: A Study of the Greek and Ethiopic Texts' in *Armenian and Biblical Studies* ed. by M. E. Stone, Jerusalem, St. James Press, 1976, 90-156.
- Nöldeke T. Nöldeke, *Syrische Grammatik*, Leipzig 1898 (reprint Darmstadt 1966).
- Noth, *Die israel. Personennamen* M. Noth, *Die israelitische Personennamen im Rahmen der gemeinsemitischen Namengebung*, Stuttgart 1928.
- Nötscher, *Zur theologischen Terminologie der Qumran-Texte*: F. Nötscher, *Zur theologischen Terminologie der Qumran-Texte*, Bonner Biblische Beiträge 10, Bonn 1956.
- P. Sm. Payne Smith, *Thesaurus Syriacus*, Oxford MDCCCLXXIX.
- Schmidt, 'Original Language' Nathaniel Schmidt, 'The Original Language of the Parables of Enoch' in *Old Testament and Semitic Studies in Memory of William Rainey Harper*, ed. by R. F. Harper et al. (Chicago 1908) Vol. ii, 329-49.
- Schodde G. H. Schodde, *The Book of Enoch*, Andover 1882.
- Schürer, *History* Emil Schürer, *The History of the Jewish People in the Age of Jesus Christ (175 B.C.-A.D. 135): A New English Version*, revised and edited by G. Vermes and F. Millar, (Edinburgh, Vol. 1 1973, Vol. 2 1979).
- Torrey, *Notes* C. C. Torrey, 'Notes on the Greek Texts of Enoch', *JAOS* 62 (1942) 52-60.
- Ullendorff, 'An Aramaic "Vorlage"': Edward Ullendorff, 'An Aramaic "Vorlage" of the Ethiopic Text of Enoch', *Atti del Convegno Internazionale di Studi Etiopici (Accademia Nazionale dei Lincei. Problemi attuali di scienza e di cultura 48)*, Roma 1960, 259-67.
- Wendt, K., *Lib. Nat.:* *Das Mashafa Milad (Liber Nativitatis) CSCO Scriptorum Aethiopicum* Tom. 41-44 (1962).
- Yadin, *Scroll of the War*: Y. Yadin, *The Scroll of the War of the Sons of Light against the Sons of Darkness*, Oxford 1962.

SIGLA AND OTHER SYMBOLS

- ' ' a supralinear bracket indicates a probable addition or expansion of the text by the Greek or Ethiopic translator
- [] a square bracket indicates an omission in the text or a putative Greek variant.
- “ ” a double bracket indicates that the word(s) enclosed should probably be omitted.
- ditt. dittograph
- En^{a b c} etc refer to the Aramaic fragments as in Milik's edition princeps.
- Eth. Ethiopic
- Eth I the earliest recension of the Ethiopic text in the manuscripts Tana 9 (9a).
g, g¹, m, q, t, u
- Eth^{g m t} etc refer to manuscripts of Eth. I. Sigla as in Charles xxi-xxiv except for ,g now g¹, ,a now a¹, ,b now b¹

Eth II	the mediaeval recension of the Ethiopic text in all manuscripts with the exception of Eth I (Tana 9 (9a), g, g ¹ , m, q, i, u)
Eth ^M	Ethiopic majority text (with both Eth I and Eth II support)
G	Gizeh Papyrus text
G ²	Gizeh Papyrus duplicate of Chh. 19.3-21.9
G ^{vat}	Vatican Greek tachygraph
G ^b	Chester Beatty Papyrus ed C Bonner.
G ²⁰⁶⁹	Oxyrhynchus Papyrus XVII
h m t	homoioteleuton
<i>italics</i>	in the Translation indicate an emended or problematical text
Sync Sync ¹ Sync ²	Georgius Syncellus's Greek text (ed Dindorf)

ADDITIONAL SELECT BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Andel, C. P. van, *De Structuur van de Henoch-Traditie in het Nieuwe Testament*, Utrecht 1955.
- Appel, H., *Die Komposition des äthiopischen Henochbuches*, Gütersloh 1906.
- Baldensperger, W., *Die messianisch-apokalyptischen Hoffnungen des Judenthums*, Strassburg 1903.
- Bietenhard, H., *Die Himmlische Welt im Urchristenthum und Spätjudenthum*, Tübingen 1951.
- Blass-Debrunner, *A Greek Grammar of the New Testament and other Early Christian Literature*, F. Blass and A. Debrunner, translated by R. W. Funk, Cambridge 1961.
- Bouriant, U., 'Fragments Grecs du Livre d'Énoch': in *Mémoires Publiés par les Membres de la Mission archéologique Française au Caire*, Paris 1892, 93f.; 228-232 (A Lods)
- Burkitt, F. C., *Jewish and Christian Apocalypses*, London 1914
- Charles, R. H., *The Apocalypse of Baruch*, London 1896.
- Cooke, S. A., *A Text-Book of North-Semitic Inscriptions*, Oxford 1903.
- Creation, Christ and Culture, Studies in Honour of T. F. Torrance*, ed. by R. W. A. McKinney, Edinburgh 1976
- Dieterich, A., *Nekyria*, Leipzig 1893.
- Donner, H. - Röllig, W., *Kanaanäische und Aramäische Inschriften*, Wiesbaden 1962.
- Donum Gentilicium: New Testament Studies in honour of David Daube*, ed by C. K. Barrett, E. Bammel and W. D. Davies, Oxford 1978.
- Dupont-Sommer, A., *The Essene Writings from Qumran*, Oxford 1961
- Glasson, T. F., *The Second Advent. the Origins of the New Testament Doctrine*, Oxford 1965.
- Grelot, P., *L'Espérance juive à l'heure de Jésus* (Paris, 1978)
- Hartman, Lars, *Asking for a Meaning: A Study of I Enoch 1-5*, Lund 1979.
- Hartman, Lars, *Prophecy Interpreted, Conjectanea Biblica, New Testament Series I*, Lund 1966.
- Hofmann, J. C. K., 'Über die Entstehungszeit des Buches Henoch' ZDMG 6 (1852) 87-91.
- Hooker, M. D. and Wilson, S. G., *Paul and Paulinism; Essays in honour of C. K. Barrett* (London, SPCK, 1982)
- Hooker, M. D., *The Son of Man in Mark*, London, SPCK, 1967.
- Hunt, A. S., *The Oxyrhynchus Papyri Part XVII*, London 1927.
- Jansen, H. L., *Die Henochgestalt. Eine vergleichende religionsgeschichtliche Untersuchung*, Oslo 1939.
- Jeremias, J., *Theophanie. die Geschichte einer alttestamentlichen Gattung* (Wissenschaftliche Monographien zum Alten und Neuen Testament), Bd. 10, Neukirchen-Vluyn 1965.
- Köstlin, K. R., 'Über die Entstehung des Buches Henoch', Tüb. Theol. Jahrbuch, 15 (1856) 240-279, 370-386
- Lee, J. A. L., *A Lexical Study of the Septuagint Version of the Pentateuch*, Scholars Press, 1983.
- Lietzmann, H., *Der Menschensohn*, Leipzig, 1896
- Manson, T. W., *Some Reflections on Apocalyptic*, in *Aux Sources de la Tradition Chrétienne Mélanges ... à M. Goguel*, Neuchâtel 1950, 139-145.
- Manson, T. W., *Studies in the Gospels and Epistles*, Manchester 1962.
- Milik, J. T., *Ten Years of Discovery in the Wilderness of Judaea*, London, SCM, 1959.

- Montgomery, J. A., *Aramaic Incantation Texts from Nippur*, Philadelphia 1913.
 Neugebauer, O., *Ethiopic Astronomy and Computus*, Österr. Akad. d. Wiss., Philos.-hist. Kl. SB 347 (1979).
 Nickelsburg, G. W. E., *Resurrection, Immortality and Eternal Life in Intertestamental Judaism* Harvard Theological Studies XXVI, Cambridge, Mass., 1972.
 Rossell, W. H., *A Handbook of Aramaic Magical Texts*, Shelton Semitic Series No. 2, New Jersey 1953.
 Rowley, H. H., *The Relevance of Apocalyptic*, London 1963
 Schulthess, F., *Grammatik des christlich-palästinischen Aramäisch*, Tübingen 1924.
 Sjöberg, E., *Der Menschensohn im äthiopischen Henochbuch*, Lund; Gleerup 1946.
 Suter, D. W., *Tradition and Composition in the Parables of Enoch*, Scholars Press, 1979.
 Volz, P., *Die Eschatologie der jüdischen Gemeinde im neutestamentlichen Zeitalter*, Tübingen 1934 (reprinted 1966).
 Wacker, M. T., *Weltordnung und Gericht · Studien zu I Henoch 22*, Würzburg, 1982.
 Weise, M., *Kultzeiten und Kultischer Bundesschluss in der 'Ordensregel' vom Toten Meer*, Leiden 1961.
 Zuntz, G., 'Notes on the Greek Enoch', JBL 61 (1942), 193f., 'The Greek Text of Enoch', JBL 63 (1944), 53f., 'Enoch on the Last Judgement', JThS 45 (1944), 161f.

ABBREVIATED REFERENCES

Periodicals

Bib	Biblica
BWANT	Beiträge zur Wissenschaft vom alten und neuen Testament
CBQ	Catholic Biblical Quarterly
CSCO	<i>Corpus Scriptorum Christianorum Orientalium</i>
CSEL	<i>Corpus Scriptorum Ecclesiasticorum Latinorum</i>
ET	Expository Times
HThR	Harvard Theological Review
JA	Journal Asiatique
JAOS	Journal of the American Oriental Society
JBL	Journal of Biblical Literature
JNES	Journal of Near Eastern Studies
JSS	Journal of Semitic Studies
JThSt	Journal of Theological Studies
NTS	New Testament Studies
Nov. Test.	Novum Testamentum
PEQ	Palestine Exploration Quarterly
RB	Revue Biblique
RSR	Recherches de Science Religieuse
Semitica	Semitica
Str.B.	H. L. Strack - P. Billerbeck, <i>Kommentar zum Neuen Testament aus Talmud und Midrash</i>
ThBl	Theologische Blätter
ThWNT	Theologisches Wörterbuch zum Neuen Testament
TS	Theological Studies
VT	Vetus Testamentum
ZAW	Zeitschrift für die alttestamentliche Wissenschaft
ZDMG	Zeitschrift der deutschen morgenländischen Gesellschaft
ZNTW	Zeitschrift für die neutestamentliche Wissenschaft
ZThK	Zeitschrift für Theologie und Kirche

*Biblical Books**Old Testament*

Gen.	Genesis
Exod	Exodus
Lev.	Leviticus
Num.	Numbers
Dt.	Deuteronomy
Jos.	Joshua
Jg.	Judges
Ru.	Ruth
1 Sam.	1 Samuel
2 Sam.	2 Samuel
1 Kg.	1 Kings
2 Kg.	2 Kings
1 Chr.	1 Chronicles
2 Chr.	2 Chronicles
Ezr.	Ezra
Neh.	Nehemiah
Est.	Esther
Job	Job
Ps.	Psalms
Prov.	Proverbs
Ec.	Ecclesiastes
Ca.	(Canticles) Song of Solomon
Isa.	Isaiah
Jer.	Jeremiah
Lam.	Lamentations
Ezek.	Ezekiel
Dan.	Daniel
Hos.	Hosea
Jl.	Joel
Am.	Amos
Ob.	Obadiah
Jon.	Jonah
Mic.	Micah
Nah.	Nahum

Hab.	Habakkuk
Zeph.	Zephaniah
Hag.	Haggai
Zech.	Zechariah
Mal.	Malachi

New Testament

Mt	Matthew
Mk.	Mark
Lk.	Luke
Jn.	John
Ac	Acts of the Apostles
Rom.	Romans
1 C.	1 Corinthians
2 C.	2 Corinthians
Gal.	Galatians
Eph.	Ephesians
Phil.	Philippians
Col.	Colossians
1 Th.	1 Thessalonians
2 Th.	2 Thessalonians
1 Tim.	1 Timothy
2 Tim.	2 Timothy
Tit.	Titus
Phm.	Philemon
Heb.	Hebrews
Jas	James
1 Pet.	1 Peter
2 Pet.	2 Peter
1 Jn.	1 John
2 Jn.	2 John
3 Jn.	3 John
Jude	Jude
Rev.	Revelation.

Apocrypha

1 Esd	1 Esdras
2 Esd.	2 Esdras
Tob.	Tobit
Jdt.	Judith
Wis.	The Wisdom of Solomon
Sir.	Ecclesiasticus

Bar.	Baruch
	Letter of Jeremiah
Man.	The Prayer of Manasseh
1 Mac.	1 Maccabees
2 Mac.	2 Maccabees
3 Mac.	3 Maccabees

Pseudepigrapha

Jub.	The Book of Jubilees	Ass. Mos.	The Assumption of Moses
1 En.	1 Enoch	2 En.	2 Enoch, or The Book of the Secrets of Enoch
Test	The Testaments of the XII Patriarchs (separately noted)	Pss. Sol.	The Psalms of Solomon
Sib Or.	The Sibylline Oracles		
2 Bar	2 Baruch or the Syriac Apocalypse of Baruch.		
3 Bar.	3 Baruch		

INTRODUCTION

I. PROBLEMS OF TEXT AND INTERPRETATION

In his magisterial volumes on *Judaism and Hellenism*¹ Martin Hengel links the earliest parts of I Enoch with the Book of Daniel as together marking the zenith (der Höhepunkt) of Jewish apocalyptic of the intertestamental period. Certainly, if Daniel can be called the classic Jewish apocalypse, I Enoch does not come far behind, and may even have equal claim to classical status in intertestamental literature; and if the so-called Parables of Enoch did, in fact, precede the Gospels, they constitute a remarkable *praeparatio evangelica*. Ernst Käsemann maintained that 'apocalyptic ... was the mother of all Christian theology';² he meant primitive Christian apocalyptic, but to this I Enoch was a chief contributor. It is not surprising to find the Book of Enoch cited as scripture by the author of the Epistle of Jude (vs. 14-15). As a source of background evidence for the study of the emerging Christian church and its literature, the Book of Enoch is a star witness.

For the scholar who is prepared to tackle the problems of this influential book, the main difficulty -- and the most formidable deterrent -- is the fact that it has only survived, for the greater part of the work, in an Ethiopic version and in a rébarbative form of text, at times in not a little confusion and disorder, and where frequent corruptions tend to obscure genuine variant readings. It is true, substantial portions have also survived in a Greek translation,³ and, more recently, fragments of the original Aramaic have been found at Qumran;⁴ and these have contributed greatly to our knowledge and understanding of the book. But formidable difficulties remain: the surviving Greek portions do not cover more than a fraction -- roughly about a third -- of the whole work, and have also reached us in manuscripts which have suffered equally severely in transmission;⁵ and the Aramaic fragments amount disappointingly to no more than 5%, of the Ethiopic book,⁶ at times representing little more than an identifiable word or letter.

¹ *Judentum und Hellenismus*, Tübingen, 1973, 330 (S.C.M., London, 1974, 180).

² ZThK LIX (1962), 284, cf. ZThK LVII (1960), 162f. The thesis stirred up a lively debate in systematic as well as Biblical theological circles; see the discussion by Ebeling and Fuchs in ZThK LVIII, 1961, Bultmann in *Apophoreta*, Festschrift for E. Haenchen, Berlin, 1964 and J. Moltmann, *Theologie der Hoffnung*, Munch, 1977, 120f.

³ See *Apocalypsis Henochi Graece*, ed. M. Black, Leiden, 1970.

⁴ Editio princeps by J. T. Milik, *The Books of Enoch, Aramaic Fragments of Qumrân Cave 4*, Oxford, 1976.

⁵ See especially *Apocalypsis Henochi Graece*, 8.

⁶ Review by E. Ullendorff-M. Knibb in *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies*, 40 (1977), 601.

Considerable progress has been made in the editing and elucidation of the Eth. version since the editio princeps of Laurence in 1821⁷ and the pioneering work of Dillmann.⁸ The two main critical editions, those of Charles⁹ and Flemming¹⁰ sorted out the mss into two main groupings, an older recension made on the basis of a Greek version (Charles's α text, Flemming's Group I), and a later recension of the Ethiopic (Charles's β text, Flemming's Group II), the latter evidently designed to be an ecclesiastical Vulgate or 'canonical' text of a book which had its own place in the Eth. canon of the Old Testament. The editions of Charles¹⁰¹² and Flemming (and the translation of Flemming-Radermacher¹¹ and the 1912 Charles version) were based on the Group I recension.

The most recent edition, that of Michael Knibb,¹² consists of a photographic reproduction of a single ms (Rylands Eth. MS 23), a typical representative of the Ethiopic Vulgate, accompanied by a literal English translation and an apparatus consisting mainly of readings from the oldest group of Eth. mss identified by Flemming and Charles (the sigla of these editors have been changed and there has been a fresh collation of all the Eth I mss known to Knibb (2, 36)); this is accompanied by a collation of the Greek texts and of the Aramaic fragments, the latter deciphered by Knibb from photographs at his disposal; two mss of the ecclesiastical text were freshly collated together with the recently identified Group I ms Tana 9 (Tana 9^a), the existence of which was first reported in the catalogue of E. Hammerschmidt, *Äthiopische Handschriften vom Tānāsee ... Verzeichnis der orientalischen Handschriften in Deutschland*, xx, 1 (Wiesbaden, 1973).¹³

⁷ *Mashafa Henok Nabiy. The Book of Enoch the prophet. An Apocryphal production, supposed to have been lost for ages, but discovered at the close of the last century in Abyssinia, and now first translated from an Ethiopic MS. in the Bodleian Library*, by Richard Laurence Oxford 1821.

⁸ *Liber Henoch Aethiopicus* (Lipsiae, 1851), *Das Buch Henoch* (Leipzig, 1853)

⁹ *The Ethiopic Version of the Book of Enoch edited from twenty-three MSS together with the Fragmentary Greek and Latin Versions* (Oxford, 1906).

¹⁰ *Das Buch Henoch. Äthiopischer Text herausgegeben von Dr. Joh. Flemming* (TU, NF Bd. 7, Leipzig, 1902).

¹¹ *Das Buch Henoch* herausgegeben von J. Flemming and L. Radermacher, GCS, Leipzig, 1901.

¹² *The Ethiopic Book of Enoch: A New Edition in the Light of the Aramaic Dead Sea Fragments*, Vol. 1 *Text and Apparatus*; Vol. 2 *Introduction, Translation and Commentary*, Oxford, 1978

¹³ A translation based on this manuscript is being prepared for the Duke-Doubleday series of Pseudepigrapha by Dr. Ephraim Isaac of Bard College, New York, and a facsimile edition of the text has been promised (see J. H. Charlesworth, 'The SNTS Pseudepigrapha Seminars at Tübingen and Paris on the Books of Enoch', in *NTS*, 25(1979), 319). Dr. Isaac has kindly made his translation available to me

Work on the variants of this ms has shown its unique value (see Appendix C, Analysis of Preferred Readings, 422f.). In the opinion of Knibb (2, 36 n. 34) 'the discovery and collation of any further Ethiopic manuscripts of Enoch is unlikely to add in any very significant way to our knowledge of the Ethiopic text'.

No discoveries or studies since the appearance of the Flemming and Charles editions have substantially altered their basic division of the mss into the two groupings or recensions (here, following Flemming and Knibb designated Eth I and Eth II). It is true, that division is not always clear cut; as Flemming noted, Eth I mss are often found on the side of Eth II, although the opposite, Eth II mss supporting Eth I, occurs less frequently. (Flemming, IX, cf. further below, 6). Knibb has qualified the high estimate placed by Charles and Flemming on Eth I over against Eth II mss: 'it is important that the value of the Eth I manuscripts should not be over-emphasised' (2, 32); Eth I is also extensively corrupted (*ibid.*). 'In many cases, as Charles and Flemming recognized, the original Ethiopic text has survived not in Eth I, but in Eth II manuscripts' 2.35 (*italics mine*). (Charles, in fact, wrote (Charles¹⁹⁰⁶, xxii) '... it is noteworthy that *in a limited number of cases* β preserves the original text where α is secondary' (*italics mine*). Flemming enumerated 6 cases where Eth II went correctly with the Greek version (Flemming, X n. 1, but cf. Charles¹⁹⁰⁶, xxii, n. 1.) A more far-reaching claim for the value of Eth II mss has been made recently by G. W. E. Nickelsburg; and this is discussed in detail in Appendix C, *Analysis of Preferred Readings*, and the results of this reassessment of the comparative value of the two recensions given later in this Introduction (6f.).

It is impossible to date these two recensions (the earliest Eth. mss belong to the 15th and 16th centuries), and, in any case, the ecclesiastical Vulgate may be the end result of a progressive revision.¹⁴ The dating of the Greek portions, however, (Chh. 1-32, 6th c. A.D., 97-107, 4th c.)¹⁵ can provide us with a rough *terminus a quo* for the Eth. translation. It was not improbably Syrian monophysite immigrants, condemned at the Council of Chalcedon in 451 A.D., who started up or stimulated this literary activity in Ethiopia.¹⁶

The discovery of the Aramaic fragments has settled, once and for all, the vexed question of the semitic original at any rate for the bulk of the book, with the notable exception of the 'Parables of Enoch'.¹⁷ The fact that there was an original Aramaic version—in possibly more than one recension¹⁸—does not rule out the possibility of the existence of a Hebrew Enoch, and evidence for such a book (or parts of one) is not lacking, although insufficient in quantity to make an estimate of its coverage possible.¹⁹ The language of the original *Grundschrift* of the 'Parables' is still

¹⁴ Cf. Charles¹⁹⁰⁶, xxii, Knibb 2, 28

¹⁵ Cf. *Apocalypsis Henochi Graece*, 7f

¹⁶ Cf. B. M. Metzger, *The Early Versions of the New Testament, Their Origin, Transmission and Limitations* Oxford, 1977, 221.

¹⁷ For the 'coverage' of the book by the Aram frgs. see especially Miltk, 5

¹⁸ See below, 13, 21, 111, 262f., 289

¹⁹ See *Apocalypsis Henochi Graecae*, 6, with special reference to the 'Noah' apocalypses.

being debated, though no one seems to doubt that it was a Greek *Vorlage* which the Ethiopic translated, with or without the help of a copy of the semitic (in my view Hebrew) original.²⁰ In view of the Jewish-Syrian origin of the literary revival in Ethiopia in the 5th century,²¹ the availability of Hebrew or Aramaic originals might even be taken for granted and their total absence surprising.

For all parts of the book there is general agreement that the Ethiopic is a tertiary version, a translation of a Greek *Vorlage*, itself rendering an Aramaic and/or Hebrew *Grundschrift*.^{21a} There is no reason to doubt that this Greek version, like other such Greek translations of intertestamental writings, was made by Christian scribes for Christians,²² in some cases probably for Jewish-Christian congregations.

The discovery of portions of a Greek version of Chh. 1-32 and the existence of quotations in the Fathers, particularly the extensive quotations in the writings of George Syncellus,²³ led to the first important advance in the critical study of the book. The close connection of the Ethiopic version with the Gizeh text (G), even to the sharing of the same corruptions, was early recognised.²⁴ Comparison made it clear that 'E was translated from a MS which was also the parent or ancestor of G^g²⁵ (or, one ought perhaps to add, 'the descendant of an ancestor of G'). The underlying Greek text of the Ethiopic version was, in fact, at times identical, though generally—in additions, omissions or variant readings—exhibiting evidence of stemming from a different recension of the same ancestor. The Syncellus citations, on the other hand, had drawn on an independent Greek version, in some respects more faithful to its semitic base.²⁶

In a comparison and collation with the Ethiopic texts variants were noted in most editions; Charles (but also following Dillmann and his contemporary Flemming) again and again supplied a putative Greek equivalent for Ethiopic variants from the Greek version. Knibb has supplied a separate *apparatus criticus* in Vol. 1 to accommodate the Greek variants (the Aramaic fragments are included in his notes to the translation). When the newly discovered Chester Beatty papyrus of Chh. 97-107 was edited, Campbell Bonner,

²⁰ See below, 185f.

²¹ Cf. above, 3 n 16

^{21a} That an Aram. *Enoch* as well as a Greek version was available to the Eth. translators is argued by E. Ullendorff ('An Aramaic "Vorlage"' and M. Knibb (2.37f.) (see below, 185). A detailed critique of this theory by J. C. VanderKam is appearing in the forthcoming *Festschrift* for Thomas Lambdin, edited by D. M. Golomb, B. Halpern and S. T. Hollis.

²² Cf. *Apocalypsis Henochi Graece*, 8

²³ See *Apocalypsis Henochi Graece*, 7f.

²⁴ Dillmann, SAB 1893, 1040, Charles¹⁹⁰⁶, xiiif., Charles xvii, Flemming-Radermacher, 2.

²⁵ Charles, loc. cit.

²⁶ Cf. Flemming-Radermacher, loc. cit., and Charles, xvii.

though himself unacquainted with Ethiopic, consulted an eminent American Ethiopic scholar (W. H. Worell, C-Bvii,22) in his use of the Ethiopic manuscripts, again occasionally suggesting a possible Greek equivalent, though confining himself, for the most part, to equivalents in English translation. Hitherto, however, no systematic attempt has been made to try to recover genuine Greek textual variants from the forbidding mass of Ethiopic variations. So many of the latter, however, can be ignored, since they consist of 'inner Ethiopic' variations, differences in orthography, or frequent haplographies and dittographies (a feature also of the Greek version), of word order, grammatical 'improvements' and plain corruptions. In spite of the bewildering variety of such Ethiopic variations, a close study of the Eth. apparatus, in particular in the Charles¹⁹⁰⁶ and the Flemming editions (now supplemented by Knibb) uncovers a rich vein of significant *variae lectiones*, significant for the translator, even if it is only the restoration of a *kai* or of a correct tense, but, in particular, meaningful for the exegete; the sifting in this way of the wheat, as it were, from the chaff proves to be a most rewarding exercise, opening up a fresh avenue of approach to the Enoch text, and proving itself to be of no less value than the newly discovered Aramaic fragments, if only because so much more of the text of Enoch is actually covered by the Greek version.

Genuine *variae lectiones* of this kind are generally identifiable without too much difficulty. There are times, however, when an 'inner Ethiopic' rendering, in particular a free translation or paraphrase, can be mistaken for an original variant reading, and, vice versa, a genuine variant taken to be an 'inner-Ethiopic' rendering. Obviously allowance must be made for such ambivalent cases, especially where the sense of the passage is affected.

An attempt was first made by me, following the precedent of Campbell Bonner, to compile an apparatus of such variants in English, but this was eventually abandoned in favour of a reconstruction of all putative Greek variants into their equivalent in Biblical (or Septuagint) Greek, as had been sporadically attempted by earlier editors. This proved, in fact, to be a much more reliable, and, indeed, a more accurate method of reporting these variants. Where the Greek version was available in the earlier and later chapters, the recognition of such 'Greek' *variae lectiones* presented few difficulties, always provided ambivalent cases were recognised. But even in the 'Parables' where no Greek version exists, the variants in the Ethiopic mss, which had a claim to a Greek origin, were not difficult to identify. In both these parts of the Book care has been taken only to give putative Greek equivalents of Ethiopic variants where the Greek vocabulary, grammar and syntax are attested in Biblical Greek. To prevent any possible confusion with the extant Greek texts, and their variants (e.g. in Syncellus quotations), all such 'Greek' variants are included *in square brackets* in the commentary, and,

where it seemed necessary or desirable, accompanied in the textual notes by the Ethiopic variant which is there being translated. The apparatus also includes the Aramaic fragments, to which I had direct access.²⁷ Attempts to go beyond the Greek to the original Aramaic are confined to passages where the Aramaic is extant or where there are *cruces interpretum*; and these latter cases, in particular, are dealt with mainly in the commentary.

These *Textual Notes* represent a new departure in the treatment of I Enoch and its problems. Hitherto the *apparatus criticus* has either been attached to editions of the Ethiopic text and compiled in Ethiopic, or, as in the Charles edition of 1912 or the Campbell Bonner edition of the Greek papyrus, included in the commentary. The only other editions which adopted a similar method were those of Martin²⁸ (with an apparatus in French) and Flemming-Radermacher (with an apparatus in German).²⁹

It was no surprise to find, as a result of this collation, complete confirmation of the superiority of the Eth I text-type, in all parts of the book. Analysis of the readings adopted for Chh. 1-36, however, yielded one fresh result: it was no longer Eth^k—as Charles and Flemming had concluded—but the recently discovered Eth^{tana} (tana³) which was *facile princeps* as the best single representative of Eth I in these chapters.³⁰ Since the editions of Flemming and Charles, a Greek version of Chh. 97.6-107.3 has been discovered and edited: a collation of Ethiopic variants with this text has led to a similar result, the superiority of Eth I, with Eth^{tana} again as its best representative. Although no Greek texts have survived for the 'Parables', a survey and analysis of the preferred readings here show Eth^{tana} again the dominant partner of the Eth I text. This older Eth I recension is the only secure foundation for any edition of I Enoch which can make any claim to represent, even at third remove, the words of the original semitic author(s).

Eth I manuscripts, however, do not enjoy a complete monopoly of correct readings. A limited number of these are to be found in all parts of the book in Eth II manuscripts, but these are seldom of much consequence—the Ethiopic Vulgate is an extremely poor text. Charles's judgement in this connection, which was based on a first-hand acquaintance with the texts, is entirely justi-

²⁷ By the kind permission of the late Pere Roland de Vaux and with the encouragement of the late Professor Sir Godfrey Driver, and a grant from the Pilgrim Trust, I was able to spend a semester in 1957 in the former Palestine Institute and the British School of Archaeology in Jerusalem, working, with J. T. Milik, to whom the Aramaic fragments had been assigned, on the copying and decipherment of the fragments

²⁸ *Le Livre d'Hénoch traduit sur le Texte Éthiopien* par Francois Martin (Paris, 1906)

²⁹ Above, 2, n. 11.

³⁰ See Appendix C, *Analysis of Preferred Readings*, 422f.

fied: 'The first (form of the text, α) is represented by gg^1mqtu (and in some degree by n), ... the second (β) ... owes its origins to the labours of native scholars of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries ... The result of these labours has been *on the whole disastrous*; for these scholars had neither the knowledge of the subject-matter nor yet critical materials to guide them as to the form of text. Hence *in nearly every instance where they have departed from the original unrevised text they have done so to the detriment of the book*' (italics mine).³¹

Since the textual foundation of any fresh translation and commentary can only be the Eth I text, the best editions of which are still those of Charles and Flemming (supplemented by Knibb), and since Charles himself had already produced in his 1912 edition a revised version of his original 1893 translation, a revision based on this text, it seemed preferable to seek to update, by a third 'recension', the Charles 1912 translation rather than to attempt to produce an entirely new English version. Besides, the Charles¹⁹¹² translation has established itself, in spite of criticism of many points of detail, as the standard English version of the Book of Enoch, and one which has widely commended itself for the quality of its English, no less than for its sound textual basis. The revision, nevertheless, in this new English version has been thorough, with many changes introduced in the light of the new evidence. I have also 'modernised' some of Charles's expressions, revised his headings, but retained, for the most part, the poetic format, where parallelism of lines and clauses pointed to such a structure in the original. Much of the latter is necessarily conjectural, but it seemed justified as a method of indicating the nature and style of the original semitic composition.

In the commentary I am deeply indebted to my predecessors, in particular to the pioneering work of August Dillmann, on whom Charles, Schodde, Martin, Knibb also freely draw. Many Biblical parallels and allusions, references to other apocalyptic writings or patristic sources come from Dillmann and Charles; and these have been 'updated' wherever new editions seem to be required. A special feature of the commentary, however, is the extension of these Biblical references and allusions, including phraseology which is clearly Biblical in inspiration; in fact, as in the Qumran scrolls, the original writings, Aramaic and Hebrew, are steeped in Biblical references and allusions; their language is that of the Hebrew Bible, and it is the Hebrew scriptures which supplied the chief source of their inspiration. So far as the theological ideas of 1 Enoch are concerned, many also explicitly developed, as in the 'Parables', I have sought, as far as possible, without undue repetition of previous work, to bring these also up-to-date in the light of the most recent theological studies.

³¹ Charles¹⁹⁰⁶, XXI.

II. THE STRUCTURE OF I ENOCH

Gunkel described I Enoch as 'ein wüstes Durcheinander verschiedener Traditionen',³² and Beer went further and spoke of a 'Labyrinth ... chaotisch zusammengewirbelten Stoffe.'³³ Certainly, what the Book presents to the reader is a bizarre variety of often disparate and overlapping traditions, containing units of narrative and discourse which could be as early as the second century B.C. (the date assigned to the oldest portions of the Aramaic),³⁴ side by side with redactional supplements etc. which are centuries later—each and all of them traceable to 'authors' of different periods and persuasions. Not surprisingly, in view of this, I Enoch has now attracted the attention of 'tradition-historical', 'form critical' and 'redaction-historical' approaches to its problems; and these could have an increasingly important contribution to make to their elucidation.³⁵

Although the person of Enoch himself and the elaboration of his Biblical 'biography' (Gen. 5.21-24) does invest the Book of Enoch with a formal unity, there is one corpus of traditions within it which relate directly to Noah, not to Enoch. These used to be described as the 'Noah interpolations' (most notably the sections at Chapters 6-11, 54.7-55.2, 60, 65-69.25 and 106-108), all deriving from an earlier 'Book of Noah' (Charles, xlvi). They are more accurately to be described as 'Noah apocalypses', but it is a mistake to regard them as a 'foreign body' within the Enoch saga. If there is one dominant theme which, next to Enoch himself, 'unifies' the Book of Enoch, it is that of the Last Judgement, 'the Great Judgement', and of this the Deluge was not only the precursor but, in fact, the First Great Judgement (cf. 2 Pet. 3.5-7). Cf. Dillmann, 89. The Deluge and the Last Judgement are twin events, and belong together in the Enoch story. Moreover, Enoch does at times have a part to play in the Noah apocalypses (cf. especially, 106.7f.); and, in one case (60.1f., below, 225) what began its existence as a Noah vision has evidently been clumsily adapted to become a vision of Enoch. At the same time, we now possess Hebrew fragments of an original Noah apocalypse to confirm the evidence of Jub 10.13 (cf. 21.10) for the existence of a Book of Noah (see below 319), so that earlier editors were not so far wrong in maintaining that the 'author' or 'author-redactor' of I Enoch drew freely on such sources in his

³² *Schöpfung und Chaos* (1895), 289.

³³ *Das Buch Henoch*, 224.

³⁴ Milik, 5f.

³⁵ See, e.g. Dexinger, 102f and for a recent review of tradition-historical and form critical studies of Enoch, with special reference to Chapters 1-36, see M.-T. Wacker, *Weltordnung und Gericht: Studien zu 1 Henoch 22* (Würzburg, 1982), 16f. Dr Wacker also discusses the 'history of religions' approach to Enoch.

composition of the Book; and we owe it to him that these Noah apocalyptic traditions have not perished.

I Enoch has reached us in the Ethiopic version in the traditionally Hebrew pentateuchal arrangement of five 'books', like the five books of the Psalter, the five Megilloth, the five divisions of the Pirke Aboth etc. According to Milik (4. f.) the pentateuchal structure was inherited by the Ethiopic from the Qumran Enoch, but with one notable difference: the Aramaic Enoch had, as its second 'Book', not the Book of the Parables of the Ethiopic version, but a new 'Book of the Giants', a sequel to the Watcher legend, fragments of some ten or twelve manuscripts of which have been found among the 4Q material from Qumran (Milik, *ibid.*), evidence of its wide popularity in Essene circles. Milik maintains that this 'Book of the Giants' was the second book in the original Aramaic Enoch Pentateuch. The work achieved a similar popularity as at Qumran in certain heretical Christian circles; it was canonised by the Manichaeans, so that, not surprisingly, it disappeared altogether from mainstream Christianity (and no doubt, also, like so much else from Qumran, in 'orthodox' Judaism as well). It was removed, Milik concludes, from the Enoch Pentateuch and replaced by the Book of the Parables, a Christian work, composed originally in Greek, and of a date not earlier than the third century A.D. (Milik, 95). See below, 183, for Milik's reconstruction.

The question of the character and date of the Parables is one of central importance in Enoch studies, in view, in particular, of its 'Son of Man' figure. The problem is discussed fully later in the Introduction to the Parables in the commentary (181 f.). Meantime, we must ask: Did the so-called 'Book of the Giants' in fact constitute a second Book of Enoch, or was it simply, originally, a part of the Watcher legend itself, i.e. of the Book of the Watchers?

It must be said at once that Milik's identification of these fragments on the Giants with the surviving Sogdian fragments of the Manichaean book is a brilliant piece of detective work. There seems little doubt too that these fragments belong to the original Aramaic Watcher legend and consist of a further elaboration of the story of the 'bastard' offspring of the Watchers, the Giants, already told in the Book of the Watchers. Enoch is specifically mentioned in the fragments (Milik, 305), and the first copy 4QGiants^a (the only complete copy published) was evidently written by the same scribe as was responsible for the third copy of the Aramaic Enoch (4QEn^c): '... it is ... quite certain that 4QEnGiants^a formed part of the same scroll as that of En^c (Milik, 310), a scroll which supplied fragments of Chapters 1-36, containing the Watcher legend (as well as 83-90, the Dream-Visions and 91-108, the 'Epistle of Enoch'). Milik (*ibid.*) concludes: ... 'our copy (i.e. 4QGiants^a) ... would have come after the first part', i.e. after Chapters 1-36.

The case for regarding the 'Book of the Giants' as a sequel to the 'Book of

the Watchers' seems conclusive. But are we obliged to assume that, since it became a canonical book for the Manichaeans, these fragments come from what constituted a separate 'second Book of Enoch'? As we shall see shortly, the so-called 'Book of the Watchers', i.e. the story of the fall of the Watchers and of their bastard children, the Giants, ends at 16.4, and not, as Milik supposes, at Chapter 36. Chapters 17-36, describing Enoch's journeys and visions of heaven and hell, form a quite new and separate apocalypse. If the elaboration of the Giants' story belongs to the Watcher legend, then it must be a part of the first 'Book of Enoch', not an entire second book.

One further consideration tells conclusively against the theory of an original pentateuchal Enoch. The extant 'astronomical' and calendrical fragments from Qumran point to a vastly larger amount of original Aramaic texts of this nature than has survived and been reproduced in the Ethiopic 'astronomical' Book, Chapters 72-82: 'The complete text of this book in Aramaic was ... very long, so that copies of it *filled voluminous scrolls*, and this explains why it was never included with the other Enochic writings on the same strip of parchment' (Milik 8, italics mine). Some Greek fragments from the 'astronomical Book', overlapping with the Ethiopic, were identified by Milik, and of these he writes (19): 'It can be seen clearly now that the Egyptian Jews responsible for the translation from Aramaic were at pains to shorten the voluminous, prolix, and terribly monotonous original.' The latter was, in fact, 'freely adapted' as well as 'abridged.' Comparison of the Ethiopic 'astronomical' section with the Greek and Aramaic fragments points to a similar conclusion for the Ethiopic: what we have in Chapters 72-82 are representative 'astronomical' and calendrical excerpts, translated from abridged and adapted Greek excerpts, replacing the tediously long Aramaic calendrical calculations and 'astronomical' speculations, no doubt selected and 'edited' to represent the main aspects of this Enochian tradition, the movements of the sun, the phases of the moon, the 'rose' of the winds, the variations of the weather etc. Moreover, since the invention and elaboration of the calendar was traditionally attributed to Enoch, no Enoch corpus could afford to exclude these 'astronomica' etc. Visions of the heavenly bodies, of the movements of the stars and the winds, are already recorded in Chapters 33-36, a section firmly attested for the Aramaic Enoch (Milik, 203f., 234f.). The 'astronomical' Book, Chapters 72-82 is a further development of this same Enochian theme, perhaps even elaborating on the details of Chapters 33-36 (Comm. 180). The Parables of Enoch also include their own *astronomica* (e.g., Chapters 43-44, 59).

If this is a correct explanation of the genesis of the 'Astronomical Book of Enoch', then it is manifestly an artificial, originally Greek, versional creation, translated and extracted from a mass of original Aramaic material. There never existed in Aramaic a third astronomical 'Book of Enoch': all that we

in fact have is an abridged selection of calendrical and 'astronomical' translation pieces put together from the vast Aramaic corpus of such texts by some later editor. By the same token, we must go on to ask: if the astronomical section was 'tailor-made' (though by unskilled 'cutters') to constitute a third 'Book of Enoch', and we can only be certain of three other sections or 'Books', the Watcher legend and Enoch's Journeys, the Dream-Visions and the 'Epistle of Enoch', may not the Book of the Parables have also been 'cobbled together' -- to mix metaphors -- at the same time as the 'astronomical' Book, and from similar Greek translation sources, to form an Enochic Pentateuch, probably by some Jewish Christian translator-redactor? The origin and date of the Parables may be problematical, but they almost certainly owe their presence in I Enoch to Christian interest. Was the Ethiopic Enoch Pentateuch a translation of a primary Greek Enoch Pentateuch, put together by the creative efforts of the first Christian redactor of Enoch? And since Jude 14 seems to be drawing on an existing version of the Greek Enoch (see below 109), that redaction may well have been completed as early as the beginning of the second century A.D.

The last part of the Book consists of Chapters 91-108, at the beginning of which there are two clearly definable literary units, a short Nature Poem (93.11-14) and the famous Apocalypse of Weeks (93.3-10, 91.11-17, surviving in Ethiopic in a dislocated text, but with the correct verse order in the Aramaic). That both these pieces of literary composition had an anterior existence (the first from a sapiential source), and have been adapted and incorporated in the larger Book as it has now reached us, is nowadays a generally accepted view (but see below, 286, 288).

Chapters 92, 93.1-2, where the Aramaic fragment contains a reference to a 'writing', almost certainly a 'letter' or 'epistle' i.e. a literary *epistole*, of Enoch, is usually taken to refer to the whole of Chapters 91-108; and since the Greek version of 97-107 (the Chester Beatty text) concludes with the subscription *Ἐπιστολὴ Ἐνώχ*, this entire section of the Enoch corpus has come to be designated 'The Epistle of Enoch'. But did Enoch's *epistole* at 92, 93.1-2 originally have such a comprehensive and vast content, an entire Book of Enoch; or is this too the creation of the Greek redactor-editor? A study of the Aramaic text of these verses uncovers an interesting fact. While the Aramaic fragments at 92, 93.1-2 present difficulties, the reference at 93.1-2 to Enoch 'giving over', 'handing over' his 'letter' or *epistole* to his son Methuselah makes it more than probable that the letter in question was a literary *epistole* of the type found in the apocrypha, e.g. the 'Letter of Jeremiah' or the shorter *epistole* at 2 Macc. 1. 1, and not a designation of the whole of the extended assortment of traditions from Chapter 91-108. How much of the paraenesis which accompanies or follows the *epistole* could have been in the original it is impossible to say: it could have been a long or a

short *epistole*, perhaps consisting of the Apocalypse of Weeks and nothing else. But if this hypothesis is sound, we would then require to explain the Greek title *Ἐπιστολή Ἐνώχ* for Chapters 91 (97) to 107 as an invention of a Greek redactor. The Greek version of 100.6 does refer to 'the words of this *epistole*', but the original *כתבא* or *סיפרא* could mean simply 'writing' or 'book' and refer to the Book of Enoch as a whole, as the ambiguous Ethiopic *maṣḥaf* 'writing, book, epistle' does at 108.1. Was it perhaps from the Greek version of 100.6 that the Greek redactor took his subscription?

III. THE COMPONENT ELEMENTS OF I ENOCH

The Book of Enoch is like an intricately devised jig-saw puzzle, or rather a collection of such puzzles, in which, after the main component pieces have been put together to make a whole picture (or a series of them), there still remain elements unaccounted for which baffle the most ingenious attempts to fit them into a coherent whole. No account of the component elements of this complicated and at times, in the versions which have transmitted it, even confused material (the description 'this stupid book'³⁶ can really only apply to the work of transmission), can ever hope to be more than approximate and subject to necessary revision with the discovery of new evidence, the discarding in the light of it of outworn theories, and the fresh insights which renewed study produces. Thus, with the discovery of the Aramaic fragments, the lengthy controversies about the original language, at least of the greater part of the Enoch corpus, have been laid to rest, though the possibility of an ancient Hebrew Enoch is by no means finally settled. (Comm, 187). The following critical survey of the main elements which have gone to the composition of the Enoch corpus is designed mainly as a guide to the reader to assist him in his consultation of the Translation and Commentary. But there is no Ariadne's thread to lead him through the Enochian labyrinth.

Chapter 1.1-9 *Prooimium and Central Theme: the Great Judgement*

Chapter 1.1-9 is the first identifiable literary unit, fragmentarily preserved in Aramaic, and consisting mostly of a description, in a discourse (*παραβολή*) attributed to Enoch himself, of an impending theophany and universal judgement, referred to elsewhere as 'the Great Judgement'. It forms an extremely fitting Prooimium (so Dillmann, 90) to the whole Enoch corpus, since the idea of a final Judgement is one of its dominant themes, if not the central theme of the whole book. The passage is modelled chiefly on

³⁶ J. Y. Campbell, in 'The Origin and Meaning of the Term Son of Man' in *JThS* XLVIII (1947), 148 (the remark is attributed to H. L. Goudge).

Dt. 33.1-2, where a verse announcing the blessing of Moses is followed by the description of a Sinai theophany. But the Enoch apocalyptic prophecy does not look back to a Sinai event in the past, but to a theophany from Sinai in the future, culminating in a fearful Judgement (v. 9). This climactic verse is quoted by Jude (14) in what looks like an abridged form of the Greek version which has survived. Was Jude (and perhaps 2nd Pet.) quoting from or referring to an ancestor of our Greek text of En. 1-36? (Comm. on 10.12, 14, 18.11).

Chapters 2-5: *A Nature Homily*

Chapter 2 introduces a second theme, the contrast between the harmony and regularity of nature, the movements of the heavenly bodies, the orderly succession of the seasons, with Israel's defiance of the divine ordinances, a defiance which can only lead to her 'eternal execration' (5.4-5). Later, at 18.15 and 21.3, we learn that there are also seven 'wandering stars' (cf. Jude 13) which, like the angel-Watchers, disobey the divine ordinances and meet the same fate. Later still, at Chapter 80, the theme is developed of unnatural disturbances in the world of nature. Such ideas are a commonplace of different cultures; they receive noble expression in Hooker's *Ecclesiastical Polity*, i, 16.8: 'Of Law there can be no less acknowledged than that ... her voice is the harmony of the world: all things in heaven and earth do her homage, the very least as feeling her care, the greatest as not exempted from her power.' The underlying idea that a breach of divine law leads to a condign punishment becomes another leitmotiv in the Enoch apocalypses. Indeed, together with the idea of a final Judgement, Dr. M.-T. Wacker regards it as constituting the central theme of I Enoch, as the title of her recent study implies, 'Weltordnung und Gericht' (above, 8).

Chapters 1-5 together thus provide a most appropriate introduction to the Book of Enoch; and these chapters are, in fact, headed *Einleitung* by Dillmann (90). Apart, however, from the theme of judgement, the two parts (1,2-5) have very little in common, and there is new evidence that a poem on the seasons taken from the 'astronomical' and calendrical scrolls has been utilised by the author of this nature homily (Comm., 111, 419). Nevertheless, the composition of chapters 1-5 as a single literary unit in the original Aramaic is firmly attested by En^c1i, where 1.9 is immediately followed by 2.1 (Milik, 184). But the new evidence does show that the Aramaic author of the nature homily was also himself a redactor of earlier material, and the calendrical scrolls are probably among the oldest (Milik, 8).

Chapter 6-16.4 *The Legend of the Watchers*

This long section introduces the most famous and the most frequently cited

part of the Enoch corpus,³⁷ one of special interest in view of its connection with Gen. 6.1-4. Watchers or celestial vigilantes, the highest ranking echelon of angelic beings, descended to corrupt the 'daughters of men' and produce a race of 'bastards', the Giants, known as the Nephilim, from whom were to proceed demonic spirits to plague mankind till the Last Day. An embassy of Enoch on their behalf to the Most High proved unavailing: their bastard offspring perished in internecine conflict, which their fathers witnessed, while they themselves were confined beneath the earth until the Last Judgement.

That this legend probably circulated in written form independently of its present context in I Enoch seems highly probable: the evidence of the Aramaic fragments, dated to the second century B.C., linking 6.1 with 5.9 (the end of the nature homily) is not as certain as the connection of 2.1 with 1.9 (Milik, 165). But we need not doubt that the Watcher legend formed an integral part, indeed a central piece, in the earliest extant Aramaic text of the opening section of I Enoch. Traditionally the Enoch tale is regarded as an elaboration of Gen. 6.1-4: Milik makes an attractive case for reversing this judgement, and, since literary interdependence is certain, borrowing of ideas and phraseology is by Genesis from Enoch and not the other way round. Gen. 6.1-4 certainly does look like a hebraised excerpt from the Aramaic narrative, possibly to provide a mythological beginning (the celestial origin of evil) to the Noah saga (Comm., 124).

Within the Aramaic text and the versional tradition there is evidence of the elaboration and growth of the legend. In the names of the dekadarchs, the leaders of the two hundred Watchers, an earlier source is probably being used (6.7f), but if so, it has been well integrated within the structure of the Aramaic text (cf. Milik, 150). On the other hand, the names given by Syncellus (7.1-2) to the sons of the Giants, viz. Nephilim, and to the sons of the Nephilim, Elioud, are imaginative elaborations either by Syncellus himself or from his Greek source (the Manichaeans take the further step of providing additional personal names for the Giants in their canonical book). The scrolls refer to 'the Giants, the Nephilim' which Milik renders wrongly as 'the Giants and the Nephilim', thus perpetuating the Syncellus mistake of identifying the Nephilim with the sons of the Giants; the LXX version of Num. 13.33 (and cf. Gen. 6.4) rightly renders Hebrew נפילים by γίγαντας. (Comm. on 7.2, 15.11, 16.1, contrast Milik, 299, 240, Ll. 20-21, 305-306). In this respect Milik is repeating the view of previous commentators, assuming that the names given by Syncellus to the grandsons and great grandsons of the Watchers are an original feature of the myth. The *vox obscura* Nephilim is best explained as a

³⁷ See Charles 14 for a list, to which we can now add the knowledge of the myth in Gnostic circles of Yvonne Janssens 'La Thème de la Fornication des Anges' in *The Origin of Gnosticism Colloquium of Messina*, ed. by Ugo Bianchi (Leiden, 1967), 488-495. Cf. Charles, xcii.

nomen proprium, whose etymology has been forgotten, for the mythical race of the Giants. Syncellus's name Elioud for the great grandsons of the Watchers is probably to be explained as having arisen by a misunderstanding of Aramaic ילוד 'offspring (of the Watchers)', no doubt read from a corrupt Aramaic text.

Chapters 17-36 *Enoch's Journeys*

This longer section of the Enoch saga consists of a series of journeys of the patriarch, accompanied by his *angelus interpres*, which are a remarkable blend of geographical and botanical fact, based possibly on actual travels in the east (Milik suggests that the author may have been a traveller involved in the trade in aromatics), combined with mythological and apocalyptic fantasy. The result is the second of the most famous of the Enoch traditions – the forerunner if not the prototype of Dante's *Paradiso* and *Inferno* – the seer's revelations, in the course of his terrestrial and extra-terrestrial journeys, of the secrets of the heavenly realms and of the nether world, of Hades or Sheol and of Paradise.

It begins with a journey to the West in a chapter (17) which is manifestly drawing on Greek mythology (cf. Charles, 38), but including 'astronomical' and meteorological phenomena (17.3-18.5), probably from an original 'astronomical' source. The climax of this first part of Enoch's sojourn in the West is his vision of the seven mountains and the mountain-throne of God (18.6f.), leading up to the sight of a fiery abyss in which the seven 'wandering stars' and the Watchers are incarcerated until the Judgement. (Chapter 20 is a curious digression giving a list of the names of the seven archangels and their functions.) Chapter 21 resumes with the same spectacular visions, the fate of the seven stars and the Watchers, though the latter are now confined to a different fiery abyss from that of the stars.

Chapter 22 describes, in another quarter of the nether regions, the abodes, or promptuaria, of the departed, where they too are confined until Judgement Day. Chapter 23-25 resumes the theme of the seven mountains and the mountain-throne of God, which now includes a vision of the Tree of Life among the 'fragrant trees' surrounding the mountain-throne. Chapter 26 goes on to describe a new Jerusalem 'in the middle of the earth', and beside it the Vale of Gehenna, reserved for blasphemers and their judgement (27.2-3).

From earth's centre the journey moves to the East (28-32), in which its famous perfumes and spices are accurately described, the whole leading up to a description of Paradise, the 'Paradise of righteousness', and within it the 'Tree of Knowledge.' The closing chapters 33-36 introduce familiar 'astronomical' and meteorological phenomena in two concluding journeys to the North and South.

Charles, 46 (following Dillmann, but contrast Martin) thinks of two journeys

of Enoch in the West, but what, in fact, we seem to have in the section 17-24 is duplicate accounts (or redactions) of the same visions, separated by chapter 20 on the seven archangels. Version A comprises chapters 17-19.3, version B 21.1-25.7. Thus 24.1-2 is a duplicate version of 18.6-9, 21.1-6 of 18.12-16, 21.7-10 of 18.11. While in version A Enoch is shown a vision of the seven fiery mountains encircling the mountain-throne of God the emphasis appears to fall on the fate of the 'wandering stars' and the Watchers in the fiery abyss. Version B begins with the latter, but now with a separate fiery abyss for each, and then goes on to the classic vision of the abodes of the departed, where, like the disobedient stars and the Watchers, the souls of the dead, whether righteous or not, are also to be kept till the Last Judgement. It closes with the vision of the seven mountains, the mountain-throne of God and the Tree of Life.

The extant Aramaic fragments have no light to shed on these duplicate accounts. Only a word or two have been identified and correctly assigned by Milik to 18.8-12, 15 (Milik, 200, 228). More substantial fragments, however, are extant for chapters 22-32. The emphasis of version A in chapters 17-18 on the prison of the stars and the Watchers suggests that it could be older than the fuller version B; version A is more germane to the Watcher legend, while version B looks like a later expansion to include the section on the promptuaria of the departed, but modelled on the account of the imprisonment of the stars and the Watchers. The vision of the mountain-throne of God in version A is similarly expanded to include the Tree of Life.

In the interpretation of chapter 22 on the abodes of the dead, there has been much confusion on the number of the promptuaria and concerning the identity and fate of some of the souls of the departed. The text speaks first of four compartments or 'hollows' (perhaps 'dungeons' or 'strong-holds') (v. 2), then of three (v. 9), and interpreters proceed to find three classes of the departed in vs. 9-13, and then try to account for the missing fourth. Dillmann suggested that the fourth class comprised the souls of men at vv. 5-7 of which Abel was a prototype. But the Aramaic text has now confirmed the conjecture of Charles that one spirit or soul only is mentioned in these verses, namely that of Abel; the plural in the Greek text is a translator's alteration. We must, similarly, set aside the view of Milik (231, LI 7-8, following Dillmann) that vs. 5-7 refer to 'the special compartment in the abode of the dead reserved for men borne away by violent death.' The vision of Sheol for all who suffer death by violence, whether justly or unjustly, is described at v. 12. It is a separate, if related, episode which is here singled out for prominent mention, the first murder of an innocent man (so Lods, 176). Charles removed the discrepancy by emending the text at v. 2 from 'four' to 'three' and from 'three'

to 'two' and the emendation is still defended.³⁸ A study of the text, however, in the light of the Aramaic fragments, shows that the assumption that there are three categories described at vv. 9-13 is false: there are, in fact, four, (1) the righteous, (2) the sinners, here, as elsewhere not just the unrighteous but the enemies of the righteous, their oppressors who have escaped condemnation in this life, but are ripe for judgement; (3) those who have suffered death by violent means, whether justly or unjustly, their cases still to be heard; and finally (4) a class who were not completely debased, but whose sin was that they consorted with the sinners, here a probable reference to the 'fellow travellers', the 'quislings' in Israel under the Seleucids or Roman oppressors. And the condign punishment to be meted out to this last class is that they are not to be 'awakened' from the sleep of death to confront their Judge; they are to remain for ever in their dark dungeon in Sheol, and forego for ever the hope of resurrection. Next, and the main clue to the removal of the apparent discrepancy: at v. 2 a distinction is made between the three dungeons that are dark, and the one that is illuminated (although the latter may also have been dark, like all of Sheol, only furnished with a spring of pellucid water). This fourth promptuarium is unmistakably the one which is to receive the righteous; the three are for all the other souls of men. When therefore, we read at v. 9 'those three' the reference can only be to the three groups listed at 10-13; 'yonder one' (deictic οὗτος) at 9b refers to the fourth abode of the souls of the righteous.

At 24.4f., 25.4 mention is made of the Tree of Life, to be distinguished from the Tree of Knowledge situated in the Paradise of righteousness in the East (32.3). The implication seems to be that this tree flourished in a paradise on the slopes of the mountain-throne of God in the West (or the North-West). Certainly at 77.3 we read of a Paradise of righteousness situated in the North, and the reference at 24.4, 25.4 could be to the same Paradise. We seem then to have two different traditions about the location of the Paradise of righteousness, for according to 33.2, where it is so named, it lies in the East, whereas at 77.3, where it is also named 'Paradise of righteousness', it is located in the North. We have to do with two independent traditions, a Jewish western Illysiun, but with Sheol-like features, and an eastern Eden-evidence of further hellenistic influence on the author of this part of Enoch.

³⁸ Cf. M.-T. Wacker, *Weltordnung und Gericht*, 107f., F. Nötscher, *Altorientalischer und alttestamentlicher Auferstehungsglauben* (1926), 276. G. W. E. Nickelsburg, *Resurrection, Immortality and Eternal Life in Intertestamental Judaism*, Harvard Theological Studies XXVI (Cambridge, Mass. 1972), 137. The passage has been dealt with extensively (see Nickelsburg and Wacker, loc. cit.)

Chapters 37-71: *The Parables of Enoch*

En. 37-71, preserved only in an Ethiopic version in manuscripts chiefly of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, consists of three 'parables' or 'discourses' attributed to Enoch, 37-44, 45-57, 58-69. (The word rendered 'parable' (Aram. 4Q En. 1.2, מתלה = Heb. משל) means, in this context, 'oration' or 'discourse'; and since Enoch's discourses are about matters celestial, 'apocalypses' or 'revelations' is a free but not inaccurate rendering.) The 'Son of Man' is introduced at 46.1-6 and 48. The three 'parables' include a Noah apocalypse (60), and a short discourse attributed to the archangel Michael (68.2 (67.12)-69.29). The concluding section, a kind of epilogue, takes up again the main theme of the patriarch's celestial journeyings and brings him finally to the Palace of God in the 'heaven of heavens' (70-71.17), where the climax of the apocalypse is an angelic revelation to Enoch (71.14):

'You are the Son of Man who is born for righteousness,
And righteousness abides upon you,
And the righteousness of the Chief of Days forsakes you not.'³⁹

The plain meaning of these words is that Enoch himself is divinely designated or called to an even higher celestial role than he already enjoys as immortalised Patriarch, 'scribe of righteousness', namely, the role of the heavenly Man of his earlier visions (46,48). Obviously it is important to decide if this apocalyptic concept is Jewish or Christian (or Jewish-Christian), as Milik maintains, and no less vital an issue - if it can be shown that it came from a Jewish source which was pre-Christian in inspiration, origin and date. A decision, one way or the other, is laid upon the conscience of every interpreter of the Parables. It is one, moreover, which depends on an understanding of the character and composition, also on the view taken of the date, of the Book of the Parables. These problems are fully discussed below in the Introduction to the Parables (181f.)

Chapters 72-82 *The 'Astronomical' Chapters*

The extant Aramaic source material on which the redactor of this section is drawing and the nature of its composition have been discussed above (10f.). A full treatment of the section, with translation and commentary and additional notes on the Aramaic fragments, are given below in Professor Otto Neugebauer's Appendix A.

Within the section there are three 'intrusions of non-astronomical material' (relevant only in so far as they deal with an apocalyptic vision of the perversion of nature and the heavenly bodies), viz. chapters 80.2-8, 81.1-10,

³⁹ For R. H. Charles's surgical operation on the text to fit in with his 'messianic' theory, see M. Black, 'The "Son of Man" in the Old Biblical Literature', in ET LX (1948-49), 12, and 'The Eschatology of the Similitudes of Enoch', in JThST, N.S., Vol. III, Pt. 1 (April 1952), 4.

and 82.1-3, the first developing the theme of the perversion of nature, the second that of the 'heavenly tablets', into the secrets of whose contents Enoch alone has been initiated, a theme resumed at 93.2, 103.2, 106.19 (cf. also 47.3). Chapter 81.5-6 serve as an introduction to the 'Epistle' of Enoch: Enoch is miraculously transported back to earth to spend a year imparting this secret lore to Methuselah, which is to be written down and passed on to later generations of mankind (cf. 82.1-3; 85.2, 91.1-2, 108.1). For the implications of this descent to earth from Paradise and his subsequent 'elevation' again for the 'biography' of Enoch, see below, on 12.4 (Comm., 142).

Chapters 83-90 *The Dream-Visions of Enoch*

The section on the Dream-Visions of Enoch represents the longest and the most self-consistent part of the Book. It has also been preserved in not unsubstantial fragments in the original Aramaic, consisting of four manuscripts, the oldest probably dating c. 175 B.C. (Milik, 41). It comprises a 'zoomorphic' history of the world, in effect for the author, of Israel, in a series of visions in which the principal protagonists are symbolised by animals, the whole set within the framework of the instruction of Enoch of his son Methuselah (cf. 83.1, 85.1-2).

The First Dream-Vision is of the Deluge, concluding with a prayer of thanksgiving (83-84). The Second Dream-Vision begins the zoomorphic history from the creation of Adam, 'a white bull' and his descendants by Eve, 'a heifer', all similarly represented (85). Chapters 86-88 present a zoomorphic version of the Watcher legend. Thereafter the visions follow in historical sequence in chapters 89-90:

- Chapter 89: 1- 9 The Deluge and the deliverance of Noah.
 10-27 From the death of Noah to the Exodus.
 28-40 Israel in the desert, the giving of the Law and the entrance into Palestine.
 41-50 From the period of the Judges to the building of the Temple.
 51-67 The Kingdoms of Israel and Judah to the destruction of Jerusalem.
 68-71 From the destruction of Jerusalem to the Return from the Exile: the first period of Gentile hegemony (the rule of the seventy shepherds).
 72-77 The second period, from the time of Cyrus to Alexander the Great.
- Chapter 90: 1- 5 Third period: from Alexander the Great to the Seleucids.
 6-19 Fourth period: the Maccabaeian Revolt.

20-42 The Last Judgement: the new Jerusalem, the new Eden,
and the Second Adam.

'There is no difficulty about the critical structure of this Section. It is the most complete and self-consistent of all the Sections ...' (Charles, 179). While this long section does present fewer difficulties with regard to structure and composition than other parts of Enoch, it does seem surprising that it should contain two versions of the Deluge, the first occupying the prominent position as the First Dream-Vision, the second told a few chapters later in its proper chronological sequence. There can be no question here of editorial duplication as at chapters 18-24; both accounts of the Deluge are quite independent, and, indeed, may be held to supplement each other. Probably no significance can be attached to the absence of any fragment of the First Dream-Vision in the Aramaic manuscripts, especially as its text has every mark of semitic origin. As we have already noted, the Noah saga, in particular the catastrophe of the Deluge as the first Great Judgement, is a prominent theme in I Enoch; and this may perhaps account for the Deluge as the First Dream-Vision in this section of the book. There must, however, have been several extra-Biblical stories of the Deluge in circulation, so that it is possible that the First Dream-Vision was one of these, quite independent of the later vision, and one to which the author (or a redactor) gave this place of prominence in this section of Enoch.

Chapters 86-88, the zoomorphic vision of the fall and fate of the Watchers (they are falling 'stars' metamorphosed into 'bulls') has not been 'interpolated' into the history (Milik, 43). It follows in chronological sequence on chapter 85, since the events recorded at Gen. 6.1-4 fall within the patriarchal period. The author of this allegorical version of the Watcher legend may well have been acquainted with the Aramaic 'Book of the Watchers', as some shared phraseology as well as common ideas seem to suggest (Charles, 179).

Like its visionary counterpart, the Apocalypse of Weeks, which is also a historical schema of the history of Israel, the Dream-Visions are of cardinal importance for the dating of these classic and extensive portions of the Enoch tradition: 90.28 like 93.7 envisions a new Temple (and a new Jerusalem), and this suggests a date of composition prior to the recapture of Jerusalem and the rededication of the Temple in 165 B.C. In both visions history for the authors ends with their account of the struggles of the Maccabees; thereafter apocalyptic or transcendental eschatology takes over.

Milik has argued, against earlier interpreters, that the 'white bull' at the climax of the Second Dream-Vision is a symbol, not of the Messiah, but of the 'second Adam', corresponding to the first Adam, represented by a white bull. This is, in fact, so obvious that it is surprising that it has not previously been emphasised; it is clearly of some theological importance. But need this view of the symbolism totally rule out 'messianic' implications? The new

Adam may have been the apocalyptic writer's idea of the coming Messiah (as it became that of Paul), a Messiah the Gentiles will fear and revere (90.37), as they were expected to fear the traditional Davidic King-Messiah. The identity of the 'black buffalo' (v. 38) (Dillmann's brilliant conjecture that ῥῆμα renders אַמַּר, Aram. אַמַּר) is obscure (cf. Charles, 216f.) Is it too fanciful to see in the symbol of the buffalo with the huge black horns a reference to the descendants of Ham, brought, like the Gentiles, within the new human family? Milik suggests that it represents the first of the eschatological patriarchs, but this could have been a member of the negroid race from the South, from Egypt and the Nile valley, Nubia or Ethiopia.⁴⁰

Chapters 91-108: *The 'Epistle' of Enoch*

As we have seen (above, 11), chapters 91-108 are generally subsumed under the title 'The Epistle of Enoch' (Milik, 47f.), a title derived from the subscription at the end of the Chester-Beatty Greek papyrus. Whatever its title (if it ever had one), its most precious legacy is the section generally known as the Apocalypse of Weeks (93.3-10, 91.11-17).

The whole of this last component of I Enoch (91-108) is again a conglomerate of different traditions, but for the most part consisting of extensive paraenesis, but including another Nature Poem (93.11-14), and closing with a commission of Enoch to Methuselah and his family (105), a description of the miraculous birth of Noah (106-107), and a later short apocalyptic piece (108).

Chapters 91.1-10, 18-19 are characteristic Enoch paraenesis, as Enoch addresses Methuselah and his family, some parts of which are unmistakably elaborations of themes from the Apocalypse of Weeks, the second part of which is found at 91.11-17. Chapters 92.1-10 and possibly 93.1-2, are connected, in some way, with an 'epistle' of Enoch (and may include parts of it), the whole probably a much shorter composition than the traditional contents of Enoch's Epistle (chapters 91-108). See above, 11 and Comm., 285.

The Apocalypse of Weeks is discussed fully in the introduction to it in the Commentary (287f.). That it is a separate piece of earlier vintage than the context of paraenesis in which it has been placed, is generally agreed, an indication of the hand of the redactor at the Aramaic stage of the growth of the traditions. Fortunately, it has been substantially preserved in Aramaic, to appear as a composition in the finest traditions of ancient semitic poetic craftsmanship. Although there are some gaps for the earlier verses, the extant Aramaic text preserves the verses in their original correct order. (The poem has been divided in two and the order of the pieces reversed in the Ethiopic

⁴⁰ For both these points, 'the white bull' and 'black buffalo', see my essay in *Création, Christ and Culture*, 19.f. and Milik, 45

version.). As we have already seen (above, 20) this classic apocalyptic poem is specially important for the question of date, at least for its own composition. Above all its eschatology, its vision of a universal Judgement and of a new heaven and a new earth, now enshrined in an ancient Aramaic text of the second century B.C., has provided a classic documentary foundation in pre-Christian Judaism for the eschatology of the New Testament, even down to the phraseology of Rev. 21.1: 'And on it (the Tenth Week) the first heaven shall pass away and a new heaven will appear ...'.

The remainder of the 'Epistle of Enoch' consists of repetitious paraenesis, including monotonously repeated elegiacs or dirges against 'the sinners', dwelling, for the most part, but with variations of expression, on the leitmotif of the ineluctable fate of 'the sinners' and the blessedness or the rewards and destiny of the righteous, who receive the assurance, not of rewards in this life, but of a portion in the life to come: '... the spirits of you righteous who have died will live ... And their spirit shall not perish ...' (103.1-4, cf. also 108.12-14).

- Chapter 94: Admonitions to the righteous and woes to the sinners (cf. Isa. 5.8f.).
- 95 Enoch's grief: fresh woes against the sinners.
- 96 Grounds for hope for the righteous: woes for the wicked.
- 97 Evils in store for sinners and possessors of unrighteous wealth.
- 98 The self-indulgence of the sinners: sin originated by man: all sin recorded in heaven: woes for the sinners.
- 99 Woes for the godless, the law-breakers: plight of sinners in the last days: further woes.
- 100 The sinners destroy each other: the coming Judgement: further woes for the sinners.
- 101 Exhortation to the fear of God: all nature fears him but not the sinners.
- 102 Terrors of the Day of Judgement: the misfortunes of the righteous.
- 103 Assurances for the righteous.
- 104 Further assurances for the righteous: admonitions of the sinners.
- 105 The Commission of Enoch to Methuselah and his family.
- 106-107 The Birth of Noah.
- 108 Another writing of Enoch.

All that has survived in Aramaic of this long Enoch paraenesis are a few fragments from 94.1 and 104.13-106.2 (Milik, 269f., 206f.). But Enoch's commission to Methuselah in chapter 105, which has been lost in the Greek

version (it has survived in the Ethiopic so that it once did exist in Greek) has been preserved in Aramaic, unfortunately in no more than a sufficient number of words and letters to make the identification certain (Milik, 208, Ll. 20-21, cf. Knibb, 2, 243). The whole chapter has up till now been regarded as a Christian interpolation, since the Ethiopic text (hitherto our only authority) has been construed since Dillmann as a 'Word of the Lord', which concludes with 'For I and My Son will be united with them for ever in the paths of uprightness in their lives ...' (Charles). These words, however, can also be construed as part of the *oratio recta* of Enoch (Comm., 318f.) where the reference is to Enoch himself and his son: 'For I and my son (Methuselah) will be united (or associated) with them for ever in the paths of uprightness and peace.' The reference could then be to the legacy of Enoch transmitted through Methuselah to mankind in his writings.. (Comm., 319).

Chapters 106-107 on the miraculous birth of Noah and of which fragments of an Aramaic text have been preserved, almost certainly do come from a Noah apocalypse. The last chapter 108 is clearly a later addition to the Enoch corpus by a writer anxious to develop ideas about Gehenna from the older Book at chapters 18, 21, and adding a paraenesis which seems directed especially to an ascetic group (vs. 7-9). But it concludes with a noble poetic piece, possibly from an earlier original source, recounting, in language and imagery inspired by Dan. 12.3, the splendours of immortality awaiting the righteous, but not overlooking the condign fate of the sinners.

TRANSLATION

THE BOOK OF ENOCH ¹

THE FIRST VISION OF ENOCH (CHH. 1-36)

CHAPTER I

PROOIMIUM AND CENTRAL THEME: THE GREAT JUDGEMENT

(1) The words of blessing, according to which Enoch blessed the righteous elect who, on the day of tribulation, are to destroy all the godless. (2) And he took up his discourse and said: '[Oracle of Enoch], a righteous man whose eyes were opened by God, and who saw a vision of the Holy One in heaven, which the angels showed me, and from the words of the [watchers and] holy ones I heard all; and I understood what I saw; not for this generation, but for a generation remote do I speak. (3) And concerning the elect I now speak, and about them I take up my discourse:

'The great Holy One shall come forth from his dwelling,

(4) And the eternal God shall tread upon the earth upon Mount Sinai,
And he shall appear from his camp,

And reveal himself in the power of his might from the highest heaven.

(5) And all shall be afraid, and the watchers shall quake,

And *they shall seek to hide themselves* in all the corners of the earth.
And all the ends of the earth shall be shaken.

And great fear and trembling shall seize them to the ends of the earth,

(6) And the lofty mountains shall be shaken;

they shall fall and be disintegrated;

And the high places shall be laid low so that the hills are dissolved;

They shall melt like wax before the fiery flame.

¹ Maṣḥafa Hēnoch Eth⁹ adds 'the vision which he saw' Eth^{m h n} (Charles, 1906 2, n. 1 cf Flemming 1, n. 2) add '(the Book) of the holy Saviour of the world; (the Book) of the prophet Enoch'. The words have probably been added by a scribe seeking to attribute the book to Christ as well as to Enoch ('Saviour of the world' is attested as a designation for Christ, Dillmann, *Lex.*, 1113). It seems very unlikely that any scribe would ever have applied this title to Enoch himself (see, however, my article 'The Eschatology of the Similitudes of Enoch' in *JThSt.* N.S., III, Pt. 1, 4 n. 2). Eth⁹ has a colophon: 'In the Name of the Lord God, merciful and gracious long-suffering and of great compassion and righteous. It was I copied the Book of the prophet Enoch - may his blessing and the gift of his assistance be with his servant, the son of George (Walda Giyorgis) for ever and ever, Amen'.

- (7) And the earth shall be rent in sunder, and all that is upon the earth shall perish,
And there shall be a universal judgement.
- (8) But with the righteous he will make peace, and he will protect the elect, and mercy shall be upon them,
And they shall all belong to God.
And he shall show them favour and bless them all, and he will assist all and help us;
And light shall appear upon them, and he will make peace with them.
- (9) Behold! he comes with ten thousand holy ones to execute judgement upon all,
And he will destroy all the ungodly and convict all flesh of all the works of their ungodliness
Which they have ungodly committed, and of all the arrogant and hard words which sinners have uttered against him.'

A NATURE HOMILY (CHH. 2-5)

CHAPTER 2

- (1) Consider all [his works] and observe the works (of creation) in heaven,
How the heavenly luminaries do not change their paths *in the conjunction of their orbits*,
How each of them rises and sets in order, at its appointed time,
And at their fixed seasons they appear, and do not violate their proper order.
- (2) Observe the earth and consider his works which have been wrought in it,
That from the first to the last no work of God is changed, and all is made manifest to you.
- (3) Observe the signs of summer and winter, how the whole earth is filled with water, and clouds and dew and rain fall down upon it.

CHAPTER 3

- (1) Observe that all trees become withered in appearance, and all their leaves are shed, except fourteen trees, which do not shed their leaves, but remain *without (their leaves) being renewed* up to two or three years.

CHAPTER 4

- (1) And again, observe the signs of summer, how the heat (of the sun) in them becomes a burning and scorching heat; and you seek shelter and shade

before it because of the heat, and the earth burns with the scorching heat, and you cannot tread on the ground or on the rocks because of its heat.

CHAPTER 5

(1) Consider all trees; in all of them green leafage appears and covers them; and all their fruit appears in glorious splendour. Examine and consider all these works (of creation) and reflect that the God who lives for ever and ever has created all these works. (2) And all his works which he has made for ever attend on him year by year; and all his works serve him and do not change, but all perform his commands. (3) See how the seas and rivers together perform and do not change their tasks by abandoning his commands. (4) But you have changed your works, and have not been steadfast nor done according to his commandments, but you have transgressed against him, and spoken proud and hard words with your impure mouths against his majesty: (you) hard in your heart, you shall have no peace. (5) Then you will curse your days, and the years of your life will perish, and the years of your perdition will be multiplied under an everlasting curse; you shall not have mercy or peace. (6) Then you shall leave your names, as an everlasting curse, for all the righteous; and by you (i.e. by your name) shall all who curse curse, and all sinners and ungodly shall curse by you; and all who are without sin shall rejoice, and they shall have remission of sins, and all mercy and peace and tranquility; salvation they shall have, a fair light, 'and they shall inherit the earth'. But for all you sinners there shall be no salvation, but upon all of you dissolution (and) execration. (7) And for the elect there will be light and joy and peace, and they will inherit the earth: but for you, the godless, there will be execration. (8) Then shall wisdom be given to the elect, and all of them shall live and shall sin no more, either through sinning unwittingly or from pride: but those who have wisdom will be humble. In an intelligent man it (wisdom) is illumination, and to a prudent man it is understanding; and they shall not err. (9) And they shall not be condemned all the days of their lives, nor shall they die by the fury of (his) anger, but they shall complete the number of the days of their lives, and their lives shall be increased in peace; and the times *of their festivals* will be filled with joy and lasting peace during all the days of their lives.

THE LEGEND OF THE WATCHERS (CHH. 6-16)

CHAPTER 6

(1) And it came to pass, when the children of men had multiplied, in those days there were born to them beautiful and comely daughters. (2) And

watchers, children of heaven, saw them and desired them, and lusted after them; and they said one to another: 'Come, let us choose for ourselves wives from the daughters of earth, and let us beget us children. (3) And Semhazah, who was their leader, said to them: 'I fear you will not want to do this deed, and I alone shall pay the penalty for a great sin. (4) And they all answered him and said: 'Let us all swear an oath, and bind one another with imprecations that we shall not depart, any of us, from this plan until we carry it out and do this deed'. (5) Then they all swore together and bound one another with imprecations. (6) And they were two hundred who descended in the days of Jared on the summit of Mount Hermon; and they called the mount Hermon, because they swore and bound one another with imprecations upon it. (7) And these are the names of their leaders: ŠEMHAZAH who was their chief; 'AR'ŒEQIF, second to him; RAMŒEL, third to him; KOKAB'EL, fourth to him; ['UR'EL], fifth to him; RA'M'EL, sixth to him; DAN'EL, seventh to him; ZIQ'EL, eighth to him; BARAQ'EL, ninth to him; 'ASA'EL, tenth to him; HERMONI, eleventh to him; MATR'EL, twelfth to him; 'ANAN'EL, thirteenth to him; SITHWA'EL, fourteenth to him; ŠIMS'EL, fifteenth to him; SAHR'EL, sixteenth to him; TAMM'EL, seventeenth to him; TUR'EL eighteenth to him; YAMM'EL, nineteenth to him; ZEHOR'EL, twentieth to him. (8) These are the leaders and their dekadarchs.

CHAPTER 7

(1) These (leaders) and all the rest (of the two hundred watchers) took for themselves wives from all whom they chose; and they began to cohabit with them and to defile themselves with them, and they taught them sorcery and spells and showed them the cutting of roots and herbs. (2) And they became pregnant by them and bore great giants of three thousand cubits; and there were [not] born upon earth off-spring [which grew to their strength]. (3) These devoured the entire fruits of men's labour, and men were unable to sustain them. (4) Then the giants treated them violently and began to slay mankind. (5) They began to do violence to and to attack all the birds and the beasts of the earth and reptiles [that crawl upon the earth], and the fish of the sea; and they began to devour their flesh, and they were drinking the blood. (6) Thereupon the earth made accusation against the lawless ones.

CHAPTER 8

(1) Asael taught men to make swords of iron and breast-plates of bronze and every weapon for war; and he showed them the metals of the earth, how

to work gold, to fashion [adornments] and about silver, to make bracelets for women; and he instructed them about antimony, and eye-shadow, and all manner of precious stones and about dyes and *varieties of adornments*; and the children of men fashioned them for themselves and for their daughters and transgressed; (2) and there arose much impiety on the earth and they committed fornication and went astray and corrupted their ways. (3) Semhazah taught spell-binding and the cutting of roots; Hermoni taught the loosing of spells, magic, sorcery and sophistry. Baraqel taught the auguries of the lightning; Kokabiel taught the auguries of the stars; Zikiel taught the auguries of fire-balls; Arteqif taught the auguries of earth; Simsel taught the auguries of the sun; Sahrel taught the auguries of the moon. And they all began to reveal secrets to their wives. (4) Then the giants began to devour the flesh of men, and mankind began to become few upon the earth; and as men perished from the earth, their voice went up to heaven: 'Bring our cause before the Most High, and our destruction before the glory of the Great One'.

CHAPTER 9

(1) Then Michael, Sariel, Raphael and Gabriel looked down from the sanctuary in heaven, and they saw much blood shed on the earth; and the whole earth was full of godlessness and violence which men were committing against it. (2) [And they went in] and said to [the angels]: 'The voice and cry of the children of earth are ascending to the gates of heaven. (3) Now to you, the holy ones of heaven, the souls of men are making their suit, complaining with groans and saying: 'Bring our case before the Most High, and our destruction before the glory of the Great One'. (4) Then [Raphael] and Michael [and Sariel and Gabriel] went in and said to the Lord of the ages: 'Thou art our great Lord, Lord of the ages, Lord of lords and God of gods and King of the ages; and thy glorious throne is for all generations of eternity, and thy Name is holy and great and praised unto all ages. (5) For thou art he who has created all things and hast power over all; and all things are revealed and unconcealed before you; and thou seest all things and there is nothing can be hid from you. (6) Thou seest what Asael has done, what he has introduced and taught, wrong-doing, and sins upon the earth, and all manner of guile in the land; that he revealed the eternal mysteries prepared in heaven and made them known to men, and *his abominations the initiates among the children of men make for themselves*. (7) Semhazah instructed men in spell-binding, (he) whom thou hast appointed ruler of all spell-binders. (8) And they cohabited with the daughters of 'the men of the' earth, and had intercourse with them, and they were defiled by the females, and revealed to them all manner of sins, and taught them to make hate-

charms. (9) And now behold! the daughters of men brought forth from them sons, giants, bastards; and *much blood was spilled upon the earth*, and the whole earth was filled with wickedness. (10) And now, behold! the souls of mortal men are crying and making their suit to the gates of heaven; and their groaning has ascended, and they cannot escape the wrongs that are being done on the earth. (11) But thou knowest all things before they come to pass, and thou seest them and hast let them alone; and thou dost not say to us what we should do with regard to them on account of these things'.

CHAPTER 10

(1) Then the Most High said and the great Holy One spoke up and sent Sarial to the son of Lamech, saying: (2) 'Go to Noah and say to him in my Name: 'Hide yourself', and show him the End that is approaching; that the earth will be completely destroyed; and 'tell him' that a Deluge is about to come on the whole earth, to destroy all things from the face of the earth. (3) And now instruct the righteous one what to do, and the son of Lamech, that he may save his life and escape for all time; and from him a plant shall be planted and established for all generations for ever'. (4) And to Raphael he said, 'Go, Raphael, and bind Asael: fetter him hand and foot and cast him into darkness; make an opening in the desert which is in 'the desert of' Dudael, and there go and cast him in. (5) And place upon him jagged and rough rocks, and cover him with darkness and let him abide there for all time, and cover his face that he may not see the light. (6) And on the day of the great judgement he will be led off to the blazing fire. (7) Heal the earth which the watchers have ruined, and announce the healing of the earth, that I shall heal its wounds and that the children of men shall not altogether perish on account of the mysteries which the watchers have disclosed and taught the children of men. (8) The whole earth has been devastated by the works of the teaching of Asael; record against him all sins.' (9) And to Gabriel the Lord said: 'Go, Gabriel, to the giants, (their) bastard off-spring, the children of fornication, and destroy (those) sons of the watchers from among the sons of men. Muster them (for battle), and send them, one against the other, in a battle of destruction. (10) Length of days shall not be theirs: they shall all request (it) of you, but no petition shall be granted to their fathers on their behalf, that they should not expect to live an eternal life, but that each one of them should live five hundred years'. (11) And the Lord said to Michael: 'Go, Michael, make it known to Semhazah and the others who, with him, were united with the daughters of men, to defile themselves with them in their uncleanness. (12) And when their sons shall be slain, and they see the destruction of their beloved ones, bind them for seventy generations in valleys of the earth, until the great day of their judgement and

the time of the end, until the judgement which is for ever and ever becomes absolute. (13) Then they shall be dragged off to the fiery abyss in torment, and in a place of incarceration they shall be imprisoned for all time. (14) And everyone who is consumed by lust and is corrupted, from now on will be bound together with them and at the (fixed) time [of the judgement which] I shall judge, they shall perish for all generations for ever. (15) I shall destroy all the spirits of the bastard offspring of the watchers, because they wrong mankind. (16) I shall destroy all iniquity from upon the face of the earth, and every evil work shall come to an end; and there shall appear the plant of righteousness; and it shall be a blessing, and deeds of righteousness shall be planted with joy for ever. (17) And now all the righteous shall escape, and shall live till they beget thousands; and all the days of your youth and of your old age you shall fulfil in peace. (18) Then shall the whole earth be tilled in righteousness, and it shall all be planted with trees, and filled with blessing. (19) And all luxuriant trees will be planted in it; and they will plant vines in it, and the vine which they plant will produce a thousand measures of wine, and of all seed which is sown upon it, each seah will produce a thousand seah; and every seah of olives will produce up to ten baths of oil. (20) And as for you, cleanse the earth from all uncleanness, and from all injustice and from all sinfulness and godlessness; and all the unclean things that have been wrought 'on the earth' remove from the earth. (21) And all the children of men are to become righteous and all nations shall serve and bless me, and all shall worship me. (22) And the whole earth shall be freed from all defilement and from all uncleanness, and wrath and castigation: and I shall not again send a Deluge upon it unto generations of generations and for ever.

CHAPTER 11

(1) And at that time I shall open the treasures of blessing that are in heaven, to send them down upon the earth, upon the work and labour of the children of men. (2) Then peace and righteousness shall be united for all the days of eternity, and for all generations of eternity.'

CHAPTER 12

(1) And before these things Enoch was taken up, and none of the children of men knew where he had been taken up, or where he was or what had happened to him. (2) But his dealings were with the watchers, with the holy ones, in his days. (3) And I, Enoch, was standing blessing the Lord of majesty, and the King of the ages, and behold! watchers of the great Holy One were calling me and saying to me: (4) 'Enoch, scribe of righteousness, go, declare to the watchers of heaven who have left the high heaven and the

holy, eternal Sanctuary and have defiled themselves with women; and they themselves do as the children of earth do, and have taken to themselves wives: (say) 'You have wrought great destruction on the earth; (5) and you shall have no peace or forgiveness'. (6) And inasmuch as they delight in their children, the slaughter of their beloved ones they shall see, and over the destruction of their children they shall lament and make supplication without end: but they shall have neither mercy nor peace.

CHAPTER 13

(1) And Enoch went and said to Asael: 'You shall have no peace: a severe sentence has been issued against you that you should be bound'. (2) Nor shall forbearance, petition nor mercy be yours, on account of the wrongs you have taught, and all the deeds of godlessness, wrong-doing and sin which you showed to the children of men.' (3) Then I went and spoke to them all together, and they were afraid, and fear and trembling seized them. (4) And they besought me to draw up for them a memorial and petition that they might obtain forgiveness, and that I should read their memorial and petition before the Lord of heaven. (5) For they themselves were unable any longer to speak (to him) nor to lift up their eyes to heaven for shame for the sins for which they were condemned. (6) Then I wrote out their memorial and petition and their requests, with reference to their spirits and the deeds of each one of them, and with regard to their requests that they might obtain forgiveness and *restoration*. (7) And I went off and sat down by the waters of Dan in the land of Dan, which is south-west of Hermon; and I was reading the memorial of their requests until I fell asleep. (8) And behold! dreams came to me, and visions fell upon me, until I lifted up my eyes to the gates of heaven, and I saw visions of wrath and reproof, and a voice came, saying: 'Speak to the sons of heaven to rebuke them'. (9) And I woke up and went to them; and they were all seated, assembled together and mourning, in Abel-maim, which is between Lebanon and Senir, with their faces covered. (10) And I recounted before them all the visions I had seen in dreams; and I began speaking words of truth and visions and reprimanding the watchers of heaven.

CHAPTER 14

(1) The record of the words of truth of the reprimand of the eternal watchers, in accordance with the command of the great Holy One in the dream which I saw. (2) I saw in my dream what I am now telling with a tongue of flesh, with the breath of my mouth, which the Great One has given to the children of men to converse therewith, and to understand with their mind. (3) As he has endowed, fashioned and created the children of men to

understand words of insight, so me he has endowed, fashioned and created to reprimand the watchers, the children of heaven. (4) I wrote down your petition, (you) watchers, but in a vision it was revealed to me (that), forasmuch as your petition will not be granted to you all the days of eternity, sentence will be made final, by decree, upon you; (5) that from now on you shall no longer ascend to heaven throughout all ages; and it has been ordered to bind you in bonds in the earth for all the days of eternity; (6) and that before these things you shall see the destruction of your beloved ones, *and of all their sons and their flocks; and that you will have no heirs to them*; and they will fall before you by the sword *in total destruction*; (7) since your petition on their behalf will not be granted, nor on your own behalf; for all your petitioning and pleading, not a single word *will be implemented* from the document which I have written.

(8) And it was shown to me thus in a vision: Behold! clouds were calling me in my vision, and dark clouds were crying out to me; fire-balls and lightnings were hastening me on and driving me, and winds, in my vision, were bearing me aloft, and they raised me upwards and carried and brought me into the heavens. (9) And I went in till I drew near to a wall, built of hailstones, with tongues of fire surrounding it on all sides; and it began to terrify me. (10) And I entered into the tongues of fire and drew near to a large house built of hailstones; and the walls of the house were like tessellated paving stones, all of snow, and its floor was of snow. (11) Its upper storeys were, as it were, fireballs and lightnings, and in the midst of them (were) fiery Cherubim, *celestial watchers*. (12) And a flaming fire was around *all* its walls, and its doors were ablaze with fire. (13) And I entered into that house, and it was hot as fire and cold as snow; and there were no delights in it; horror overwhelmed me, and trembling took hold of me. (14) And shaking and trembling, I fell on my face. And I saw in a vision, (15) and behold! another house greater than that one and its door was completely opened opposite me; and it (the second house) was all constructed of tongues of fire. (16) And in every respect it excelled in glory and honour and grandeur that I am unable to describe to you its glory and grandeur. (17) And its floor was of fire, and its upper chambers were lightnings and fire-balls, and its roof was of blazing fire. (18) And I beheld and saw therein a lofty throne; and its appearance was like the crystals of ice and the wheels thereof were like the shining sun, and (I saw) *watchers, Cherubim*. (19) And from underneath the throne came forth streams of blazing fire, and I was unable to look on it. (20) And the glory of the Great One sat thereon, and his raiment was brighter than the sun, and whiter than any snow. (21) And no angel was able to enter this house, or to look on his face, by reason of its splendour and glory; and no flesh was able to look on him. (22) A blazing fire encircled him, and a great fire stood in front of him, so that none who surrounded him

could draw near to him; ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him. He had no need of counsel; in his every word was a deed. (23) And *the watchers and holy ones* who draw near to him turn not away from him, by night or by day, nor do they depart from him. (24) As for me, till then I had been prostrate on my face, trembling, and the Lord called me with his own mouth and said to me: 'Come hither, Enoch, and hear my word'. (25) And there came to me one of the holy angels and he raised me up and brought me to the door, and I bowed my face low.

CHAPTER 15

(1) And he spoke up and said to me: 'Fear not, Enoch, righteous man and scribe of righteousness. Come hither and hearken to my voice. (2) Go and say to the watchers of heaven who have sent you to intercede on their behalf: 'It is you who should be petitioning on behalf of men, and not men on your behalf. (3) Why have you left the high heaven and the eternal Holy One, and lain with women, and defiled yourselves with the daughters of men and taken to yourselves wives, and acted like the children of earth and begotten giants for sons. (4) But you were holy, spirits that live forever, yet you defiled yourselves with the blood of women, and have begotten (children) by the blood of flesh; and you lusted after the daughters of men and have produced flesh and blood, just as they do who die and perish. (5) It was for this reason I gave them females that they might impregnate them and thus produce children by them, that *pregnancy* should never fail them upon the earth. (6) But as for you, you formerly were spirits that live for ever and do not die for all generations for ever. (7) And for this reason I did not provide wives for you, because for celestial spirits heaven is their dwelling-place.

(8) And now the giants, who have been produced from spirits and flesh, shall be called mighty spirits upon the earth, and on the earth shall be their dwelling-place. (9) Evil spirits shall come forth from their bodies, for from men they have come, and from the holy watchers is the beginning of their creation and 'the beginning' of their origins. Evil spirits they shall be called upon the earth. (10) As for celestial spirits, heaven shall be their dwelling-place: but for terrestrial spirits, born upon the earth, on the earth shall be their dwelling-place. (11) But the *vicious* spirits (issuing) from the giants, the Nephilim they inflict harm, they destroy, they attack, they wrestle and dash to the ground, *causing injuries*; they eat nothing, but fast and thirst and produce hallucinations, and they collapse. (12) And these spirits will rise against the sons of men and women, from whom they came forth.

CHAPTER 16

(1) From the day of the time of the slaughter, destruction and death of the giants, the Nephilim, the spirits which came forth from their bodies will go on destroying, uncondemned. In such ways they will destroy until the day of the end, until the great judgement, in which the great aeon will be completed. (2) And now [say] to the watchers, who were once in heaven, who sent you to petition on their behalf: (3) 'You were in heaven, and there was no secret that was not revealed to you; and unspeakable secrets you know, and these you made known to women in your hardness of heart; and by these secrets females and mankind multiplied evils upon the earth'. (4) Say to them therefore, 'You shall have no peace'.

ENOCH'S JOURNEYS (CHH. 17-36)

CHAPTER 17

(1) And I was taken and brought to a certain place, where those who were there were like blazing fire, and when they wished, they took on the appearance of men. (2) And they brought me to a place of dark storm-clouds and to a mountain whose summit reached to heaven. (3) And I saw the places of the luminaries and the chambers of the stars and of thunder-peals, to the uttermost reaches, where (I saw) a bow of fire, arrows and their quivers, and a fiery sword and all the lightning-flashes. (4) And they brought me to *subterranean waters* and to the fire of the West which takes hold of all the settings of the sun. (5) And we came to a river of fire whose fire was flowing like water and was pouring into the great Ocean towards the West. (6) And I saw the great rivers, and I reached 'the great river and' the great darkness, and I went and came whither no flesh goes. (7) And I saw *wintry regions of storm-clouds*, and the outpouring from the abyss of all the waters. (8) And I saw the mouth of all the rivers of the earth and the mouth of the abyss.

CHAPTER 18

(1) I saw the storehouses of all the winds, and I saw that by them he set in order all created things and the foundations of the earth. (2) And I saw the corner-stone of the earth; and I saw the four winds that support the earth and the firmament of heaven. (3) And I saw that the winds spread out the heights of heaven, and are stationed between heaven and earth; they are the pillars of heaven. (4) And I saw the winds which cause the sky to turn and the orb of the sun to revolve, and all the stars. (5) I saw the winds on the

earth carrying the clouds; I saw the paths of the angels; I saw at the ends of the earth the firmament of the heavens above. (6) I proceeded on and saw a place which burns night and day where there were seven mountains of precious stones, three towards the east and three lying towards the south. (7) And of those which were to the east, one was of stones of varied hues, and another of pearls and another of stones of the colour of antimony; those towards the south were of carnelians. (8) And the one in the middle reached up to the heavens, like the throne of God, and it was of *emeralds*, and the top of the throne was of sapphires. (9) And I saw a blazing fire beyond those mountains. (10) And I saw there a place *beyond the ends of the earth*, and there the heavens came to an end. (11) And I saw a deep abyss of the earth with pillars of heavenly fire, and I saw in it pillars of fire descending which were immeasurable in either height or depth. (12) And beyond this abyss I saw a place which had no firmament of heaven above, nor foundation of earth beneath it; there was no water in it and no birds, but it was a waste and horrible place. (13) And there I saw seven stars like great burning mountains, concerning which, when I enquired, (14) the angel said to me: 'This place is the end of the heavens and the earth; this has become a prison for the stars and the hosts of heaven. (15) And the stars which rotate in the fire, these are they which transgressed the commandment of the Lord at the beginning of their rising, because they did not come forth at their proper times. (16) And he was wroth with them, and he incarcerated them until the time of the completion of the punishment for their sins, in ten thousand years.'

CHAPTER 19

(1) And Uriel said to me: 'Here the angels who had intercourse with women will abide, and their spirits, taking on many forms, will harm men and lead them astray, to sacrifice to demons as to gods, until the great judgement, in which they will be finally judged. (2) And the wives of the angels who transgressed shall become *sirens*.' (3) And I, Enoch, alone saw the visions, all things that exist: and no one of men shall see as I saw.

CHAPTER 20

(1) And these are the names of the holy angels who keep watch. (2) Uriel, one of the holy angels, namely, the one in charge of thunder and *earthquake*. (3) Raphael, one of the holy angels, who is over the spirits of men. (4) Raguel, one of the holy angels, who tends the hosts of the luminaries. (5) Michael, one of the holy angels, who has been put in charge of the blessings to come to the people (of Israel), 'and over the people.' (6) Sariel, one of the holy angels, who is in charge of the spirits which *lead*

men astray in the spirit. (7) Gabriel, one of the holy angels, who is in charge of Paradise, the serpents (Seraphim?) and the Cherubim. (8) Remiel, one of the holy angels, whom God set over those who rise (from the dead).

CHAPTER 21

(1) And I went on to a formless void, (2) and there I saw a terrible thing—neither heaven above nor a firmly founded earth, but a place empty and terrible. (3) And there I saw seven stars of heaven bound together, prostrate on it, like great mountains, and burning in fire. (4) Then I said: 'For what iniquity have they been bound, and why have they been cast down here?' (5) Then Uriel, one of the holy angels who was with me and a leader among them, spoke to me, saying: 'About whom, Enoch, do you ask and concerning whom do you seek out the truth?' (6) These are those among the stars of heaven who transgressed the commandment of the Lord, and were bound here till the completion of ten thousand years, the period of their punishment'. (7) And from thence I went to another place, more terrible than the former; and I saw dreadful things—a great fire there burning and blazing, and that place had an opening (reaching down) right to the abyss, filled with columns of great fires descending; neither their extent nor their size was I able to see nor to discern. (8) Then I said: 'How fearful is this place and terrible to look on'. (9) Then Uriel, one of the holy angels who was with me, spoke up and said to me: 'Enoch, why are you so afraid and terrified?' And I replied: '[I am terrified] on account of this fearful place and before this terrible spectacle'. (10) And he said to me: 'This place is the prison of the angels: here they will be imprisoned for an eternity'.

CHAPTER 22

(1) And from thence I was transported to another place; and he (Uriel) showed me towards the west, a large and lofty mountain of flint-hard rock, (2) and four hollow places in it, deep and wide and very bare; three of them were dark, and one bright, with a spring of water in its midst. And I said: 'How bare are those hollows, and deep and dark to view'. (3) Then Raphael, one of the holy angels who was with me, spoke up and said to me: 'These hollows are (there) in order that the spirits of the souls of the dead should be gathered together (in them); for this very purpose they were fashioned that here all the souls of men should be assembled. (4) And behold, these (hollows) are pits, fashioned in this way for their incarceration, until the day they will be judged, until the time of the last day, of the great judgement which will be exacted from them.' (5) There I saw the spirit of a dead man making complaint; and his lamenting reached up to heaven as he cried and complained. (6) Then I asked Raphael, the watcher and holy one

who was with me, and I said to him: 'This spirit — whose is it whose voice is thus going forth and complaining to heaven?'. (7) And he answered me, saying: 'This is the spirit that came forth from Abel whom Cain, his brother, slew: and he will bring accusations against him until his seed perishes from the face of the earth, and from the offspring of men his seed is destroyed'. (8) Then I asked about all the hollows, why they are separated, one from the other. (9) And he answered me, saying: 'These three have been made that the spirits of the dead might be separated. And yonder one was separated off for the spirits of the righteous, one in which there is a spring of *pellucid* water. (10). And that (hollow) there was fashioned for the spirits of the sinners, when they die and are buried in the earth, but judgement has not been carried out upon them in their lives. (11) Here their spirits shall be set apart, for this great torment, till the great day of judgement. (the day) of scourgings and torment of the accursed everlastingly, *to the end that there be* retribution on their spirits: there they shall be bound for ever. (12) And that (third) hollow has been separated off for the spirits of those who have accusations to bring and information to lay with regard to their destruction, when they were murdered in the days of the sinners. (13) And that (fourth hollow) has been fashioned for the spirits of men who were not wholly lawless, but with the lawless they collaborated. Because those here enduring suffering receive a lesser punishment than they (the lawless), their spirits will not be punished on the day of the *righteous* judgement, but neither will they be awakened, from here?' (14) Then I blessed the Lord of glory and said: 'Blessed be the Judge of righteousness, the Lord of glory and righteousness, the everlasting Lord'.

CHAPTER 23

(1) And from thence I was transported to another place, to the west, right to the ends of the earth. (2) And I saw a blazing fire which ran without resting and did not flag in its course, *holding to it equally* by day and by night. (3) And I asked, saying: 'What is this (fire) that has no rest?'. (4) Then Raguel, one of the holy angels who was with me, answered me and said to me: 'This stream of fire is the fire in the west which tends all the luminaries of heaven'.

CHAPTER 24

(1) And from thence I was transported to another place on the earth, and he showed me mountains of fire which burned day and night. (2) And I went beyond them and saw seven magnificent mountains, each differing from the other, whose stones were priceless for their beauty, and all valuable and their appearance glorious and fair in form; three of them (facing) towards the

east, one planted on the other, three to the south, one on the other, with deep, crooked ravines, no one of which approached any other. (3) And there was a seventh mountain between these (mountains) and it surpassed (them) in height, (being) like the seat of a throne; and fragrant trees surrounded it. (4) And there was amongst them a tree with a fragrance such as I have never at any time smelt, and no tree among them, nor any other, flourished like it; it had a fragrance sweeter than all spices, and its leaves and flowers and wood never wither; its fruit is beautiful and resembles the clusters of the date-palms. (5) Then I said: 'How beautiful is this tree and fragrant, and (how) fair are its leaves, and (how) very lovely to the eye are its blossoms'. (6) Then Michael, one of the holy angels who was with me - and he was a leader of them - answered me, (25.1) and said to me:

CHAPTER 25

(1) (24.6 Then Michael) ... said to me: 'Enoch, why do you ask and why do you marvel at the fragrance of this tree, and why do you desire to learn the truth?' (2) Then I, Enoch, answered him, saying: 'About everything I desire to learn, but most of all about this tree'. (3) And he answered me, saying: 'This high mountain which you see, whose summit is like a throne of the Lord, is the throne on which the great Holy One sits, the Lord of glory, the everlasting King, when he descends to visit the earth in blessing. (4) And as for this fragrant tree-- no flesh shall be allowed to touch it until the great judgement, when there will be a recompense for all and a consummation for ever. (5) Then, 'to the righteous and pious' its fruit shall be given to the elect *for food*; and it shall be transplanted to a sacred place beside the temple of the Lord, the everlasting King. (6) Then will they be glad exceedingly and rejoice and enter the holy place; and they shall bring (as an offering) into it its sweet-smelling odours in their very bones; and they shall live a longer life upon earth just as your fathers did; and in those days tortures, pains, labours and blows will not touch them'. (7) Then I blessed the Lord of glory, the King of the ages, because he has prepared such things for the righteous, and fashioned such things, and promised to give them to them.

CHAPTER 26

(1) And from thence I was transported to the middle of the earth, and I saw a blessed place, in which were trees, with saplings surviving and burgeoning from a felled tree. (2) And there I saw a sacred mount and coming forth from beneath the mount, from the east side, a stream; and its descent was towards the south. (3) And I saw towards the east another mount higher than the first (lit. this one); and in the midst of them a valley deep and narrow, and through it a stream ran alongside this (higher)

mount. (4) And to the west thereof was another mount, lower than it and of no great height, and a valley at its foot between them, deep and dry, and other valleys deep and dry at the farthest parts of the three mounts. (5) And all the valleys were deep and narrow, of flint-hard rock, and no tree was planted in them. (6) And I marvelled at the rocky ground and I marvelled at the valley; indeed, I marvelled exceedingly.

CHAPTER 27

(1) Thereupon I said: 'Why is this land blessed, and all of it full of trees, whereas that valley is accursed?'. (2) Then Uriel, one of the holy angels who was with me, answered me and said to me: 'This accursed valley is for those who are accursed for ever: here shall all the accursed be gathered together who utter with their lips unseemly speech against the Lord, and speak hard words against his glory. Here they shall be assembled, and here shall be their place of judgement. (3) In the last days there shall take place in them the spectacle of righteous judgement in the presence of the righteous, (a spectacle) for all time; (and) here will the pious bless the Lord of glory, the everlasting King. (4) In the days of their judgement they will bless him according as he has imparted mercy to them.' (5) Then I blessed the Lord of glory, and his glory I made known and I praised (him) in a manner worthy of his majesty.

CHAPTER 28

(1) And from thence I went on into the midst of a mountainous part of the desert; and I saw *the Arabah*, and [a place] by itself, (2) full of trees and plants, with water gushing forth upon it from above, (3) (then) being carried by a copious aqueduct approximately towards the north-west; and from all sides it was taking up water and dew.

CHAPTER 29

(1) Again, from thence I went into another place in the desert and withdrew to the east of this mountainous region. (2) And there I saw *juniper trees*, redolent of the fragrance of incense and myrrh; and their trees were like almond trees.

CHAPTER 30

(1) And beyond them, I went far to the east; and I saw another vast place, valleys with perennial streams; (2) and I saw sweet cane of a fragrance like camel-hay. (3) And by the banks of those valleys I saw the fragrant cinnamon; and beyond the valleys I was transported on towards the east.

CHAPTER 31

(1) And I was shown other mountains, and also in them I saw trees, from which came forth the resin which is called styrax and galbanum. (2) And beyond those mountains I was shown another mountain, to the east of the ends of the earth, and on it were lign-aloe trees; and all the trees in it were full of aloes and it resembles the shell of the almond nut. (3) When *an incision is made* in those trees, a pleasant odour comes from them; when that bark is ground, it is the sweetest of all fragrances.

CHAPTER 32

(1) And beyond these [mountains], approximately northwards, east of them, I was shown other mountains, full of choice nard, aromatic shells, cardamon and pepper. (2) And from thence I was transported eastwards of all these mountains, far from them to the east of the earth; and I crossed the Erythraean sea and withdrew very far from it; and I passed over the (great) darkness, far from it. (3) And I passed on beside the Paradise of righteousness, and I saw from afar, superior to those (former) trees, trees, more numerous and large, growing there, sweet-smelling, tall, exceedingly beautiful and glorious; and (I saw) the tree of knowledge, of the fruit of which those who partake understand great wisdom. (4) That tree is in height like the cypress, and its leaves are like (the leaves of) the carob tree, and its fruit is like the clusters of the vine, shining brightly; and its fragrance penetrates far away from the tree. (5) Then I said: 'How beautiful is this tree, and how pleasing is its appearance!'. (6) Then the holy angel who was with me, Raphael, answered me and said: 'This is the tree of knowledge of which your father of old and your mother of old before you ate; and they learned knowledge, and their eyes were opened, and they knew that they were naked, and they were driven out of the garden.'

CHAPTER 33

(1) And from thence I went to the ends of the earth and saw there great beasts, and each differed from the other; and birds also (which) differed in their appearance and beauty and call, each differing from the other. (2) And to the east of these beasts I saw the ends of the earth whereon the heavens rest, and the gates of the heavens opened. (3) And I saw how the stars of heaven come forth, and I counted the gates out of which they proceed, and I wrote down all their places of exit, each one individually, according to their number and their names, according to *their conjunctions* and positions, their seasons and their months, as Uriel, one of the watchers who was with me, showed me. (4) He showed all things to me and wrote it

down, and also their names he wrote down for me and their ordinances and their companies.

CHAPTER 34

(1) And from thence I went northwards to the ends of the earth, and there I saw great and glorious works (of creation) at the ends of the whole earth. (2) And there I saw three gates of heaven open in heaven: through each of them north winds go forth; when they blow, there is cold, hail, frost, snow, dew and rain. (3) And from one gate they blow for blessing: but when they blow through the other two gates, it is with violence and affliction upon the earth, and violently they blow.

CHAPTER 35

(1) And from thence I went towards the west to the ends of the earth, and I saw there gates opened, just as I had seen in the east, as many gates as there are outlets.

CHAPTER 36

(1) And from thence I was transported to the south, to the ends of the earth, and there I saw three gates of the heavens opened; and there came forth from thence the south winds and dew and rain and *a (hot) wind*. (2) And from thence I was transported towards the east, to the ends of the earth, and I was shown there three gates of the heavens opened towards the east, and above them smaller gates. (3) Through each of these smaller gates there pass the stars of heaven and proceed to the west in the paths which have been shown them. (4) And when I saw, I blessed continually, and I will bless the Lord of glory, who has wrought great and glorious wonders, that he might show the grandeur of his work to his angels, to spirits, and to mankind, that they might glorify his work, and that every one of his creatures might see the work of his might, and glorify the great work of his hands, and bless him for ever.

THE PARABLES OR SECOND VISION

THE FIRST PARABLE (CHH. 37-44)

CHAPTER 37

(1) The Second Vision which he saw, a vision of wisdom, which Enoch saw, (Enoch) son of Jared, son of Malalel, son of Cainan, son of Enos, son of

Seth, son of Adam. (2) The following is the beginning (the sum) of the words of wisdom which I spoke up and uttered, saying to those who dwell on the earth: 'Hear, you men of old, and consider, you men of latter days, the words of the Holy One which I shall utter in the presence of the Lord of spirits. (3) The former first it is right to mention, but from those in latter days we shall not withhold the beginning (sum) of wisdom. (4) Until now there has not been imparted (to anyone) from the Lord of spirits such wisdom as I have received, according to my powers of understanding (and) the good pleasure of the Lord of spirits, from whom has been given to me the lot of eternal life. (5) Now three 'parables' came to me, and I spoke up and said to those who dwell on earth:

CHAPTER 38

(1) The first Parable:

When the congregation of the righteous shall appear,
And sinners shall be judged for their sins
And driven from the face of the earth.

- (2) And when the Righteous One shall appear before the righteous and elect
whose works depend upon the Lord of spirits,
And light shall appear to the righteous and elect who dwell on the earth;
Where will then be a dwelling-place for sinners
And where a resting-place for those who have denied the Name of the
Lord of spirits?

It were better for them never to have been born.

- (3) When their secrets are revealed to the Righteous One, he will judge
sinners,
And the godless will be driven from the presence of the righteous and
elect.
- (4) From then on those who possess the earth will be neither powerful nor
exalted;
And they shall not be able to behold the face of the holy,
For the light of the Lord of spirits shall shine on the faces of the holy
and righteous and elect.
- (5) Then shall mighty kings be destroyed,
And they shall be given over into the hands of the righteous and the holy.
- (6) And thenceforward no one shall plead for mercy before the Lord of
spirits,
For life for them is finished.

CHAPTER 39

- (1) And it shall come to pass in those days that *exalted ones from heaven*

shall descend to resemble the children of the elect and holy; and their seed shall become mingled with that of the children of men. (2) In those days Enoch received writings of anger and wrath and writings (to bring) panic and tumult. There shall be no mercy for them, says the Lord of spirits. (3) And at that time clouds and a storm-wind snatched me up from the face of the earth and set me down at the ends of heaven.

(4) And there I saw another vision of the dwellings of the righteous and the resting-places of the holy.

(5) There my eyes saw their dwellings with the angels
And their resting-places with the holy ones;
And they were petitioning and supplicating and interceding on behalf of
the children of men.

Righteousness flowed like water before them, and mercy like dew upon
the earth;

Thus it will be among them for ever and ever.

(6) And in that place my eyes saw the Elect One of righteousness and
faithfulness,

And there will be righteousness in his days;
The righteous and elect will be innumerable before him for ever and ever.

(7) And I saw their abode beneath the wings of the Lord of spirits,
And all the righteous and elect were radiant like the brightness of fire
before him;

And their mouths were full of blessing,
And their lips praised the Name of the Lord of spirits;
And righteousness shall not fail before him.

(8) There I desired to dwell and my soul longed for that abode;
There had my lot been assigned before,

For thus it had been resolved about me before the Lord of spirits.

(9) And in those days I praised and exalted the Name of the Lord of spirits
with blessings and praises;

For he has established me in blessedness and splendour, according to
the good pleasure of the Lord of spirits.

(10) And my eyes looked long at that place, and I blessed him and praised
him, saying:

Blessed is he and blessed may he be from the beginning and for ever.

(11) And in his sight there is no end. He knew before ever the world was
created what was to happen for ever,

And for generation after generation what was to come.

(12) Those who sleep not bless thee: they stand before thy glory and bless,
praise and extol, saying: 'Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord of spirits: he fills the
earth with spirits'. (13) And here my eyes saw all those who sleep not: they
stand before him and bless and say: 'Blessed be thou, and blessed be the

Name of the Lord 'of spirits' for ever and ever'. (14) And my countenance was changed until I was unable to look.

CHAPTER 40

(1) And after that I saw thousands upon thousands and myriads upon myriads, beyond number and reckoning, who stood before the glory of the Lord of spirits. (2) And on the four sides of the Lord of spirits I saw four presences, different from those that sleep not, and I learned their names, for the angel that went with me and showed me all secret things made their names known to me. (3) And I heard the voices of those four presences as they uttered praises before the Lord of glory. (4) The first voice blessed the Lord of spirits for ever and ever. (5) And the second voice I heard blessing the Elect One and the elect ones who depend upon the Lord of spirits. (6) And the third voice I heard as it was petitioning and supplicating on behalf of the dwellers upon earth, and was pleading in the Name of the Lord of spirits. (7) And I heard the fourth voice fending off the satans and forbidding them to come before the Lord of spirits to accuse those who dwell upon the earth. (8) After that I asked the angel of peace who went with me, who showed me all secrets: 'Who are these four presences which I have seen, and whose words I have heard and written down?' (9) And he said to me: 'This first is Michael, the merciful and long-suffering, and the second, who is set over all the diseases and all the wounds of the children of men, is Raphael: and the third, who is set over all the powers, is Gabriel: and the fourth, who is set over the repentance (leading) to hope of those who will inherit eternal life, is named Phanuel'. (10) And these are the four angels of the Lord of spirits and the four voices I heard in those days.

CHAPTER 41

(1) And after that I saw all the secrets of the heavens, and how a kingdom is divided and the actions of men are weighed in the balance. (2) There I saw the dwelling-places of the elect and the congregations of the godly, and my eyes saw there all the sinners being driven from thence which deny the Name of the Lord of spirits, and being dragged off; and they could not abide because of the punishment which proceeds from the Lord of spirits. (3) And there my eyes saw the secrets of the lightning and of the thunder, and the secrets of the winds, how they are divided to blow over the earth, and the secrets of the clouds and dew; and there I saw whence they come forth in that place, and from there the dust of the earth is saturated. (4) And there I saw closed storehouses, and from them the winds are distributed, the storehouse of hail and winds, and the storehouse of mist and the storehouse of

the clouds; and clouds from it (i.e. the storehouse of the clouds) abide over the earth from the beginning of the world. (5) And I saw the storehouses of the sun and moon, whence they (the sun and moon) go forth and whither they return, and their glorious return, and how one is more glorious than the other; and from their revolutions (I saw) the festivals; and how they do not leave their courses and neither lengthen nor reduce their courses, but they keep faith with one another in the covenant by which they abide. (6) And first the sun goes forth and traverses his path according to the commandment of the Lord of spirits, and his Name will endure for ever. (7) And after that I saw the hidden and visible (lit. open) path of the moon, and she accomplishes the course of her path in that place by day and by night the one holding a position opposite to the other before the Lord of spirits.

And they give thanks and praise and rest not;
For unto them is their thanksgiving rest.

- (8) For the sun has many an orbit for blessing or for curse,
And the course of the path of the moon is light to the righteous,
And darkness to sinners in the Name of the Lord of spirits
Who made a separation between light and darkness,
And strengthened the spirits of the righteous,
In the name of his righteousness.

(9) For no angel hinders and no power is able to hinder; for he will appoint a Judge for them all and he will judge them all before him.

CHAPTER 42

- (1) Wisdom found no place where she might dwell,
And her dwelling-place came to be in heaven.
(2) Wisdom went forth to make her dwelling among the children of men,
And found no dwelling-place:
Wisdom returned to her place,
And became established among the angels.
(3) And Iniquity went forth from her chambers;
Those she did not seek she found,
And dwelt among them,
(Welcome) as rain in a desert and dew on a thirsty land.

CHAPTER 43

(1) And I saw lightnings besides and the stars of heaven, and I saw how he called them all by their names and they hearkened unto him. (2) And I saw how they are weighed in a righteous balance according to their amount of light, according to the width of their spaces and the day of their appearing,

and how their movement produces lightning, and their motions according to the number of the angels, and (how) they keep faith with each other. (3) And I asked the angel who went with me who showed me secret things: 'What are these?'. (4) And he said to me: 'The Lord of spirits has shown you a parable pertaining to them (lit. their parable): these are the names of the holy who dwell on the earth and believe on the Name of the Lord of spirits for ever and ever'.

CHAPTER 44

(1) Also another phenomenon I saw with regard to the lightnings: how some of the stars arise and become lightnings; and they are unable to remain with them (i.e. the stars).

THE SECOND PARABLE (CHH. 45-57)

CHAPTER 45

- (1) And this is the Second Parable concerning those who deny the Name of the Lord of spirits and the *testimony* of the holy ones.
- (2) And into the heaven they shall not ascend,
And on the earth they shall not come:
Such shall be the lot of sinners
Who have denied the Name of the Lord of spirits,
Who are thus kept for the day of suffering and tribulation.
- (3) On that day my Elect One shall sit on the throne of glory
And he shall bring their works to the test,
There shall be no place of rest for them,
And their souls shall become heavy within them when they see my elect ones,
And those who have made supplication to my glorious Name.
- (4) On that day I will cause my Elect One to dwell among them.
And I will transform the heaven and make it an eternal blessing and light;
- (5) And I will transform the earth and make it a blessing:
And I will cause my elect ones to dwell upon it;
But sinners and evil-doers shall not set foot thereon.
- (6) For I have provided for and satisfied my righteous ones with peace,
And have caused them to dwell before me:
But for sinners, with me there is judgement impending,
So that I shall destroy them from the face of the earth.

CHAPTER 46

- (1) And there I saw One who had a head of days,
And his head was white like wool,
And with him was another whose countenance had the appearance of a
man,
And his face was full of graciousness, like one of the angels.
- (2) And I asked the angel who went with me and showed me all the secret
things, concerning yonder Son of Man, who he was, and whence he was,
(and) why he went with the Chief of Days? (3) And he answered and said
unto me:
This is the Son of Man to whom belongs righteousness,
And righteousness dwells with him;
And all the treasures of that which is hidden he reveals
Because the Lord of spirits has chosen him,
And whose cause before the Lord of spirits triumphs by uprightness
for ever.
- (4) And the Son of Man whom you have seen
Shall rouse up the kings and the mighty from their couches and the
strong from their thrones,
And he shall loosen the loins of the powerful and break the teeth of
sinners.
- (5) And he shall cast down the kings from their thrones and kingdoms
Because they do not extol and praise him,
Nor with humble gratitude acknowledge whence the sovereignty was
bestowed on them.
- (6) And the faces of the powerful *shall change colour* and be covered with
shame,
And darkness shall be their dwelling and worms shall be their beds,
And they shall have no hope of rising from their beds
Because they do not extol the Name of the Lord of spirits.
- (7) And these are they who rule the stars of heaven,
And raise their hands against the Most High,
And tread upon the earth and occupy it.
And all their deeds manifest unrighteousness,
And their power rests upon their riches,
And their faith is in the gods which they have made with their own
hands,
And they deny the Name of the Lord of spirits.
- (8) And they persecute the houses of his congregation,
And the faithful who depend upon the Name of the Lord of spirits.

CHAPTER 47

- (1) And at that time the prayers of the righteous shall ascend,
And the blood of the righteous one from the earth before the Lord of spirits.
- (2) In those days the holy ones who dwell above in the heavens
Shall join together with one voice and supplicate and pray and praise
And give thanks and bless the Name of the Lord of spirits,
On account of the blood of the righteous which has been shed,
And that the prayer of the righteous may not be in vain before the Lord of spirits,
That judgement may be executed on their behalf, and that their long-suffering may not be for ever.
- (3) In those days I saw the Chief of Days when he seated himself upon the throne of his glory,
And the books of the living were opened before him:
And all his host which is in heaven above and his council stood before him,
- (4) And the hearts of the holy were filled with joy;
Because the number of the righteous had been reached,
And the prayer of the righteous had been heard,
And the blood of the righteous one had been avenged before the Lord of spirits.

CHAPTER 48

- (1) And in that place I saw the fountain of righteousness which was inexhaustible:
And around it were many fountains of wisdom;
And all the thirsty drank of them and were filled with wisdom,
And their dwellings were with the righteous and holy and elect.
- (2) And at that time the Son of Man was named in the presence of the Lord of Spirits
And his name before the Chief of Days;
- (3) And before the sun and the 'signs' were created
Before the stars of the heavens were made,
His name was named before the Lord of spirits.
- (4) He shall be a staff to the righteous whereon to stay themselves and not fall,
And he shall be the light of the Gentiles,
And the hope of those who are troubled in their hearts.
- (5) All who dwell on earth shall fall down and worship before him,

And will glorify and bless and celebrate with song the Name of the Lord of spirits.

(6) And for this reason he has been chosen and hidden from everlasting before him and for ever;

(7) And the wisdom of the Lord of spirits will reveal him to the holy and righteous;

For he will preserve the portion of the righteous,

Because they loath and despise this world of unrighteousness,

And loath all its works and ways in the Name of the Lord of spirits:

For in his Name they will be saved and he will become the avenger of their lives.

(8) At that time downcast in countenance shall the kings of the earth become,

And the strong who occupy the land, on account of the deeds of their hands;

For on the day of their anguish and affliction they shall not save themselves,

(9) And I will give them over into the hands of my elect ones:

As stubble in the fire so shall they burn before the face of the holy,

As lead in the water shall they sink before the face of the righteous,

And no trace of them shall any more be found.

(10) And on the day of their affliction there shall be rest on the earth,

And before them they shall fall and not rise again:

And there shall be no one to take them by his hands and raise them up:

For they have denied the Lord of spirits and his Anointed One.

And blessed be the Name of the Lord of spirits.

CHAPTER 49

(1) For wisdom is poured out like water,

And glory fails not before him for evermore;

(2) For he is mighty in all the secrets of righteousness,

And unrighteousness shall disappear as a shadow and have no continuance;

Because the Elect One standeth before the Lord of spirits,

And his glory is for ever and ever,

And his might to generations of generations.

(3) And in him dwells the spirit of wisdom,

And the spirit which gives insight,

And the spirit of understanding and of might,

And the spirit of those who sleep in righteousness.

(4) And he shall judge the secret things,

And none shall be able to utter an idle word before him;

For he is the Elect One before the Lord of spirits according to his good pleasure.

CHAPTER 50

- (1) And in those days a change shall take place for the holy and elect,
And the light of days shall remain upon them,
And glory and honour shall return to the holy,
- (2) On the day of affliction in which evil shall have been heaped up against the sinners.
But the righteous shall be victorious in the Name of the Lord of spirits:
And he will cause the Gentiles to witness it, that they may repent and forego the works of their hands.
- (3) They shall have no honour before the Lord of spirits,
Yet through his Name shall they be saved,
And the Lord of spirits will have compassion on them, for his compassion is great.
- (4) And he is righteous in his judgement.
And in the presence of his glory unrighteousness shall assuredly not maintain itself:
At his judgement whoever does not repent shall perish before him.
- (5) And from henceforth I shall have no mercy on them, saith the Lord of spirits.

CHAPTER 51

- (1) And in those days shall the earth give back that which has been entrusted to it,
And Sheol shall give back that which has been committed to it,
And Abaddon shall repay that which it owes.
- (2) And he shall choose the righteous and holy from among them,
For the day has drawn nigh that they should be saved.
- (3) And the Elect One shall in those days sit on his throne,
And all the secrets of wisdom shall come forth from the meditation of his mouth,
For the Lord of spirits hath appointed him and hath glorified him.
- (4) And in those days shall the mountains leap like rams,
And the hills also shall skip like lambs satisfied with milk,
And all will become angels in heaven.
- (5) Their faces will shine with joy, for in those days the Elect One shall arise
and the earth shall rejoice,
And the righteous shall dwell upon it and the elect shall go and walk thereon.

CHAPTER 52

(1) And after those days in that place where I had seen all the visions of the things that are in secret—for I had been carried off in a whirlwind and they had borne me towards the west— (2) there my eyes saw all the secrets of heaven which are destined to happen upon earth—(I saw) a mountain of iron, and a mountain of copper, and a mountain of silver, and a mountain of gold, and a mountain of soft metal and a mountain of lead. (3) And I asked the angel who went with me, saying, 'What are those things which I have seen in secret?'. (4) And he said to me: 'All these things which you have seen shall serve the dominion of his Anointed One, that he may be powerful and mighty on the earth'. (5) And the angel of peace answered, saying to me: 'Wait a little and all the secrets shall be revealed to you which the Lord of spirits *has prepared*. (6) And these mountains which your eyes have seen, the mountain of iron, the mountain of copper, and the mountain of silver, and the mountain of gold, and the mountain of soft metal, and the mountain of lead, all these shall be, in the presence of the Elect One, as wax before the fire, and like water which streams down from above. These mountains shall become powerless under his feet.

(7) And it shall come to pass in those days that they shall not be saved.

Either by gold or by silver, and none be able to escape.

(8) And there shall be no iron for war,

Nor covering for a breastplate.

Bronze shall be of no service, and tin shall be useless and of no account,

And lead shall not be sought.

(9) And all these things shall be rejected and destroyed from the surface of the earth,

When the Elect One shall appear before the Lord of spirits.

CHAPTER 53

(1) There my eyes saw a deep valley and its entry was open, and all who dwell on land and sea and the islands shall bring to him gifts and presents and tokens of homage, but that deep valley shall not become full.

(2) Their hands *fashion idols*, but all sinners who work iniquity *shall be swallowed up*,

And from before the Lord of spirits sinners shall perish from off the face of his earth;

Who shall not abide, but shall be exterminated for ever and ever.

(3) For I saw all the angels of punishment continually preparing all the (iron) fetters of Satan. (4) And I asked the angel of peace who went with me: 'For whom are they preparing these (iron) fetters?'

- (5) And he spoke up and said to me: 'They prepare these for the kings and mighty of this earth, that they may thereby be destroyed.
- (6) And after this the Righteous and Elect One shall appear, and his congregations from now on shall not be subject to interdict in the Name of the Lord of spirits.
- (7) And these mountains shall become *level land* before his face
And the hills shall become like a fountain of water,
And the righteous shall have rest from the oppression of sinners.

CHAPTER 54

(1) And I turned and looked to another part of the earth, and saw there a deep valley with burning fire. (2) And they brought the kings and the potentates, and cast them into this deep valley. (3) And there my eyes saw that their fetters were being fashioned, iron chains of incalculable weight. (4) And I asked the angel of peace who went with me, saying: 'For whom are these fetters being prepared?'. (5) And he said to me: 'Those are being prepared for the host of Azazel, so that they may take them and cast them into the depths of hell, and they shall cover over them with rough stones, as the Lord of spirits commanded. (6) And Michael, and Gabriel, and Raphael, and Phanuel --- they shall take hold of them on that great day, and cast them on that day into the burning furnace, that the Lord of spirits may exact retribution from them for their unrighteousness in becoming subject to Satan and leading astray those who dwell on the earth. (7) And at that time the punishment of the Lord of spirits shall go forth, and all the chambers of waters which are above the heavens, and all the fountains of waters which are beneath the earth will be opened. (8) And all the waters shall be united with waters: that which is above the heavens is masculine, and the water which is beneath the earth is feminine. (9) And all who dwell on earth and those who dwell under the ends of heaven shall be wiped out. (10) And inasmuch as they acknowledged their unrighteousness which they have wrought on the earth, for this reason they shall perish.

CHAPTER 55

(1) And after that the Chief of Days repented and said: 'In vain have I destroyed all who dwell on the earth'. (2) And he swore by his great Name: 'Henceforth I will not do so to all who dwell on the earth, and I will set a sign in the heaven: and it shall be a pledge of good faith between me and them for ever, so long as the heavens are above the earth. (3) And this is my command [with regard to the host of Azazel]: when I am pleased to seize them by the hand of the angels on the day of tribulation and pain in the face of that anger and wrath of mine, I shall cause my anger and wrath to abide

on them, says the Lord, the Lord of spirits. (4) You mighty kings who occupy the earth, you are destined to behold my Elect One, as he sits on the throne of glory and judges Azazel, and all his associates and all his hosts in the Name of the Lord of spirits.

CHAPTER 56

(1) And I saw there hosts of angels of punishment, as they went, holding scourges and fetters of iron and bronze. (2) And I asked the angel of peace who went with me, saying: 'To whom are these who hold the scourges going?'. (3) And he said to me: 'To their elect and beloved ones, that they may be cast in the chasm of the abyss of the valley.

(4) And then that valley shall be filled with their elect and beloved,
And the days of their lives shall be at an end,
And the days of their leading astray shall not thenceforward be reckoned.

(5) And in those days shall the angels assemble,
And they shall send forth their chiefs eastwards to the Parthians and the Medes,
To stir up the kings (there) so that a spirit of unrest shall come upon them,

And they shall rouse them from their thrones,
And they will break forth as lions from their lairs,
And as hungry wolves *from their dens*.

(6) And they shall come up and tread underfoot the land of my elect ones,
And the land of my elect ones shall be before them a trampling-place and a highway.

(7) But the city of my righteous ones shall prove an obstacle to their horses,
And they shall incite to warring with one another.
And fail to keep faith with one another:
So that a man shall not trust his brother, nor a son his father or his mother.

Till there will be corpses without number *of their men*;
Their punishment will not be in vain.

(8) In those days Sheol shall open her mouth and they shall be engulfed therein,
Their destruction Sheol shall not remit,
But sinners shall be swallowed up from the presence of the elect.

CHAPTER 57

(1) And it came to pass after this that I saw a host besides of chariots, with men riding thereon, and coming on the winds from the east and from the west, until the middle of the day. (2) And the sound of the noise of their

chariots was heard, and when this commotion took place, the holy ones from heaven observed it, and the pillars of the earth were moved from their place, and the sound thereof was heard from the ends of heaven to the ends of earth, in a single day. (3) And they shall all fall down and worship the Lord of spirits. And this is the end of the Second Parable.

THE THIRD PARABLE (CHH. 58-71)

CHAPTER 58

- (1) And I began to speak the third parable concerning the righteous and the elect.
- (2) Blessed are you, you righteous and elect,
For glorious shall be your lot.
- (3) And the righteous shall be in the light of the sun,
And the elect in the light of eternal life:
The days of their life shall be unending,
And the days of the holy without number.
- (4) And they shall seek the light and find righteousness with the Lord of spirits;
There shall be peace to the righteous in the Name of the eternal Lord.
- (5) And thereafter it shall be said to the holy
That they should seek out *in his Name* the secrets of righteousness
(and) the portion of faithfulness,
For it (righteousness) shall shine like the sun upon the earth and
darkness shall pass away.
- (6) And there shall be light inexhaustible,
And to a limit of days they shall not come.
For the former darkness shall have been destroyed,
And the light established before the Lord of spirits,
And the light of uprightness established for ever before the Lord of spirits.

CHAPTER 59

(1) In those days my eyes saw the secrets of the lightnings, and the luminaries and their ordinances; and they flash for blessing or a curse as the Lord of Spirits wills. (2) And there I saw the secrets of the thunder; and when it crashes in heaven above, the sound thereof is heard among the habitations of earth. There were shown to me the thunder-peals, for peace and blessing or for curse, according to the command of the Lord of spirits. (3) And after that all the secrets of the lights and lightnings were shown to me, and they lighten for blessing and for plenty.

CHAPTER 60

(1) In the year five hundred, in the seventh month, on the fourteenth (day) of the month in the life of Enoch. In that Parable I saw how a mighty quaking made the heaven of heavens to quake, and the host of the Most High, and the angels, thousands upon thousands and myriads upon myriads, were disquieted with a great disquiet. (2) And the Chief of Days sat on the throne of his glory, and the angels and the righteous ones stood around him.

(3) And a great trembling seized me, and fear took hold of me,

And my loins gave way, and dissolved were my reins,

And I fell upon my face.

(4) And Michael sent another angel from among the holy ones and he raised me up, and when he had raised me up my spirit returned; for I had not been able to endure the look of this host, and the commotion and the quaking of the heaven. (5) And Michael said to me: 'What have you seen that you are so shaken? Until today has lasted the day of his mercy; and he has been merciful and long-suffering towards those who dwell on the earth: (6) but when the day, and the power, and the punishment, and the judgement come, which the Lord of spirits has prepared for those who worship not the righteous Judge, and for those who deny the righteous Judge, and for those who take his Name in vain—that day is prepared, for the elect a covenant, but for sinners a visitation.' (7) And on that day two monsters will be separated from one another, a female monster called Leviathan, to dwell in the abyss of the ocean over the fountains of the waters. (8) But the male is named Behemoth, who covers with his belly an empty wilderness named Duidain(?), on the east of the Garden where the elect and righteous dwell, where my great-grandfather was taken up, the seventh from Adam, the first man whom the Lord of spirits created. (9) And I besought the other angel that he should show me the might of these monsters, how they were separated in one day and cast, the one into the abysses of the sea, and the other into the dry land of the wilderness. (10) And he said to me: 'Son of man, herein you do seek to know what is hidden.' (11) And there spoke to me the other angel who went with me and revealed to me things in secret: things first and last, in heaven and in the heights, and beneath the earth in the depths, at the ends of heaven and in the foundations of the heavens, and in the storehouses of the winds; (12) and how the wind-spirits are divided, and how they are weighed and how *the gates* of the winds are numbered, each according to the wind-spirit's powers; and the intensity of the phases of the moon, according to its right strength; and the division of the stars according to their names, and every division which is made. (13) And thunders according to where they roll, and all the divisions that are made among the lightnings that it may lighten, and their hosts that they may at once obey. (14) For the thunder

has pauses in the interval given to its peal; and the thunder and lightning are inseparable, but by the operation of one and the same spirit, the two of them proceed inseparably; (15) for when the lightning flashes the thunder utters its voice, and the spirit makes (the peal) cease at its appointed time, dividing equally between them (i.e. between thunder peals and lightning flashes); for the storehouses of their occurrences are as the sand; each of them at its proper time is held in with a bridle and turned back by the power of the spirit, and likewise pushed forward in accordance with the many regions of the earth. (16) And the spirit of the sea is masculine and strong, and according to the might of its strength draws it back with a rain, and in like manner it is driven forward and disperses upon all the shores of the land. (17) And the spirit of the hoar-frost is an angel *of ill omen*, but the spirit of the hail is a good angel. (18) And the spirit of the snow, because of its power, never fails; and it has a spirit all to itself, and what rises from it is like smoke, and its name is frost. (19) And the spirit of the storm-cloud is not associated with them in their storehouses, but it has a special storehouse; for its course has the Glory in it, both in light and in darkness, in winter and in summer; and in its storehouse is an angel. (20) And the spirit of the dew has its dwelling at the ends of the heaven, and is connected with the storehouses of the rain, and its course is in winter and summer: and clouds and the storm-clouds are associated, and the one gives to the other. (21) And when the spirit of the rain moves out from its storehouse, the angels come and open the storehouse and lead it out, and when it is diffused over the whole earth, it unites with all the waters on the earth.¹ (22) For the waters are for those who dwell on the earth, for they are nourishment for the ground from the Most High who is in heaven: therefore, on this account, there is a measure for the rain, and the angels *measure it* (23) And all these things I saw towards the Garden of the righteous. (24) And the angel of peace who was with me said to me: 'These two monsters are to be ready for the great day of the Lord to be feasted, so that the punishment of the Lord of spirits may fall upon them and not come forth in vain. Children shall be slain with their mothers, and sons with their fathers. (25) When the punishment of the Lord of spirits falls (ceases) upon all, thereafter there shall be judgement with mercy and forbearance.

CHAPTER 61

(1) And I saw in those days how long cords were given to two angels, and they took to themselves wings and flew, and they went towards the

¹ Or read '... it unites with all the waters on the earth. And if it always united with the waters on the earth. (22) *water would be plentiful for the inhabitants of the earth.*'

north. (2) And I asked the angel who was with me, saying to him: 'Why have they taken those cords and gone off?' And he said to me, 'They have gone to measure.' (3) And the angel who went with me said to me:

'These are they who will bring the lots of the righteous,
And the lines of the righteous to the righteous,
That they may stay themselves on the Name of the Lord of spirits for
ever and ever.

- (4) The elect shall begin to dwell with the elect,
And these are the measures which shall be given to faithfulness,
And to those *who hold fast to righteousness*.
- (5) And those cord-measures shall reveal all that is hidden in the depths of
the earth,
Those who have been destroyed by the desert,
And those who have been devoured by the fish of the sea and by wild
beasts,
That they will return and stay themselves on the day of the Elect One;
For none shall be destroyed before the Lord of spirits,
And none can be destroyed.
- (6) And all in heaven above received a command and power
And one voice and one illumination like to fire.
- (7) And the First of voices they blessed,
And they extolled and lauded with wisdom,
And skilled they were in utterance, and with *the spirit of the living
creatures*.
- (8) And the Lord of spirits placed the Elect One on the throne of glory.
And he shall judge all the works of the holy ones in heaven above,
And in the balance shall their deeds be weighed.
- (9) And when he shall lift up his countenance
To judge their hidden ways in the Name he utters of the Lord of spirits,
And their footsteps according to the righteous judgement of the Lord
Most High,
Then shall they all with one voice celebrate and bless,
And glorify and extol and sanctify the Name of the Lord of spirits.
- (10) And all the hosts of the heavens shall call out, and all the holy ones
above, and the host of the Lord, the Cherubin, Seraphin, and Ophannin, and
all the angels of power and all the angels of dominions and the Elect One, and
the other powers on the earth and over the water (11) on that day, and they
shall raise one voice, and bless and glorify and sanctify and exalt in the spirit
of faithfulness, and in the spirit of wisdom, and in the spirit of patience, and
in the spirit of mercy, and in the spirit of judgement and of peace, and in the
spirit of goodness, and shall all say with one voice: 'Blessed is he, and may
the Name of the Lord of spirits be blessed for ever and ever'.

- (12) All who sleep not in heaven above shall bless him:
 All the holy ones who are in heaven shall bless him.
 and all the elect who dwell in the Garden of Life:
 And every spirit of light who is able to bless, and glorify, and extol and
 hallow thy blessed Name,
 And all flesh which shall glorify exceedingly and bless thy Name for ever
 and ever.
- (13) For great is the mercy of the Lord of spirits, and he is long-suffering,
 And all his works and all his mighty deeds, as many as he has ac-
 complished,
 He has revealed to the righteous and elect
 In the Name of the Lord of spirits.

CHAPTER 62

- (1) And then the Lord of spirits commanded the kings and the mighty and
 the exalted, and those who possess the earth, and said: 'Open your eyes and
 lift up your horns, if you can, to acknowledge the Elect One.
- (2) And the Elect One sat on the throne of his glory,
 And the spirit of righteousness was poured out upon him,
 And the word of his mouth slays all the sinners,
 And all the unrighteous are destroyed from before his face.
- (3) And there shall stand up on that day all the kings and the mighty,
 And the exalted and those who possess the earth,
 And they shall see him and recognise him, because he sits on the throne
 of his glory,
 And righteousness is judged before him, and no lying word is spoken
 before him.
- (4) Then shall pain come upon them as upon a woman in travail,
 'And bringing forth is painful for her',
 When her child enters the mouth of the womb,
 And she has pain in bringing forth.
- (5) And one portion of them shall look on the other,
 And they shall be terrified,
 And they shall be downcast of countenance,
 And pain shall seize them,
 When they see that child of woman sitting on the throne of his glory.
- (6) And the mighty kings and all who possess the earth shall glorify and
 bless and extol him who reigns over all, the One who hides himself.
- (7) For from the beginning the Son of Man was hidden,
 And the Most High preserved him in the presence of his (heavenly) host,
 And revealed him to the elect.

- (8) And the congregation of the elect and holy shall be sown,
And all the elect shall stand before him on that day.
- (9) And all the mighty kings and the exalted and those who rule the earth
Shall fall down before him on their faces,
And worship and set their hope on that Son of Man,
And petition him and supplicate for mercy from him.
- (10) But the Lord of spirits shall then so affright them
That they shall hastily go forth from his presence,
And their faces shall be filled with shame,
And the darkness shall grow deeper on their faces.
- (11) And he will deliver them to the angels of punishment,
To execute vengeance on them because they have oppressed his children
and his elect.
- (12) And they shall be a spectacle for the righteous and for his elect who will
exult over them,
Because the wrath of the Lord of spirits rests upon them,
And his sword will be drunk from them.
- (13) And the righteous and elect shall be saved on that day,
And they shall never henceforward see the face of the sinners and
unrighteous.
- (14) And the Lord of spirits shall abide by them,
And with that Son of Man they shall eat,
And lie down and rise up for ever and ever.
- (15) And the righteous and elect shall be raised up from the earth,
And they shall cease to be of downcast countenance;
They shall be clothed with garments of glory,
- (16) And this shall be your garment, a garment of life from the Lord of
spirits,
And your garments shall not grow old, nor your glory pass away before
the Lord of spirits.

CHAPTER 63

(1) In those days the mighty kings who possess the earth shall implore his
angels of punishment to whom they were delivered up to grant them a brief
respite that they might fall down and worship before the Lord of spirits, and
confess their sins before him. (2) And they shall bless and glorify the Lord
of spirits, and say:

‘Blessed is the Lord of spirits and the Lord of kings,
And the Lord of the mighty and the Lord of the exalted,
And the Lord of glory and the Lord of wisdom.

- (3) Every secret thing will be brought to light;
 Thy power is from generation to generation,
 And thy glory for ever and ever.
 Unfathomable are all thy secrets and innumerable,
 And thy righteousness is beyond reckoning.
- (4) We have now learned that we should glorify
 And bless the Lord of kings and him who rules over all kings.'
- (5) And they shall say:
 'Would that we had a respite to glorify, praise and give thanks before thy
 glory!
- (6) And now we long for a brief respite and find it not:
 We pursue it but obtain it not:
 And light has vanished from before us,
 And darkness shall be our dwelling-place for ever and ever.
- (7) For before him we have not given thanks,
 Nor glorified the Name of the Lord of spirits, nor glorified our Lord in
 all his works,
 But our trust has been in the sceptre of our kingdom, and in our own
 glory.
- (8) But in the day of our suffering and tribulation he saves us not,
 And we find no respite to give thanks,
 Because our Lord is true in all his works, and in his judgements and his
 justice,
 And his judgements show no respect of persons.
- (9) And we pass away from before his face on account of our works,
 And all our sins are justly reckoned up.'
- (10) Then will they say to them: 'Our souls are sated with ill-gotten gains,
 But they will not keep us from going down to the grave, from the flames
 of the *pit* of Sheol.'
- (11) And after that their faces shall be filled with darkness
 And shame before that Son of Man,
 And they shall be driven from his presence,
 And the sword shall remain before his face in their midst.
- (12) Thus spake the Lord of spirits: 'This is the ordinance and judgement,
 with respect to the mighty and the kings and the exalted and those who
 possess the earth, before the Lord of spirits'.

CHAPTER 64

- (1) And other presences I saw hidden in that place. (2) I heard the voice
 of the angel saying: 'These are the angels who descended from heaven to the

earth, and revealed what was hidden to the children of men, and led the children of men astray into committing sin'.

CHAPTER 65

(1) And in those days, I, Noah, saw that the earth had been brought low and its destruction was nigh. (2) And I set out from thence and went to the ends of the earth, and cried aloud to my great-grandfather Enoch: and I said three times with an embittered voice, 'Hear me, hear me, hear me'. (3) And I said to him: 'Tell me what it is that is being done on the earth that the earth is so afflicted and shaken, lest perchance I shall perish with it.' (4) And thereupon at once there was a great commotion on the earth, and a voice was heard from heaven, and I fell on my face. (5) And Enoch my great-grandfather came and stood by me, and said to me: 'Why have you cried to me with a bitter cry and weeping?' (6) A command has gone forth from the presence of the Lord of spirits concerning those who dwell on the earth that this must be their end, because they have learned all the secrets of the angels, and all the wrong-doing of the satans, and all their secret powers, and all the powers of those who practise sorcery, and the power of spells, and the power of those who make molten images of every created thing; (7) and further how silver comes forth out of the dust of the earth, and how soft metal originates in the earth. (8) For lead and tin are not produced from the earth like the former (i.e. silver): it is a mine that produces them, and an angel stands therein and the angel *purifies (them)*.' (9) And after that my great-grandfather Enoch took hold of me by my hand and raised me up, and said to me: 'Go, for I have asked the Lord of spirits about this commotion on the earth. (10) And he (the Lord of spirits) said to me: 'Because of their iniquities their judgement shall be fully carried out and shall not *be withheld* before me; because of the *sorceries* which they have invented and learned, the earth and those who dwell upon it shall be destroyed. (11) And as for those (watchers) that they will have no return (to heaven) for ever, because they have shown them (mankind) what was hidden, and they have been condemned: but not so for you, my son, — the Lord of spirits knows that you are innocent and guiltless of this reproach concerning the secrets.

(12) And he has established your name to be among the holy ones,

And will preserve you from those who dwell on the earth,

And he has established your seed in righteousness both for sovereignty
and for great honours,

And from your seed shall proceed a fountain of the righteous and holy
without number for ever'.

CHAPTER 66

(1) And after that he showed me the angels of punishment who were prepared to come and let loose all the powers of the waters which are beneath the earth in order to bring judgement and destruction on all who abide and dwell on the earth. (2) And the Lord of spirits gave commandments to the angels who were going forth, that they should not show their power but keep watch (i.e. over the waters), for those angels were over the powers of the waters. (3) And I went away from the presence of Enoch.

CHAPTER 67

(1) And in those days the word of the Lord came to me, and he said to me: 'Noah, behold your lot has come up before me, a lot without blame, a lot of love and uprightness. (2) And now the angels are building a wooden (vessel), and when they have completed this work I will place my hand upon it and preserve it, and there shall come forth from it the seed of life, and a transformation shall take place so that the earth will not be void of inhabitants. (3) And I will establish your offspring before me for ever and ever, and I will spread abroad those who dwell with you upon the face of the earth: it (your offspring) *shall not be barren* on the face of the earth but it shall be blessed and multiply upon the earth in the Name of the Lord'.

(4) And he will imprison those angels who have revealed iniquity (to mankind) in that burning valley which my great-grandfather Enoch had formerly shown to me in the west among the mountains of gold and silver and iron and soft metal and tin. (5) And I saw that valley in which there was a great convulsion and the waters were in turmoil. (6) And when all this took place, from that fiery molten (lit. soft) metal and from the convulsion which shook them (the waters) in that place, there was produced a smell of sulphur, and it was combined with those waters, and that valley of the angels who had led astray (mankind) burned beneath that land. (7) And through its ravines proceed rivers of fire, where these angels are punished who had led astray the inhabitants of the earth.

(8) But those waters in those days shall serve the kings and the mighty and the exalted, and those who occupy the earth, for the healing of the body, but for the punishment of the spirit. Their spirits are full of lust, so that their bodies are punished, for they have denied the Lord of spirits; and they see their punishment daily, and yet they believe not in his Name. (9) And great as was the burning of their bodies (with lust), so will be the price they will pay in their spirits for ever and ever; for before the Lord of spirits none shall utter a lying word. (10) For the judgement shall come upon them, because they believe in the lust of their body and deny the spirit of the Lord. (11) And these waters themselves shall undergo a change in those days; for when those

angels are punished in those waters, these water-springs shall change their temperature, and when they ascend, this water of the springs shall change and become cold. (12) And I heard Michael speaking up and saying: 'This punishment wherewith the angels are punished is a warning for the kings and the mighty who possess the earth. (13) Because these waters of punishment minister to the healing of the body of the kings and the lust of their body; therefore they will not see and will not believe that those waters will change and become a fire which burns for ever.'

CHAPTER 68

(1) And thereafter he (Michael) gave me instruction in all the things that are secret in the book of my great-grandfather Enoch, (the book of) the parables which had been given to him; and he (Enoch) had composed them for me in the words of the Book of the Parables. (2) And on that day Michael answered Raphael and said: 'The power of the spirit seizes me and makes me tremble because of the severity of the sentence regarding the secrets, the punishment of the angels. Who can endure the severity of the sentence which is to be executed and not be filled with fear before it?' (3) And Michael answered again, and said to Raphael: 'Who is there whose heart is not faint for fear at it (the punishment), and whose reins do not quiver with fear at this word of punishment that has gone forth against them from those whom they *in like manner afflicted*'. (4) 'And it shall come to pass when they shall stand before the Lord of spirits',¹ Michael said thus to Raphael, 'they will receive no mercy in the sight of the Lord, for the Lord of spirits has been angry with them because they *have fashioned images of the Lord*. (5) Accordingly, there shall come upon them the sentence regarding the secrets for ever and ever; for neither idol nor man shall be accorded his (God's) portion. But they by themselves will receive their condemnation for ever and ever.'

CHAPTER 69

(1) And thereafter the sentence (upon them) will terrify and make them to tremble, inasmuch as this has been shown to those who occupy the land. (2) And behold the names of those angels 'and these are their names': the first of them is Semyaza, the second Arestiqifa, and the third Armen, and the fourth Kokabiel, the fifth Turiel, the sixth Rumyal, the seventh Danyal, the eighth Neqaël, the ninth Baraqyal, the tenth Azazel, the

¹ Or 'But it came to pass, when he stood before the Lord of spirits, the holy Michael spoke as follows to Raphael ...' (Knibb).

eleventh Armaros, the twelfth Bataryal, the thirteenth Basasyal, the fourteenth Hananel, the fifteenth Turiel, and the sixteenth Simpsiel, the seventeenth Yetriel, the eighteenth Tumiel, the nineteenth Turiel, the twentieth Rumyal, the twenty-first Azazel. (3) And the following are their archangels with their names, their centurions, their quinquegenarii and their dekadarchs. (4) The name of the first Yeqon: that is the one who led astray (all) the sons of the angels, and brought them down to the earth, and led them astray through the daughters of men. (5) And the second was named 'Asbe'el: he counselled the sons of the holy angels in an evil plan, and led them astray so that they defiled their bodies with the daughters of men. (6) And the third was named Gādre'el: he it is who showed the children of men all lethal blows, and he led Eve astray, and showed the weapons of death to the sons of men, the shield and the coat of mail, and the sword for the battle 'and all the weapons of death to the children of men'. (7) And by him they have gone forth upon those who dwell on earth from that day and for evermore. (8) And the fourth was named Pēnēmue: he taught the children of men that bitter was sweet and sweet bitter, and he showed them all the secrets of their sophistry. (9) And he instructed mankind in writing with ink and paper, and thereby there are many who have gone astray from eternity to eternity and until this day. (10) For men were not born in order, in this way, to give confirmation to their good faith with pen and ink. (11) For men were not otherwise created than like the angels, that they should continue righteous and pure, and death, which destroys everything, would not have touched them, but through this knowledge of theirs they are perishing, and through this power it (death) is consuming us. (12) And the fifth was named Kasdeya': this is he who showed the children of men all the evil afflictions from spirits and demons, and the diseases of the embryo in the womb, so that it miscarries, and the afflictions of the soul, the bites of the serpent, and the afflictions which come through the noontide heat, (and) the son of the serpent named Tabā'et. (13) And it was he who reckoned up the gematria (lit. the number) of the Chief of Days for Kasbeel, who revealed the sum of the oath to the angels when he dwelt above in glory, and its name is BIQA. (14) This (satan) told Michael to show him the hidden Name, that they might pronounce it in the oath, so that those who revealed all that was secret to the children of men might tremble before that Name and oath. (15) And this is the power of this oath, for it is powerful and strong, and he (God) had placed this oath 'AKA' in the hand of Michael. (16) And these are the secrets of this oath: 'Through his oath the firmament and the heavens were suspended before the world was created and for ever. (17) And through it the earth was founded upon the waters,

And from the secret recesses of the mountains comes *sweet water*,
From the creation of the world and unto eternity.

- (18) And through that oath the sea was created and its foundations;
For the time of its wrath he placed for it the sand as a barrier,
And it does not pass beyond its boundary from the creation of the world
and to eternity.
- (19) And through that oath are the depths made fast,
And abide and stir nor from their place from eternity to eternity.
- (20) And through that oath the sun and moon complete their course,
And deviate not from their ordinance from eternity to eternity.
- (21) And through that oath the stars complete their course,
And he calls them by their names,
And they answer him from eternity to eternity.
- (22) And likewise, with regard to the waters, to their winds, and to all spirits
and their courses from all regions of spirits.'
- (23) And there are kept the storehouses of the thunder-peals and the flashes
of the lightning: and there are kept the storehouses of the hail and of the
hoar-frost, and the storehouses of the storm-cloud, and the storehouses of the
rain and of the dew. (24) And all those give thanks and praise before the
Lord of spirits, and glorify (him) with all their power; and their sustenance is
in all (their) thanksgiving; they will praise and glorify and extol the Name of
the Lord of spirits for ever and ever.
- (25) And this oath is binding upon them,
And by it they shall be kept, and they shall keep to their paths,
And their course shall not be spoiled.

CLOSE OF THE THIRD PARABLE (CHH 69.26-71)

- (26) And great joy was theirs,
And they blessed and glorified and extolled.
Because the name of the Son of Man had been revealed to them.
- (27) And he sat on the throne of his glory,
And the sum of judgement was given to the Son of Man,
And he will cause the sinners to pass away and be destroyed from off the
face of the earth,
And those who have led the world astray, (28) with chains shall they be
bound,
And in their assembling-place of destruction shall they be imprisoned,
And all their works vanish from the face of the earth.
- (29) And from henceforth there shall be nothing corruptible,
For that Son of Man has appeared,
And has seated himself on the throne of his glory,
And all evil shall pass away and depart from before his face,

And the word of the Son of Man shall be strong before the Lord of spirits,
This is the third Parable of Enoch.

CHAPTER 70

(1) And it came to pass thereafter that the name of *a son of man* (i.e. Enoch) was raised up to the Lord of spirits from those who dwell on the earth. (2) And he was raised aloft on a chariot of the spirit, and his name was bruited abroad among them. (3) And from that day I was no longer numbered among them; and he placed me between two regions, between the north and the west, where the angels took the cords to measure for me the place for the elect and righteous. (4) And there I saw the first fathers, and the righteous who from everlasting dwell in that place.

CHAPTER 71

- (1) And it came to pass after this that my spirit was translated,
And it ascended into the heavens:
And I saw the sons of the holy angels.
They were treading on flames of fire:
Their garments were white 'and their robes'
And the light of their countenances (shone) like snow.
- (2) And I saw two streams of fire,
And the light of that fire shone like hyacinth,
And I fell on my face before the Lord of spirits.
- (3) And the angel Michael, one of the archangels, seized me by my right hand,
And lifted me up and led me forth into all the secret things,
And he showed me all the secrets of mercy and 'he showed me' all the secrets of righteousness.
- (4) And he showed me all the secrets of the ends of the heavens,
And all the storehouses of the stars, and all the luminaries,
Whence they proceed in the presence of the holy ones.
- (5) And he translated my spirit, and I, Enoch, was in the heaven of heavens,
And I saw there, in the midst of those luminaries, *a house as it were* built of hailstones,
And among those hailstones tongues of fire of the *living creatures*.
- (6) And my spirit saw the girdle which was encircling the house with fire;

- On its four sides were streams filled with the fire of the *living creatures*,
And they girt that house.
- (7) And around it were Seraphin, Cherubin, and Ophannin;
And these are they who sleep not and guard the throne of his glory.
- (8) And I saw angels who could not be counted,
Thousands upon thousands, and myriads upon myriads, encircling that
house,
And Michael, and Raphael, and Gabriel, and Phanuel,
And the holy angels who are above the heavens, go in and out of that
house.
- (9) And Michael, and Gabriel, Raphael and Phanuel,
And many holy angels without number,
Came forth from that house.
- (10) And with them the Chief of Days,
His head was white and pure as wool,
And his raiment indescribable.
- (11) And I fell on my face,
And my whole body became weak from fear,
And my spirit was transformed;
And I cried with a loud voice,
With the spirit of power,
And blessed and glorified and extolled.
- (12) And these blessings which went forth out of my mouth were well
pleasing before the Chief of Days. (13) And the Chief of Days came with
Michael and Gabriel, Raphael and Phanuel, and thousands and myriads of
angels without number. (14) And that angel (Michael) came to me and
greeted me with his voice and said to me:
'You are the Son of Man who is born for righteousness,
And righteousness abides upon you,
And the righteousness of the Chief of Days forsakes you not'.
- (15) And he said to me:
'He proclaims to you peace in the name of the world to come:
For from hence has proceeded peace since the creation of the world.
And so shall it be to you for ever and for ever and ever.
- (16) And all shall walk in your ways, since righteousness never forsakes you:
With you will be their dwelling-places, and with you their inheritance,
And they shall not be separated from you for ever and ever.
- (17) And so there shall be length of days with the Son of Man,
And the righteous shall have peace and an upright way
In the Name of the Lord of spirits for ever and ever.'

CHAPTERS 72-80.1

For these chapters, see Appendix A 'The "Astronomical" Chapters of the Ethiopic Book of Enoch', 386-419

CHAPTER 80.2-8

THE PERVERSION OF THE HEAVENLY BODIES

- (2) And in the days of the sinners years shall become shorter,
And their seeds shall be late in their lands and fields,
And all work on the earth shall be changed,
And shall not appear in its time:
And the rain shall be held back
And the heavens shall be shut up.
- (5b) And drought shall come in the remotest regions of the Great Waggon
to the west.
- (3) And in those times the fruits of the earth shall be late,
And shall not grow in their time
And the fruits of the trees shall be withheld in their time.
- (4) And the moon shall alter her order
And not appear at her (proper) time.
- (5) And in those days she shall appear in the heavens,
And shall shine more brightly than accords with the order of (her) light.
- (6) And many leaders of the stars shall stray from the commandments
(of God),
And those shall change their orbits and tasks,
And not appear at the seasons commanded them.
- (7) And the whole law of the stars shall be closed to the sinners,
And the thoughts of those who dwell on earth shall err concerning them,
And they shall turn away from all their ways,
And they shall err and think them to be gods.
- (8) And evil shall be multiplied upon them,
And punishment shall come upon them so as to destroy all.

THE HEAVENLY TABLETS AND THE MISSION OF ENOCH (CHH. 81-82.3)

CHAPTER 81

- (1) And he (Uriel) said to me:
'Look, Enoch, at the book of the heavenly tablets,
And read what is written on them, and acquaint yourself with every
single thing'.

(2) And I looked at everything in the heavenly tablets, and I read everything that was written, and I understood everything, and I read the book, and everything that was written in it, of all the deeds of mankind and of all the children of flesh on the earth, unto the generations of eternity. (3) And forthwith I blessed the great Lord, the King of glory for ever, in that he has made all the works of the world,

And I extolled the Lord because of his patience,

And I wept 'on earth' because of the sons of Adam.

(4) And thereafter I said: 'Blessed is the man who dies, righteous and good, About whom no record of unrighteousness is written down,

And against whom no sin has been found on the day of judgement.'

(5) And these seven holy ones brought me and placed me on earth before the door of my house, and said to me: 'Make everything known to your son Methuselah, and show all your children that no flesh is righteous in the sight of the Lord, for he created them. (6) For one year we shall leave you with your children until you again shall have given them your last charges, so that you may teach your children and record (it) for them, and testify to all your children, and in the second year you shall be taken from their midst.

(7) Let your heart be strong,

For the good shall proclaim righteousness to the good;

The righteous with the righteous shall rejoice,

And shall wish one another well.

(8) But sinner shall die with sinner,

And the apostate shall sink along with the apostate.

(9) And those who practise righteousness shall *not* die because of the deeds of men,

Nor be destroyed because of the deeds of the godless.'

(10) And in those days they ceased to speak with me; and I came to my people, blessing the Lord of eternity.

CHAPTER 82 1-3

(1) And now, my son Methuselah, all these things I am recounting to you and writing down for you; and I have revealed to you everything, and given you writings of all these things. Keep, my son Methuselah, the writings of your father's hand, that you may deliver them to the generations of eternity.

(2) Wisdom I have given to you and to your children, and to those who will be your children, that they may transmit it to their children, and to generations of generations for ever, to whoever is endowed with wisdom; and they shall celebrate all the wise. Wisdom shall slumber. (3) (but) in their mind those who have understanding shall not slumber, but they shall hearken with

their ears that they may learn this wisdom, and it shall be better for those that partake of it than rich food.

CHAPTERS 82 4-20

For these verses, see Appendix A 'The "Astronomical" Chapters of the Ethiopic Book of Enoch', 386-419

THE DREAM-VISIONS (CHH. 83-90)

FIRST DREAM-VISION: THE DELUGE

CHAPTER 83

(1) And now I will show you, my son Methuselah, all my visions which I have seen, recounting them before you. (2) Two visions I saw before I took a wife, and the one was quite unlike the other: the first when I was learning to write: the second, before I took your mother to wife. I saw a terrible vision; and I made supplication about them to the Lord. (3) I had laid me down in the house of my grandfather Malalel, and I saw in a vision (how) the heavens tottered and shook and fell on the earth. (4) And when it fell to the earth I saw how the earth was swallowed up in a deep abyss, and mountains *crushed down on* mountains, and hills sank down on hills, and tall trees were torn up from their roots, and hurled down and sank into the abyss. (5) And thereupon a word came into my mouth, and I lifted up (my voice) to cry aloud and said: 'The earth is destroyed'. (6) And my grandfather Malalel roused me as I lay by him, and said to me: 'What ails you that you cry so, my son, and why do you make such moaning?' (7) And I recounted to him the whole vision which I had seen, and he said to me: 'A terrible thing you have seen, my son, and horrible indeed is your dream-vision as to the secrets of the sins of the whole earth, and (that) it must sink into the abyss and be destroyed with a great destruction. (8) And now, my son, arise and make petition to the Lord of glory, since you are true, that a remnant may remain on the earth, and that he may not wipe out the whole earth. (9) My son, from heaven all this will come upon the earth and upon the earth there will be great destruction.' (10) After that I arose and prayed and implored and besought, and wrote down my prayer for the generations of the world, and I will show everything to you, my son Methuselah. (11) And when I had gone forth below and seen the heaven, and the sun rising in the east, and the moon setting in the west, and *stars on the wane* and the whole earth, and everything as he had known (it) in the beginning, then I blessed the Lord of judgement and extolled him because he had made the sun to go forth from the windows of the east, so that it ascends and rises on the face of the heavens, and sets out and goes in the path which has been shown to it.

CHAPTER 84

(1) And I lifted up my hands in righteousness and blessed the great Holy One, and spoke with the breath of my mouth, and with the tongue of flesh, which God has made for the children of mankind, that they should speak therewith, 'and he gave them breath and a tongue and a mouth that they should speak therewith'.

(2) Blessed be thou, O Lord, King,

Great and mighty in thy greatness, Lord of the whole creation of the heavens,

King of kings and God of the whole world.

And thy dominion and sovereignty and greatness abide for ever and ever,

And throughout all generations thy dominion:

And all the heavens are thy throne for ever,

And the whole earth thy footstool for ever and ever.

(3) For thou hast made and thou rulest all things,

And nothing is too hard for thee;

Wisdom leaves thee not nor is she moved

From the seat of thy throne and from thy presence.

And thou knowest and seest and hearest everything,

And there is nothing hidden from thee, 'for thou seest everything'.

(4) And how the angels of thy heaven are doing wrong,

And upon mankind abideth thy wrath until the great day of judgement.

(5) And now, O God and Lord and great King,

I implore and pray that thou mayest fulfil for me my prayer,

That thou wouldest leave me a posterity upon earth;

And not wipe out all mankind

And make the earth without inhabitant,

So that there should be an eternal destruction.

(6) And now, my Lord, wipe out from upon the earth the flesh which aroused thy wrath,

But flesh of righteousness and uprightness establish as a seed-bearing plant for ever,

And hide not thy face from the prayer of thy servant, O Lord.

SECOND DREAM VISION:

THE ZOOMORPHIC HISTORY OF THE WORLD (CHH. 85-90)

CHAPTER 85

(1) And after this I saw in another dream, and I will show the whole dream to you, my son. (2) And Enoch lifted up (his voice) and spoke to his son Methuselah: 'To you, my son, will I speak: hear my words— incline your ear

to the dream-vision of your father. (3) Before I took to wife your mother Edna, I saw in a vision on my bed and behold a bull came forth on the earth, and that bull was white; and after it came forth a heifer, and along with it came forth two bull-calves, one of them black and the other red. (4) And the black bull-calf gored the red one and chased him upon the earth, and from then on I could not see that red bull-calf. (5) But the black bull-calf grew up and had intercourse with a heifer; and I saw that many oxen issued from him, resembling him; and they were following after him. (6) And that first cow went from the presence of that first bull in order to seek the red bull-calf, but found him not, and lamented with a great lamentation over him and sought him. (7) And I looked until that first bull had intercourse with her and quieted her, and from that time onward she cried out no more. (8) And after that she bore another white bull, and after him she bore many black bulls and cows. (9) And I saw in my sleep that white bull, and it likewise grew up and became a great white bull, and from him issued many white bulls, and they resembled him. (10) And they began to beget many white bulls which resembled them, one following the other.

CHAPTER 86

(1) And again I saw with my eyes as I slept, and I saw the heaven above, and behold a single star fell from heaven, and it *became transformed* (into a bull), and it fed and pastured among those oxen. (2) And after this I saw the large and black oxen, and behold, they all *destroyed* their stalls and their pastures and their calves, and they began *to butt* one another. (3) And again I saw in the vision, and looked towards the heavens, and behold I saw many stars descend and cast themselves down from heaven beside that first star, and like it they became bulls amongst those cattle, and 'with them' pastured among them. (4) And I looked at them and saw, and behold they all let out their members, like horses, and began to mount the cows of the oxen; and they all became pregnant and bore elephants, camels and asses. (5) And all the oxen feared them and were affrighted at them, and began to bite with their teeth and to devour and to gore with their horns. (6) And they began to devour these oxen; and behold all the children of the earth began to tremble and quake before them and to flee.

CHAPTER 87

(1) And again I saw them, and they began to gore each other and to devour each other, and the earth began to cry aloud. (2) And I raised my eyes again to heaven, and I saw in the vision, and behold there came forth from heaven beings who were like white men: and four went forth from that place, and three with them. (3) And those three that had last come forth

grasped me by my hand and took me up, away from the children of the earth, and raised me up to a lofty place, and showed me a tower high above the earth, and all the high places were smaller. (4) And they said to me: 'Remain here till you see everything that befalls those elephants, camels, and asses, and the stars and all the oxen.'

PUNISHMENT OF THE FALLEN ANGELS BY THE ARCHANGELS

CHAPTER 88

(1) And I saw one of those who had come forth first, and he seized that first star that had fallen from the heavens, and bound it hand and foot and cast it into an abyss: now that abyss was narrow and deep, and closed in and dark. (2) And one of them drew a sword, and gave it to those elephants and camels and asses: then they began to smite one another, and the whole earth quaked because of them. (3) And as I was looking in the vision, behold, then, one of those four who had come forth stoned them from heaven, and he gathered and took all the many stars whose privy members were like those of horses, and bound them all hand and foot, and cast them in an abyss of the earth.

THE DELUGE AND THE DELIVERANCE OF NOAH

CHAPTER 89 1-9

(1) And one of those four went to one of the white oxen, and he instructed him in a mystery, trembling as he was: he was born a bull and became a man, and built for himself a great vessel and dwelt thereon: and three bulls dwelt with him on that vessel and it covered over them. (2) And again I raised my eyes to heaven and saw a lofty roof, with seven sluices therein, and these sluices flowed with much water into an enclosure. (3) And I looked again, and behold chambers were opened up on the ground in that great enclosure, and the water began to pour forth and rise upon the ground; and I saw that enclosure till all its ground was covered with water. (4) And water, darkness and thick cloud increased upon it; and I looked at the height of the water, and the water had risen above the height of the enclosure, and was pouring over the enclosure, and it rose over the earth. (5) And all the cattle of that enclosure were gathered together until I saw how they sank and were swallowed up and perished in the water. (6) But the vessel floated on the water, while all the oxen and elephants and camels and asses sank to the bottom with all the animals, so that I could no longer see them, and they were not able to escape, (but) perished and sank into the depths. (7) Again I watched in the vision until those sluices ceased from that lofty roof, and the springs of the (underground) chambers were

stopped, and other deeps were at the same time opened up. (8) Then the water flowed down into these, till the earth was uncovered; and the vessel settled down on the earth, and the darkness retired and the light came. (9) But the white bull which had become a man came out of the vessel, and the three bulls with him, and one of those three bulls was white like that bull, and one of them was red as blood, and one black. And the white bull departed from them.

FROM THE DEATH OF NOAH TO THE EXODUS

CHAPTER 89 10-27

(10) And they began to beget beasts of the field and birds, so that there arose from them every variety of species: lions, leopards, wolves, dogs, hyenas, wild-boars, foxes, rock-badgers, swine, *wild ostriches*, vultures, kites, eagles and ravens; and among them was born a white bull. (11) And they began to bite one another; and that white bull which was born amongst them begat a wild ass and a white bull with it, and the wild asses multiplied. (12) But the bull-calf which was sired by him begat a black wild boar and a white ram of the flock; and the wild boar begat many boars, and the ram begat twelve sheep. (13) And when the twelve sheep had grown up, they gave up one of them to the asses, and those asses in turn gave up that sheep to the wolves, and that sheep grew up among the wolves. (14) And the ram led all the eleven sheep to dwell with it and to pasture with it among the wolves: and they multiplied and became many flocks of sheep. (15) And the wolves began to terrify them, and they oppressed them until they had destroyed their little ones, and they cast their young into a river of deep water: but those sheep began to cry aloud on account of their little ones, and to complain to their Lord. (16) And a sheep which had been saved from the wolves fled and came to the wild asses; and I saw the sheep as they lamented and cried, and they besought their Lord with all their might, till the Lord of the sheep descended at the call of the sheep from a lofty abode, and came to them and pastured them. (17) And he called the sheep which had escaped from the wolves, and spoke with it concerning the wolves, that it should warn them not to harm the sheep. (18) And the sheep went to the wolves according to the word of the Lord, and another sheep met it and went with it, and the two went and entered together into the assembly of those wolves, and spoke with them and warned them not to harm the sheep from henceforth. (19) And thereafter I saw the wolves, and how they oppressed the sheep exceedingly with all their power; and the sheep cried aloud. (20) And their Lord came to the sheep and began to smite those wolves: and the wolves began to make lamentation; but the sheep became quiet and forthwith ceased to cry out. (21) And I saw the sheep until they departed from the wolves; but the eyes of

the wolves were blinded, and those wolves went forth in pursuit of the sheep with all their forces. (22) But the Lord of the sheep went with them, leading them, and all his sheep followed him: and his face was glorious and his appearance fearful and splendid. (23) But the wolves began to pursue those sheep till they encountered them at a sea of reeds. (24) And the sea of reeds was divided, and the water stood on this side and on that before their faces, and their Lord led them and placed himself between them and the wolves. (25) And while those wolves had not yet seen the sheep, they proceeded into the midst of the sea of reeds, and the wolves followed the sheep and the wolves ran after them into that sea of reeds. (26) And when they saw the Lord of the sheep, they turned to flee before his face, but the sea of reeds gathered itself together, and suddenly it became as it had been created, and the water swelled and rose till it covered those wolves. (27) And I saw till all the wolves who pursued those sheep perished and were drowned.

ISRAEL IN THE DESERT, THE GIVING OF THE LAW,
AND THE ENTRANCE INTO PALESTINE

CHAPTER 89.28-40

(28) But the sheep passed on from that water and went forth into a wilderness, where there was no water and no grass; and they began to open their eyes and to see; and I saw the Lord of the sheep pasturing them and giving them water and grass, and the ram was going and leading them. (29) And the ram ascended to the summit of a lofty crag, and the Lord of the sheep sent it to them. (30) And after that I saw the Lord of the sheep who stood before them, and his appearance was powerful, majestic and fearful, and all those sheep saw him and were afraid before him. (31) And they were all fearful of him and trembling. And they cried out to 'the sheep which led them and to' the other sheep which was with them, saying: 'We are not able to stand up before our Lord nor to look on him'. (32) And the sheep which led them ascended a second time to the summit of the crag, but the eyes of the sheep began to be blinded and they strayed from the way which he had shown them, without that sheep knowing about them. (33) And the Lord of the sheep was exceedingly wrathful against them, and that sheep got to know of it, and went down from the summit of the crag, and came to the sheep and found the greatest part of them blinded in their eyes and fallen away. (34) And when they saw it they feared and trembled at its presence, and desired to return to their folds. (35) And that sheep took other sheep with it, and fell upon those sheep which had fallen away and then began to slay them; and the sheep feared its presence, and thus that sheep brought back those sheep that had fallen away, and they returned to their folds. (36) And I looked in the vision till that sheep was transformed and became a man and

built a tabernacle for the Lord of the sheep, and he made all the sheep to stand at that tabernacle. (37) And I looked until the sheep which had gone to meet that sheep which led the sheep fell asleep: and I saw till all the great sheep had perished and little ones arose in their place, and they came to a pasture, and approached a stream of water. (38) Then that sheep, their leader which had become a man, withdrew from them and fell asleep, and all the sheep sought it and cried on account of it with a great crying. (39) And I looked till they left off their crying for that sheep and crossed that stream of water; and there arose other sheep as leaders in the place of those who had fallen asleep, and they led them. (40) And I looked till the sheep came to a goodly place, and a pleasant and glorious land, and I looked till those sheep were satisfied; and the tabernacle was in the midst of them in the pleasant land.

FROM THE PERIOD OF THE JUDGES TO THE BUILDING OF THE TEMPLE

CHAPTER 89.41-50

(41) And sometimes their eyes were opened, and sometimes blinded, till another sheep arose and led them and brought them all back, and their eyes were opened. (42) And the dogs and the foxes and the wild boars began to devour those sheep till the Lord of the sheep raised up another sheep, a ram from them, to lead them. (43) And that ram began to butt with his horns on this side and on that those dogs, foxes and wild boars till he had destroyed them all. (44) And the sheep whose eyes were opened saw that that ram (Saul), who was in the midst of the sheep, *had abandoned his lead*, and had begun to butt those sheep and trampled upon them, and began to walk in a path that was not straight. (45) And the Lord of the sheep sent the sheep (Samuel) to another sheep (David) and raised it to become a ram and to lead the sheep instead of that ram which *had abandoned its lead*. (46) And it went to it and spoke to it alone, and raised up that ram and made it the prince and leader of the sheep; but during all these things those dogs oppressed the sheep. (47) And the former ram pursued the latter ram, and that latter ram arose and fled before it; and I looked until those dogs brought down the former ram. (48a) And the second in command (David) to that ram (Saul) arose and led the little sheep. (49) And those sheep grew and multiplied; but all the dogs, and foxes, and wild boars feared, and fled from it, and that ram butted and killed all the wild beasts, and those wild beasts had no longer any power among the sheep and robbed them no more of anything. (48b) And that ram begat many sheep and fell asleep; and a little sheep became a ram in its stead, and became prince and leader of those sheep. (50) And a house great and broad was built for those sheep; (and) a tower

lofty and great was built on the house for the Lord of the sheep, and that house was low, but the tower was elevated and was lofty; and the Lord of the sheep stood on that tower and they offered a full table before him.

THE KINGDOMS OF ISRAEL AND JUDAH
TO THE DESTRUCTION OF JERUSALEM

CHAPTER 89 51-67

(51) And still I saw those sheep that again they strayed and went many ways, and forsook their house, and the Lord of the sheep called some from amongst the sheep and sent them to the sheep, but the sheep began to slay them. (52) And one of them was saved and not slain, and it fled and cried aloud over the sheep; and they sought to slay it, but the Lord of the sheep saved it from the hands of the sheep, and brought it up and made it to dwell with me. (53) And many other sheep he sent to those sheep to testify to them and lament over them. (54) And after that I saw, when they forsook the house of the Lord of the sheep and his tower, they fell away entirely, and their eyes were blinded; and I saw the Lord of the sheep how he wrought much slaughter upon them in their pastures until those sheep invited that slaughter and betrayed his place. (55) And he gave them over into the hands of the lions and leopards, and wolves and hyenas, and into the hand of the foxes, and to all the wild beasts, and those wild beasts began to tear in pieces those sheep. (56) And I saw that he forsook their house and their tower and gave them all into the hands of the lions, to tear and devour them, into the hands of all the wild beasts. (57) And I began to cry aloud with all my power, and to call to the Lord of the sheep, and to reveal to him, concerning the sheep that they were being devoured by all the wild animals. (58) But he remained unmoved, though he saw it, and rejoiced that they were devoured and swallowed up and carried off, and gave them up into the hands of all the wild beasts for food. (59) And he called seventy shepherds, and drove off those sheep to them that they might pasture them, and he spoke to the shepherds and their servants: 'Let each of you henceforward pasture the sheep one by one, and everything that I command you, do. (60) And I will deliver them up to you exactly numbered, and tell you which of them are to be destroyed - and these you are to destroy. And he handed over to them those sheep. (61) And he called [a watcher, one of the seven white ones], and said to him: 'Observe and mark everything that the shepherds will do to those sheep; for they will destroy from among them more than I have commanded them. (62) And all the excess and the destruction which shall be wrought by the shepherds, record, (namely) how many they destroy according to my command, and how many they destroy of their own volition: and all the destruction of every individual shepherd record with regard to

them (63) And read it out before me by exact number how many they destroy, and how many were delivered over to them for destruction, that I may have this as a testimony against them, that I may know all the deeds of the shepherds, to reckon them up and see what they do, whether or not they abide by my command which I have commanded them. (64) But they must not know it, and you shall not declare it to them, nor reprove them, but only record against each individual all the destruction of the shepherds, of each one by one in his time, and bring it all up before me.' (65) And I looked until when those shepherds pastured in their season, and they began to slay and to destroy more than they were bidden, and they abandoned those sheep into the hands of the lions. (66) And the lions and the leopards ate and devoured the greater part of those sheep, and the wild boars ate along with them; and they burnt that tower and demolished that house. (67) And I became exceedingly grieved on account of the tower, and because that house of the sheep had been demolished, and thereafter I was unable to see whether those sheep entered that house.

FIRST PERIOD OF THE SHEPHERDS—FROM THE DESTRUCTION
OF JERUSALEM TO THE RETURN FROM THE EXILE(?)

CHAPTER 89 68-71

(68) And the shepherds and their servants delivered over those sheep to all the wild beasts, to devour them, and each one of them received in his time a definite number: and as for each of them, [that white watcher] shall write down in a book how many of them he destroys. (69) And each one slew and destroyed many more than was decreed for them: and I began to weep and lament very much on account of those sheep. (70) And thus in the vision I saw that one who wrote, how he wrote down every one that was destroyed by those shepherds, day by day, and carried up and laid down and showed that whole book to the Lord of the sheep (even) everything that they had done, and all that each one of them had made away with, and all that they had given over to destruction. (71) And the book was read before the Lord of the sheep, and he took the book from his hand 'and read it' and sealed it and laid it (safely) away.

SECOND PERIOD: FROM THE TIME OF CYRUS
TO ALEXANDER THE GREAT

CHAPTER 89 72-77

(72) And thereafter I saw while the shepherds pastured for twelve periods; and behold, three of those sheep returned and came and entered and began to

build up all that had fallen down of that house: but the wild boars hindered them, so that they could not. (73) And they began again to build as before, and they raised up that tower, and it was named the high tower; and they began again to place a table before the tower, but all the bread on it was polluted and not pure. (74) And above all the eyes of those sheep were blinded so that they saw not, and (the eyes of) their shepherds likewise; and they were delivered up in excessive numbers to their shepherds for destruction; and they trampled the sheep with their feet and devoured them. (75) And the Lord of the sheep remained unmoved till they became scattered among all the wild sheep; and they had intercourse with them; and they (the shepherds) did not save them out of the hands of the beasts. (76) And the one who wrote the book carried it up, and showed it and read out (their) presumptuous deeds to the Lord of the sheep, and implored him on their account, and besought him as he showed him all the doings of their shepherds, and gave testimony before him against all the shepherds. (77) And he took the book and laid it down beside him and departed.

THIRD PERIOD: FROM ALEXANDER THE GREAT TO THE SELEUCIDS

CHAPTER 90.1-5

(1) And I saw till the time that in this manner thirty-five shepherds undertook the pasturing (of the sheep), and they all completed, each individually, their period as did the first; and others received them into their hands to pasture for their period, each shepherd in his own period. (2) And after that I saw in my vision all the birds of heaven coming, the eagles, the vultures, the kites, the ravens; but the eagles led all the birds; and they began to devour those sheep, and to peck out their eyes and to devour their flesh. (3) And the sheep cried out because their flesh was being devoured by the birds, and as for me I cried and lamented in my dream over that shepherd who pastured the sheep. (4) And I looked until those sheep were devoured by the 'dogs and' eagles and kites, and they left neither flesh nor skin nor sinew at all on them till only their bones stood there: and their bones too fell to the earth and the sheep became few. (5) And I looked until the time that twenty three shepherds had undertaken the pasturing and had completed in their several periods fifty-eight periods.

FOURTH PERIOD: THE MACCABEAN REVOLT

CHAPTER 90.6-19

(6) And behold, a *few* rams were born to those white sheep and they began to open their eyes to see, and to cry to the sheep; (7) and they importuned

them, but they did not hearken to what they said to them, but were exceedingly deaf, and their eyes were exceedingly and terribly blinded. (8) And I saw in the vision how the ravens swooped down on the rams and seized *the leader* of the rams, and dashed the sheep in pieces and devoured them. (9) And I looked until horns grew upon those rams, but the ravens broke their horns; and I saw till there sprouted a great horn of one of the sheep, and their eyes were opened. (10) And it had regard to them, and their eyes were opened, and it cried to the sheep, and the rams saw it and all ran to it. (11) And what is more, those eagles and vultures and ravens and kites still kept tearing the sheep and swooping down upon them to devour them; and the sheep *suffered*, and the rams lamented and cried out.

(12) And those ravens strove and fought with it and sought to lay low its horn, but they did not prevail over it. (13) And I watched them till the shepherds and eagles and those vultures and kites came; and they cried to the ravens that they should break the horn of that ram, and they strove and fought with it, and it strove with them and cried that its help might come. (14) And I looked till that man who wrote down the names of the shepherds and carried (them) up into the presence of the Lord of the sheep, came, and he helped it and saved it, and *he cared for it* in every way: he had come down for the help of that ram. (15) And I saw till the Lord of the sheep came to them in wrath, and all who saw him fled, and they all fell down *in darkness* before his face. (16) All the eagles and vultures and ravens and kites were gathered together and brought with them all the wild sheep; they all came together and helped each other to break that horn of the ram. (17) And I saw that man who wrote the book according to the command of the Lord, till he opened that book concerning the destruction which those twelve last shepherds had wrought, and he showed before the Lord of the sheep that they had destroyed much more than their predecessors. (18) And I looked till the Lord of the sheep came to them, and took in his hand the staff of his wrath; and he smote the earth, and the earth burst asunder; and all the beasts and all the birds of heaven fell away from those sheep and were submerged in the (cleft) earth, and it (the earth) covered them. (19) And I saw till a great sword was given to the sheep, and the sheep proceeded against all the beasts of the field to slay them, and all the beasts and the birds of heaven fled before their face.

THE JUDGEMENT, THE NEW JERUSALEM AND THE NEW EDEN

CHAPTER 90 20-42

(20) And I saw till a throne was erected in the pleasant land, and the Lord of the sheep sat thereon, and *the white one* took the sealed books and opened those books before the Lord of the sheep. (21) And the Lord called those

men, the seven chief white ones, and commanded that they should bring before him, 'beginning with the first star that led the way', *all* the stars whose genitals were like the genitals of horses, and the first star which fell first, and they brought them all before him. (22) And he said to that man who wrote before him, being one of those seven white ones, 'and said to him': 'Seize those seventy shepherds to whom I delivered the sheep, and who took them (and) by themselves slew more than I commanded them'. (23) And behold they were all bound, I saw, and they all stood before him. (24) And the judgement was first held over the stars, and they were judged and found guilty, and went to the place of condemnation, and they were cast into an abyss, full of flaming fire, and full of pillars of fire. (25) And those seventy shepherds were judged and found guilty, and they were cast into that fiery abyss. (26) And I saw at that time how a like abyss was opened in the midst of the earth, full of fire, and they brought those blinded sheep, and they were all judged and found guilty and cast into this fiery abyss, and they burned; now this abyss was on the south side of that house. (27) And I saw those sheep burning, and their bones burning. (28) And I stood up to see till the old house was removed; and all the columns were brought out, and all the pillars and ornaments of the house were at the same time wrapped up along with it, and it was taken out and put in a place in the south of the land. (29) And I looked till the Lord of the sheep brought a new house greater and loftier than that first and raised it up in place of the first which had been removed: all its columns were new, and its ornaments were new and larger than those of the first, the old one which he had taken away; and the Lord of the sheep was in the midst of it. (30) And I saw all the sheep which had been left, and all the birds of heaven, falling down and doing homage to those sheep and making petition to them and obeying them in everything. (31) And thereafter those three who were clothed in white and had seized me by my hand, who had taken me up before, and the hand of that ram also seizing hold of me, led me in and set me down in the midst of those sheep *who were without condemnation* (32) And those sheep were all white, and their wool was abundant and clean. (33) And all that had been destroyed and dispersed, and all the beasts of the field, and all the birds of heaven, assembled in that house, and the Lord of the sheep rejoiced with great joy because they were all good and had returned to his house. (34) And I looked till they laid down that sword, which had been given to the sheep, and they brought it back into the house, and it was sealed before the presence of the Lord, and all the sheep were invited into that house, but it held them not. (35) And the eyes of them all were opened, and they saw well, and there was not one among them that did not see. (36) And I saw that that house was large and broad and very full. (37) And I saw that a white bull was born, with large horns, and all the beasts of the field and all the birds of

the air feared him and made petition to him all the time. (38) And I saw till all their species were transformed, and they all became white bulls; and the first among them became a buffalo, and that buffalo became a great animal with great black horns on its head; and the Lord of the sheep rejoiced over them and over all the oxen. (39) And I slept in their midst: and I awoke and saw everything. (40) This is the vision which I saw while I slept, and I awoke and blessed the Lord of righteousness and gave him glory. (41) Then I wept with a great weeping, and my tears stayed not till I could no longer endure it: when I saw, they flowed on account of what I had seen; for everything shall come and be fulfilled, and all the deeds of men, each according to his destiny, were shown to me. (42) On that night I remembered the first dream, and because of it I wept and was troubled—because I had seen that vision’.

CHAPTER 91.1-10, 18-19

ENOCH ADDRESSES METHUSELAH AND HIS FAMILY

- (1) And now, my son Methuselah, call to me all your brothers
 And gather together to me all the children of your mother,
 For a voice calls me and a spirit is poured out upon me,
 That I may show you everything that shall befall you for ever.
- (2) And thereupon Methuselah went and summoned to him all his brothers
 and assembled his relatives. (3) And he (Enoch) spoke to all the children of
 righteousness and said:
 Hear, sons of Enoch, all the words of your father,
 And hearken aright to the voice of my mouth;
 For I admonish you and say unto you, beloved ones,
 Love rectitude and walk therein.
- (4) And draw not nigh to rectitude with a double heart,
 And associate not with those of a double heart,
 But walk in righteousness, my children,
 And it shall guide you in good paths,
 And righteousness shall be your companion.
- (5) For I know that wrong-doing is bound to become strong on the earth,
 And a great chastisement is to be accomplished on the earth,
 And all oppression is to come to an end;
 It shall be up-rooted from its foundations,
 And its whole structure shall disappear.
- (6) Oppression shall again reach its peak upon the earth,
 And all work(er)s of oppression and wrong-doing and wickedness *shall*
possess it all, in double measure.

- (7) And when oppression and sin and blasphemy and wrong-doing in all manner of deeds increase,
 And apostasy and wickedness and uncleanness increase,
 A great chastisement shall come from heaven upon all these,
 And the holy Lord will come forth with wrath and chastisement,
 To execute judgement on the earth.
- (8) In those days wrong-doing shall be up-rooted from its foundations,
 And the foundations of oppression together with deceit,
 And they shall be destroyed from under heaven.
- (9) And everything shall be given over, the idols of the heathen and (their) towers, to the blazing fire;
 And they shall remove them from the whole earth;
 They (the heathen or their idols) shall be cast into the judgement of fire,
 And shall perish in wrath and in a grievous judgement that is for ever.
- (10) And the righteous shall arise from their sleep,
 And wisdom shall arise and be given unto them.

For 91.11-17 see below, 87

- (18) And now I tell you, my children, and I show you the paths of righteousness and the paths of wrong-doing;
 I will show them to you again,
 That you may know what will come to pass.
- (19) And now, hearken unto me, my children,
 And walk in the paths of righteousness,
 And walk not in the paths of wrong-doing;
 For all who walk in the paths of oppression shall perish everlastingly.

ENOCK'S EPISTLE (CHH. 92,93.1-2)

CHAPTER 92

- (1) [The Epistle of Enoch which] he wrote and gave to his son Methuselah. Enoch, skilled scribe and wisest of men, and *the chosen of the sons of men and judge of all the earth*, to all my children and to later generations, to all dwellers on earth who observe uprightness and peace.
- (2) Be not grieved in your spirit on account of the times,
 For the great Holy One has appointed times for all things.
- (3) And the righteous shall awake from sleep,
 He shall arise and proceed in the ways of righteousness,
 And all his paths and conversation shall be in eternal goodness and grace.
- (4) And he (the great Holy One) will be gracious to the righteous and give him eternal uprightness,

- And he will give him power so that he shall execute judgement with
goodness and righteousness,
And he shall walk in eternal light.
- (5) And sin shall perish in darkness for ever,
And shall no more then appear from that day for evermore.

CHAPTER 93.1-2

- (1) And after he had given over his Epistle (to Methuselah),
Enoch took up his discourse, saying:
- (2) Concerning the children of righteousness and the eternal elect
Sprung from the plant of righteousness and uprightness,
These things will I recount and make known to you, my children:
I, Enoch, was shown in a heavenly vision,
And from the words of the watchers and holy ones I came to know
everything,
And from *the tablets* of heaven I read and understood everything.

CHAPTER 93 11-14

A NATURE POEM

(11) For who is there of all the sons of men who is able to know what are
[the ordinances of heaven]; or to who is there of all the sons of men who is
able to hear the voice of the Holy One without being troubled; and who can
think his thoughts, or what man is there who can behold all the works of
heaven, (12) [or show forth] the glory which [they are declaring]; or who
can see his breath or spirit and be able to return and tell about it; or who can
ascend and discern all their ends (i.e. of the heavens) or devise or create things
like them? (13) Or who is there of all the sons of men who can know what
is the length and breadth of the whole earth; or who is there to whom has
been shown all its extent and its shape? (14) And is there any man who can
discern the length of the heavens and what is their height and how they are
supported, and how great is the number of the stars and where all the
luminaries come to rest?

CHAPTERS 93 3-10, 91.11-17

THE APOCALYPSE OF WEEKS

- (93.3) And then Enoch took up his discourse and said:
I was born the seventh in the First Week;
And till my time justice was delayed.
- (4) And thereafter there shall arise the Second Week

- In which falsehood and violence shall spring up;
 And in it will be the former End; and in it a man shall be saved.
 And after it is ended, oppression shall increase,
 And he (Noah) shall make a law for sinners.
- (5) And thereafter, in the Third Week, at its close,
 A man shall be chosen as a plant of righteous judgement;
 And *his posterity* shall come forth as a plant of eternal righteousness;
- (6) And thereafter, in the Fourth Week, at its close,
 A vision of holy ones and of righteousness shall be revealed,
 And a law for generations upon generations, and the court (of the
 tabernacle) be made for them.
- (7) And thereafter, in the Fifth Week, at its close,
 The House of glory and dominion shall be built for ever.
- (8) And thereafter, in the Sixth Week, all in it will become blind,
 And the hearts of all of them shall godlessly forsake wisdom.
 And in it a man shall ascend; and at its close,
 The House of dominion shall be burnt with fire,
 And in it the whole people (and) the captains of the host shall be
 dispersed.
- (9) And thereafter, in the Seventh Week, a perverse generation shall arise,
 And many shall be its misdeeds and all its doings shall be apostate.
- (10) And at its close the elect shall be chosen,
 As witnesses to righteousness, from the eternal plant of righteousness,
 To whom shall be given seven-fold wisdom and knowledge 'con-
 cerning all his creation'.
- (91.11) And they will uproot the foundations of oppression,
 And the structure of falsehood therein to destroy it *utterly*.
- (12) And thereafter there shall arise the Eighth Week of righteousness,
 In which a sword will be given to all the righteous,
 To execute a righteous judgement on all the wicked,
 And they will be given over into their hands.
- (13) And at its close they shall acquire possessions righteously,
 And there shall be built the royal House of the Great One, in splendour,
 For all generations for ever.
- (14) And thereafter, the Ninth Week will arise
 In which a righteous judgement will be revealed
 For all the children of the whole earth;
 And all work(er)s of iniquity shall vanish from all of the whole earth,
 And they will be cast into the eternal pit,
 And all men shall look to the true, eternal path.

- (15) And thereafter will arise the Tenth Week,
 In the seventh part of which an everlasting judgement and the
 (decreed) time of the great judgement
 Will be exacted from all the watchers of heaven.
- (16) And in it the first heaven shall pass away,
 And a new heaven shall appear,
 And all the powers of heaven will shine and rise for ever and ever,
 with seven-fold light.
- (17) And thereafter there shall be many Weeks; to all their number there
 shall be no end for ever,
 In which they shall practise goodness and righteousness;
 And sin shall be no more *seen* for ever.
- (17b(?) And the righteous shall awake from their sleep,
 And they shall arise and walk in the paths of righteousness;
 And unrighteousness shall altogether cease.
 And the earth will be at rest from oppression, for all generations
 for ever.

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΕΝΩΧ (CHH. 94-108)

CHAPTER 94

ADMONITIONS TO THE RIGHTEOUS AND WOES TO THE SINNERS (cf. Isa. 5.8f.)

- (1) And now I say unto you, my sons, love righteousness and walk therein;
 For the paths of righteousness are worthy of acceptance,
 But the paths of unrighteousness shall suddenly be destroyed and fail.
- (2) And to illustrious men of a generation to come shall the paths of wrong-
 doing and death be revealed,
 And they shall hold themselves afar from them,
 And shall not follow them.
- (3) And now I say unto you, the righteous:
 Walk not in the paths of wickedness, nor in the paths of death,
 And draw not nigh to them lest you be destroyed.
- (4) But seek and choose for yourselves righteousness, and a life of goodness,
 And walk in the paths of peace,
 That you may live and prosper.
- (5) And hold fast to my precepts in the meditation of your heart,
 And let not my words be effaced from your hearts;
 For I know that sinners will tempt men to entreat wisdom evilly,
 And no place will be found for her,
 And trials will in no way decrease.

- (6) Woe to those who build up unrighteousness and wrong-doing,
And lay deceit as a foundation;
For they shall be suddenly overthrown,
And they shall have no peace.
- (7) Woe to those who build their houses with sin;
For from all their foundations shall they be overthrown,
And by the sword shall they fall.
And those who acquire gold and silver, in judgement they shall suddenly
perish.
- (8) Woe to you, you rich, for you have trusted in your riches,
And from your riches you will be parted,
Because you have not remembered the Most High in the days of your
riches.
- (9) You have committed blasphemy and unrighteousness,
And have become ready for the day of slaughter,
And for the day of darkness and for the day of the great judgement.
- (10) Thus I speak and declare unto you:
He who hath created you will overthrow you,
And for your fall there will be no compassion,
And your Creator will rejoice in your destruction.
- (11) And your righteous ones in those days shall be
An object of contempt for the sinners and the godless.

CHAPTER 95

ENOCH'S GRIEF: FRESH WOES AGAINST THE SINNERS

- (1) Oh that mine eyes were *a fountain of waters*
That I might weep over you,
And pour out my tears '*as a fountain of waters,*'
That so I might rest from the trouble in my heart.
- (2) May hatred and wickedness be yours,
That judgement may come upon you, sinners.
- (3) Fear not the sinners, you righteous;
For again the Lord will deliver them into you hands,
That you may execute judgement upon them according to your will.
- (4) Woe to you who pronounce anathemas,
That they may be loosed:
Remedies will be lacking to you because of your sin.
- (5) Woe to you who requite your neighbour with evil;
For you shall be requited according to your works.
- (6) Woe to you, lying witnesses,

And to those who weigh out injustice,
For suddenly you shall perish.

- (7) Woe to you, sinners, for you persecute the righteous;
For you (the righteous) will be delivered up 'and persecuted' unjustly,
And their yoke will lie heavily upon you.

CHAPTER 96

FOUNDATIONS FOR HOPE FOR THE RIGHTEOUS:
WOES FOR THE WICKED

- (1) Be hopeful, you righteous; for the sinners shall suddenly perish before you.
And you shall have power over them as you will.
- (2) And in the day of tribulation of the sinners,
Your young ones shall mount and rise as eagles,
And higher than that of vultures shall be your nest,
And you shall ascend and enter the crevices of the earth,
And the clefts of the rock, all times, like rock-badgers, from before the lawless;
And they shall groan because of you and weep like desert-owls.
- (3) But as for you, fear not, you that have suffered;
For healing shall be yours,
And a bright light shall shine on you,
And a voice of rest you shall hear from heaven.
- (4) Woe unto you, you sinners, for your riches make you appear righteous,
But your hearts convict you of being sinners,
And this word shall be a testimony against you for a memorial of (your) evil deeds.
- (5) Woe to you who eat the finest of the wheat,
And drink *new wine, the choicest of the wine*,
And tread underfoot the poor in your might.
- (6) Woe to you who *drink waters that at all times fail*,
For suddenly retribution will be required of you,
And you will be exhausted and wither away,
Because you have forsaken the fountain of life.
- (7) Woe to you who work unrighteousness and deceit and blasphemy,
It shall be a memorial against you for evil.
- (8) Woe to you, you mighty, who with might oppress the righteous;
For the day of your destruction is coming.
In those days many and good days shall come to the righteous — at the day of your judgement.

CHAPTER 97

EVILS IN STORE FOR SINNERS
AND POSSESSORS OF UNRIGHTEOUS WEALTH

- (1) Believe, you righteous, that the sinners will become an object of reproach
And perish in the day of violence.
- (2) Be it known unto you (sinners) that the Most High is mindful of your
destruction,
And that the angels of heaven will rejoice over your destruction.
- (3) What will you do, you sinners,
And whither will you flee on that day of judgement,
When you hear the voice of the prayer of the righteous.
- (4) And as for you, you shall fare like unto them,
(You) against whom this word will be a testimony:
'You have been associated with the sinners'.
- (5) And in those days the prayers of the righteous shall reach unto the Lord,
And for you the days of your judgement shall come.
- (6) And the complete account of your iniquities will be read out before the
great Holy One,
And your faces will be covered with shame.
And he will do away with all the deeds *which partook of iniquity*.
- (7) Woe to you, sinners, in the midst of the sea or on land –
Their memory of you will be ill for you.
- (8) Woe to you who acquire gold and silver (but) not by righteousness, and
say:
'We have become exceedingly rich and acquired possessions;
And we have obtained everything we have wished.
- (9) And now let us do whatever we desire,
For we have gathered silver, and filled our storehouses,
And many are the goods in our houses'.
- (10) But like water they will be poured out;
You are deceived, for your riches shall not abide for you,
But they will quickly *be taken away from you*;
For you have acquired it all unjustly,
And you will be delivered up to a great curse.

CHAPTER 98

THE SELF-INDULGENCE OF THE SINNERS.
SIN ORIGINATED BY MAN: ALL SIN RECORDED IN HEAVEN.
WOES FOR THE SINNERS

- (1) And now I swear unto you, to the wise and to the foolish,

That you will see many iniquities on the earth.

- (2) For you men will put on finery more than women,
And bright colours more than maidens,
In royalty and in grandeur and in power.
But silver and gold and purple and priceless things *are destined to pass away*.
And your household goods will be poured away like water.
- (3) Because they (you) have neither knowledge nor wisdom,
In this wise you shall perish together, with all your possessions and all your glory and splendour,
And in shame and desolation and great slaughter
Your spirits shall be cast into the furnace of fire.
- (4) I swear to you, sinners, that *slavery* was not sent on earth,
But men of themselves created it,
And those who practise it shall become subject to a great curse;
- (5b) For it was not ordained that there be slave, male or female,
From above it (slavery) did not proceed (lit., was not given), but arose from oppression.
- (5c) So also injustice was not sent (lit., given) from above, but (springs) from transgression,
- (5d) Likewise, neither was a woman created sterile,
- (5a) And childlessness has not been imparted (by God) to a woman, but (comes) because of the deeds of her hands;
- (5e) By her own iniquities she is condemned to childlessness, and childless she will die.
- (6) I swear to you, sinners, by the great Holy One,
That all your wicked deeds are revealed in heaven,
And none of your unrighteous acts is covered up and hidden.
- (7) And do not imagine to yourselves or think that no sins are known or seen in heaven, and are not written down in the presence of the Most High. (8) From now on you must know that all your iniquities will be written down day by day until the day of your judgement.
- (9) Woe to you, fools, for you will perish in your folly; and to the wise you do not look and good will not come to you, but evil will encompass you.
- (10) And now know that you have been prepared for the day of destruction: and do not hope to be saved, you sinners; rather you shall depart and die; for you are unaware, although you are prepared for the day of the great judgement, for the day of tribulation and great distress for your spirits.
- (11) Woe to you, obstinate of heart who work wickedness and eat blood. Whence is it that you have good things to eat and drink and are satisfied? Surely it is from all the good things which the Lord the Most High has placed in abundance on the earth --- you shall have no peace. (12) Woe to you who

love the deeds of unrighteousness; wherefore do you hope for prosperity for yourselves? Know that you shall be delivered into the hands of the righteous and they shall behead and slay you, and will not spare you.

(13) Woe to you who rejoice in the tribulation of the righteous; for no grave shall be dug for you. (14) Woe to you who seek to set at nought the words of the righteous; for you shall have no hope of (eternal) life. (15) Woe to you who write lying words and words of heresy; they write their lies so that men apostatize and cause others to fall away; (16) you yourselves fall away and you shall not have peace, but, of a sudden, you shall die.

CHAPTER 99

WOES FOR THE GODLESS, THE LAW-BREAKERS: PLIGHT OF SINNERS IN THE LAST DAYS: FURTHER WOES

- (1) Woe to you who cause apostasies,
And by your deceitful works receive honour and glory.
You shall surely perish; there will be no good life for you.
- (2) Woe to you who alter the words of truth,
And pervert the everlasting law,
And count themselves to be without sin;
They shall be swallowed up in the earth.
- (3) At that time you should prepare, you righteous, to present your petitions
as a memorial,
And to place them as a testimony before the angels,
That they may bring the sins of the wicked before the Most High to
remind him (of them).
- (4) At that time the peoples will be thrown into confusion,
And the kindreds of the peoples will rise in revolt on the day of
destruction of wickedness.
- (5) At that time women bearing children will miscarry,
And they will expose and abandon their infant babes:
And pregnant women will abort and those who are giving suck will cast
away their children.
They will not return to their children nor to their sucklings,
Nor will they spare their loved ones.
- (6) Again I swear to you, sinners,
That (your) sin is destined for the day of unceasing bloodshed.
- (7) And for those who worship stones and carve images of silver—and
gold and wood, stone and clay, and serve phantoms, demons,
abominations, evil spirits and all (kinds of) idols, not according
to knowledge—no help will be obtained from them.
- (8) They will fall into apostasy by reason of the folly of their hearts,

- And their eyes will be blinded because of the fear in their hearts;
 And by the visions of their dreams (9) — by them they will go astray
 and become fearful.
 For all their works (idols?) in vain they have fashioned (served?) and
 have worshipped stones,
 In a trice they will perish.
- (10) And at that time blessed are all who receive the words of the wise and
 learn them,
 To observe the commandments of the Most High and walk in the paths
 of his righteousness,
 and do not apostatise with apostates; for they will be saved.
- (11) Woe to you who plot evil against your neighbour;
 For you shall be slain in Sheol.
- (12) Woe to you who use false and deceitful weights
 And who *prosper* upon the earth;
 For because of this an end will be made of them (you).
- (13) Woe to you who build your houses, (but) not by your own labour,
 And who construct every building with stones and bricks of iniquity;
 Woe to you, you shall have no peace.
- (14) Woe to you who reject the foundations and the eternal heritage of their
 fathers,
 And whose spirits will go in pursuit of apostasy—
 You shall have no rest.
- (15) Woe to you who work unrighteousness and assist wrong-doing
 And slay their neighbours, until the day of the great judgement.
- (16) For then he shall overthrow your glory, and put evil into your hearts;
 And he will arouse his fierce anger to destroy you all with the sword.
 And all the righteous will remember your wrong-doing.

CHAPTER 100

**THE SINNERS DESTROY EACH OTHER:
 THE COMING JUDGEMENT: FURTHER WOES FOR SINNERS**

- (1) And at that time, in one and the same place, fathers shall attack their
 children,
 And brother with one another shall fall in (mutual) destruction,
 Until their blood flows like a river.
- (2) For a man shall not stay his hand from his son(s) nor from his son's
 sons,
 Nor from his beloved one to slay him;
 Nor the sinner from his dear one nor from his brother;

From dawn until sunset they shall slay one another together.

- (3) And the horse shall walk up to its breast in the blood of sinners,
And the chariot shall be submerged to its axles.
- (4) And angels shall descend into (their) hiding-places on that day,
And will gather together into the one place all who were aiding and
abetting wrong-doing;
And the Most High will arise on that day,
To exact a great judgement from all the sinners.
- (5) And he will set a guard from the holy angels over all the righteous and
holy:
They will guard them as the apple of an eye,
Until there is an end to all wickedness and to all sin.
And thereafter the pious will sleep a pleasant sleep,
And there will no longer be one to terrify them.
- (6) Then the wise among men shall perceive,
And the children of earth shall understand all the words of this book,
And they shall recognise that their riches will not avail to save them,
In the downfall of wrong-doing.
- (7) Woe to you, sinners, when you afflict the righteous on the day of severe
tribulation,
And burn them up with fire,
For you will be requited according to your deeds.
- (8) Woe to you, you obstinate of heart,
Who watch in order to devise wickedness:
Fear shall lay hold on you,
And there shall be none to help you.
- (9) Woe to all you, sinners, on account of the words of your mouth,
And on account of the works of your hands;
For the service (works) of *the Holy One* you have forsaken:
You shall burn in blazing fire.
- (10) And now know that from the angels he will enquire into your deeds,
from heaven and from the sun and from the moon and from the stars, with
regard to your sins, because, upon the earth, you executed judgement towards
the righteous. (11) And he will summon to testify against you all the clouds
and mist and dew and rain; for they shall all be withheld from you so as not
to fall upon you, and they shall be watchful over your sins. (12) Now,
therefore, give gifts to the rain that it be not withheld from falling on you,
and to the dew and cloud and mist, pay gold and silver that they may come
down (upon you). (13) Whenever snow and hoar-frost and its cold, and
the winds and their frost, and all their afflictions drive down upon you, you
will be unable to stand up to their afflictions.

CHAPTER 101

EXHORTATION TO THE FEAR OF GOD:
ALL NATURE FEARS HIM, BUT NOT THE SINNERS

(1) Contemplate, therefore, children of men, the works of the Most High, and fear to do evil before him. (2) If he closes the windows of heaven, and withholds the rain and the dew from descending on the earth because of you, what then will you do? (3) And if he sends his anger upon you because of all your deeds, will you not be the ones who plead with him? (But) because you uttered with your mouths proud and harsh words against his majesty, you will have no peace. (4) Behold the sea-captains who sail upon the sea, how their ships are tossed about by the waves and are shaken by the storms. (5) They are in distress, and on this account they are afraid because all their goods and property they have shipped abroad by sea with them, and they are anxious in mind that the sea will swallow them up and they will perish in it. (6) Are not the entire sea and all its waters and all its turbulence the work of the Most High, and he has determined their bounds and confined it and fenced it round with sand. (7) And at his rebuke it becomes afraid and dries up, and the fish die and everything in it. But you, sinners on the earth, do not fear him. (8) Did he not create heaven and earth and everything that is in them? And who gave skill and wisdom to all who travel upon the seas? (9) Do not the sea-captains fear the seas? Yet sinners fear not the Most High.

CHAPTER 102

TERRORS OF THE DAY OF JUDGEMENT:
THE MISFORTUNES OF THE RIGHTEOUS

(1) And at that time, if he should hurl against you a wave (tempest?) of blazing fire, where will you flee and be saved? And when he raises his voice, with a mighty sound, against you, (2) will you not be shaken and afraid?
(3a) And the angels shall execute what has been commanded them,
(3b) And heaven and all the (heavenly) luminaries shall shake and tremble in great alarm,
(3c) And shall seek to hide themselves before the presence of the glory of the Great One;
(3d) And the whole earth shall shake and tremble and be disturbed,
(3e) And the children of earth shall tremble and quail.

As for you, sinners, accursed shall you be for ever, and you shall have no peace.

(4) Fear not, souls of the righteous who have died,

- (5) And grieve not because your souls have gone down to Sheol in tribulation,
 And that, in your lives, your body of flesh did not obtain (a reward) according to your piety;
 For the days of your lives were the days of sinners and of the accursed on the earth;
 But *wait patiently* for the day on which is the judgement of sinners, and for the day of cursing and punishment.
- (6) And when you die, then sinners will say about you:
 'The righteous die like us, and what did they gain by their (good) works?
- (7) Behold, like us, they die in grief and darkness,
 And what advantage do they have over us?
- (8) Hereafter shall they be saved and rise from the dead 'and see (the light) for ever'?
- Truly, they too, behold! have died, and thereafter shall not see the light for ever.
- (9) Therefore, it is well for us to eat and drink and rob and do wrong, to plunder and to acquire wealth and see good days.
- (10) Consider then those who are truly righteous,
 In what manner their end falls out;
 For no unrighteousness has been found in them till they die.
- (11) But they perished and became as though they had not been;
 And their souls descended into Sheol in tribulation.'

CHAPTER 103

ASSURANCES FOR THE RIGHTEOUS

- (1) And now I swear to you, the righteous, by the glory of the Great One and by the honour of his sovereignty, and by his magnificence I swear to you —
- (2) That I understand the following mystery,
 For I have read the tablets of heaven;
 And I have seen the book(s) of the holy ones,
 And I have found inscribed and written therein concerning you (i.e. the righteous):
- (3) That all good things and joy and honour are prepared
 And written down for the spirits of the righteous dead,
 And manifold good shall be given to you in recompense for your labours,
 And your lot will be superior to the lot of the living.
- (4) And the spirits of you righteous who have died will live and rejoice and be glad,

And their spirit shall not perish, nor their memorial from before the face
of the Great One

Unto all the generations of the ages: wherefore no longer fear their
reproaches.

- (5) Woe to you, deceased sinners,
When you die with your ill-gotten wealth, then your associates will say
about you:
'Happy are the sinners, all their days they enjoyed prosperity,
- (6) And now they have died in prosperity and wealth,
And they have not seen tribulation or murder in their lives;
And they have died in splendour, and judgement has not been executed
on them during their lives'.
- (7) Know that their souls will be made to descend into Sheol,
- (8) And they shall be afflicted in great tribulation, and in darkness and in
the toils of death and in a blazing fire.
And to the great judgement their souls will come,
And the great judgement shall be for all generations for ever.
Woe to you, for you shall have no peace.
- (9) Were you not saying, you righteous who were pious in your life-time?
'In the days of our tribulation we have toiled laboriously and experienced
every trouble,
And have met with much evil and been consumed,
And have become few and lost heart.
- (10) And we perish and there is no one to help us by word or deed;
We are slain, and no protector of any kind have we found,
We are ground down 'and perish', and have no expectation of survival
from one day to the next.
- (11) We hoped to become the head and have become the tail:
We have toiled laboriously, but were not masters of the fruits of our
toil,
And we have become the food for sinners,
And lawless men have laid their yoke heavily upon us.
- (12) They have had dominion over us that hated us,
And to those that goaded us and beheaded us, we have bowed our necks,
But they have shown us no mercy.
- (13) We sought to depart from them that we might escape and be at rest,
But we found no place where we might flee and be safe from them.
- (14) And we made complaint to the rulers in our distress,
And we cried out against those who slandered and oppressed us,
But they did not receive our petitions
And would not hearken to our voice.

(15) And they (the rulers) did not help us, finding no fault with those who oppressed and devoured us:
 But they supported them against us, and assisted those who oppressed and devoured us and made us few;
 And they concealed their wrong-doing,
 And did not remove from us the yoke of those who devoured us:
 And they scattered us and murdered us and made us few;
 And they were not informed about our murdered ones (murderers?) and concealed our murder;
 Nor were they reminded of the sins of sinners,
 That they had lifted up their hands against us'.

CHAPTER 104

FURTHER ASSURANCES FOR THE RIGHTEOUS:
 ADMONITIONS OF THE SINNERS

(1) I swear unto you, that in heaven the angels remember you for good before the glory of the Great One, and your names are written before the glory of the Great One. (2) Be of good courage, for aforesaid you were worn down by evils and afflictions, but now you shall shine and appear as the lights of heaven, and the portals of heaven shall be opened unto you. (3) And your cry will be heard, and your judgement for which you cry will also appear; for vengeance shall be required from the rulers for all your affliction, and from all who have helped those who plundered you. (4) Be of good courage, and do not abandon your hope; for you shall have great joy as the angels of heaven. (5) Are you about to commit iniquity, are you about to hide yourselves on the day of the great judgement? Are you to be found out to be like sinners, and is the everlasting judgement to be required of you for all generations for ever? (6) But now fear not, you righteous, when you see the sinners growing strong and prospering: be not companions with them, but keep afar from all their evil-doings; for you shall become companions of the angels of heaven. (7) And if you sinners say: 'None of our sins will be investigated or written down' -every one of your sins will be written down day by day. (8) And now I declare unto you that light and darkness, day and night, behold all your sins. (9) Be not godless in your hearts, and lie not and pervert not the words of truth, nor charge with lying the words of the great Holy One, nor count on your idols; for all your false gods (lit. lies) and all your godlessness issue not in righteousness but in great sin. (10) And now I know this secret, that sinners will alter and pervert and much distort the words of truth, and will speak wicked words, and lie, and fashion great graven images, and write books according to their words (i.e. of the 'graven

images') and in their names. (11) Would that they would write truthfully all my words in their languages, and neither alter nor omit aught from my words but write them all down truthfully—all that I first testified against them. (12) And again another secret I know, that my books shall be given to the righteous and the pious and the wise to become a cause of joy and uprightness and much wisdom. (13) And to them shall the books be given, and they shall believe in them and rejoice over them, and all the righteous shall be recompensed, who have learned from them all the paths of righteousness.

CHAPTER 105

THE COMMISSION OF ENOCH TO METHUSELAH
AND HIS FAMILY

(1) Then—'it is a word of the Lord'—they (the righteous) shall summon and testify to the children of earth by their wisdom. Explain to them, because you are their teachers and *leaders* over all the earth; (2) for I and my son (Methuselah) will be united with them for ever in the paths of uprightness in their lives; and you shall have peace. Rejoice you children of uprightness. Amen.

CHAPTER 106

THE BIRTH OF NOAH (CHH. 106-107)

(1) After a time I took a wife for Methuselah my son, and she bore a son and called his name Lamech (saying) 'Brought low has righteousness been to this day'. And when he came to maturity, (Methuselah) took for him a wife and she bore him a child. (2) And when the child was born, his body was whiter than snow and redder than the flower of the rose; the tresses of the hair of his head were all white and like white wool, and thick and glorious; and when he opened his eyes the house shone like the sun. (3) And when he was taken up from the hands of the midwife, he opened his mouth and blessed the Lord of righteousness. (4) And his father Lamech was afraid of him and fled, and came to his father Methuselah and said to him: (5) 'I have begotten a strange son; he is not like mankind, but resembles the children of the angels of heaven; and his type is different and he is not like us, and his eyes are like the rays of the sun, and his countenance is glorious. (6) And it seems to me that he is not sprung from me but from the angels, and I fear lest in his days a wonder will be wrought on the earth. (7) And now, my father, I am petitioning and imploring you that you go to Enoch, our father, and hear from him the truth, for his dwelling-place is

amongst the angels.’ (8) And when Methuselah heard the words of his son, he came to me at the ends of the earth where he had heard that I then was, and he said to me: ‘My father, hear my voice and come to me’. And I heard his voice and went to him and said: ‘Behold, here I am, my son. Why have you come to me?’ (9) And he answered me and said: ‘Because of a great distress I have come to you, and because of a dreadful vision I have approached you here. (10) And now, my father, hear me, for a child has been born to my son Lamech whose type and likeness is not like the likeness of a man, and his colour is whiter than snow and redder than the flower of the rose, and the hair of his head is whiter than the whitest wool, and his eyes are like the rays of the sun; and he opened his eyes and lighted up the whole house. (11) And he was taken up from between the hands of the midwife, and opened his mouth and blessed the Lord of heaven. (12) And his father Lamech became afraid and fled to me, and he does not believe that he is from him, but thinks him like one of the angels of heaven; and behold, I have come to you that you may make known to me the truth.’ (13) And I, Enoch, answered and said to him: ‘Truly the Lord *will make a Promise on the earth*; and according as I was shown, (my) son, and informed you, in the generation of my father Jared *exalted ones of heaven* transgressed the word of the Lord and violated the covenant of heaven. (14) And behold, they committed sin and transgressed the law, and they had intercourse with women and committed sin with them and have married some of them, and from them begotten children, (17a) and they bore children on the earth, the giants, not beings like spirits but like creatures of flesh. (15) And there will be great destruction for one year. (16) And this child which has been born to you shall be left on the earth, and his three sons will be saved with him, when all mankind on earth shall die, (17c) and the earth shall rest and be cleansed of great corruption. (17, see above on 14, 15, 16) (18) And now tell your son Lamech that the one who has been born is truly your son; and call his name Noah, for he shall be your ‘remnant’, forasmuch as he and his son shall have rest and escape from the corruption of the earth and from all the sins and all the injustice which will be carried out on the earth in his days. (19) And after that there shall be still greater unrighteousness than that which was first committed on the earth; for I know the secrets *of heaven*, for the angels (lit. the holy ones) have shown me and informed me, and I have read them in the heavenly tablets’.

CHAPTER 107

(1) ‘And I beheld written in them that generation after generation shall wrong them (the descendants of Noah), and wrong shall continue, until there shall arise generations of righteousness; and evil and godlessness shall come

to an end, and injustice cease from off the earth, and all blessings shall come on the earth upon them. (2) And now, go and make known to Lamech, your son, that this boy is truly and without deception his son'. (3) And when Methuselah had heard the words of his father Enoch—for he had disclosed to him the whole mystery—he returned and acquainted him (his son Lamech) with it, and the name of the child was called Noah, for he will rejoice the earth after all the destruction.

CHAPTER 108

ANOTHER WRITING OF ENOCH

(1) Another writing which Enoch composed for his son Methuselah and for those who will come after him and keep the law in the last days. (2) You who did good and have waited expectantly for those days till an end is made of those who work evil, and an end of the power of evil-doers— (3) do you, indeed, wait until sin has passed away, for their names shall be blotted out of the Book of Life and out of the books of the holy ones, and their seed shall be destroyed for ever, and their spirits shall be slain, and they shall cry and lament in a place deserted and void, and in the fire shall they burn; for there is no earth there. (4) And I saw there something like a cloud that was not discernible, for because of its depth I was unable to observe (it); and flames of fire I saw burning brilliantly, and, as it were, brightly shining mountains, circling around and turning hither and thither. (5) And I asked one of the holy angels who was with me and said to him: 'What is this brightness, for it is not heaven but only flames of a blazing fire, and the voices of crying and weeping and lamentation and terrible pain'. (6) And he said to me: 'This place which you see—here will be cast the spirits of sinners and blasphemers, and of those who work wickedness, and of those who pervert everything which the Lord has spoken through the mouths of the prophets about everything that is to happen. (7) For some of them are to be written and inscribed above in heaven, in order that the angels may read of them and know that which will happen to sinners, and to the spirits of the humble, and to those who afflict their bodies and will receive their reward from God, and to those who are abused by evil men. (8) (And what shall befall those) who love God and have not loved either gold or silver or any of the good things that are in the world, but gave over their bodies to torture; (9) and who, since they came into being, longed not after earthly food, but regarded themselves as a passing breath, and lived accordingly (lit. observed this); and the Lord tried them much, but their spirits were found pure so that they might bless his Name. (10) And all their blessings I have recounted in the books. And he has assigned them their reward one by one, because they have been found to be such as loved heaven more than their life (lit. breath) in

the world, and, though they were trodden underfoot of wicked men, and experienced abuse and reviling from them and were put to shame, yet they blessed me (the Lord). (11) 'And now I will summon the spirits of the good who belong to the generation of light, and I will transform those who were born in darkness, who in their flesh were not recompensed with such honour as their faithfulness deserved. (12) And I will bring forth in shining light those who have loved my holy Name, and I will seat each on the throne of his honour. (13) And they shall be resplendent for times without number; for righteousness is the judgement of God; for to the faithful he will show faithfulness in the habitations of upright paths. (14) And they shall see those who were born in darkness cast into darkness, while the righteous shall be resplendent. (5) And sinners shall cry aloud and see them resplendent, and they indeed shall go where days and times are prescribed for them.'

COMMENTARY

CHAPTER I

(1) There may be an allusion to this verse in Pss. Sol. 4.8: δικαιώσαισαν ὅσοι τὸ κρίμα τοῦ θεοῦ αὐτῶν ἐν τῷ ἐξαίρεσθαι ἀμαρτωλοῦς ἀπὸ προσώπου δικαίου.

The words of blessing G, Eth. have a coll. sing. for the characteristic semitic plur. in this regular formula beginning a book, cf. Jer. 1.1 etc., Ac 1.1 (Milik, 143).

The opening v. Dt. 33, '... the blessing wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel ...' is immediately followed by the Sinai theophany: Enoch similarly follows this first verse, beginning in the same way, with a similar Sinai theophany, partly modelled on Dt. 33.2. The author has clearly Dt. 33 in mind throughout this passage. Should we perhaps take vv. 8-9 as containing 'the word(s) of the blessing of Enoch'?

righteous elect Eth. reads 'righteous and elect' throughout the Parables, 38.3.4; 39.6.7; 48.1; 58.1.2; 61.13; 62.12,13.15; 70.3 ('elect and righteous'). The emphasis is on the noun 'elect (ones)'.

who are ... to destroy Translators render ἔσονται as παρέσονται 'will be present', a sense which puts an even greater strain on Aram. קהל. An alternative is to construe ἔσονται with ἐξῆραι in the idiomatic semitic construction יהרעאל קהל, 'will be (destined) to destroy' (Nöldeke, 216). Cf. Eth. 'who must be ... to destroy' (Knibb, 2, 57). For G, Eth. ἀνάγκη (LXX for צר Job 15.24. Tg. ציק) of the distress or tribulation of the end-time, cf. Lk. 21.23. 1 C. 7.26. ThWNT Bd. I. s.v. ἀνάγκη, 349f. (Grundmann).

all the godless The shorter text of Eth^{lana u} rasi'ān = רעשׂ seems original, cf. 7.6 En^a 1 iii 22 (G ἀνόμων), 91.12, En⁸ 1 iv 16. Eth. 'wicked and godless' is a translator's expansion. The nouns רעשׂ, רע in Heb. or Aram. can have the connotation 'enemies (of God)', so that G ἐχθρούς is probably an interpretative rendering of רעשׂ. Eth. seems, however, to have read a different Greek text from G [ἀσεβείς](?). G και σωθήσονται δίκαιοι seems another translator's gloss.

took up his discourse Eth. 'answered and said'. 'This is a poor attempt at rendering the phrase ἀναλαβὼν τὴν παραβολήν. Ethiopic translators, indeed, found this phrase difficult, and never rendered it literally. Cf. Num. xxiii.7, 18: xxiv.3,15,20,21,23.' (Charles, 1906 2 n. 5) Ullendorff ('An Aramaic "Vorlage"', 266), Knibb 2, 57 argue for an Aram. original אמר קח ענב behind Eth.; it is unlikely, however, that Eth. read any text here different from G; the rendering at v. 3 'I uttered a parable' (Knibb) presupposes a text containing the noun παραβολή. Charles's explanation of the Eth. version of this phrase is more convincing. The Aram. phrase occurs again at 93.3, En⁸ 1 iii 23. For לשׁ (אמל) 'oracular discourse', see H. N. Snaith. *Leviticus and Numbers* (London, 1967), 284.

(2) [Oracle of Enoch?] a righteous man ... what I saw This verse is largely modelled on the Balaam prophecy at Num. 24.3f.: '(3) and he (Balaam) took up his discourse, and said:

"The oracle of Balaam the son of Beor,
the oracle of the man whose eye is opened,

(4) the oracle of him *who hears the words of God,
who sees the vision of the Almighty ...*" (RSV);

identical or similar expressions to the words italicised are found in the verse in Enoch. The change from the third to the first person in this verse is awkward, although it is not unparalleled elsewhere (e.g. 12.1-3; 70.1-3; 92.1). The awkwardness, however, would be removed if we could assume that the verse followed its Numbers model by beginning '... And he took up his discourse and said: [Oracle of Enoch] a righteous man ...'. If we supplement En^a 1i2 by אִמְרַת עֲנוֹךְ, 'Oracle of Enoch', we obtain an exact parallel to the Balaam prophecy, and the omission of the words can be readily explained as a scribal error. Cf. Num. 24.3, Tg. אִמְרַת בַּלְעָם. Eth. 'whose eyes were opened by God' corresponds to the phrases at Num. 24.3, 4 פָּתַח עֵינָיו, וַיִּבְרַח עֵינָיו, for which G has ὄρασις ἐκ θεοῦ αὐτῶ ἀνεωγμένῃ|ήν. Milik reconstructs on the basis of G and renders '(a just man) to whom a vision from God was disclosed', but the translator into Greek misrendered an original פָּע = 'eye' as ὄρασις (cf. LXX Ezek. 1.22, 8.2). Eth. has preserved a superior text: [οὐ παρά τοῦ θεοῦ ὀφθαλμοὶ αὐτοῦ ἀνεωγμένοι] Eth. [καὶ ὁρῶν ὄρασιν τοῦ ἁγίου] corresponds to Num. 24.4 LXX ὅστις ὄρασιν θεοῦ εἶδεν ...

the Holy One ὁ ἅγιος, שִׁדְקָה, Isa. 40.25, Job 6.10 (Tg. אֲשֶׁר־קָדַשׁ), Prov. 9.10. Probably originally a contraction for 'the Holy One of Israel (Jacob)'; see G. W. Schmidt, 'Wo hat die Aussage: Jahweh "der Heilige" ihren Ursprung', ZAW Bd. 74 (1962), 62-66. Enoch prefers the expression 'the great Holy One' (see below, v. 3), reserving (קָדַשׁ) for 'angels(s)'. (The text 'the Holy One who is in heaven' is to be preferred to G '(the vision of) the Holy One and of heaven').

(3) **the elect** The designation occurs most frequently in the Book of the Parables (40.5; 41.2; 48.1; 51.5; 56.6; 58.3; 62.7,8,11 etc.), but it is also found in the older Book of Enoch at 1.1 ('the righteous elect'), 8; 5.7; 25.5; 93.2 ('the elect of the world'). The term comes from the Old Testament where it is applied to Israel as 'the chosen (of Jahweh)', especially in the phrase 'my(his) chosen ones', e.g., Isa. 65.9,15,22 (LXX 23 οἱ ἐκλεκτοὶ μου), 1 Chr. 16.13; Ps. 89.3 (LXX 88.4); cf. Dt. 7.6 (14.2). The designation was applied to themselves by the Qumran sect, e.g., IQM 12.1,4 (cf. 10.9), CD 4.3 ('the elect of Israel'). It has established itself in the New Testament as a term for Christians, 1 Pet. 2.9 ('the elect race'); Mt. 24.22, 31; Mk. 13.20, 22, 27; Lk. 18.7; Rom. 8.33; Col. 3.12; 2 Tim. 2.10, etc. On the Elect One see below, 197 Consult ThWNT Bd IV, 186f. ἐκλεκτός (Schrenk).

The great Holy One | G 'my great Holy One' is impossible.¹ Eth. 'the holy and great One' probably stems from an interpretation of G as 'the holy great One' (so understood by Charles²).¹The original title 'the great Holy One' is found in G at 10.1; 12.3; 14.1; 97.6; 98.6. Occasionally we find ὁ μέγας, 'the Great One' simpliciter, e.g., 14.2; 103.4; 104.1. G 25.3 has ὁ μέγας κύριος, ὁ ἅγιος τῆς δόξης. 14.1,2 is represented in the fragments at En^c 1 vi 10, 11 by א[רְבַח אֲשֶׁר־קָדַשׁ] and אֲרַבַּח. While the epithet הַגָּדוֹל is frequently applied to God in the Old Testament, there does not seem to be any case of הַגָּדוֹל being used simpliciter = 'the Great One'; but cf. Neh. 4.8; 8.6. The addition of the epithet ὁ μέγας, 'the great Holy One' serves to distinguish the term as a title for deity from the common use of ὁ ἅγιος, 'holy one' meaning 'angel' (see above on v. 2).

¹ The μου has probably arisen by 'vertical dittography' from (παραβολήν)μου above.

² Eth. generally has the expanded form, but variants occur in the MSS, e.g., 92.2; 98.6 ('great holy One' = G); 104.9 ('the great One' G τοῦ ἁγίου). Sometimes the epithets are reversed, e.g. 10.1, 'the great and holy One', G ὁ μέγας ἅγιος.

The full title 'the great Holy One', occurs again in Aramaic at IQapGn ii 14, xii.17, discussed by Fitzmyer, *Genesis Apocryphon*, 89, and by Milik, 144. The origin of the title may be traced to Ezr. 5.8, Dan. 2.45, 'the great God' (אלה רב). See also the Schmidt article (above note on v. 2).

3b-9 A poem consisting of tristichs. The discovery of this structure is helpful in the restoration of the text. See especially stanzas 1 and 7 (3b-4, 8c). Was this the original (poetic) structure of Enoch's oracular discourse?

These verses, describing a Sinai theophany, conform to a familiar Old Testament literary pattern, the appearance of Jahweh accompanied or followed by an upheaval in nature. See J. Jeremias, *Theophanie: die Geschichte einer alttestamentlichen Gattung* (*Wissenschaftliche Monographien zum Alten und Neuen Testament*, Bd. 10, Neukirchen-Vluyn, 1965), and J. VanderKam, 'The Theophany of Enoch 1.3b-7, 9' in VT Bd. XXIII.2 (1973), 129-150. En 1.3b-9 has the two-fold Biblical structure in an elaborated form, the appearance of God 3b-4 + 9a, then its sequel in the upheaval of nature (5-7). V. 9 depicts the first as the coming of God to execute a universal judgement, thus supplying an appropriate introduction for the whole Enoch apocalypse.

What is new and original in Enoch is that it is no longer—as in the classic theophanies at Dt. 33.2, Num. 24.1-4, Jg. 5.4-5—an account of a mighty act of God in the past, but a prediction of his future advent in a universal judgement, but couched in the language of the Biblical theophanies.

The passage is of special importance, not only because Jude 14-15 cites v. 9 as scriptural prediction of the advent of God or Christ in judgement, but also as the foundation, in the tradition-history of Hebrew theophanies, for the New Testament doctrine of the Second Advent.

shall come forth from his dwelling G ἐξελεύσεται = Heb. קָם, Aram. קָמַל, the regular term for Jahweh's appearances; see F. Schnutenhaus, 'Das Kommen und Erscheinen Gottes im Alten Testament', ZAW Bd. LXXVI (1964), 3. The closest parallel to this verse is Mic. 1.3, LXX διότι ἰσοῦ κύριος πορεύεται ἐκ τοῦ τόπου αὐτοῦ καὶ καταβήσεται ... ἐπὶ τὰ ὕψη τῆς γῆς. For the heavenly 'dwelling-place' (מִשְׁכָּן) of Jahweh, 1 Kg. 8.30 (2 Chr. 6.21) LXX ἐν τῷ τόπῳ τῆς κατοικησεώς σου ἐν οὐρανῷ; also Dt. 26.15; Isa. 26.21; 63.15; Ass.Mos. 10.3; a synonymous term is הֵיכָל 'palace, temple' of Jahweh, 2 Sam. 22.7, Ps. 18.6. At Dt. 33.2 Jahweh comes (ἦκει) from Sinai: here (v. 4) it is to Sinai he comes from his heavenly abode (see next note).

(4) **And the eternal God ... Sinai** Cf. Mic. 1.3, Eth. [ἐκεῖθεν]. Does this derive from a corruption of ἐπὶ γῆν (or ἐπὶ γῆν from ἐκεῖθεν)? So Knibb 2, 58. G ἐπὶ γῆν could be an echo of Mic. 1.3? A text καὶ ἐκεῖθεν 'and from thence' = מִן מִן could be a misrendering of 'and from Teman'. See below, 106.

The epithet 'the eternal God' occurs at Gen. 21.33 (אלה אילן עולם), Isa. 40.28 (אלהי עולם), Dan. 5.4 LXX (no MT or Theod.) τὸν θεὸν τοῦ αἰῶνος and Rom. 16.26 τοῦ αἰωνίου θεοῦ (as in LXX Gen. 21.33); it is also found at Jub. 13.8; Sib. Or. 3.698; Tob. 14.6 τὸν θεὸν τοῦ αἰῶνος, and for related forms Sir. 36.17 (ὁ θεὸς τῶν αἰώνων), Ass. Mos. 10.7 (deus aeternus). According to Dalman (*Words of Jesus*, Edinburgh, 1902), 164 עולם is here a 'time-concept'; thus מלך עולם means the king who controls infinite time (not 'king of the universe') (see 12.3 for this epithet in Enoch). The 'eternal God' is more usually understood as the 'everlasting God', i.e., the God who is from everlasting to everlasting. En. 84.2 has 'God of the whole world', from which it seems likely that the Ethiopic translator understood the expression as 'God of the universe'. For the parallel phrase 'Lord of the ages' see note on 9.4. Cf. Fitzmyer, *Genesis Apocryphon*, 105 ff., on IQapGn xix.8.

shall tread ... upon Mouut Sinai Since the verb already has a predicate 'upon Mount Sinai' G ἐπι γῆν seems redundant. Is it a reminiscence of Mic. 1.3? Does תָּרַד 'tread upon' carry the idea of conquest in this context (so VanderKam, *op. cit.*, 136)?

Sinai, whence the Law was given, is also to be the place of judgement. Cf. Dillmann, 90: '... der Sinai hat fast appellative Bedeutung als der Ort der Gerechtigkeits-offenbarung Gottes'. Seir, Edom (=Teman?) and Paran are all also associated with the Sinai theophany (Jg. 5.4, Hab. 3.3.). Cf. J. Jeremias, *op. cit.*, 8.

And reveal himself ... highest heavea Eth. = G φανήσεται = עָפַר, a verb used, in both Heb. and Aram., for the glorious manifestation of Jahweh in theophanic texts: Ps. 50.2; 79.2 (LXX ἐμφάνηθι); CD 20.25; IQH 4.6,23; 9.31 etc. Eth. = G ἐν τῇ δυνάμει τῆς ἰσχύος αὐτοῦ = En^a 1 i 6 [ה]גבור[ת] [כח]ל[י] (?), cf. IQH 4.32, בכוח גבורתו. The repeated καὶ φανήσεται in G Eth. suggests either a dittograph or a duplicate rendering or doublet of some kind. The words καὶ φανήσεται ἐκ τῆς παρεμβολῆς αὐτοῦ are bracketed by Charles as an addition (Charles, 6). They are not only against the parallelism but also against the sense: in 3b it is already said that 'the Holy One will come forth from his dwelling', and the writer has gone on to speak of God's advent on Sinai. Eth. appears to have read [ἐν τῇ παρεμβολῇ αὐτοῦ]. Could this be an alternative version of ἐν τῇ δυνάμει (כחל) τῆς ἰσχύος αὐτοῦ where לח = 'military forces'? The language is certainly military: VanderKam gives other examples. G 'from the heaven of heavens' seems original; cf. Dt. 10.14, 1 Kg. 8.27 = 2 Chr. 6.18. Was it this Biblical expression which gave rise to the later idea of a plurality of the heavens? Consult further s.v. οὐρανός ThWNT Bd. V, 496 f. (v. Rad).

(5) **all shall be afraid** Cf. Exod. 19.16 'all the people trembled' In Enoch, the panic, like the judgement, is to be universal (cf. vv. 7, 9) and cosmic. En. 102.3 'the children of earth shall tremble' seems to be alluding to this verse.

the watchers Watchers (צִרְעִי, ἐγγρήγοροι G Aq. Symm.), from Heb. Aram. עור 'to be awake', is a term for angelic beings, clearly archangels, peculiar to apocalyptic literature. It appears first in canonical scripture at Dan. 4.10 (13) (LXX ἄγγελος), 14 (17) (Theod. ἰρ = עיר), 20 (23)¹, but the origins of the idea are probably to be traced to Ezek. 1 (the eyes of the Cherubim) or to Zech. 4.10 (the 'seven' who are 'the eyes of the Lord'); cf. also Isa. 62.6 ('the guardian (angels)?'). J. Teixidor thinks the idea comes from the officers of the Achaemenids called 'the eyes of the king' (JAOS, Vol. 87 (1967), 634). A fuller description occurs at En. 20.1 (Eth. only) 'the holy angels who watch' and at 39.12.13; 61.12; 71.7 'those who do not sleep' (all the latter passages from the Book of the Parables). While this may be held to be a characteristic of all angels (Dillmann), the term comes to be applied specially to a higher caste of heavenly Vigilantes, the archangels, Seraphim, Cherubim, Ophanim, who keep watch by the Throne of God (71.7), or the angel-leaders who have a special area to supervise or role to play (20.1; 82.10 f.). They are for the most part good angels, as the fuller title 'watcher and holy one' indicates (Dan. 4.10 (13), 20 (23)), but since two hundred of them descended from heaven to earth and seduced the daughters of men, the term has come also to refer to these fallen watchers (1.5(?); 10.9,15; 12.4; 13.10 (the 'heavenly watchers'); 14.1 (the 'eternal watchers'), 3; 15.2). At 6.2, 13.8, 14.3 they are called 'sons of heaven' (G υἱοὶ οὐρανοῦ) after Gen. 6.2 בני האלהים (LXX οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ θεοῦ), itself a general name for angels (e.g., Job 1.6; 2.1; 38.7; Dan. 3.25; En. 69.4,5 71.1; 106.5.) Cf. IQapGn ii 5, 16; IQS 11.8; 'sons of heaven' seems a substitute for

¹ For similarities in Enoch's terminology with the Greek Daniel, see Barr, 'Aramaic-Greek Notes', I, 189f

'sons of God' (see Fitzmyer, *Genesis Apocryphon*, 84). The older book at 15.7 refers to the fallen watchers as 'spirits of heaven' (G πνεύματα τοῦ οὐρανοῦ).

These fallen archangels or 'sons of heaven' play an important part in the theology of Enoch, since it was through their corruption of mankind that evil was believed to have entered the world. Gen. 6.1-4, the story of their fall, is a preface to the Noah story, thus involving heaven, as well as mankind in the universal corruption which led to the Deluge (cf. Test. Naph. 3.5). For the idea that they were astral deities and for parallels with Zoroastrian and Islamic traditions, see Montgomery's *Daniel* (ICC), 232, and Bousset-Gressmann⁴, 322 f.

(5) the watchers shall quake Commentators tend to accept the reading of G 'shall believe'; e.g. Milik, 145, thinks the text contained an allusion to the 'Originistic conception of the conversion of the evil spirits'. The superior text is that behind Eth [ἐπισεισθήσονται], of which G is a corruption. Cf. Jl. 4.16; Isa. 24.18, Heb. שרע (Tg. שר).

seek to hide themselves(?) The sentence και ζητήσουσιν(?) (ms ασωσιν) ... τῆς γῆς is omitted by Eth., probably by hmt; its genuineness is guaranteed by the first frg. at En^a 11.7. G is usually read as ἔσουσιν and translated 'shall sing'. Charles, 6, supports this reading by a reference to the 'singing' of the watchers at 2 En. 18.9 Has this later idea influenced the translator once πιστευσουσιν had been read? The conjecture of Milik that שרע 'they will be punished' has been mistranslated 'they will sing' is unconvincing, since it involves equating שרע with אֵיִדּוּ. VanderKam (op. cit., 142 f.) noted an allusion to this verse at 102.3, 'And all the angels sought to hide themselves from the presence of the Great Glory'. The reading proposed for G ζητήσουσιν ἀπόκριφα would correspond to Eth. ζητούντες ἀποκρυβῆναι at 102.3, and can be readily accounted for as a misreading of אֵיִדּוּ לְמַסְתֵּימָן, ζητήσουσιν ἀποκρυβῆναι as ζητήσουσιν ἀπόκριφα (אֵיִדּוּ לְמַסְתֵּימָן cf. Dan. 2.22 Theod.). A closer study of 102.3 suggests that there it is not the 'watchers' who seek to hide before the Great Glory, but the heavens themselves and their 'luminaries'. The dislocation of the text there (see below, 311) may have been caused by the idea here of the watchers seeking to conceal themselves. The suggestion of Milik that ἄκρα = תצ"ק 'creatures' ('among all the creatures of the earth') is barely even defensible.

fear ... ends of the earth G τρόμος και φόβος μέγας; so also at 13.3 τρόμος και φόβος. Eth. has the Biblical order 'fear and trembling', Job 4.14; Ps. 2.11; Mk. 5.33; 2 C. 7.15; Eph. 6.5.

(6) Vs. 6-7 contain imagery to be found in a number of Old Testament passages. V. 6 is closest to Mic. 1.4, but cf. also Jg. 5.4-5; similar apocalyptic imagery occurs at Nah. 1.5; Ps. 97(96).5; Isa. 40.4; 64.1,3; Hab. 3.6; Jdt. 16.15; Ass. Mos. 10.4; Sir. 16.19; 2 Pet. 3.7-10; cf. also En. 102.2f. G has a longer text than Eth. which gives a neater *parallelismus verborum*: is G elaborating? G πυρός ἐν φλογί = ἐν φλογί πυρός LXX Exod. 3.2 שֶׁ־חַבֵּל.

the high places ... laid low Cf. J. Crenshaw, CBQ Vol. 34 (1972), 43 on Am. 4.13: 'The creator of the mountains is most assuredly their sovereign (hence he strides across the elevated heights *on which are the sacred sanctuaries* as a conqueror tramples on the backs of his victims).'

like wax ... fiery flame While rejecting any idea here of the Essene doctrine of ἐκπόρωσις, Charles nevertheless cites as parallels passages where this idea is implied: Sib. Or. 3.54,60,72,84-87; 4.172f., 5.211f.; 2 Pet. 3.7,10; Life of Adam 49.3f. The text may well go beyond Mic. 1.4, Nah. 1.5, Ps. 97.5, 104.32, in the direction of this Essene belief, if it does not in fact assume it; cf. IQS 3.29; for a discussion of the latter passage in this connection, Black, *Scrolls and Christian Origins*, 138, n. 1.

(7) **the earth ... sunder** G διασχισθήσεται ... σχίσμα ῥαγάδι. בקע ... קבצת (Nöldeke, 226f). Cf. Mic. 1.4 'the valleys shall be cleft, וקבצת'. As Lods noted, the text of Eth II seeks to introduce a reference to the deluge.

a universal judgement A judgement not confined to mankind, as Charles's translation implies 'And there shall be a judgement upon all (men)'. 'All' to be judged and destroyed include the watchers who fell from heaven and their illegitimate offspring as well as mankind (En. 10.6,15).

(8) **the righteous** The word δίκαιος = טישק, like ἐκλεκτός = בחיר has virtually become a *terminus technicus* in Enoch (e.g., 5.6; 25.4; 39.4; 60.2; 82.4; 95.3; 100.5 etc.). See D. Hill, 'Δίκαιοι as a Quasi-technical Term', in NTS, Vol. XI (1964-1965), 296-302 (Qumran usage, 300f.). The term, like ἐκλεκτός has passed into the New Testament in this sense. Consult ThWNT, Bd. 2, 189f. (Schrenk).

make peace Eth. = G εἰρήνην ποιεῖν = 1 Mac. 6.49,58 ποιήσωμεν μετ' αὐτῶν εἰρήνην. The idea is of a state of cessation of the divine anger as at Rom. 5.1,9-11.

he will protect ... upon them Behind G συντήρησις lies an Aram. ܘܨ (Tg.), cf. ܘܨܘܠܐ. Has an original ܘܨ been read as a noun by G and as a verb by the Greek version translated by Eth., [συντηρήσει]? And did the parallel line following read 'And he will be merciful (אנח) to them', where the verb was again read as a noun? The translator of G expands by adding καὶ εἰρήνην.

they shall all belong to God Eth. = G καὶ ἔσονται πάντες τοῦ θεοῦ. While the construction is possible in Aram., as in Greek, it seems an unsemitic one. Did the original read 'And they shall all be/become sons of God'? Cf. Dt. 14.1; Ps. 82.6; Pss. Sol. 17.30.

he shall show them favour Charles, 7 (cf. Knibb, 1, 4) suggests that Eth. read [εὐδοκίαν δώσει αὐτοῖς] 'he will give them prosperity' becoming 'they shall be prospered'. Cf. Sir. 43.26 for the confusion of εὐδοκία with εὐδοκία. Did Eth. read [εὐδοκίησονται]?

light shall appear Cf. 5.7; 92.4(?); 96.3. 'Light' is the lot of the righteous, 'darkness' the destiny of the wicked (10.5; 92.5; 94.9; 103.8 and passim in the Book of the Parables (e.g., 58.3-6). The Biblical figure of light and darkness for good and evil is a central feature of the Qumran writings.

(9) Cf. Jude 14-15 cited by Pseudo-Cyprian (CSEL, *Cypriani opera omnia* III.3 Appendix, 67), Pseudo-Vigilius (Migne, P. LXII, col. 363). Liber Nativitatis (CSCO *Scriptores Aethiopici*, ed. K. Wendt, Tom. 41,66 = 42,58. See T. Zahn, *Geschichte des nt. Kanons*, II.2, 797-801, Charles, 1906 5f.

Behold! he comes Did the original read ܘܘܘܗܘܐ = כִּי הוּא (Tg. Isa. 26.21, Mic. 1.3, LXX διότι ἰδοὺ Tg. ܘܘܘܗܘܐ)? This would account for both variants, deriving from διότι / ὅτι ἰδοὺ(?). G reads στεί which Milik, 186, thinks is ὅτε (כִּי), but εἰ usually = ܘ. Jude's ἦλθεν points to ܘܘܘܗܘܐ, a perf. propheticum or perf. confidentiae: 'he will assuredly come ...'; so R. Knopf, *Die Briefe Petri und Juda* (Meyer Kommentar), (Göttingen, 1912), 236, and K. H. Schelke, *Der Judasbrief* (Herder) (Freiburg, 1964), 164).

Pseudo-Vigilius *ecce veniet dominus* comes from Jude where the κύριος could be Jesus (Schelke) and the reference to the Parousia. For this verse as the possible source of the μαρναθα formula of imprecation (1 C. 16.22; Did. 10.6; cf. Rev. 22.20), see M. Black, 'The Maranatha Invocation and Jude 14,15 (1 Enoch 1.9)' in *Christ and the Spirit in the New Testament*, ed. B. Lindars et al. (C.U.P., 1973), 189-196.

with ten thousand holy ones En^c 11.15, Eth. = Dt. 33.2 '... myriads of holy ones'(?); see F. M. Cross and D. M. Freedman, 'The Blessing of Moses', in JBL, Vol. LXVII (1948), 198-9, and cf. Milik, 'Deux Documents inédits du Désert de Juda',

in Bib., Tom. 38 (1957), 253 and note 2, and Tom. 48 (1967) 573. Cf. also Zech. 14.5, Ps. 68.18 (17). Is the reading ἐν ἀγίαις μυριάσιν at Jude 14 a literary improvement on ἐν μυριάσιν ἀγίων (ἀγγέλων)?

convict all flesh Jude is an abridged adaptation of G: καὶ [ἀπολέσει] πάντας τοὺς ἄσεβεις [καὶ] ἐλέγξει(αι) [πᾶσαν σάρκα] Jude καὶ ἐλέγξει πάντας τοὺς ἄσεβεις. The common vocabulary in Jude and G point to a single translator for the original Greek version.

and of all the arrogant ... against him The text of G is confused and repetitious: it probably read originally καὶ περὶ πάντων σκληρῶν λόγων ὧν κατελάλησαν κατ' αὐτοῦ ἁμαρτωλοί. The full expression 'to speak arrogant and hard words' occurs again at 5.4 G καὶ κατελαλήσατε μεγάλους καὶ σκληροὺς λόγους (cf. En^a 1ii 13) and 101.3. The shorter form σκληρὰ λαλήσουσιν occurs at 27.2. The longer form seems to be a combination of two expressions מִשְׁרַבְרַב. Gen. 42.7,30 LXX σκληρὰ λαλεῖν, and מִלְּמַלְמַל דַּן. 7.8,11,20, LXX (στόμα) λαλοῦν μέγала. Cf. Tob. 13.14 οἱ ἐροῦσιν λόγον σκληρόν 4Q Tob. aram² ii 15 מִשְׁרַבְרַב(אֵלֶּם רַבֵּל) מִי יָד (Milik, 184 and 186, L. 17).

CHAPTER 2

Chh. 2-5:1f. consist of a nature-homily in which the order in the world of nature is contrasted with the disorder in the life of man. The theme is one which is almost a commonplace in ancient, and particularly in Jewish, literature. Charles 8f. cites parallels from Sir. 43; 16.26-28; Test. Naph. 2.9; 3.2,3; Pss. Sol. 18.12-14. The closest verbal parallel is Test. Naph. 3.2,3 e.g. ὁ ἥλιος καὶ ἡ σελήνη καὶ οἱ ἀστέρες οὐκ ἀλλοιοῦσιν τὴν τάξιν αὐτῶν· οὕτω καὶ ἡμεῖς μὴ ἀλλοιώσητε νόμον θεοῦ ἐν ἀταξίᾳ τῶν πράξεων ἡμῶν. It is possible that the author-redactor of this section of Enoch is drawing on a description of the seasons from a contemporary or earlier astronomical document (see below, 419). Is G ἡλλοίωσαν a gnomic aor. (Blass-Debunner, §333 (171))? For the verb in Daniel and Enoch = מִשְׁרַבְרַב, Barr, 'Aramaic-Greek Notes' 1 186f.

(1) The Aram. has a longer form of text; the shorter form of G Eth. has arisen by hmt. The introductory formula ἴδετε καὶ διανοήθητε (2.2) is fully preserved at En^c 1i 20 מִשְׁרַבְרַב ... רַבֵּל מִשְׁרַבְרַב, but, while G retains ἴδετε consistently for מִשְׁרַבְרַב, it employs κατανοήσατε, as here, and καταμάθετε (3.1) for מִשְׁרַבְרַב.¹ The order of the verbs is transposed in this verse, and at 3.1, an alteration, which Milik, 148, Ll. 9-11, attributes to the Greek translator, but cf. En^c 1i 17-18. A variant formula occurs at 5.1. G διανοήθητε καὶ γνῶτε (see below, 112).

The 'work(s) of heaven (En^c 1i 18) are, in this context, the 'works of God' in creation, the heavenly bodies: cf. Job 37.14; Sir. 16.27; Ps. 8.3; 103 (102).22, etc.

in the conjunction ... orbits The term מִשְׁרַבְרַב is best explained, etymologically, as 'bonds' (from רָבַד 'to bind'), מִשְׁרַבְרַב, and, hence, at 1QM 3.3, 13 for ' (military) bands, Verbände'. Its astronomical meaning is defined by its use at IQS 10.4, correctly translated by Driver, *Judaeen Scrolls*, 337, as 'their conjunction with one another

¹ Here and at 3.1, 5.1 Eth^M reads 'I considered (ἰαυαααα)', clearly an inner Eth. variant for ἰαυαααα = κατανοήσατε, καταμάθετε. Ullendorff, 'An Aramaic "Vorlage"', 266 (cf. Knibb, 2, 61) reads ἰαυαααα 3rd plur. perf. which he derives directly from an (ambiguous) Aram. מִשְׁרַבְרַב. But ἰαυαααα 1.2 renders κατανοεῖν not ἰδεῖν in these verses.

(מטרותם זה לזה)' i.e. of the sun and the moon, producing the 'new moon'.¹ This is the meaning required in this verse, and I suggest reading במטרות [דב]רהקן '(How the (heavenly) luminaries (גהוריא, Gen. 1.16 Tg.) i.e. sun and moon) do not deviate in the conjunction of their orbits': for דברא in this sense, 79.5 Enastr^b 26.3 and Jg. 5.21 (Tg. v. 20). Eth. G have omitted במטרות (an unfamiliar noun). The term occurs again at 82.10 Enastr^b 28.2 Eth. 'their positions', along with 'fixed seasons', 'new moons'.

rises and sets Eth I has 'aqaba (φυλάσσειν) for 'araba (δύνειν). Flemming, 2, explains the variant as having arisen by the introduction of a well-known expression, 'aqaba šer'ata for 'araba. It is also possible, however, that a text once had this phrase, and that šer'ata fell out by ditt. with the following šeru', τεταγμένος, (or that the latter is in fact an accommodation of šer'ata to G): 'How they all rise and keep station ([φυλάσσει το τάγμα]?), each in order (τεταγμένος), in its appointed time'. Heb. שמר is used intransitively, meaning 'to keep station' at 2 Kg. 9.14.

appointed time G ἐν τῷ τεταγμένῳ καιρῷ. Is this a rendering of זמנא (זמן); cf. 33.4; En^c I xxvii 20?

fixed seasons G ἑορταί. Heb. מועדים Aram. מעדן. 82.9 Enastr^b 28 למעריהן לחדשהן 'the festive times of their new moons'.² The reference here at 2.1 is to the 'fixed times' of the solar and lunar year which were festival days, new moon, new year etc.

(2) **observe ... wrought in it** Milik's reconstruction offers much too short a stanza: G περί τῶν ἔργων τῶν ἐν αὐτῇ γενομένων could be original: (אבובא) בעבדיא דעבדיך בה.

from the first ... is changed Is 'from the first to the last', a 'polar' phrase, meaning 'all of them'? Milik [מן קדמיה לא]הרה: cf. **מִן מִנְיָן מֵאֲחֵרִים** Ps 139 (138).5; P.Sm. 3491; G ἀπ' ἀρχῆς μέχρι τελειώσεως suggests an interpretation 'from the Beginning to the End (of Time)' = συντέλεια (cf. 10.12) G's ὡς εἰσιν φθαρτά reads like 'a Christian gloss' Milik, 147, 1.1. 1 2.

all is made manifest to you Does the Ithp. ממוח perhaps here have the sense of 'are displayed, are spectacular'? Cf. P.Sm., 1234.

(3) G has preserved the opening phrase only, 'Observe the summer and winter' in an already shortened form of text, since there is no doubt that the original at En^a I ii 3 read 'Observe the דגלי [of summer ...]. Eth., which alone preserves most of the verse, is also deficient, since it begins like G, 'Observe the summer and winter', and follows with a brief description which is more applicable to winter than summer and winter. This foreshortening of G Eth. is also clear from the Aram. frgs., as originally read by Milik (the photograph is now somewhat faded), where a lacuna follows 'Observe the דגלי of summer ... upon it'.

A similar tantalisingly fragmentary description of the seasons is preserved in a frg. of Enastr^d i along with frgs. of astronomical pieces (Enastr^d ii-iii). See Milik, 274, 296 f. These frgs. are placed by Milik, 296 f., after Eth. 82.10-20, verses which also deal with

¹ Cf. Milik, 187 and J. Bowman, 'Is the Samaritan Calendar the Old Zadokite One?' in PEQ 91.33: '... the luminaries (at 1 QS 10.3f.) are the sun and the moon, and they are for the Qumran calendar, by divine arrangement, as far as the months are concerned, tied to each other'. For a conspectus of the discussion of this controversial and enigmatic passage, see especially M. Weise, *Kultzeiten und Kultischer Bundesschluss in der 'Ordensregel' vom Toten Meer*, Studia Post Biblica III, Leiden, 1961

² Milik, 187 on 1QS 10.5 translates מועדים by 'the constellations of the Zodiac' But this 'calendar-hymn' is dealing with the sacred 'seasons' of the new moon, the new year etc., not with the constellations.

the seasons, but contain descriptions of spring (82.15-17) and summer (82.18-20) only: a description of winter is lacking. This gap seems to be filled by Enastr^di, supplying the missing piece on winter. Enastr^di4-6 is virtually a duplicate of Ch. 3. (See Appendix, A 418f.) The pieces on spring and summer at 82.15-20 probably supply the missing portions of the text of Ch. 2.3 (in a fuller recension).

While Enastr^di no longer fits precisely after En. 82.20, it clearly belongs to a similar astronomical description of the seasons, which may then have provided the source for En. 82.10-20. Is the author-redactor of the 'nature homily' at En. 2.1f drawing his material from such an astronomical document?

Observe the signs (דגל) of summer The word דגל, in Heb. a 'banner, standard' and later a cohort or division of soldiers, is used in the old Aram. for a military detachment or administrative unit (Cowley, *Aramaic Papyri*, passim, Kraeling, *Brooklyn Papyri*, 41f., Hoftijzer, 55, and especially M. Noël Aime-Giron *Textes Araméens d'Égypte* (Cairo, 1931) 61, and Lesquier *Les Institutions militaires de l'Égypte sous les Lagides* (Paris, 1911), 103. At Ch. 4 Eth. has mawā'el 'days' for דגל, which leads Knibb 2, 62 to define דגל as a 'division of time'. Milik, 147, Ll. 2 takes it as σημεῖα 'signs' (a word also used for 'banners', signa), and, in this context, to mean 'natural, regular and cyclical phenomena'. In its meaning 'banners' the word is parallel to Heb. אָמָה (e.g. Num. 2.2) and the context here (and at 82.9) supports the view that, like אָמָה, and σημεῖον, דגל has the meaning 'weather sign', 'token of changes of weather and times', e.g. Jer. 10.2 אָמָה הַשָּׁמַיִם, LXX σημεῖα τοῦ οὐρανοῦ; cf. Theophrastus, *Enquiry into Plants* ed. Loeb II, 390f., περὶ σημείων ἰδῶτων καὶ πνευμάτων καὶ χειμώνων. See further below, Appendix A, 395.

CHAPTER 3

(1) A substantial frg. closely parallel to this verse has been preserved at Enastr^di4-6 (see Appendix A, 418f., and Milik, 148, Ll. 4-6, 296). Note especially line 6, where the words 'except fourteen trees ... [whose] leaves remain' are especially close to the text of En. 3. From the opening line, it is clear that it is the 'winter' season (שְׁתָּא 'autumn and winter') which is there described.

Consider that all trees G at this point has the longer formula of 2.1, 'Observe and consider', but with the verbs reversed. It is probable, however, that the fragment preserved in G is the beginning of Ch. 5 (cf. Milik, 148, Ll. 9-11). There were two stanzas on the subject of 'trees', each beginning with a version of this formula (Eth. Ch. 3 and 5.1, cf. En^bI ii 4, 9), and this accounts for the omission, by hmt., of Chh. 3 and 4 by G.

The text of En^dI ii seems to be longer than that at En^cI i (cf. En^aI ii 6 with En^cI i 25).

For these fourteen ever-green trees, see Geop. XI, 1 (ed. H. Beckh (Leipzig, 1895), 326), and Milik, 148. Cf. also Jub. 21.12 and Test. Levi, 9.12.

remaia without (their leaves) ... years For the meaning of מַתְקִימָה in this context, see Milik, 219. Is it rendering (δένδρα) ἀειθαλῆ? Eth. adds 'em-beluy, [ἀπό τοῦ παλαιοῦ] lit. '(trees which) remain from the old (foliage?) until the new comes ...' (Knibb, 'with the old (foliage)'). This puzzling reading could be a mistranslation of Aram. מְבַלִּי 'without', and a supplement for the lacuna at En^aI ii 6 (following Eth.) read 'without (their leaves) being renewed up to two or three years'.

CHAPTER 4

(1) **the signs of summer** See above on 2.3.

how the heat (of the sun) Did the original perhaps read חמה = 'heat', but used, poetically, for the (hot, summer) sun (e.g. Isa. 24.23; Job 30.28)?

burning and scorching heat En^c 1 i 26 reads clearly כרייה which I take as the rare word כרייה (Heb. Exod. 21.25), LXX κατάκαυμα **כמ** P. Sm., 1688. The second word שלקה = θερμός is also rare: cf. late Heb. שלק, 'cook, roast', Syr. **علم** P. Sm., 4198 coxit, elixavit, **علم** decoctio. Milik, 147, 185, takes both words as verbs: ('Observe ye the signs of summer whereby the sun) burns and glows'. But כרי never appears to be used in the Peal, and שלק is usually transitive.

CHAPTER 5

(1) **in all of them ... covers them** Both G and Eth. are clearly deficient, but the former perhaps offers the least unsatisfactory basis for a defensible reconstruction of the Aram., provided G is construed as 'Consider ... how their leaves are green on them' (ἐν αὐτοῖς = כהן En^a 1 ii 9). We require a verb in this clause (cf. Milik 'on all of them blossoms their foliage'), and I suggest that an original עלוך lit. 'springs forth, sprouts'¹ has been misread in G as עליהן 'their leaves'. The Aram. would then read, lit. 'Consider all trees [that there springs forth] on them green foliage, and it covers them ...'. For ירוק for 'green foliage', cf. Exod. 10.15, Tg. ירוק באילנא.

in glorious splendour Aram. תשבחה = **ܬܫܒܚܬܐ**, δόξα. For הדר to describe trees cf. Lev. 23.40 פרי עץ הדר 'the fruit of goodly trees' (EVV) i.e. 'ornamental trees'. The noun הדר combines with other nouns, e.g. Ps. 145.5 'the glorious honour of thy majesty (הדר כבוד חודך)' AV. The phrase להדר תשבחה may be taken, therefore, as 'in glorious splendour'.

Examine and consider We have here a variation of the familiar formula: for חקר, 'to search out a subject', cf. Job 5.27, 28.27. G διανοήθητε και γινώτε reverses the words (γινώτε = חקר, cf. Prov 28.11 יחקרו, LXX καταγνώσεται).

that the God ... these G ὁ θεός ζῶν and ζῆ εἰς πάντας τοὺς αἰῶνας are clearly doublets (cf. Knibb, 2, 65). Note the variant reading at En^c 1 i 30 from En^a 1 ii 11 viz. 'for all eternity of eternities' cf. G εἰς πάντας τοῖς αἰῶνας.

(2) As compared with G Eth. En^a 1 ii 11-12 either comes from a shorter recension or has been deliberately abridged: note the careless form of script in comparison with En^c 1 ii.

The first half-verse is fully preserved in Eth^m ἐνώπιον γίνεσθαι = היה קדם, היה לפני 'to attend upon' of a servant in the presence of his master. G has lost ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ by hmt with the following ἐνιαυτοῦ. The phrase היה קדם is synonymous with 'to stand before' (Heb. עמד לפני) and parallel to 'to serve': cf. e.g. 1 Sam. 19.7, 29.8 (LXX εἶναι ἐνώπιον), 2 Sam. 16.19 (par. 'to serve' עבד, 2 Kg. 5.2 etc).

The expression ἀποτελεῖν τὰ ἔργα in the next verse (v. 3) means 'to perform (Eth. fassama) (their) tasks'. The author uses the same noun עובד = ἔργα for 'tasks' as he does for the 'works (of creation)' (En^a 1 ii 10 עבדיה), viz. '... you have changed your

¹ The verb is common in the old as in later Aram. but is attested in Heb. only in this sense.

tasks' (En^a I ii 12, עבדכן). G πάντα οὕτως καὶ πάντα ὅσα is impossible to construe if ἀποτελοῦσιν is taken as the main verb, and equally impossible if πάντα ὅσα introduces a subordinate clause: πάντα ὅσα may be a ditt. from the earlier πάντα ὅσα ἐποίησεν. Both phrases, however, could be clumsy attempts to render an emphatic semitic double כּוֹל, כּוֹלָהּ עֲבֹדָהּ וְכֹל וְכֹל lit. 'and all his works, all of them' (πάντως (ms πάντα οὕτως) καὶ παντῆ (ms πάντα ὅσα))¹

Eth. has a shorter text, but with a significant variant, 'and all his works serve him ([δουλείει αὐτῷ]?)'. This gives the required parallel to 'attend on' of the first clause and seems original: in Aram. ליה עבדך, gives a word-play with עבדך, ἔργον. G is a scribal error, introducing ἀποτελοῦσιν .. ἔργα from v. 3. I suggest, for the missing line in the two surviving Aram. recensions: וְכֹל עֲבֹדָהּ כְּלֵהָ עֲבֹדָהּ לֵיהּ וְלֹא שִׁנָּהּ, 'and all his works wholly serve him, and do not change'. There is also a deliberate paronomasia on שָׁנָה 'year' and שָׁנָה, 'to change'.

all perform his commands G = Eth. could be an expansion of the shorter Aram. text: it could also, however, reproduce a longer Aram. recension. For מִדָּר in the sense of 'command' cf. Dan. 4:14, Ezr. 6.9 מִדָּר (LXX ῥῆμα). Cf. Barr, 'Aramaic-Greek notes', II, 180f.

(3) This verse, omitted altogether by En^a I ii, seems original מִדָּר דִּי כְּדָרָא יִמָּא (יהוה עבדך מן ממארה) Eth. [όμοῦ] probably correctly reproduces the original כְּדָרָא.

(4) The first clause 'But you have changed your works (עבדכן) has been omitted in G Eth. En^a I ii seems to have had a shorter recension of the remainder of the verse.

have not been steadfast G = וְלֹא יִמָּא (LXX renders ἰσχυρῶς by ἐμμένειν).

with your impure mouths ... majesty En^a I ii 13 בִּיטּוּסֵי מִפִּי of the ms is clearly a corruption. The addition in G ὅτι κατελαλήσατε ἐν τοῖς ψείσμασιν ὑμῶν is probably best explained as a translator's gloss on ἐν στόματι ἀκαθαρσίας ὑμῶν.

(you) hard in your hearts ... peace For the expression Ezek. 3.7 (LXX קשי לב σκληροκαρδισι). Note the word-play in Aram. with קשי ... מלין, 'hard words'.

The expression 'you shall have no peace' is modelled on one from Isa. 48.22, 57.21, 'There is no peace (שְׁלֵמָה) ... to the wicked' (LXX οὐκ ἔστιν χαίρειν τοῖς ἀσεβέσιν). The phrase occurs a number of times in the denunciation of the wicked (or of the watchers), e.g. 5.5 (G οὐκ ἔσται ὑμῖν ἔλεος καὶ εἰρήνη Eth. om. καὶ εἰρήνη), 12.5, 13.1, 16.4 (of the watchers), 94.6; it occurs again in G^b at 98.16, 99.13, 102.3, 103.8 in the form οὐκ ἔστιν ὑμῖν χαίρειν.

(5) **years of your life ... everlasting curse** Eth. 'and the years of your life you will destroy (tahagguelu)'. This could come from a variant [ἀπολεῖτε] (ms ἀπολιται) = תּוֹבַדָּךְ (Aph. cf. Heb. אבד Piel), 'years of your life you will lose' i.e. your lives will be prematurely cut off; and, in contrasting parallelism, 'the years of your perdition (= אבדנא, in Gehenna) be multiplied'. The wicked will 'curse their days' in this life, but in Gehenna, their years will be prolonged 'under an everlasting curse'.

mercy or peace These are denied to the godless (and the watchers) cf. 12.6. The divine mercy is a frequent theme in the Parables: kings seek it (62.9) but it is also denied to them, 38.6; 50.5. God is great in mercy (61.13) which he shows to the 'righteous and elect', 39.5; 60.5,25; cf. ThWNT s.v. ἔλεος Bd. II especially 477 (Bultmann, who does not mention Enoch).

¹ Cf. Ezek 11.15 and the old Aram. כלכליה, Hofstijzer, 121, and Syr. حلاله. حلاله. P. Sm. 1736, 1738.

In his discussion of εἰρήνη Foerster (ThWNT II 408) argues that in I Enoch it refers, not to the opposite of the state of enmity between God and Israel (or mankind), as in rabbinical sources, but simply to the contrasting condition of the destiny of the righteous with that of the godless (and the watchers) at the last judgement. This contrast is certainly emphasised, but 1.7f. implies an act of 'peace-making' by God with the elect, as well as their deliverance at the judgement, by the exercise of the divine mercy. The concept in Enoch is both negative and positive, including both deliverance at the judgement by God's mercy, but also the enjoyment of light and joy and salvation. And here in v. 6 it certainly means much more than that the righteous are to be left in peace (Foerster, *ibid.*, 409.5).

(6) **Then you shall leave (i.e. to posterity) your names as an everlasting curse** Eth. reads [δώσετε] for G ἔσται. As Charles, 12 noted, Eth. alludes to Isa. 65.15 'you shall leave (ἔρηνη I.XX καταλείψετε γάρ) your name for a curse to my chosen ...', where ἔρηνη has been rendered δώσετε by a confusion of the roots נט and נתן. I have given preference to the more difficult reading of Eth.

all who curse ... curse by you All who curse will introduce the names of those sinners into their formulas of cursing as instances of persons wholly accursed (Charles, 12). Eth. is so badly corrupted that the original meaning is almost completely lost: the variant [πάντοτε διὰ παντός], however, could be original, 'by you (by your name) for all time shall all who curse curse'.

and all who are without sin ... execration G has preserved here a long 'addition' unattested by Eth. or the Aram. frgs. Dillmann (SAB, 1092, 1043) explained it as an anticipation of v. 7, presumably as an expanded version. But there seems more to it than this, and it could go back to a longer Aram. recension: note, e.g., the use of λίσσις 'remission' (of sins) and κατάλισις 'dissolution', 'death', both שריא. These extra lines are important theologically, in view of their ideas and terminology about 'remission of sins' and 'salvation' for the 'sinless', 'dissolution' and 'execration' for the wicked.

καὶ πάντες οἱ ἀναμάρτητοι χαρήσονται. The conjecture of Swete that the αμαρτοὶ of G stood for ἀναμάρτητοι is confirmed by the occurrence of the word at 99.2 (cf. I.XX Dt. 29.18 (19), G = [וְכָל־דָּרַךְ בְּלֹא חַטָּאת יִחַדְדוּ], 'and all without sin shall rejoice').

καὶ ἔσται αὐτοῖς λύσις ἁμαρτιῶν. For the phrase lit. 'loosing' of sins; שריא דחטיא, cf. ~~ܠܘܣܝܢ ܠܝܘܥܝܢ~~, Rom. 3.25, in Harklean Syr. for παρεσις ἁμαρτημάτων, P. Sm. 4316. For the verb שריא in this sense Tg. Jer. II Gen. 22.14. G = ואייתיה להן שריא ואייתיה. Cf. also Dan. 5.12 משרא the 'loosing' of spells, and En. 8.3 λυτηριον (En^b I iii 2).

Καὶ πᾶν ἔλεος καὶ εἰρήνη καὶ ἐπιεικεία. Does ἐπιεικεία here render שלום? Cf. Dan. 4.24 (27) LXX ἵνα ἐπιεικεία δοθῇ σοι NEB 'peace of mind'? Tg. שליא 'peace', 'contentedness' G = (?) וכול רחמך ושלום ושליוה(?) 'and all mercy and peace and tranquility of mind'(?).

ἔσται αὐτοῖς σωτηρία φῶς ἀγαθόν G σωτηρία Heb. ישע, ישועה; Syr. uses ~~ܣܘܬܝܪܝܐ~~, 'life'. The nouns ישע, ישועה do not appear to be used in Aram. Whatever word appeared in any original here (and this sentence could be a free expansion of G), σωτηρία is used in its full, classical, eschatological sense, like the verb at 1.1, 99.10. Other passages speak of the denial of 'salvation' to the godless, 98.10,14; 49.1; 102.1; 103.10. In the Parables the 'salvation' of 'the righteous and elect' is 'in the Name of the Lord of spirits', 48.7; 50.3; at 50.3 salvation is defined as deliverance of the righteous at the last judgement, and at 50.2 the way to 'salvation' in this sense is by repentance. Here at 5.6, σωτηρία is defined positively as φῶς ἀγαθόν. See ThWNT s.v. σφῆζω, Bd. VII, especially 982f., 984 (Foerster).

καὶ αὐτοὶ κληρονομήσουσιν τὴν γῆν. From v. 7(?) see below.

καὶ πᾶσιν ὑμῖν τοῖς ἁμαρτωλοῖς οὐχ ὑπάρξει σωτηρία ἀλλὰ ἐπὶ πάντας ὑμᾶς κατάλυσις [καὶ] κατάρα. Commentators since Dillmann (SAB, 1892, 1080) have emended the text to read κατάλυσις κατάρα. It seems more likely that καὶ has dropped out by hmt. The noun κατάλυσις gives an effective contrast to λύσις 'remission'. G κατάλυσις, ארש. P. Sm. 4315f. ~~כִּי~~ dissolutio, destructio, ~~מֵי~~ ~~מָוֶת~~ θανάτου κατάλυσις, An. Syr. 32.14. For the righteous remission of their sin: for the wicked dissolution and death. G = אלא (?) העשה לילי אעשה ככלכלי] .[אשול ארש 'קכלכלי ע']

(7) If the identification of the frg. at En^a I ii 17 is correct, then the Aram. recension also omitted the long 'addition' in G at v. 6 καὶ πάντες ... κατάρα.

light and joy For the 'light' of the elect, cf. 108.11-15. G χάρις 'grace' is equally appropriate and possible as the original reading: χάρις and χαρά are confused elsewhere, e.g. 2 C. 1.15, Phm. 7. Cf. Lods, 102. In Jewish, as in hellenistic usage, χαρά is especially 'festive joy': see ThWNT, s.v. χαίρω Bd. IX, 354.4f. (Conzelmann).

and they will inherit the earth from Ps. 37.11, referring originally to the possession of Canaan. Cf. Jub. 22.14, 32.19: just as Abraham inherited Canaan for ever, so Israel will come to possess (κληρονομεῖν, שרר, 'possess' or 'inherit') the whole earth. See Str.-B III, 209. The idea is 'spiritualised' to mean 'to possess eternal life' Pss. Sol. 14.10, En. 40.9; cf. ThWNT s.v. κληρονόμος Bd. III 780.20f. (Foerster). Cf. Mt. 5.5.

(8) **Then shall wisdom ... elect** As Charles, 13, notes: 'Here φῶς ... γῆν is a doublet from v. 7, and τότε ... ἐκλεκτοῖς a doublet of the first line of this verse'.

through sinning unwittingly Eth. lit. 'through forgetfulness' (rasi' = res'at, λήθη, Wis. 16.11). I have adopted the view of Dillmann, SAB 1892, 1043 and Lods, 103 that G καταληθειαν is a corruption of κατὰ λήθην, which gives a sense 'parfaitement approprié au contexte' (Lods); cf. Lev. 5.15,18; the reference is to אש 'unintentional error', LXX ἄγνοια; cf. 4 Mac. 1.5, λήθης καὶ ἀγνοίας οὐ δεσπόζει, 2.24. The corresponding Aram. is לוש, 'remissness', e.g. Dan. 6.5 (LXX ἄγνοια, Theod. ἀμβλάκημα); cf. also Ezr. 4.22, 6.9. G καὶ οὐ μὴ πλημμελήσουσιν (end of v.) implies 'errors' of this kind.

In an intelligent man ... understanding These words, which are found only in G, are usually again explained as an expansion of the Greek translator, or as containing a variant form of the clause found in Eth. only, 'but those who have wisdom shall humble themselves' (see Knibb, 2.66). Again, however, there are features which suggest an Aram. source. The translation adopted assumes that the lines in G follow the Eth. clause 'but those who have wisdom will be humble' (yeganneyu = יעגנעו?) (also an integral part of the original, with its antithetic parallel line 'shall sin no more ... from pride').

καὶ ἔσται (sc. σοφία) ἐν ἀνθρώπῳ πεφωτισμένῳ φῶς = [ארנה ארנה אשגאן תהתי]. For רנה = 'enlightened, intelligent' = sagax, P. Sm., 2299, cf. Wis. 8.19 ~~כִּי~~ ~~כִּי~~ = παῖς εὐφροσύνης. Note the word-play with ארנה, not so perfectly reproduced in G: for ~~כִּי~~ = illuminatio sc. sapientiae P. Sm., 2302.

καὶ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐπιστήμονι νόημα = [נתלכש (?אלכס) אכלש אשגאן]. For נתלכש = νόημα cf. Dan. 5.11,12,14 (Theod. σύνεσις). Did the original perhaps read אלככלי 'and to a foolish man' in contrast to an 'enlightened man'? Heb. כלל Tg. אלכל LXX ἄφρων, μωρός.

καὶ οὐ μὴ πλημμελήσουσιν [רלש אלו](?): LXX πλημμελεῖν is used especially of peccata ignorantiae (cf. LXX Num. 5.6,7)

(9) **they shall not be condemned** Behind Eth. [οὐδὲ μὴ κριθήσονται] and G οὐδὲ

μη ἀμάρτωσιν lies a single phrase [ולא ירחיקו]. Eth. has a conflate reading. Unlike the wicked the righteous elect will escape condemnation.

the fury of (his) anger G ἐν ὀργῇ θυμοῦ corresponds to אַפּוֹ חַמָּה Isa. 42.25, 'the fury of his anger', Tg. חַמַּת רוּחֵהּ.

they shall complete the number of the days of their lives As Lods interprets, men's lives would not be broken off prematurely, but would complete the full complement of their days: cf. 10.17, 25.6. This view seems to be shared by the author of 96.8. There is no question here, or elsewhere in this section of Enoch, of 'everlasting life'.

the times of their festivals(?) G = Eth. 'the years of their joy' is an improbable phrase. Behind τὰ ἔτη τῆς χαρᾶς αὐτῶν I suspect an Aram. עֲדֵי קַדְוָתָהּ, 'the times of their festivals': עֲדֵי '(definite) time, period' can also = ἔτος 'year' (e.g. Dan. 4.13(16), 29(32)). Aram. אַרְבָּה like Heb. שָׂמֵחַ is used both for 'festive joy' and the 'festival' itself; cf. Num. 10.10 Pesh. אֲרַבְוּ 'festivitates vestrae' P. Sm., 1199. Cf. Barr, 'Aramaic-Greek Notes', I 197.

CHAPTER 6

(1) The relation of the text of Enoch to Gen. 6.1-4 is discussed below 124f. Vs. 1-7 have been preserved in a somewhat free and abridged quotation in the Chronicle of Michael the Syrian: see S. P. Brock, JThSt 19 (1968), 626-31; cf. J. B. Chabot, *Chronique de Michel le Syrien, Patriarche jacobite d'Antioche* (Brussels reprint, 1963), 1166-1199.

beautiful and comely Milik compares the phrase in Aram. inscriptions לְטַב וְלִשְׂנַסִּיד (see H. Donner and W. Röllig, *Kanaanäische und Aramäische Inschriften*, 244.2) and Greek καλὸς καὶ ἀγαθός. The two terms are synonymous, but the repetition is not tautologous; the expression means 'very or surpassingly beautiful'.

(2) **wntchers, children of heaven** See the note on 1.5. Eth. = G οἱ ἄγγελοι υἱοὶ οὐρανοῦ, a free rendering of עֲרִיר. Lods thinks that 'sons of heaven' replaces 'sons of God' of Gen. 6.2, since the Judaism of the Greek period found the latter objectionable (cf. LXX Gen. 6.2 Ms A ἄγγελοι τοῦ θεοῦ).

lusted after them With Sync. ἀπεπλανήθησαν ὀπίσω αὐτῶν; cf. the use of Aram. סַעֵי כְּתָר = אַל נָה, Num. 25.1 AV 'the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab', NEB '... began to have intercourse with Moabite women'. Cf. also Tg. Am. 7.17.

the daughters of earth I suggest that Sync. Syr. preserve the original בְּנֵי אֶרֶץ (בְּנֵי) a phrase corresponding to אַרְעָה בְּנֵי at 91.14, En⁸ I iv 20.

(3) **Semhazah.** For the etymology of the name, see below, 119.

pay the penalty ... sin Eth. G Sync. ὀφειλέτης ἀμαρτίας μεγάλης. Cf. Mt. 6.12 par; Lk. 13.4 and Black, *An Aramaic Approach*³, 140; ThWNT Bd. 5 s.v. ὀφείλω, 561 and ὀφειλέτης 565 (Hauck). Cf. Tg. Exod. 32.31 '... This people has been guilty (כַּח) of a great sin (חֻבַּת רַבָּא)'. The idea of a penalty to be paid (so Eth.) as well as of guilt incurred is present in the Aramaic word.

(4) **bind ... with imprecations** The original verb is preserved at v. 5 En⁸ I iii 5 [וְאִחְדָּהּ]. For the construction and a parallel, see P. Sm. 1373 (foot): Sanct. Vit. 14 v כְּאִשְׁתֵּי אִשְׁתֵּי אִשְׁתֵּי אִשְׁתֵּי 'he swore with imprecations ...'; ibid. 58r אִשְׁתֵּי אִשְׁתֵּי אִשְׁתֵּי אִשְׁתֵּי '... one bound the other with imprecations not to reveal anything that had taken place'. The reading of Syr. in our verse is an abbreviation of the fuller Aram. text. LXX (ἀναθέματι) ἀναθεματίζω renders Hiph. אִחְדָּהּ (Aram.

אחר) 'diris devovere', Dt. 13.15(16), Num. 21.3, and with a personal object Jg. 21.11, CD 9.1 (cf. Lev. 27.29). The oath proposed by their leader was for the watchers to invoke an imprecation calling for mutual annihilation, if any one of them (En^a I iii 2) abandoned this their plan¹. For Aram. ܕܫ = ἀποστρέφειν Hofstijzer, 191, and cf. Jos. 11.15.

carry it out and do this deed Milik, 151, explains τελέσωμεν αὐτήν in G as a 'classicizing variant' of ποιήσωμεν τὸ πρᾶγμα τοῦτο; Sync. improves it to ἀποτελέσωμεν αὐτήν and omits the original phrase.

(6) **two hundred** According to Origen, Celsus believed the number to be 60 or 70; *Contra Celsum*, translated by H. Chadwick (CUP, 1953), 306 f.

descended ... Jared The connection of Jared etymologically with Heb. ַרַּי = καταβαίνω and the word-play on Hermon and ַרַּח led to the early hypothesis of Halévy of a Heb. original (JA, VI.9 (1867), 356 f.). The discovery of the original in Aramaic would appear to invalidate this hypothesis; cf., however, Knibb (2. 69) who argues for the occasional presence of a Hebrew word in an Aramaic text. More convincing is the view of Milik that such etymologies presume 'a sufficient knowledge of this sacred language on the part of their future readers' and 'cannot be advanced as an argument for the original Hebrew redaction of the Book of Enoch ...' (214). The possibility of a Hebrew as well as an Aramaic Book of Enoch cannot, however, be ruled out altogether.

Origen, in his *Commentary on John*, notes the word-play on Jared, and the observation is repeated in the *Onomastica* (Milik, 152, 214 f.). See Origen on Jn. 1.28, ed. A. E. Brooke (Cambridge, 1896), I, 160: 'Jordan is explained as 'their Descent' (κατάβασις αὐτῶν), and to this is related (so to speak) the name 'Jared' which is also itself interpreted as 'the Descender' (καταβαίνων), since he was the offspring of Mahalaleel, as is written in (the Book of) Enoch (if one favours accepting the book as sacred), in the days of the descent of the sons of God to the daughters of men — a descent which some claim prefigures the descent of souls into bodies, assuming that 'daughters of men' to be figurative language for the earthly vessel (of the body)'. Cf. Philo, *de gigantibus*, II 6-16.

Jub. 4.15 also relates the fall of the angels to the 'days of Jared'. See also Test. Reub. 5.6, and for the development of the legend in Jubilees, P. Grelot, 'La Légende d'Hénoch', 13 f.; in apocalyptic literature, Bousset-Gressmann⁴, 332 f. and F. Weber, *Jüdische Theologie* (Leipzig, 1897), 253 f., for later echoes of the myth.

Hermon See Milik, 152, 215. Both Hilary and Jerome comment on this verse: Hilary, in commenting on Ps. 133(132).3 (ed. CSEL, 22 (1891), 689, 9-13, PL, 9, 748-9): 'Hermon autem mons est in Phoenice cuius interpretatio anathema est. Fertur autem id de quo etiam nescio cuius liber exstat, quod angeli concupiscentes filias hominum, cum de coelo descenderent, in hunc montem maxime excelsum convenerint'. Jerome, commenting on the same passage (ed. G. Morin, *Anecdota Maredsolana*, iii 2 (1897), 249, 28-250, 3.17-18; PL 26, 1293): legimus quendam librum apocryphum, eo tempore quo descendebant filii dei ad filias hominum, descendisse illos in montem

¹ Cf. Ac. 23.14(21) Paul's enemies inform the chief priests and elders ἀνεθεματίσαμεν ἑαυτοῖς μηδενὸς γείσασθαι ἕως οὗ ἀποκτείνωμεν τὸν Παῦλον ... The usual rendering follows the RSV 'we have strictly bound ourselves by an oath ...'. But is this translation forceful enough to convey the distinctive Hebrew idea of the herem? They had vowed total destruction of themselves, like the rebel watchers, i.e., total devotion to death, (in their case) if they partook of food before they had killed the Apostle '... we have bound ourselves by imprecations to touch no food until we kill Paul ...' Cf. ThWNT s.v. ἀνῆθημα Bd. I, 357 (Behm).

Ermon, et ibi inisse pactum quomodo venirent ad filias hominum, et sibi eas sociarent ... Ermon in lingua nostra interpretatur ἀνάθημα hoc est condemnatio. See also P. de Lagarde, *Onomastica Sacra* 27.5 Ermon anathema sive damnatio; 48.16, Ermon anathema eius vel anathema moeroris. (Milik, 215).

(7) Until Milik's *editio princeps* of the Aram. frgs. we were entirely dependent on the Greek and Eth. versions of the list here and on the Eth. version of the duplicate list in the Book of the Parables at 69.2. Moreover, these versions were extensively corrupted; the varieties of vocalisation of the Eth. names has given rise to a plethora of variations in the manuscripts.

The key in most cases to the decipherment of a name is to be found in the Aram. frgs., but as the list here too has suffered in transmission, it still contains a number of problematic names. In addition, the derivations and explanations of the names hitherto given leave room for further discussion. To simplify an approach to the complex and confused Eth. forms, I have given in the accompanying Table only the consonantal sub-structure of each name; differences in vocalisation which may be relevant for identification etc., and which are not obvious corruptions, are noted in the discussion of each name.

In the Aramaic fragments the names are listed by ordinal numbers following each name, e.g. 'Anan'el, thirteenth to him (i.e. to Šemhazah, the leader and first name on the list) etc. The archetype of the list in the Greek version was arranged in four columns beginning with the third name, but instead of reading the names from left to right, the scribe of G read from top to bottom, column by column.¹ The list preserved in the citations from George Syncellus (Sync.)² lists the names by letters of the Greek alphabet. Eth. 6.7 has the same order as the Aramaic and Eth. 69.2 follows suit. At 8.3f. eight of the dekadarchs are named again and their functions described.

Table of Dekadarchs

	<i>G</i>	<i>Sync</i>	<i>Eth 6.7</i>	<i>Eth 69.2</i>
1 שמיחיה	σεμιαζα	σεμιαζας	smyz Eth ^g sm'zz	smyz
2 [ארע]תקף	αραθακ κιμβρα (sic)	αταρκουφ (ex αρτακουφ?)	'rkb	'rstqf Eth ^g 'rtqf
3 רמט(ט)אל	σαμμανη	αρακιηλ	rm'l	'rmn
4 כוכבאל	χωχαριηλ	χωχαβιηλ	kkb'l	kkb'l
5 [אוריאל?]	ταμιηλ (ex 17)	οραμμαμη	tm'l	tr'l (ex 18)
6 רעמאל	ραμιηλ	ραμιηλ	rm'l	rmyl
7 דנאל	δανειηλ	σαμψιχ (ex 15)	dn'l	dnyl
8 וקאל	εζεκιηλ	ζακιηλ	'zq'l	nq'l (sic)
9 ברקאל	βαρακιηλ	βαλκιηλ	brq'l	brqyl
10 עאל	ασεαλ	αζαλζαλ	's'l	'zzi
11 חרמתי	αρεαρωσ (sic)	φαρμαρος	'rmrs	'rmrs Eth ^u 'rmns
12 מראל	βατριηλ	αμαριηλ (sic)	btr'l	btryl (+ bss'l)

¹ See Milik, 154.

² ed. W. Dindorf, *Georgius Syncellus, Corpus scriptorum historiae Byzantinae*, I Bonnae, 1829

13 ענאל	ανανθα	αναγημας (sic)	'nn'l	'nn'l
14 [ל]ת'א'ל	ρακειηλ (ex 9?)	θαυσαηλ	zq'l (ex 8?)	tryl (ex 18?)
15 [ל]ש-א	σεμיהל	σαμיהל	smsp'l	smps'el
16 שה-אל	σαθיהל	σαρινας	srt'l Eth ⁸ str'l	ytr'l Eth ^m ysr'l
17 [ת]מ-אל	θωνיהל ex 5 ταμיהλ(?)	ευμיהל	om (but cf 5)	tm'l
18 טוראל	τυρηνל	τυρηνל	tr'l	tr'l
19 [ל]מ-אל	ιωμειηל	ιουμיהל	ymy'l Eth ⁸ ymyl	rm'l (ex 6?)
20 [ל]ה-אל	ατριηλ (sic)	σαριηל	'rzt'l	'zz'l

(7) **ŠEMHAZAH** ('Sem seeth'). The yodh here (and in names with a similar formation in the list) is quite certainly nothing more than the familiar yodh compaginis, relic of an old case ending.¹ Noth, 123f., argues that the theophoric element ŠM, usually explained as 'Name' and a substitute for the actual name of the deity (so Lidzbarski, Eph. III, 263), in fact stands for the Phoenician god Esmun and is related to the theophoric names אשמרם, שמשלך from Elephantine, and to שמידע (e.g., Jos. 17.2), אשימה (2 Kg. 17.30, cf. Am. 8.14 שמרן אשמ?) and שמואל (e.g., 1 Sam. 1.20). Noth suspects that אשמן was a name widely known in Palestine and Syria for the youthful god of vegetation (125)², but prefers to leave the etymology *in dubio*. Whatever it may have connoted originally, the name probably came to be understood in Judaism as 'the Name (God) seeth'.

AR'TEQIF ('the earth is mighty') Milik. Ar'taqoph 'the earth is power'. Knibb. 'the land of the Mighty One', with tqf as theophoric element. The name, however, seems to conform to the pattern of noun + verb (perfect), תקף (Dan. 4.8.17). Although two letters only are clearly visible in Aram. the reading ארעתקף is virtually certain; it is supported by 8.3 where the office of this angel is to teach 'the signs of the earth'³. The assortment of corruptions in the versions can be reasonably accounted for by this original reading. At 69.2 Eth⁸ 'Artaqifa is closest to the Aramaic. There is no need to emend to correspond to Sync. Ἀταρκουφ (Charles), since it is now clear that it is the latter which is the corruption. The spelling of most manuscripts at 69.2 'rstqf = ארעתקף is a hebraised form of the name.

RAM'EL (RAM'EL) ('burning ashes of 'el'). Although the decipherment of this name is very problematical, Milik's assumptions of a pan-Semitic root, Arab. rmd, Syr. rm', Jewish Aram. rms, is probably the correct explanation, referring appropriately to 'the volcanic activities of the earth's crust' (155). The letters could be read as רמשאל 'evening of God' (Knibb), but this has no support in the versions. Sync. has Ἀρακιηλ, and tells us at 8.3 that the third angel teaches the 'signs' of the earth; he has evidently confused the third angel with Ar'teqif. Ἀρακιηλ = ארקאל seems a

¹ See M. Noth, *Die israelitischen Personennamen im Rahmen der gemeinsemitischen Namengebung* (Stuttgart, 1928), 33f. The omission of the yodh in some names (e.g., Matr'el, Kokab'el, Ziq'el) shows that it was not articulated. Explanations such as 'my Name has seen' (Milik, Knibb) are to be rejected. Šemhazah conforms to the 'sentence-form' of proper names, noun + verb in perfect (Noth, 15f.)

² Šemhazah taught 'root-cuttings' (En 8.3).

³ Γ σημεῖα = אותות, i.e. meteorological phenomena; see Appendix A, 395 and above, 111.

variant form of ארעתיק (Knibb). Was it a later form substituted for the less well known Ar'teqif? With the form at 69.2 ῥμν Ἀρμήν(?) cf. G Σαμμανή, itself probably a corruption of Παμμανή, or is ῥμν to be explained as a corruption of Rami'el of 6.7 (Knibb)?

KOKAB'EL ('star of el'). According to Sync. 8.3 he taught ἀστρολογία G σημειωτικά, 'signs' (see note). Could it be this angel who is referred to at Isa. 14.13 (לכוכבי־אל following הליל בן שחר, 'Lucifer, son of the morning' (AV)?).

[**UR'EL**] ('fire/light of 'el). The proposal to read this name must remain conjectural, since the name of the fifth angel has been irretrievably lost in the Aram., and the versions (with the possible exception of Sync.) are probably filling the gap with names drawn from 17 and 18. Dillmann conjectured an original אורם אל behind Sync. ουραμμαμη, a name obviously corrupt in the last two syllables. The suggestion of an original 'Ur'el (Uriel) might seem to be ruled out by Uriel's role as the second or third archangel in Jewish and Christian tradition (he is also Enoch's angelus interpres in later chapters, scarcely a role for a fallen watcher). Uriel was not, however, the original second archangel: the four archangels of En. 9.1f. are Michael, Sariel, Raphael and Gabriel; G substitutes Uriel for Sariel,¹ and this perhaps reflects a later tradition which had come to assign to Uriel the role of guardian of the nether regions.² Uriel may well have had a place in the original list of the twenty dekadarchs and his name may not have disappeared accidentally from that list; some later theologian had another role for the Angel of Fire and Light. Eth. 69.2 reads tr'l which Charles (followed by Knibb) suggests is a corruption of Tami'el at 6.7. It seems more likely, however, to be a duplicate of no. 18, probably to replace an unrecognisable name.

RA'M'EL ('thunder of 'el'). At 69.2 the name is generally vocalised as Rumyal, possibly from ῥυμιαλ where the ending לא has been read with Aleph as mater lectionis, a spelling which occurs in a number of other names. The angel appears again in the duplicate Greek version of 20.7 as Ῥεμειηλ, one of the seven archangels ὃν ἔταξεν ὁ θεὸς ἐπὶ τῶν ἀνισταμένων; at 2 Bar. 55.3 he is said to preside over 'true visions'. In Sib. Or. ii 215f. he is one of the five angels appointed by God to bring the souls of men to judgement. See further Charles, *The Apocalypse of Baruch* (London, 1896), 96.

DAN'EL ('el is judge'). Cf. Noth, 35, 92 (n. 4), 187. Milik identifies with 'the Canaanite hero Dan'el whose wisdom is sung by Ugaritic poems and mentioned in Ezek. 28.3 and 14.14, 20. According to Jub 4.20 Enoch marries the daughter of Dan'el (the Canaanite hero?). Dan'el is again mentioned along with Noah and Job at Ezek. 14.20. Sync. has Σαμψιχ and at 8.3 notes that the 'seventh angel taught the signs of the sun'. This corresponds to the fifteenth name on the Aramaic list where Sync. has Σαμμηλ. We have here at no. 7 in Sync. a duplicate of no. 15. The Eth. Danyal at 69.2 assumes a Greek Δανειαλ from דניאל where Aleph has again been read as vowel.

ZIQ'EL ('fire-ball of 'el'). G seems to have been influenced by the LXX Ἐζεκήλ at I Chr. 24.16. At 8.3 Ziq'el teaches ἀστεροσκοπία (G), ἀεροσκοπία (Sync.), both

¹ At 10.1 the name of the messenger to Noah is given by Sync. as Ουριηλ but G reads Ισραηλ a form reflected in the Eth. versions; see Yadin, *Scroll of the War*, 328, n. 1. The source of these variants could be an original לראש.

² Similarly IQM 9.14-16 has Sariel as one of the four archangels, in third place. Sariel is included among the seven archangels at 20.1f. where he appears eighth on the list, with Uriel the first. According to 20.6 Sariel is in charge of 'sinful spirits', and in later cabbalistic sources he supervises the south wind. For his place in the archangelical hierarchy in different sources and periods, consult Yadin, *Scroll of the War*, 237f., Milik 173.

general terms for the observation of the stars or the heavens. En^a I iv 3 קק׳ is virtually certain, 'fire-balls, lighting flashes, comets?'. At 69.2 Eth^M Nuqa'el, Eth^B Neqa'el Νηκαηλ(?), where clearly a Zain of the original has been misread as a Nun, לאק׳ for לאק׳.

BARAQ'EL ('lightning of 'el'). According to G he teaches ἀστρολογία Sync. ἀστροσκοπία (8.3); En^a I iv 2 [קק׳ נחשׁ] 'signs of lightning' is again a virtually certain reading. The name has been correctly vocalised at 6.7 by Eth^I and at 69.2 by Eth^B. Eth^{tana} at 6.7 reads Baraqyal, the reading of Eth^M at 69.2.

'ASA'EL ('el has made') is well attested as an Israelite name.¹ Its morphology varies (Milik, 131), but the two main forms are לא(ס)שׁע as here and עזאול at 4Q EnGiants 7i6 (exactly as at Lev. 16.8,10,20) and עזאול at 4Q 180 17-8 (Milik, 313f.). At 69.2 the form in all texts is 'Azaz'el which could be a corruption of 'Asa'el but seems more probably to come from Lev. 16. This fallen watcher or archangel appears again (usually as 'Azaz'el) at 8.1, 9.6, 10.4,8, 13.1 and in the Parables at 54.5, 55.4, 69.2. At 6.7 and 69.2 he is tenth only in the list of the twenty dekadarchs, but he occupies (or comes to occupy) in Enoch and in later tradition a position almost of primacy, next to Šemhazah, as the chief originator of all evil on earth: he is said at 9.6 not only to have been the archangel who revealed to mankind 'the secrets of heaven', but to have been the one who instructed them in 'all the iniquities on earth' (cf. 10.8 where 'all sin' is attributed to him). In the list of eight watchers singled out for mention at 8.1f. in connection with their special functions, 'Asa'el comes first, his function being to instruct mankind in weaponry and the arts of seduction (the use of antimony in the beautifying of the eyelids and of all kinds of precious stones for adornment). At 10.4 and 13.1 'Asa'el is the first to be bound and confined in prisons under the earth until finally brought up and condemned to destruction at the last judgement (a legend alluded to at 2 Pet. 2.4 and Jude 6). In later rabbinical tradition it is not surprising to find 'Asa'el linked with Šemhazah as the two chief fallen angels (Milik, 314, 322).

It seems likely that what we have already in Enoch is a developing role for the tenth fallen archangel in which he comes virtually to challenge and to be placed alongside Šemhazah as one of the two leaders of the fallen watchers.² In view of this it is very strange to find him also cast in later traditions in the role of a beneficent angel. (Milik, 131).

There seems little doubt that 'Azaz'el at Lev. 16 is the same fallen archangel or watcher. Either 'Azaz'el has supplanted 'Asa'el (as he almost appears to have supplanted Šemhazah (cf. Milik, 31)), or, more probably, עזאול is a later formation bringing the name into line with a not uncommon form of an Israelite personal name.³ The occurrence of the Biblical form at 4QEnGiants^a 7i6 may be explained either as the result of the influence of Lev. 16 (so Knibb, 2, 73) or vice versa as the dependence of Lev. 16 on earlier traditions about the fallen watcher 'Asa'el/'Azaz'el. However the connection is explained, 'Azaz'el has become the arch-demon of the later rabbinical sources and traditions, associated with Metatron in magical texts⁴ and apparently also regarded as a kind of desert demon or godling.⁵ He appears in fact as the forerunner or prototype in Hebrew demonology of Satan or Belial of later traditions.

¹ Noth, 254 (no. 1116)

² Cf. Bousset-Gressmann⁴, 332, n 4: 'Es scheint, als wenn hier zwei Traditionen, von denen die eine dem Semjaza, die andere dem Azael die Hauptrolle zuschrieb, verarbeitet sind'.

³ Cf. Noth, 160, 253 (nos. 1046, 1047).

⁴ See W. H. Rossell, *A Handbook of Aramaic Magical Texts* (1953), 106-107, No. 27, Milik, 129.

⁵ Cf. M. Gaster, *Chronicle of Jerahmeel*, xxv 13.

HERMONI (Milik **HERMONI** adj. 'of Hermon', Knibb 'the one from Hermon'). The connection with Mount Hermon is obvious in this context, but the usual explanation that the angel derives his name from the mountain may not be the correct one, and the opposite may be true. **רמון** occurs as a nom. pr. at Elephantine (Cowley, *Aramaic Papyri*, 22.4) where the theophoric element is the name of a subordinate deity of the Elephantine pantheon. See Noth, 129, 136, 243, connecting it with the root **רמ** 'to ban'; Hermon is the name of 'the god of imprecations' (Schwurgott) who punishes oath-breakers with his destroying curse (129). Mount Hermon could have been named after the deity, perhaps as a place with a cultic sanctuary where oaths were taken; it may also have been associated with practices related to the ban-execration such as 'spell-binding' or the practice of the black arts generally. Cf. 8.3 **En^a I iv 1**, **En^b I iii 2**, 'Hermoni taught wizardry, the loosing of spells, sorcery and the art of divination'. **G** **Ἀρμαρῶς ἐπαιδῶν λυτήριον** Sync. **Φαρμαρῶς ἐδίδαξε φαρμακείας, ἐπαιδείας, σοφίας καὶ ἐπαιδῶν λυτήρια.**

MATRE'EL ('rain of 'el'). 69.2 has the variant form **Batreyal** **Βατριάλ(?)** (Eth^q Eth^m **Bataryal**), where the Mim has been read as Beth and the Aleph as a vowel after yodh compaginis.

After this name 69.2 inserts a name **BASASA'EL** which has no corresponding name at 6.7. Has it arisen as a corruption of 'Azaz'el? It is clearly an interpolation of a kind, probably a corruption, since it brings the list at 69.2 to twenty one names.

'ANAN'EL ('cloud of 'el?') Cf. Noth, 35, **Babyl. ANANI'EL**; **ענ** and **ענע** appear as proper names at Elephantine (Noth, 254, Cowley, *Aramaic Papyri*, 304). Noth connects **ענ** with Arabic 'anna 'to appear, show oneself' (184). More than one etymology is no doubt possible: in the present context after a name meaning 'rain of 'el', 'cloud of 'el' seems the most natural explanation.

SITHWA'EL(?) ('winter of 'el?'). This name must also remain uncertain, since one letter only of the Aramaic name has survived, and the only clue from the versions is Sync. **Θουσαήλ** which, by metathesis, could give **Σαυθαήλ**, **לאס(?)**. The alternative suggestion of Knibb to read **לארס** ('God has hidden') gives an attested name (Noth, 158 **לארס**), but has no support in the transcriptions. At 6.7 Eth. substitutes **Ziqi'el** from no. 8 and at 69.2 **Tur'el** from no. 18.

ŠIMŠ'EL ('sun of 'el'). **En^a I iv 48.3** 'Šimš'el taught signs of the sun', Sync. **τὰ σημεῖα τοῦ ἡλίου**. The name was sometimes read as **Samsape'el** (Eth^m at 6.7, 69.2), Sync. **Σαμψιχ** cf. no. 7 **Σαμψιχ**.

SAHR'EL ('moon of 'el'). The corruptions of the versions are extensive, but, if we take the consonants only behind Eth^z **S T R L**, the result is **לארס** where a He has been originally misread as Tau. Knibb suggests as a possibly alternative reading **לארס** ('dawn of God'), but rightly rejects it in favour of **לארס**.

TAMM'EL(?) ('el has completed?'). Milik **Tummi'el** (Perfection of God). The name has been omitted at 6.7, but cf. no. 5 in that list.

TUR'EL ('mountain of 'el'). This is the only name in the list where all transcriptions are in agreement.

YAMM'EL ('sea of 'el') or **YOM'EL** ('day of 'el'). The transcriptions seem to favour an etymology from **ימ** 'day', but Milik may be right in suspecting an original **ימא** ('sea of God') in this context (156) The name is a familiar one; see Noth, 246 and Gen. 46.10, Exod. 6.15 **ימא**. **LXX** **Ἰεμουήλ**, a mistake for **ימא** Num. 26.12, 1 Chr. 4.24?: 69.2 has **Ruma'el** which Charles (followed by Knibb) thinks is a corruption of **Yoma'el** = **G** **Ἰομαήλ**, but it could also be a repeat of no. 6.

ZEHOR'EL ('brightness of 'el'), so correctly Knibb, Milik **לארס** ('God will guide'). For Heb. **זהר** Tg. **זיהור** 'brightness, splendour (of the heavens)', cf. Ezek. 8.2,

Dan. 12.3. Aram. אִזְרָא is also used = אִזְרָא Tg. 'moon', and hence Sync 8.3. ὁ δὲ εἰκοστός ἐδίδουξε τὰ σημεῖα τῆς σελήνης: 69.2 has recourse again to the familiar 'Azaz'el.

The list at 6.8 concludes with a sentence preserved in Aramaic which Milik has translated. 'These are the chiefs of the chiefs of tens' and from this reading of the text goes on to ask (156, L. 13) 'Did the copyist want to say that the twenty angels were 'leaders of leaders because the 200 angels were in turn the chiefs of tens of other demons?' (cf. 152 where the Twenty are described as 'chiefs of decadarchoi'). This translation is based on a misreading of the Aramaic text: En^a 1 ii 13 reads אֲלֵן אֲנִן רַבְנֵי עֲשָׂרָה (רַבְנֵי רַבְנֵי). The scribe originally wrote 'These are their dekadarchs' and later corrected this by inserting a sublinear Nun after רַבְנֵי and a supralinear רַבְנֵי (as above) to give a text 'These are leaders and leaders of their tens (i.e. their dekadarchs)'. In this way it is made clear that the Twenty were Chief Watchers, presumably archangels, and, at the same time, 'their dekadarchs', the 'chiefs of tens' of the two hundred watchers. Milik has failed to note the sublinear Nun or mistaken it for an insertion mark, and wrongly read the supralinear רַבְנֵי as רַבְנֵי. The reading of En^b 1 u 17a has also an interlinear insertion at this point, but the text is too fragmentary to give results. G faithfully reproduces the longer Aramaic text and should now be read as οὗτοί εἰσιν ἄρχαι αὐτῶν οἱ δεκαδάρχαι (ms δεκακαί).¹ Eth. I has simply 'These are their chiefs of tens': Eth. II preserves some recollection of the original, 'These are the leaders of the two hundred angels ...'.

Some general observations may now be made on the lists. No. 5 is missing altogether in the Aramaic list and all the transcriptions show corruption. Some uncertainty must attach to 14 and 17, although, in the latter case, no alternative to an initial Tau seems at all plausible. Nos. 2 and 3 are, no doubt, debatable, especially in view of the state of the Aramaic text, but both seem to me to be reliable reconstructions, if the etymology of 3 must still remain dubious. This leaves a total of 15 names, 75% of cases, where the reconstruction or deciphering seems reasonably certain. The proposed etymologies are less certain in a number of cases, whether the form is to be explained as noun + verb (perfect) or construct + noun (e.g. no. 6 'thunder of 'el' or 'el thunders').

The most important observation has already been made by Milik (29), viz. the preponderance of names referring to or describing meteorological, astronomical or geographical phenomena (nos. 2, 3(?), 5(?), 6, 8, 9, 12, 13(?), 14(?), 15, 16, 18, 19(?), 20). Two or three names contain a theophoric element found in Babylonian or Elephantine sources (nos. 1, 11, 13(?)), and at least three have Old Testament counterparts (7, 10, 19).

Knibb has argued that the list at 69.2 is dependent on that at 6.7, explaining differences as 'inner-Ethiopic' variants: the list at 69.2 is an addition to the Ethiopic text of the Parables copied from the Ethiopic version of 6.7 and made during the course of the transmission of that text and not earlier (2, 76). The above examination of the evidence points to a different conclusion, viz., that the variants of 69.2 are best accounted for as coming from a different Greek version of the Aramaic names: and this applies not only to the examples given by Knibb of 'inner-Ethiopic' variants at 69.2 (nos. 3, 8 (Eth^b Neka'el ex Νηκανλ), while nos. 5, 19 are borrowings from other names and no. 16 (Eth^m) and 20 assume two well-known names). Cf. also for additional evidence of Greek variations behind Eth. 69.2, no. 1 (69.2 = G 6.7; 6.7

¹ Swete read of δεκα[δ]άρχαι correctly but omitted the earlier ἄρχαι in his edition, assuming a dittograph.

Eth⁸ = Sync.), 6, 7, 10 (69.2 cf. Sync.). The Book of the Parables is here translated from a Greek source with its own independent tradition; it had its own Greek list of angels transcribed from an Aramaic source, although comparison of the two Ethiopic lists points to the superiority of the transcriptions at 6.7, as a glance down the lists will show. The extra name after no. 12 Basasa'el looks like a corruption, possibly a formation from 'Azaz'el, a Biblical name which appears at nos. 10 and 20. The occasional repetition of a name in both lists (6.7: nos. 3, 6; 69.2 no. 14) points to texts probably so corrupt that translators, in desperation, simply repeat an earlier name.

ADDITIONAL NOTE ON GEN. 6 AND EN 6

Before the discovery of 4Q En. no one had the slightest doubt that 'The entire myth of the angels and the daughters of men in Enoch springs originally from Gen. 6.1-4 where it is said that 'the sons of God came in to the daughters of men' (Charles, 14). The opposite conclusion is reached by Milik: 'The very close interdependence of En. 6-19 and Gen. 6.1-4 is perfectly obvious; the same phrases and analogous expressions are repeated in the two texts ... The ineluctable solution, it seems to me, is that it is the text of Gen. 6.1-4, which, by its abridged and allusive formulation, deliberately refers back to our Enochic document, two or three phrases of which it quotes verbatim ... If my hypothesis is correct, the work incorporated in En. 6-19 is earlier than the definitive version of the first chapters of Genesis' (31). This last statement makes it clear that 'our Enochic document' to which Gen. 6 refers back is not the 4Q 'Enochic document' reconstructed by Milik, but a putative source document and ancestor of the 4Q Enoch fragments, presumably also an Aram. composition, though it could quite conceivably have been a Heb. document.

The hypothesis has much in its favour. Older Enoch sources have undoubtedly been utilised at En. 6-19; the list of watchers is probably one such source. Moreover, one of the main features of the Enoch legend is the idea of the celestial origin of all knowledge and science, the art of writing, the science of the heavenly bodies, the knowledge of times and seasons, etc. (cf. Jub. 4.17f.); Enoch himself is cast in this role of 'revealer' of these celestial mysteries by authors almost certainly familiar with the Accadian legend, reported by Berossus, of Oannes and the 'seventh antediluvian sage-king'.¹ Similarly, in the watcher legend, it is not the corruption of mankind which is the overriding motif of the legend, but the celestial 'benefaction' of mankind by the revelation of the 'arts of civilisation', in this case with the working of metals and the manufacture of arms as the watchers' chief 'gift' to mankind. This central feature of the legend is nowhere represented in the Genesis narrative, which, by confining itself to the corruption motif, is able in this way to supply a mythological preface (the celestial origin of sin) for the Noah saga. Gen. 6.1-4 reads more like a deliberately brief excerpted notice of the familiar tale, not always felicitous in its abridgment, e.g., the somewhat banal introduction that, as mankind multiplied, daughters 'were born unto them', instead of En's 'surpassingly beautiful daughters were born to them'.

On the other hand, it may be argued that the 'additions' in Enoch to the Genesis narrative are free expansions of the author of Enoch, or, at best, represent old

¹ See P. Grelot, 'La Légende d'Hénoch', 5-26, 181-210; especially 23f.

mythological traditions woven around the Genesis story.¹ A more convincing argument for the priority of Genesis is the change from the expression 'sons of God' to 'children of heaven', like the LXX 'angels of God', to avoid giving offence to Jewish sentiment in the Greek period (see note above on v. 2). Perhaps even more important is the fact that two other fragments, 4Q 180, 181 actually quote verbatim from Gen. 6.1 (Milik, 314).

On the whole the balance of evidence – and literary borrowing one way or the other is obvious – seems to favour the priority of the Enoch tradition, since it is, after all, *the* Enoch legend of the watchers to which Gen. 6 is so briefly alluding. A possible alternative explanation of the inter-relationship of the two narratives is that both, Gen. 6 and En. 6, are descended from a common literary ancestor, which need not have circulated only in an Aram. form.

CHAPTER 7

(1) These (leaders) and all the rest (of the two hundred watchers) The shorter text of Eth II G και ἔλαβον ἑαυτοῖς γυναῖκας is ambiguous: it could have as subject either 'the (two hundred) watchers' or simply 'the dekadarchs'. The longer text of Sync. may have been designed to remove this ambiguity. On the other hand, it could be original, and there is space for it in the manuscript of En^a I iii 13. The rest of the Sync. text is expansion: it is difficult to see how he arrived at the dating of the age of the world as 1170 years from the events of Gen. 6.1-4; the Biblical genealogies at Gen. 5 would give a much larger figure.

took for themselves wives ... from all whom they chose As Milik first noted (156, 132, cf. 'Problèmes de la littérature hénochique à la lumière des fragments araméens de Qumran', HThR, 64 (1971), 349f) these words are identical with Gen. 6.2; literary interdependence is beyond question. See above, 124f.

to cohabit ... defile themselves with them G εἰσπορεύεσθαι πρὸς αὐτάς = למען עליתן = Gen. 6.4; cf. En. 9.8-9: בוא אל = עלל על, 'to go into' = coire cum femina. LXX μιαινεῖν = Heb. טמא, Aram. סאיב, in sensu sexuali, Gen. 34.5, 13, 27 etc. (μιαινεσθαι = לאסתאכא Milik). (The Eth. variant [καὶ συνεκοιμήθησαν αὐταῖς] may have come from 9.8). The idea in Sync. that the period of illicit relations between the fallen watchers and the daughters of men lasted till the Flood (ἕως τοῦ κατακλιτισμοῦ) has probably based on Gen. 6.4,5, where the account of the Flood follows immediately after the story of the corruption of the 'sons of God'.

sorcery and spells... cutting of roots ... herbs The reading חרשה at En^a I iii 15 is quite certain: cf. חרש = φάρμακα, Rev. 9.21, P. Sm. 1387. At 8.3 En^a I iv 1 reads חכרא, Heb. חכר, for which LXX has ἐπαισιδή 'spells'. The noun ῥιζοτομία (ῥιζοτομία?) does not occur in the LXX, but is found in Theophrastus, *Historia Plantarum*, 6.3.2, 9.8.2; cf. the use of ῥιζοτόμος 'a cutter of roots', 'herbalist', for purposes of medicine or witchcraft (Liddell and Scott, 1570). G βοτάναι = Heb. עשב Aram. טבא Tg., 'herbs', Eth. 'edaw (Knibb 'trees'). Cf. Josephus's statement about the Essenes in B.J., ii.8.6 (136) (ῥίζαι ἀλεξήρητοι) and Ant. viii 24 (44) (θεραπεία, ἐπωδαί, ἐξὸρκωσις). Healing and magic went together.

(2) great giants ... to their strength En^a I iii 17 has a clause 'were born upon earth',

¹ Cf. O. Eissfeldt, *Einleitung in das alte Testament* (Tübingen, 1956), 652.

absent in the versions, unless there are traces to be found in the long addition of Sync. about the γένη τρια of the watchers, the giants, their offspring the Nephilim and their grand-children the Elioud (τοῖς Ναφηλεῖμ ἐγεννήθησαν Ἐλιοῖδ). This addition is almost certainly a gloss on the 'giants' and Nephilim of Gen. 6.2 (see further below on 16.1), but the clause καὶ ἦσαν ἀξάνομενοι κατὰ τὴν μεγαλειότητα αὐτῶν, as Milik, 150, conjectures, may supply part of the lacuna at En^d I iii 17. If we read אַל דִּי before ףתלדר מה we obtain a defensible supplement, 'and there were not born upon earth off-spring (ףלדר) which grew to their strength'. The loss or omission of the negative may have given rise to the idea of descendants of the watchers being called Elioud, from ףלדר 'offspring', En^d I iii 17? Cf. Barr, 'Aramaic-Greek Notes', 1.191.

(3) **fruits of men's labour** For עמל = κόπος, κόποι Ps. 105.44 'fruits of labour'.

unable to sustain them At Sir. 25.22 ἐπιχωρηγεῖν renders Heb. כלכל. Was there a corresponding Aram. Palpel כלכל? With יכלו ἐδυνήθησαν and כלל = κατεσθίειν it would give a characteristic play on words.

(4) **treated them violently** En^d I iii 19 has a clause 'and they began (ףרר correctly read by Knibb) to slay mankind', which I suggest came after the original behind G ἐτόλμησαν ἐπ' αὐτοῖς. For G τολμᾶν ἐπὶ a possible Aram. equivalent is ארשע לע; cf. Tg. Exod. 21.14 = Heb. על דִּי 'to act presumptuously, insolently against'. Dt. 1.43, LXX παραβιάζεσθαι. (The same verb may lie behind ἀμαρτάνειν in v. 5: see note there). An alternative would be אררר (P.-Sm., 2222), 'savaged them'. Eth. reads tamaytu for ἐτόλμησαν and is usually rendered (as by Charles) 'turned against them', i.e. mankind (Flemming-Radermacher 'turned against themselves'). The Eth. verb corresponds to שׁוּב, תּוּב, ἐπιστρέφειν, which we then require to understand as 'turned against'. At v. 5 the verb is repeated in Eth^d meaning 'they in turn (tamaytu) did violence to the birds'. Should the Eth. translator here have read ἐπέστρεψαν καὶ ἐτόλμησαν 'they turned and savaged (them)'?

begaa to slay mankind G Eth. 'and devoured mankind'. According to Sync. 8.3 the devouring of men is the last crime of the giants. The Aram. has preserved the correct reading, which has been changed by the versions to the more heinous crime still of anthropophagy, no doubt influenced by the later statement at 8.3 Sync. that the giants not only killed, but devoured their human victims. Cf. Knibb, 2, 78.

(5) **begaa to do violence to ... the birds** G ἀμαρτάνειν seems here to render ארשע (Aph. רשע 'to harm, do violence to' Eth. 'abbasa 1.2 = G). The Greek translator has given the verb the meaning of רשע in Heb. and Syr., 'to act wickedly, sin'. The supplement 'to attack' lit 'to rise up against' = למקם מן קובל is dependent on the correct identification of קובל[ק], an alternative would be to supply למקרב לקובל = lit. 'to war against'

that crawl upon the earth As Milik, 157, Ll. 19-21 (cf. Knibb, 2, 79) notes, En^d I iii 19-21 has a longer text than G Eth.: the supplement '[that crawl on the earth]' is supplied from Gen. 1.26.

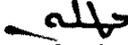
devour their flesh ... drinking the blood I have read En^d I iii 21 as בשרהן 'their flesh', i.e. the flesh of beasts, reptiles etc. It was the drinking of the blood which was the breach of divine law (Gen. 9.4, Jub. 7.28, 29, En. 98.11, Ac. 15.20). According to G Eth the giants are guilty of cannibalism and drinking their own blood.

(6) **the lawless ones** G ἀνομοί = ארשע(?). The verse (and chapter) ends in En^b I ii 25 with מתעבד (Plate VII frg k.): Milik supplements '... the earth made ... accusation against the wicked concerning everything which was done upon it'. Nothing corresponding has survived in G Eth.

CHAPTER 8

(1) **Asael** G Ἀζαήλ Eth. 'azaz' el i e. Asael, cf. above 6.7. En^b I iii 9.

to make swords ... war Sync. is closer to En^b I ii 26 than G. Both G and Eth. (and Sync.?) seem to be 'growing texts'. The phrase 'every weapon for war' = Heb. כל כלי מלחמה, cf. Jg. 18.11,16,17. Tg. מאני קרבא, Ec. 9.18 כלי קרב. The addition in G 'the teachings of the angels' looks like a translator's gloss or marginal note indicating the contents of this chapter, viz. what each of the eight selected fallen watchers taught, (cf. Lods, xxxi, n. 1). But Sync. 'every weapon for war' looks original.

metals of the earth G Sync. μέταλλα = מטלח, מטליה? Cf. Levy NCW, III, 89.  P. Sm. The word appears to have been unknown to Eth. which seems to render it as μετ' αὐτῶν.

gold ... for women The scribe of En^b I ii has inserted above the line at 27a words accidentally omitted in line 27. All the versions shorten the text: the mention of 'silver' by Sync. supports the restoration of דהבה 'gold' at En^b I ii 27a ('silver' for 'bracelets' could hardly be mentioned without an earlier reference to gold 'for adornments'(?)). For תיקנת = κόσμος, (women's) ornaments, cf. Jer. 4.30 Tg. ערי זהב = תיקנת דדהב.

dyes ... varieties of adornments G Sync. τὰ βαφικὰ apparently = τὰ βάμματα = צבע. Cf. Fth. tem'ātāta hebr. 'variegated dyes' with βάμματα διάφορα, P. Oxy. 9.14.7 Liddell and Scott, 305. The reading of Eth^g (tana 9) 'and the world was changed' is clearly corrupt: Eth. tawlāṭa 'ālam I suggest renders a phrase like (ἀντ)ἀλλ'ἄγματα κόσμου = חליפות תיקנת 'varieties of adornments'. The extraordinary reading of Eth^g can only be explained as the work of a translator who interprets these innovations of Asael as indeed revolutionary changes.

and the children of men ... transgressed This text of Sync. seems to me to be original since v. 2 begins to refer to the growth of 'godlessness' (ἀσέβεια) among them (cf. Gen. 6.5), and this is only made clear by the Sync. text here and later by the addition of ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς at v. 2. At the same time, the words καὶ ἐπλάνησαν τοὺς ὕγιους seem a moralising addition, perhaps coming from ἀπεπλάνηθησαν of v. 2.

For echoes of this verse in Tertullian *de cultu fem.* i. 2, See Charles, 19, especially ii. 10, 'Quodsi iidem angeli qui et materias eiusmodi et illecebras detexerunt, auri dico et lapidum illustrium, et operas eorum tradiderunt, et iam ipsum calliblepharum tincturas — docuerunt, ut Enoch refert'. Cf also Test. Reub. 5.5,6 and Isa 3.16-24.

(2) As the readings of Eth I show, the Eth. corresponded for the most part to the text of G: Eth II in both readings represents, not variants, but an inner-Eth. scribal rewriting and rephrasing of the verse.

they committed fornication ... nstray Milik's reading of frg. p תומא פח[ן] is very probably correct: for פח in this sense cf. P. Sm. 3080. , Sir. 23.17 = πόρνος. The line in En^b I iii appears to have been shorter than that presupposed by G: could ἀπεπλάνηθησαν be an interpretative expansion of ἐπόρνευσαν, understood as 'became idolatrous'?

corrupted their ways The text of Sync. has the exact Biblical locution e.g. Gen. 6.12, דרכו ... השתת, Isa. 1.4, Tg. חבילו אורחתהן.

(3) **spell-binding** Milik, 157 reads תכר[ן] and renders 'spell-binding'. Heb. תכר is rendered by ἐπασιδῆ(αί) at Dt 18.11, Tg. חכורא. In the second half of this verse, however, En^b I iii 2 reads חרש where G Sync. have ἐπασιδαί. The term חרש Syr.  is a general one for ars magica, embracing 'charms', 'potions' (τὰ φάρμακα) or

'incantations' (P. Sm. 1387). Eth. [ἐπαισιδοίς] assumes a masc. שרש, ἐπαισιδός and similarly for [ῥιζοτόμοις].

Sync. ἔτι δὲ καὶ ὁ πρῶταρχος αὐτῶν looks like a 'classicising' expansion. Flemming-Radermacher emended the scarcely intelligible εἶναι ὄργας to ἐπαισιδός and are followed by Charles, 280, although the corruption is transcriptionally unconvincing. Even more difficult is the following κατὰ τοῦ νοός, 'charms against the mind'?: it is probably also an irrecoverable corruption, unless one is prepared to see in it a rendering of על ידועתי, περὶ τῶν γνωριστῶν '(Semhazah taught) about sooth-sayers (or sooth-saying?)'. This would imply that the Sync. quotation goes back to a longer recension than that of the Aram. frgs. Sync. has also 'roots of herbs of the earth'. The phrase 'herbs of the earth' is Biblical (Job 5.25, Ps. 72.16); the full expression is Aram. would read שרשי עשב ארעא. If Sync. has preserved the original reading, G Eth. is a 'graecising' of it to the familiar term ῥιζοτομία ῥιζοτόμος.

In the descriptions of the duties of these watchers, G = Eth. has six names only, Sync. has eight; and the text of Sync. is clearly superior to that of G. The principle behind the selection of the eight watchers, however, is not clear: Sync. cites each correctly, by the cardinal number of its place on his list.

Hermoni ... sophistry On Hermoni, see above on 6.7. Aram. כשפו abstr. is not attested elsewhere; here = Heb. כשף, a word found only in plur. כשפים, 'sorceries'. Aram. חרטמו abstr. is also hitherto unattested, but cf. Heb. חרטם, 'magician': חרטה is attested only in Heb. = 'skill', probably in this context of the 'sophistries' of the magician: cf. Sophocles, *Oed. Tyr.* 501-502. Again Sync. is closest to the Aram: φαρμακείας = כשפו, ἐπαισιδός = חרטמו, and σοφίας = חרטה.

Baraqel ... lightning While the Aram. frgs. are defective, this reconstruction is quite certain: the same form of words is used in the description of the duties of each of the eight watchers; and in each case the 'auguries' (נחש, En^b 1 iii 3) they teach are related to the etymology of their names. The translator into Greek was obviously unacquainted with many of the terms, and in both G and Sync. general astronomical words, ἀστρολογία, ἀστεροσκοπία, ἀεροσκοπία are substituted for the original terms. Again Eth^M renders (א)נחש as a masc. noun ἀστροσκόπος.

The term נחש Heb. נחש, Syr. ܢܚܫ means 'auguries' from נחש 'to practise divination, observe signs' (G σημεῖα), in this context 'doubtless horoscopes and auguries taken from the positions of the stars and from natural phenomena' (Milik. 160, Ll. 2-4).

Zikiel ... fire-balls The Aram. זיקק can mean either 'storms' or 'fire-balls, meteors'; cf. Tg Job 27.20 = סופה 'tempest', Exod. 20.2,3, Tg. Jer. (P-J) 'like fireballs (זיקק) and lightnings (זברק)'. Cf. also ܙܝܩܐ, P. Sm. 1118. The 'astronomical' context favours the second meaning here.

auguries of earth probably means meteorological or climatic predictions.

secrets to their wives Sync. adds 'and to their children'. The further 'addition' of Sync. μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα ... ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς probably belongs after 7.5. See above, on 7.4 and below on v. 4.

(4) This verse takes up the thread of 7.5f. (Ch. 8.1-3 may even be an interpolation from a separate source into the original Aram. narrative).

The Sync. text introduces extra material at the end of Ch. 8 which links Ch. 9 more closely with 7.5f. viz. μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα ἤρξαντο οἱ γίγαντες κατεσθίειν τὰς σάρκας τῶν ἀνθρώπων καὶ ἤρξαντο οἱ ἄνθρωποι ἐλαττοῦσθαι ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. The 'addition' was certainly not present in the two Aram. copies which have survived, but it has an authentic ring, and could come from a longer recension. It introduces a contrast to 6.1: instead of mankind 'multiplying', they now, as a result of the cannibalism of the

giants, begin to diminish (ἐλαττωῦσθαι = Heb. טַמַּ, Aram. ܬܡܝܢ). It is unlikely that the frg. at En^a I iv 5 אַרְבַּא ܡܢ could correspond to ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς (Knibb, 2, 84).

their voice ... Great One Aram. אַלְק. G βοή, but cf. 22.5f. for the rendering of אַלְק by 'voice'. The translation follows the text of Sync². Both Sync¹ and Sync² have a much fuller version, but I agree with Charles, xvii, 20, that 'it is natural that the substance of the prayer of men as they were slain by the giants should be given when it is first referred to in 8.4. . . G^s in Semitic fashion gives the prayer *in extenso* here also (9.3)'. In that case Sync² must be rendering a longer recension than that of the two Aram. copies, En^a I iv and En^b I iii since neither has room for the addition in Sync². Contrast Milik, 160, Ll. 5-6, Knibb, 2, 84.

glory of the Great One See below on 14.20. Sync. 'before the Lord of all Lords in greatness' seems a translational expansion.

CHAPTER 9

(1) **Michael, Sariel, Raphael and Gabriel** As Milik, 172, notes '... this is the only place . . . where the name of the second archangel (Sariel) is preserved; it occurs three times in Enoch: here, in 10.1 and 20.6'. This is correct so far as the Aram. is concerned, but 'Suryal' is found in many Eth. mss here. At IQM 9. 14-16 the shields of 'the men of the towers' are to be inscribed with the names of these four archangels, one name on each shield, in the order Michael, Gabriel, Sariel (לִיאֵל), Raphael. In all other lists, in the versions and rabbinical sources, while the order of the names varies, Michael, Gabriel and Raphael remain constant, but Sariel is replaced by Uriel (with the sole exception of the list in the Parables where it is replaced by Phanuel).¹ It would seem that 9.1 Aram. preserves an old, probably the oldest, tradition of the names of the four archangels.

It is worth noting that, while G and Sync. here agree with each other, no Eth. ms reproduces exactly the Greek list. What is also surprising in the Eth. is the omission of Raphael in most Eth. mss, and the names of three archangels only in Eth^g (tana). No doubt these differences, and the differing order of the names, reflect Eth. traditions. In the occurrence of 'Suryal', the oldest of all the traditions has been faithfully preserved.

the sanctuary in heaven En^a I iv 7 [אַמַּשׁ] שַׁרְקָא ܡܢ, Sync¹⁻² ἐκ τῶν ἁγίων τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. Here τὰ ἅγια = (א)שַׁרְקָא Heb. שַׁרְקָא (cf. Dan. 8.13, LXX τὰ ἅγια = שַׁרְקָא, 'sanctuary', 'Temple'), presumably refers to the heavenly Temple of God (cf. En. 14.15f.) (or the heavenly Dwelling-place of God, as at Sib. Or. 3. 307) rather than to heaven as itself God's 'holy place' (cf. Wis. 9.10, ἐξ ἁγίων οὐρανοῦν).

the whole earth was full ... against it The Aram. text echoes the language of Gen. 6.11. In the reconstructed text [ה]ל [ר]חַן the ח is quite certain: Milik's חַן[תא ר] חַן 'so that sin was brought upon it' implies an unattested meaning for Ithp. חַן; the use of ל אַחַר with an antecedent defining the nature of the 'sin' or 'aberration' is well attested, e.g. Heb. Jer. 33.8 Cf. 106.14 ἁμαρτάνουσι Eth. yegabberu hati'ata = חַן[ח].

(2) **And they went in ... to the angels(?)** The 'four great archangels' (Sync¹⁻² οἱ τέσσαρες μεγάλοι ἀρχάγγελοι) are envisaged as looking out and down (Aram.

¹ See Yadin, *Scroll of the War*. 238. Sariel does appear again at 20.6, but in the list of the seven archangels.

קדא = Heb. הקש) upon the earth from the heavenly Temple. According to all the versions they then went inside (Sync¹⁻² εἰσελθόντες) for a mutual conferring (εἶπον πρὸς ἀλλήλους as at 6.2). En^a I iv 9, however, reads ܩܕܡܝܢܐܢܐ, which Milik reads as [ܩܕܡܝܢܐܢܐ] rendering 'and said to themselves', but noting (160, Ll. 8-10) that the correspondence of the Aram. and Greek reading 'is not clear to me'. The expression ܩܕܡܝܢܐܢܐ = אמר לפני (e.g. Ezek. 28.9) and means 'to speak, say before, to', dicere coram, a more solemn form of אמר לפני: it cannot, on any reconstruction of the suffix, be equated with (καὶ) εἶπον πρὸς ἀλλήλους. The restoration of the latter to πρὸς ἀγγέλους gives a reading supported by the Aram. frg. It also solves the problem of v. 3, where, according to Eth., the angels are addressed by the returning archangels without having been previously mentioned. Cf. Milik, 158, En^a I iv 10, where a clause (without versional support) is introduced to deal with this difficulty. The reading at En^b I iii 10, 10a ארעא בני, is firm (cf. 91.14, En^k I iv 20).

(3) **making their suit ... with groans** = Sync², but cf. En. 22.5, En^c I xxii 4.

'Bring our case ... Great One Sync¹ G κρίσιν ('case') = ארעא; Sync² δέησιν ('request') may be a textual corruption or a deliberate alteration: both nouns make good sense in the context. For the expression 'the glory of the Great One', see above, 104f. The addition of Sync¹ ἐνώπιον τοῦ κυρίου ... τῇ μεγαλωσύνῃ seems an expansion of the translator (from v. 4?)

On the intercession of angels, see Charles, 20 (n. 3), 24 (n. 10) and especially *The Testaments of the Twelve Patriarchs* (London, 1908), 33f. (on Test. Levi 3.5) ThWNT Bd. 1, 81.23 s.v. ἄγγελος (Kittel).

the Most High Heb. ילע, Dan. עלע (short for עלע אלהא) and עלע LXX ὁ ὑψιστος (θεός). Also at En. 10.1; 77.1; 94.8; 97.2; 98.7,11, 99.3,10, 100.4; 101.1,6,9; and in the Parables at 46.7; 60.1,22; 62.7. The full form 'the highest God' is found in Eth. 21.6; 40.10; 61.9 (all in Eth II).

(4) **Then Raphael(?) and Michael ... went in** This reconstructed text is based on the reading at En^b I iii 13 '... and Michael ' together with Sync² καὶ προσελθόντες κ.τ.λ. Milik, 174, Ll. 13-16 argues that Raphael and Michael alone 'enter', i.e. the divine throne-room (cf. En. 14.15-25), as two messengers. Sync², however, mentions again 'the four archangels'. One would expect Michael not Raphael to come first, but the order in Ch. 10, Sarial, Raphael, Gabriel and Michael last, shows that too much importance cannot be attached to the order of the names.

Lord of the ages Sync¹ (also θεός τῶν αἰώνων and cf. 22.14 G κυριεύων τοῦ αἰῶνος). G βασιλεύς αἰώνων. The titles occur at 12.3; 25.3,5,7; 27.3; 58.4; 81.10; 106.11 (τὸν κύριον τοῦ αἰῶνος). The title is attested at IQapGn 20 (Frg 2) and 21.2 ארעא עלע; see Fitzmyer, *Genesis Apocryphon*, 77, and as ארעא עלע, in a Palmyrene inscription, c. 150 A.D.; see M. A. Levy, 'Drei palmyrenische Inschriften' in ZDMG, Bd. 15, 616. For βασιλεύς τῶν αἰώνων cf. 12.3, 25.7 and Fitzmyer, op. cit., 84, E. J. Weisenberg, 'The Liturgical Term 'Melekh Ha-'Olam' in JJS, 15, 1964, 1-56.

The Greek and Eth. texts seem to be elaborating on the original expression by drawing on O.T. titles, e.g. from Dt. 10.17 LXX θεός τῶν θεῶν, κύριος τῶν κυρίων. For 'king of kings' Ezek. 26.7 (but for the king of Babylon), Dan. 2.37, Ezr. 7.12. See S. A. Cooke, *Glossary of Aramaic Inscriptions*, 77.

our great Lord For the ארעא title of God, see Fitzmyer, *A Wandering Aramean*, 87f.

Thy glorious throne For the expression כבוד כבוד, Jer. 17.12 and the concept, ThWNT, Bd. III, s.v. θρόνος especially 461f. (Schmitz).

Thy Name ... ages G has three adjectives, 'τὸ ἅγιον καὶ μέγα καὶ εὐλογητόν, Sync two ἅγιον καὶ εὐλογημένον. Eth. has a conflate text with ἐνοξον for μέγα.

The two additional words in Eth. 'blessed and glorious' probably arose as a marginal gloss to indicate that εὐλογητὸν should precede ἔνδοξον. Cf. Flemming, 9 and Zuntz, JThSt 45 (1944) 166, n. 3.

(5) **power** (ἐξουσία) **over all** Cf. Dan. 4.14 LXX Sir. 10.4 and see ThWNT Bd. II, s.v. ἐξουσία, 562.44 f. (Foerster).

(6) **the eternal mysteries ... heaven** The term μυστήριον(α) in Aram. is ܡܝܣܬܪܝܘܢ (ܡܝܣܬܪܝܘܢ) a Persian loan-word, Dan. 2.18,19,27,28,29,30,47, meaning lit. 'secret(s)' cf. Heb. גִּסְתָּרִית. It came to be a key eschatological concept in apocalyptic literature, probably originally deriving from its use in Enoch, where it occurs again at 10.7; 16.3; 104.10; 106.19, and in the Parables at 61.5; 65.11; 68.1, 69.16 f.

The motif of a divine revelation of celestial secrets is probably to be traced to Babylonian sources; see especially Grelot, *La Légende d'Hénoch*, 5-26 (conclusion, 23), 181-210. For the development of the idea in Jewish apocalyptic, ThWNT, Bd. IV, s.v. μυστήριον, 815 f. (Bornkamm) and at Qumran, F. Nötscher, *Zur theolog. Terminologie der Qumran-Texte*, 71-75.

The translation follows the longer text of Sync. On a first reading, it seems an expanded paraphrase, but it exhibits features which could be original, e.g. the mention of δόλος (רמיה, רמז) as one of Asael's legacies to mankind, and the use of ἐπι τῆς ξηρᾶς, for 'on the land', parallel to ἐπι τῆς γῆς (if this is not a duplicate version of the original על יבשתא על). The phrase ἐπι τῆς ξηρᾶς is translation Greek.

his abominations ... make Sync. G both have ἐπιτηδεύουσιν, Aram. ܡܝܣܬܪܝܘܢ, Pa. = ἐτοιμάζειν or κατασκευάζειν, Syr. ܡܝܣܬܪܝܘܢ = ἐπιτηδεύματα Hex. Ezek. 8.15 = תועבות 'abominations', cf. P. Sm. 3009 = ἐπιβουλή, insidiae. The reference would appear to be to the mysterious techniques for working in metals, etc., as well as the practice of sorcery at 8.1 f.

Milik, 158, 161, L. 20 suspects that the Greek 'interpreter misread the participle ידע, 'those who know, experts, artisans', for the perfect ידע, hence his translation ἐπιτεδούουσιν ἔγνωσαν ἄνθρωποι'. In his reconstruction (158), he prefers the reading of Sync. υἱοῖς τῶν ἀνθρώπων and reads a text at En^a I iv 20 די להן יעבדן ידע בני אשא 'so that the experts among the sons of men should practise them' (the revealed mysteries of heaven). This is an attractive suggestion, accounting for an extremely confused text. The reading of G, however, is probably best explained as a misrendering of an Aphel ידע = ἐγνώρισεν as ἔγνωσαν followed by ἀνθρώποις (ms אנטוי). But Sync. εἰδέναι τὰ μυστήρια, could well be a mistranslation of ידע רזן, γνωρισται γνωσται(οι) μυστηρίων. For ידע, cf. P. Sm., 1558. The reading of En^a I iv 20 (Plate IV frg k) is problematical (להן would require to be taken as 'made for themselves'). The translation depends, however, on the text of Sync. ἐπιτηδεύουσιν δὲ τὰ ἐπιτηδεύματα αὐτοῦ: the following εἰδέναι τὰ μυστήρια must be a corruption of ידע רזן and we should perhaps read אשא (בני) די ידע רזן (בני) 'and his abominations) the initiates (lit. the 'knowers of the secrets') among the children of men make for themselves.

(7) **Semhazah instructed ... spell-binding ... spell-binders** Sync. G have a fore-shortened text. The Greek version τῶν σὶν αὐτῶν ἄμα ὄντων (common to Sync. and G and behind Eth.) is an obvious mistranslation of חבריך, 'spell-binders', (e.g., Tg. Neoph. Dt. 18.11: see also Levy, CW, I, 237), which has here been confused with חבריך = Heb. חברים, 'companions, associates'. Semhazah, who taught mankind spell-binding (8.3) is the fallen watcher put in charge of those who cast spells, i.e. magicians and sorcerers; cf. 40.9 where the archangels are said to be 'over' certain spheres, e.g., Raphael is 'over ... the diseases ... of ... men'.

(8) Cf. 7.1.

they were defiled by the females Sync. cf. Eth. ἐν ταῖς θηλείαις ἐμίανθησαν may preserve an original reading; cf. Lev. 18.20 Tg. כב הנכנסא. The addition τῆς γῆς '(the daughters of men) of the earth' seems a tautology or does it represent an original θυγατέρες τῆς γῆς כנרא ננב? See above at 6.2. Eth. has read the Sync. text, but has several corruptions: (1) hebura is a ditt. from v. 7; (2) it omits καὶ before ἐν ταῖς θηλείαις, and inserts it before ἐμίανθησαν, thus making the phrase part of the predicate of συνεκοιμήθησαν; (3) the reading '(all) those sins' may have arisen by inner Eth. confusion of אלהות with תורה. Knibb, 2, 86 follows Ullendorff ('An Aramaic "Vorlage"' 266) in reviving a suggestion of Charles¹⁹⁰⁶ xxviii, that behind (2) lies an Aram. construction כתי סע רמנ, but, if this idiom were involved, it would read כנרנ רמנ = μετ' αὐτῶν τῶν θηλείων. Moreover, the construction 'to be defiled with (כ)' shows that ἐν ταῖς θηλείαις forms the predicate of ἐμίανθησαν. Cf. also Milik, 161, L. 22.

hate-charms This clause occurs in Sync. only. I have been unable to find an Aram. or Heb. equivalent for μισητρα the opposite of φίλτρα), but cf. Heb. שחל, Tg. כשחל, Syr. ܟܫܘܠܐ ἑπφδή, = criminationes, obtrecciones, Clement of Rome, *Ep.* 34.10, P. Sm., 1933.

(9) For this verse G Eth. have a shortened form which is simply an abbreviated paraphrase of the longer form of Sync. which has all the marks of originality. Its text, however, is clearly itself in some disorder: to construe κίβδηλα with ἐκκέχεται is impossible; κίβδηλα must be an error for κίβδηλους = ררומ, 'bastards', and be in apposition to γίγαντας (ררנ); cf. 10.9 Sync., where γίγαντες are described as κίβδηλοι, υἱοὶ τῆς πορνείας. The last two clauses ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς . . . ἐκκέχεται, καὶ ὅλη ἢ γῆ . . . ἀδικίας repeat the two parallel clauses at 9.1, the first clause in the form preserved in the Aram. frg. En^a I iv 8; we can, therefore, confidently supply τὸ αἷμα πολὺ in the defective Sync. text. Note that G offers an alternative translation of ררנ vid. τιτάνες to the more usual γίγαντες.

An allusion to this verse is found in Justin Martyr, *Apol.* II. 4(5) οἱ δ' ἄγγελοι, παραβάντες τὴνδε τὴν τάξιν, γυναικῶν μιξέσιν ἠττήθησαν, καὶ παῖδας ἐτέκνωσαν, οἱ εἰσὶν οἱ λεγόμενοι δαίμονες . . . καὶ εἰς ἀνθρώπους φόνους, πολέμους, μοιχείας, ἀκολασίας καὶ πᾶσαν κακίαν ἔσπειραν.

(10) Cf. Rev. 6.9-11.

cannot escape from the wrongs Most versions read 'it (the groaning of men) cannot go forth (G Sync. Eth. ἐξελεῖν)'. Charles, 21 f. conjectured that ἐξελεῖν, רמנ, was corrupt for רמנל 'to cease'. Behind G אִי פּוּחַאִי תֻּוֹן תֵּלֵּוּתִּיקוֹתוֹן lies, I suspect, כתימ נשחל, 'the souls of mortals', misread as כתימ נשחל, 'the souls of the defunct' (cf. P.Sm. 2057). For ἐξελεῖν = כס, רמנ, 'escape', Jer. 2.11.

(11) **Thou seest them . . . alone** Eth. reads zazi'ahomu = καθ' ἑαυτοῦς (e.g. Sir. 17.3), but omits ἐξ αὐτοῦς by hmt; G Sync. have lost καθ' ἑαυτοῦς for the same reason (cf., however, Knibb, 2, 86). An original may have read קייתחלב קא נרנשי, 'and thou has left them by themselves' i.e. 'let them alone'.

CHAPTER 10

(1) G περὶ τούτων, קיילע, omitted by Sync. and Eth. may have been introduced as a corruption of קיילע ה' וְיִשְׁטוֹס.

Sariel See above on 6.7 and 9.1. For the variations in the versions, see Milik, 172: they seem, for the most part, to represent 'a sort of *lectio conflata* of Israel, Sariel and Uriel, written as one or two names'. Theological influences may have led to the replacement of Sariel by Israel: 'Noah ... is warned ... by an angel bearing the name of the eponymous ancestor of the sons of Israel' (*ibid.*, 174).

(2) **Hide yourself** is probably best understood as an injunction to be conveyed to Noah; so Dillmann, 99: Noah is to withdraw to a secret place to receive angelic revelations. Schodde, 75, compares Exod. 3.6. The injunction remains, nevertheless, a curious one, introduced by the solemn 'Say to him in my Name ...'. Has an original Aram. ךְ לַתְּרַם 'I shall protect you' (lit. 'I shall hide you') been misunderstood as $\text{ךְ לַתְּרַם קְרוּפּוֹן שְׂעוּטוֹן}$? The text would then refer to God's protection of Noah in the ark.

the End that is approaching G, Sync., Eth. τέλος, פּוֹס in an eschatological sense; cf. 91.19 En^B I ii 21. See ThWNT, s.v. τέλος Bd XIII, 53f. (Delling). Cf. also τελείωσις below, 137f.

the earth ... destroyed Does ἀπόλλυται here represent a prophetic perfect?

a Deluge is about to come For the occurrence of לִיבַי 'Deluge' in Aram. cf. EnGiants^c 3i, Milik, 237. Did Eth. read μέλλει ἔρχεσθαι? Cf. Ullendorff 'An Aramaic "Vorlage"', 266, Knibb, 2, 87.

(3) Sync. καὶ τὴν ψυχὴν ... συντηρήσει, וְשָׁמַר לְנַפְשׁוֹ;¹ cf. Isa. 44.20, Ezek. 3.19, 21. The longer text of Sync. seems closer to an original. The position of τὸν υἱὸν Λάμεχ points to a second clause parallel to διδάξον ... ποιήσει, and this is supplied by καὶ τὴν ψυχὴν ... δι' αἰῶνος, lit. 'and let him save his life' i.e. 'in order to save his life'. The second half of this parallel clause could, however, go closely with the clause that follows it: 'and he will escape for all time, and from him ... shall be planted'. G = Eth. has 'a drastic abridgement' (Milik, 162): in fact the redactor of G seems to be deliberately replacing the clause φυτευθήσεται ... σταθήσεται by a paraphrase μὲν εἶ τὸ σπέρμα αὐτοῦ.

Instruct the righteous one For the source of this epithet for Noah, cf. Gen. 6.9, 7.1, Sir. 44.17.

a plant ... established for all generations for ever Cf. Isa 60.21, 61,3 (וְהָיָה עֵצְךָ), where the figure of speech is applied to the remanent post-exilic Israel. Here the reference is to Noah and his successors, the post-diluvial Israel. For the expression 'plant of righteousness', 10.16 En^c I v 4 אֲשַׁקֵּךְ תְּצַבֵּי, 84.6, 93.2, 93.5.10, ('the plant of righteous judgement', 'the plant of eternal righteousness', referring to Abraham); cf. 62.8. The phrase, to describe 'the elect', occurs at IQH 8.10. תְּמַא תְּעֻמָּה, IQS 8.5 סְלוּעַ תְּעֻמָּה (cf. further IQS 11.8, IQH 6.15, 8.6.9, CD 1.7).

(4) **And to Raphael he said** Here and at vv. 9, 11, Sync. reads εἶπε imper. (unless we emend all three verbs to εἶπεν aor.), thus understanding the phrase as a continuation of the *oratio recta*, so that it is to Uriel (Sariel) the great Holy One gives the commission to instruct the other archangels: 'And to Raphael say ...'. It seems hardly likely, however, that one archangel would convey the instructions of the Holy One to other archangels. The reading of Eth. here may be original, 'the Lord said', as G Eth. v. 9 καὶ τῷ Γαβριήλ εἶπεν ὁ κύριος.

¹ Milik, 161f. has identified traces of vv. 3-4 at En^a I v 4-6, but adds (162) 'only the identification of fragment I is relatively certain' (See Plate V). But this is, in fact, very doubtful, since we would require an Aphel infinitive אֲלַצֵּל (אֲלַצֵּל) 'to save (his life)' not the Peal אֲלַצֵּל. Moreover, l. 4 has a heth not a he (Milik אֲלַצֵּל) and l. 5 הָיָה, if so read, introduces a rare form of the accus. pronoun. The identification of the frg. must remain uncertain.

into darkness ... cast him in I take the 'darkness' here to be that of the pit which Raphael is to dig for Asael in the desert of Dudael; the *καὶ ἐκεῖ καὶ ἄνοιξον* clause, that is, is epexegetic: '... cast him into darkness by making an opening ... in Dudael'. Cf. v. 5 and Isa. 42.7. No doubt the origins of the wide semantic usage of *σκότος*, *ךשח* are traceable to such passages, but it seems unlikely that thoughts of the cosmological 'great darkness' (Milik, 15. 38-40) or even of the darkness of death or hell, much less the 'outer darkness' of Mt. 8.12, had ever crossed the original writer's mind in this verse. According to the text of Sync. the desert was called Dudael. Milik's view of 'an extremely archaic Bābylonian feature' in this name (29f., Daddu'el 'the (two) breasts of 'El') is unconvincing. A more likely derivation and connection of the name is with the rabbinical *בית חרודי*, the wilderness into which the scape-goat for Azazel was driven (Tg. P-J Lev. 16.21-22); cf. Milik, *Bib.* 32 (1951) 395, Knibb, 2, 87, *Λουδοῦλ*, *ל חרודי* 'the jagged mountains of God', a derivation supported by v. 5. Dillmann, 100, derived from *אל דודא* 'cauldron of 'El', a description of the desert.

(5) **And place upon him ... rocks** I have adopted the emendation of *ὑπόθεσ* of G, Sync. to *ἐπιθεσ* (supported by Eth.) proposed by Lods (XXXVI); cf. 54.5 which seems dependent on this verse. On the other hand, both G and Sync. have *ὑπόθεσ* 'place under him', and this is a possible meaning: Asael's punishment was to be placed on top of rough and jagged rocks, and then his face was to be covered so that he remained in complete darkness. Sync *λίθους ὄξεις* (*καὶ om. G*) *λίθους τραχεῖς* could be a doublet of a single Aram. expression *אבנן חרודי*.

for all time For this use of the expression 'for ever' (*עד עולם*) for a long, indefinite period of time cf. 1 Mac. 14.41. As v. 6 implies, that period will terminate when, on the great day of judgement, Asael will be thrown 'into the conflagration of fire', the destructive fires of Gehenna (See next verse). This is amplified at 10.12-13 where we are told that this period is to last 'seventy generations', when Semhazah and his band (including Asael) are eventually to be led off and cast into the 'abyss of fire'. Cf. Charles 23.

(6) **the day of the great judgement** Cf. also 22.4, 84.4, 91.15, 94.9, 98.10, 99.15, 104.5: thus 22.4, *En^c 1xxii 2*, 91.15, *En^b 1iv 23*, *דינא רבא*. The 'great judgement' *simpliciter* occurs at 16.1, 19.1, 22.4, 15.4, 91.15. The expression is sometimes 'the great day of judgement', 10.12, 19.1, 22.11; thus 10.12, *En^b 1iv 11* *דינא רבא*. As in Sync. in this verse we also find 'the day of judgement', 22.4 (G, Eth.), 100.4. Other expressions are 'the judgement which is for ever, 10.12, 104.5, and 'that great day', 54.6.

It is clear from 10.12 and 22.4 that both expressions 'great judgement' and 'great day' are found in the Aram. Enoch.¹ Jude 6 prefers 'the great day' (*εἰς κρίσιν μεγάλης ἡμέρας*, cf. 2 Pet. 2.4 (*εἰς κρίσιν*), 2.9 (*εἰς ἡμεραν κρίσεως*)).

Other descriptions for the 'day of judgement' are 'the day (of judgement and) consummation' 10.12 (see below 137f.); cf. 16.1 'the day of consummation (of the great judgement)'; 'the (day of) tribulation', 1.1, 96.2; 'the day of tribulation and pain' 55.3; 'the day of tribulation and great shame' 98.10; 'the day of suffering and tribulation' 45.2, 63.8; 'the day of affliction' 48.10, 50.2; 'the day of anguish and affliction' 48.8; 'the day of destruction' 98.10; 'the day of slaughter', 'the day of darkness' 94.9; 'the day of unceasing bloodshed' 99.6; 'the day of unrighteousness' 97.1. Some of these passages refer to the first world judgement by the deluge (e.g.

¹ Not surprisingly, Eth. MSS vary between 'great day' and 'great judgement' (e.g., 19.1, 84.4).

10.4,5,12; 54.5,7-10; 91.5; 93.4) Others refer to the final world judgement. See Charles 84.

to the blazing fire Sync. εἰς τὸν ἐμπυρισμὸν τοῦ πυρός, lit. 'to the conflagration of fire' (G Eth. simply εἰς τὸν ἐμπυρισμὸν). Sync. corresponds to לשרפת אש of Isa. 64.10 (Tg. ליקידת נרא); for the verb שרף in the old Aram. cf. Hoftijzer, 320.

For the imagery of fire in the Bible in connection with judgement see ThWNT Bd. VI, 935 f., 8. s.v. πῦρ (Lang). Within this development, and especially in the emergence of the idea of 'hell-fire', Enoch has a central place: cf. 18.9f. where the 'wandering stars' are punished in a place of fire. Cf. further 19.1 f., 21.7-10; in the Parables 54.5-6, 67.4 (cf. 27.1-5); and later at 90.24 f., 98.3, 103.8. See further below on v. 13.

(7) **Heal the earth ... healing of the earth** In view of the previous imperatives in the commissioning of the archangels (v. 4 'bind' ... 'cast' ... v. 5 'place upon'), the reading of Sync. Eth. ἴασαι is to be preferred to G ἰαθήσεται, as is also his ἐγρήγοροι, עירץ (G Eth. ἄγγελοι; see above 106 f.). Sync. G ἰᾶσθαι, רפא; LXX ἰᾶσις, מרפא, cf. 76.4. Enastr^c I ii 2 (Milik, 285) Aram. רפא 'healing'. The original plays on the name רפאל ('God heals', 'healing of God'). Sync. G δήλωσον here probably = אודע (cf. 10.11, En^b I iv 8, Milik, 175).

that I shall heal its wounds The rendering in Sync. G Eth. by a purpose clause is less satisfactory than to assume a ὅτι, דַּי recitativum. The reading of Eth^b 'that I shall heal' (= דַּי ארפא) is superior to the reading of Sync. G (ἵνα) ἰᾶσονται which requires to be construed as an impersonal plural

shall not altogether perish Behind G ἵνα μὴ ἀπόλωνται πάντες οἱ υἱοὶ ἀνθρώπων ... ὁλως lies an idiomatic כול בני אשא כולהו רַי לא יאבדון כול בני אשא כולהו. For the idiom cf. Nöldeke, 165, P. Sm. 1736 and above, 113

on account of the mysteries ... children of men The impossible reading of G, Eth. ἐπάταξαν¹ is rightly explained by Knibb, 2, 88 as probably having arisen by 'a confusion of the roots מחא ... and חא, Aram. מחא, πατάσσειν; אחרי, ὑποδεικνύοναι (e.g. 106.19. En^c 5 ii 26). The confusion would be encouraged if מחא had just been employed earlier for τὴν πλῆγην. Sync. εἶπον looks like a guess.

(8) **devastated by the work ... Asael** G ἀφανισθεῖσα looks like an alternative version of the Aram. verb behind ἠρημώθη (חרב, אחחרב) unless it represents a second complementary verb (חבל, אחחבל). Eth. reverses the words 'works of the teaching' to read 'teaching of the works'; either could be original (עובדי זלפנא). According to G Eth. it is to Asael himself that all sins are to be ascribed; in Sync. it is to his teaching. The works of the teaching of Asael, by which the earth was devastated, consisted of weaponry and metallurgy, cosmetics and female adornments (8.1).

record against him all sins The construction γράφειν ἐπί, כתב על may be understood literally as 'to write down' 'record' against someone, followed by an accus. of what is recorded. It has also the meaning 'to prescribe for someone', 'to decree'. Job 13.26 מררות עלי מררות כי תכתב עלי may be understood either as 'For thou writest bitter things against me' (RSV) or 'prescribe punishment for me' (NEB). The latter sense here does not seem appropriate with the following πάσαις τὰς ἁμαρτίας, unless we are prepared to give ἁμαρτία the meaning of עונתא, עוונתא = 'punishment', 'punishments for sins': 'prescribe for him all (manner of) punishments'(?). Milik restores עונתא כל at En^b I iv 5.

¹ For some ingenious conjectural emendations of ἐπάταξαν (ἐπάτασαν, ἐπέτασαν) see U' Bouriant, 'Fragments Grecs du Livre d'Énoch', 105. Lods, 118. Flemming, 11. Charles¹⁹⁰⁶, 27 n. 6

(9) **And to Gabriel the Lord said: 'Go, Gabriel, to the Giants'** Milik's restoration of the Aram. frg.y seems convincing. For the use of ὁ κύριος, אֲרַמְּ(?) simpliciter, see Fitzmyer, 'A Wandering Aramean', 115f. The Sync. text ἐπὶ τοὺς γίγαντας is original, since it yields a word-play with Gabriel ('mighty man of 'El') and γίγαντες, גִּבְרִי, similar to that on Raphael above, v. 7. G μαζηρέους Eth. manzerān¹ is a transcription of Aram. מַמְזֵרֵם, for which the Greek equivalent of G, Sync. is κίβδηλοι.

This account of the mutual self-destruction of the giants is followed closely by Jub. 5.6-11. The giants slay one another in the presence of their parents, the watchers (5.10, cf. En. 14.6), who are then incarcerated in the abysses of the earth (5.10, cf. 14.5) till the 'great judgement'. According to En. 15.11-16.1 the 'spirits' which emanate from the giants (a kind of third generation progeny), appear to enjoy an immunity in wrong-doing till the last judgement. Did vv. 3-5 in the quotation of Sync. which has no equivalent in G or Eth. (see *Apoc. Hen. Graece*, 37) perhaps belong after v. 10, but consist originally of a longer version of Gabriel's prediction of the doom of the children of the watchers (adapted in the quotation to apply to 'the children of men')? Also appropriate and still referring to the fate of the watchers' off-spring would be after 13.10. The previous vs. about the fate of Mount Hermon are difficult to place. (The Mount is never to be without cold, snow and frost, and dew will not fall on it except as a curse, and at the great judgement it will be consumed by fire).

Muster them (for battle) ... destruction I have adopted the reading of Eth. from wad'a II I = אֲרַמְּ, קִפְּא, ἐξάγειν, since its meaning 'bring out (for battle)' is appropriate in the context: it seems unlikely that a translator would have added on it on his own.

The reading of G ἐν πολέμῳ ἀπωλείας is guaranteed as original by En^b I iv 6 גִּבְרִי גִבְרִי; Sync. Eth. had evidently difficulty with the expression and paraphrased it. Sync. Eth., however, preserve an original part of the predicate lost in G (by hmt? Lods, 119) in the words εἰς ἀλλήλους ἐξ αὐτῶν εἰς αὐτούς (Eth. = [εἰς ἀλλήλους ἑαυτοὶ καθ' ἑαυτούς]?). The injunction to Gabriel was to send them out in a destructive internecine battle with one another, Aram. גִּבְרִי גִבְרִי (Dalman, *Gramm.* 114, cf. 89.11, En^d 2 i 24-25, 7.5, En^c I ii 25a, G ἀλλήλων). Eth. [ἑαυτοὶ καθ' ἑαυτούς], Sync. ἐξ αὐτῶν εἰς αὐτούς are literal translation equivalents, whereas εἰς ἀλλήλους is the more idiomatic rendering; the two expressions preserved in Sync. and Eth. are clearly literary doublets. Eth. understood the text as 'send them against one another, one with another in war shall perish'.

(10) The traditional verse division seems to me to be wrong: this opening sentence belongs to what follows rather than to the preceding verse. For 'length of days' cf. 13.6, Heb. יָמֵי יָרַח, e.g. Dt. 30.20, Job. 12.12 etc., LXX μακρότης τῶν ἡμερῶν. The usual translations do not make a coherent sense: the first ὅτι clause, introducing the contents of the petition of the watchers, reads, that 'they (the giants) hope to live an eternal life' (like their parents); the second ὅτι clause then reads, 'and that each of them shall live five hundred years'. The reading of Eth^q seems to me to give only possible sense, viz. that the giants, since, unlike their parents, they are of the earth and flesh, not of spirit and heaven, should *not* be granted to live forever, but be given a life-span of five hundred years. For the expression ἐρώτησις οὐκ ἔσται τοῖς πατράσιν αὐτῶν, 'a petition will not be granted to their fathers', cf. 14.7 ἡ ἐρώτησις ὑμῶν περὶ αὐτῶν οὐκ ἔσται, 'your petition on their behalf shall not be granted'.

¹ Like the Aram word, the term in Eth. seems a Heb. loan-word (cf. Dillmann *Lex.*, 191), but it hardly follows that it comes here directly from an Aram. Vorlage, cf. Ullendorff, 'An Aramaic "Vorlage"', 264.

(11) **make it known** Cf. Jub. 4.22. The reading of G, Eth. δήλωσον is probably corroborated by En^bI iv 8 ערדא. Sync. δῆσον is a corruption, as a result of which datives have been changed to accusatives. (Contrast Flemming-Radermacher, 32 n. 11, Charles ¹⁹⁰⁶, 29 n. 2). The command to bind the watchers comes later at v. 12. Michael is commanded first to make known to Semhazah and the rest of the fallen watchers (τοῖς σὺν αὐτῷ, י'כרהה, 'his companions') what is to be the fate of their illegitimate offspring, predicted at vv. 9-10. I have adopted the Sync. reading 'the daughters of men' as more primitive than G's 'daughters'.

(12) Jude 6 contains an allusion to this verse, and there may be other reminiscences of vv. 12-14 in Jude (see below v. 14).

when their sons shall slay one another The reading of En^bI iv 10 '[when] their sons shall perish (י'כרה)', is not in doubt, but was it the original text translated by G, Sync., Eth. κατασφαγῶσιν, which suggests a verb such as הרג (Hoftijzer, 69)? Have the versions preserved a different recension of the original Aram., or did the Greek translator render י'כרה by κατασφαγῶσιν? Cf. Barr, 'Aramaic-Greek Notes' I 197.

seventy generations Milik regards this as the earliest reference to a chronological scheme measured in periods of 'seventy generations', which was to provide a popular chronology of world history, especially in apocalyptic circles, Christian as well as Jewish (248f.). He draws attention to two fragmentary texts (4Q180.1, 181.2) headed by 'Peshar with regard to the Periods (of time) which God created ...', and argues that such a peshar implies the existence of a well-known chronological work on the Seventy Ages which was accorded an authority equal to that given to the prophetic books, the Psalter, etc., 'for which *pesharim* were composed to make them better understood by readers ...' (251). (He refers to this putative work as 'The Book of the Periods'). The text of 4Q180.1, 181.2 is full of lacunae, but it is, undoubtedly, concerned with chronological 'periods' and the lines referring to the watchers (251, lines 4 and 5) mention their illicit liaison with 'the daughters of men' and the birth of the giants in close proximity to the words בשבעים השבוע 'in seventy weeks'. The precise reference in these words, however, is not clear; Milik takes them as referring to the 'seventy ages' of Israel's history from Adam to the End under the dominance of 'Azazel'. If this is correct, then it is to be at the close of the seventy ages that the watchers are to be removed from their imprisonment to face the 'great judgement'.

The Apocalypse of Weeks (93.3-10, 91.11-17) and the Dream-Visions (83-90) are based on the same chronological scheme; the 'seventy hebdomads' is taken up and developed in Dan. 9.24-27, and the scheme reappears in Jub. in the division of the sacred history into 'jubilee' periods from the creation to the revelation on Sinai. See the discussion in Milik (General Index, Chronology, 429) and in Hengel, *Judaism and Hellenism*, Vol. I, 181 f., especially 187 f.

in valleys of the earth G, Sync. εἰς τὰς βάπας τῆς γῆς, ארעא תחת(?) cf. 22.2. Eth. has the unusual translation 'under hills/slopes of the earth'. While *wagr* does once render *βάπη* (Dt. 3.29), this rendering is strange. The claim of Charles, 24, that *βάπη* can sometimes render Heb. גבעה 'hill' cannot be substantiated: at Ezek. 6.3 it corresponds to נאות 'valleys', and not to גבעות (LXX τοῖς βουνοῖς). The second example at Isa. 40.12 is probably a slip: the previous 'mountains' suggests 'valleys' and thus appears where βουνοί not βάπαι is required. Did Eth. arrive at 'under the hills/slopes of the earth' through the influence of the Greek myth of the Titans, each imprisoned beneath a (volcanic) mountain? Cf. Dillmann, 101, Charles, *ibid*.

the time of the end, until ... the judgement ... absolute G (συν)τελεσθῆναι and its cognates (συν)τελεσμός, τελειώσις can mean simply 'to be finished', 'end' (e.g. at 2.2 'from beginning to end', 10.14 'until the end of this generation'). Here at v. 12, and at

16.1 and 25.4, both nouns and verb are used in connection with the 'great judgement'. The expression *ἡμέρα τελειώσεως*, here and at 16.1 corresponds to אַצְק דַּר of 22.4. En^c 1xxii 2, lit. 'the day of the end (of the great judgement)'. cf. P. Sm., 3700. Ebed Jesu 143 r *دَيَسُ الدِّينِ* dies ultimi iudicii. (The second noun *τελεισμοῖ* in Sync. is a doublet). Among possible equivalents for the verb (see Dalman, *Words of Jesus*, 155), *טלש* is employed of a judgement or verdict becoming 'absolute', e.g., Tg. Onk. (cf. Neoph.) Exod. 23.2 'after a majority (of votes) the judgement is absolute (*טלש*). LXX (συν)τελείν frequently renders כָּלָה, 'to be completed', Gen. 2.1 'the heavens were completed' (*יכלו*). Aram. כָּלָה is used meaning 'to come to an end, cease' (107.1, En^c 5ii 28) but for 'to be completed' we require כָּלָה Ishtaph. (Ezr. 4.13,16).¹ Could Aram. כָּלָה also have the meaning 'to be fulfilled' (Heb. Dan. 11.36)? A third possibility is Aram. *קָוָה* which, like *טלש*, can mean 'to be fulfilled' (Dan. 4:30). All three verbs would be appropriate in this context, and possibly also at 16.1, where it is the great aeon which is 'consummated' (*τελεσθήσεται*). See ThWNT s.v. *τελέω*, Bd VIII, 59f., 64f., 86 (Delling). On the related synonyms *πληρώω*, *πλήρωμα* (*כְּדָוָה*), see ThWNT Bd VI, 297f. (Delling).

(13) **fiery abyss** See above on v. 6 LXX *χάος* Heb. גַּ, אג, ארנ ג(?) cf. סגה ג. Cf. Rev. 20.10, 14-15. *λίμνη τοῦ πυρός*. The idea of 'everlasting incarceration' is found in Josephus, Ant. xviii 1.3 (14) (*εἰργμός αἰδῖος*) (cf. B.J. ii 8.14 (163)). See further, ThWNT s.v. *κόλασις*, Bd III, 817f. (Schneider); Str.-B. Bd IV, 1022f. For *ἡ βάσανος*, אָרְע cf. Tg. ארע Heb. אָרְע, but also אָרְע. Levy CW II, 214.

they shall be imprisoned Sync. G *δεσμοτήριον συγκλείσεως*, *רע בִּי* En. 22.3. En^c 1xxii 1. Eth. [*συγκλεισθήσονται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα*] has preserved the verb in the second clause; *ἐν τῇ βάσανῳ*, אָרְע 'in torment' Eth. takes (in my opinion correctly) with the first clause. Sync. G is a foreshortened text.

(14) **whoever is consumed by lust and is corrupted** Sync. *κατακριθῆ* 'whoever is condemned' is almost certainly an 'emendation made by a learned copyist, contextus gratia' (Milik, 190) G *κατακαυθῆ* is used here with a sexual connotation; cf. *πυροῦσθαι* I C. 7.9 (Pesh. *כָּוָה*) and Sir. 23.17 (*ἄνθρωπος πόρνος ... οὐ μὴ παύσεται ἕως ἂν ἐκκαύσῃ πῦρ*, and cf. also *Lyrica Alexandrina Adespota* (ed. J. G. Powell) 8 (c) *ὁ ἔρως ἐμέ ... κατεκέκλευεν* (Liddell and Scott, 892). A relic of the original reading may have been preserved at En^c 1v1 [קָר] אַ כָּל For קָר in this sense, P. Sm. 1620 and for the form קָרָא, Dalman, *Gramm.*, 100; for *ἀφαιρίζεσθαι* 'to be corrupted', cf. 8.2 Heb. קָרָא Niph. (Gen. 6.12), Hofstjzer, 295. All who are guilty of the same sin of sexual lust as the watchers will receive the same punishment (cf. Lods, 122).

Could there be a reminiscence of this verse at Jude 6-13 (cf. 2 Pet. 2.2,4,17,18), the sin of *ἀσέλγεια*?

En^c 1v2 adds a hemistich which has probably been omitted in the versions by hmt: 'until (the end of) all generations' 'for all generations for ever'. For the introduction of the 1st person, 'I shall judge' (קָרָא cf. Milik) cf. vv. 15,22,11.1.

(15) **I shall destroy ... watchers** En^c 1v2 [אָרְע] (cf. v. 16) is ambiguous = *ἀπολέσον* G or *ἀπολέσω*. Dillmann (101 foot) noted that Eth. 'aḥaguelomu imperat. could also be read as a subjunctive 'I will destroy', but he argues that v. 20 *καὶ σὺ καθύρισον* is against this rendering. But v. 20 may be distinguishing what Michael has to do from the role of the Holy One himself. According to 16.1 the 'spirits of the giants' (15.11) are to continue to plague mankind till the last judgement; the

¹ See Black, *An Aramaic Approach*, 233f

imper. implies that they are to be destroyed forthwith by Michael. If we read 'I shall destroy', then their final destruction is to be the work of God, not of the archangel Michael, although Michael is given the task at v. 20 of 'cleansing the earth' i.e. presumably after the Deluge. (The *καὶ σὺ* is emphatic, distinguishing the role of Michael from that of the Holy One). Cf. v. 22 (Eth.). The reading of all the versions '(I shall destroy (or 'Destroy') all the spirits of the bastards) and the sons of the watchers (i.e. the giants)' has introduced confusion into the narrative (cf. Lods, 123), since the destruction of the giants has already been described at v. 9 (and was the duty of Gabriel, not Michael). Although the original is lost, the text almost certainly read כּוֹל רוּחוֹת מְמוֹרָךְ וּבְנֵי עִרְיָא, where the second phrase is in apposition to the first. lit., 'I shall destroy all the spirits of the bastards, the offspring of the watchers'. These are referred to more fully at 15.8-12, 16.1, as spirits which proceed out of the giants: they are noxious spirits, 15.11, ἀδικουῦντα, attacking men (15.12). With this explanation there is no need to assume that the verse is out of place and should have followed v. 10 (so Charles, 25).

The reading of Eth^m 'I shall destroy the wiles (πανουργεύματα,¹ ? ערמותא) of all the spirits of the bastards, offspring of the watchers', could be original and lost by hmt with πνεύματα. The Eth. equivalent of κιβδὴλων, ܦܘܘܘܪܗܘܬܐ 'lust' (Knibb) may have arisen as a corruption of the previous ܦܘܘܘܪܗܘܬܐ (γενεῶν). The Eth. noun renders μουσικὰ at Dan. 3:10,15, זמרא, and could have come from the work of a translator who misunderstood or was unfamiliar with the foreign word מְמוֹרָךְ.

(16) **I shall destroy all iniquity** En^c I iii 3 אכרת lit. 'I shall cut off'; cf. Heb. כרת Hiph. = 'destroy' (Mic. 5.10, Zech. 13.2 etc.): כרת is attested here for Aram. for the first time (אכרת = 1st pers. sing. impf. or 2nd pers. sing. imper. Aphel?) (cf. Hoftijzer, 127). I have adopted the reading of G Eth. 'all iniquity': has עולה בולה dropped out of En^c I iii 3 by hmt עולה בולה?

there shall appear the plant of righteousness ... for ever G has lost a line, 'and it will be a blessing ... deeds of righteousness and truth' by hmt (see textual note). The rendering of the verbs by imperatives instead of futures is a peculiarity of the Greek translation, followed by a number of Eth. mss. As Milik, 191, L. 4, notes, Aram. קושטא is translated by two words in G and Eth. (τὸ φυτὸν) τῆς δικαιοσύνης καὶ τῆς ἀληθείας: 'righteousness' is closer to the original meaning.

(17) **all the righteous shall escape** i.e. Noah, his family and descendants, En^c I v 5 יסלטו, ἐκφειξονται cf. 106.18, En^c 5 ii 24, הוא יסלט הוא (Noah) will escape (and his sons ...).

shall live till they beget thousands 'The picture is a very sensuous one' Charles, 25. For the promise of long life and a large offspring, cf. Isa. 65.20,22; Zech. 8.4; Jer. 3.16, etc. See also En 25.6; 58.3,6; 71.17; 96.8. 'The writer of 1-36 has not risen to the conception of an eternal life of blessedness for the righteous, and so has not advanced a single step beyond ... Isa. 65,66', (Charles, 53, on 24.4).

of your old age G Eth. 'of their sabbaths', a mistranslation of the Aram. text now preserved at En^c I v 6 but read as שיבתק; it was first detected by J. Wellhausen in 'Zur apokalyptischen Literatur', *Skizzen und Vorarbeiten*, Berlin, 1899, VI 241, n. 1, 260. (Eth. is dependent on G, but cf. Ullendorff 'An Aramaic "Vorlage"', 264). En^c I v 6 assumes a change of person 'the righteous shall escape ... all the days of your youth and of your old age you shall fulfill (תשלמן) in peace (שלם).

(18) **all be planted with trees** Trees (especially the kind specified in the next verse) are evidence of prosperity, cf. Isa. 41.19, Ezek. 47.7 and En. 26.1; 27.1; 28.1-3. The

¹ Cf. Jdt. 11.8 πανουργεύματα (tebabihā) τῆς ψυχῆς σου.

singular in G 'a tree will be planted in it' seems a deliberate interpretation of the translator in order to introduce the Tree of Life of 24.4 f. into the new post-diluvial age.

(19) **all luxuriant trees** Eth. [δένδρα τῆς ἀγαλλιάσεως]. G is clearly corrupt, γῆς possibly from a ditt. of τῆς and ἀγαλλιάσονται of ἀγαλλιάσεως (by vertical ditt. from ἔσονται¹). The 'trees of joy' ('pleasant trees' Knibb) I take to be a misrendering of an original רַעַר רַלְלִי; cf. Jer. 17.2 מַרְרָה לֵב, Dt. 12.2 δένδρον δασύ: the adjective is attested for Aram. at Dan. 4.1, but in a derived sense of a 'flourishing man'. The translator appears to have mistaken the adjective for the noun רַעַר/רַנַּר ἀγαλλίασις(?). Cf. however Ps. 45.7 (LXX 44.8) (Heb. 1.9) רִשָּׁה רִשָּׁה, LXX ἔλαιον ἀγαλλιάσεως, which provides a verbal but not a real parallel.

vines or 'vine-yards': כַּרְמֵי is ambiguous: ἀμπέλους could mean 'vineyards' and render כַּרְמֵי: the second ἀμπέλους seems, however, to refer to the individual vine (רַעַר, אֲנַסֻּ).

a thousand measures of wines Lods, 125, notes that the πρόχοος (lit. 'pitcher') was a measure equivalent to the ξέστης (sextarius), about a half-litre or pint; the nearest semitic equivalent would be the log (ל). A thousand log (= 500 litres) would exceed the highest measure, the kor (כור) (466. 56 l.) G is original here; the version in Eth. is a free paraphrase, but whether the work of the Eth. or the Greek translator it is impossible to say.

a thousand seah lit. 'a thousand measures', but μέτρον often renders Heb. קֶאֱסַ in the LXX and the same dry measure is used in Aram.: a seah of wheat = c. 15 litres; 1000 seah = 15,000 litres.

ten baths of oil A seah of olives produces 10 baths of oil = 30 seah, c. 450 litres. See Milik, 192, LI 9-10, DJD III, 37-41.

Similar 'chiliastic expectations' (Charles, 26) are found at 2 Bar. 29.5, Irenaeus *adv. haer.* v. 33: cf. Isa 5.10 'Five acres of vineyard shall yield only a gallon ...' (NEB). (Note כַּרְם = 'vineyard', and cf. above 'they will plant vineyards/vines'?). Other parallels are at Jer. 31.12; Hos. 2.21f.; Am. 9.13; Zech. 8.12 (Lods, 125).

(20) **And as for you, cleanse the earth** Notice the pronominal καὶ σὺ, in contrast to the previous verbs in the first person? The final judgement on the watchers and their off-spring will be the task of the Lord himself; to Michael he now delegates the 'cleansing' of the earth at the Deluge.

I have adopted the reading of Eth. 'remove from the earth': ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς may have dropped out of G because of the previous ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς; it could, also, be a ditt. with ἐπὶ altered to ἀπὸ or ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς a ditt.—it seems unlikely that both phrases are original.

(21) For this vision of universal righteousness cf. Apocalypse of Weeks, 91.14. If Milik's identification of קִשְׁקִישׁ is right, we should render either 'will be declared righteous' (Milik, 163, L. 3) or 'will be truly righteous' (see note on 102.10).

all nations ... worship me Cf. 90.30, Isa. 2.2 f., 14.2, 60.12. See Charles, 214 (note on 90.30).

(22) **castigation** Aram. שַׁחַמִּי Milik, 163, cf. Tob. 13.16, 4QTob.aram^a 2 iii 4 = LXX ἐπὶ ... ταῖς μάστιξιν σου.

I shall not again send a Deluge upon it Eth II has preserved the original text. For G οὐκέτι πέμψω we have then to supply an object ('punishment?'). The translator of G (followed by Eth I) may have removed the reference to the deluge, in order to conform

¹ U. Bouriant, *Fragments Grecs du Livre d'Énoch*, Plate 40 (5 lines from foot).

the text to his own later eschatology: G ἐπ'αὐτούς also seems an alteration of [ἐπ'αὐτήν] of Eth.

CHAPTER 11

Contextually, 11.1-2 clearly belongs to the previous chapter (cf. Dillmann, 102); the present division is an instance of the arbitrary chapter division adopted by the Eth. editors. For possible Aram. frgs. of Chh. 11, 12, Milik, 162f.

(1) **I shall open the treasures of blessing** The verse is modelled on Dt. 28.8,12: e.g. 12 'May the Lord open the heavens for you, his rich treasure house, to give rain upon your land at the proper time and bless everything to which you turn your hand'. (NEB). The work and labour of the children of men refer to the cultivation of the earth as in Dt. 28.8,12. Eth. has ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς as in Dt. 28.8, from which it may have been introduced by a translator. Or did the original read 'upon the tillage of the ground (על פולחנא די אדעא) cf. 1 Chr. 27.26.

(2) **peace and righteousness** The phrase occurs at 2 Kg. 20.19 שְׁלוֹם וְיָשׁוּבָה Tg. שְׁלוֹם וְיָשׁוּבָה (NEB 'peace and security').

for all generations of eternity G εἰς πάσας τὰς γενεάς τῶν ἀνθρώπων, is an un-semitic phrase and probably a corruption of τῶν αἰώνων. Cf. 91.13, En^B 1iv18, and 9.4 εἰς πάσας τὰς γενεάς τοῦ αἰῶνος.

CHAPTER 12

(1) **And before these things Enoch was taken up** 'These things' can refer to the entire sequence of events beginning with the fall of the two hundred watchers (Chs. 6-11), or, more specifically, to the divine commission to the archangels (Ch. 10), or even to the fulfilment of the prediction of the coming Deluge. For λόγος = מַלְאָכָה 'thing', see Barr, 'Aramaic-Greek Notes', II, 190 and cf. below, 321.

G ἐλήμφθη, Heb. נִקַּח (2 Kg. 2.9), Aram. נִקַּח (Hoftijzer, 139f), Eth. takabta (cf. 71.1,5), refers unmistakably to Gen. 5.24, where נִקַּח means 'to take up' ('God took him up'); cf. P. Grelot 'La Légende d'Hénoch', II Eth. renders Gen. 5.24 'God removed him (kabato = LXX μετέθηκεν αὐτόν)'.
(2) **with the watchers, with the holy ones** For 'watchers' see note on 1.5, 6.2. Lods, 127, suggests that the author has Gen. 5.24 in mind, interpreted as 'Enoch walked with God', i.e. consorted with the angels. He may also, however, have been thinking of Gen. 5.22, '... Enoch walked with God ... three hundred years ...', as was evidently the author of Jub. 4.21: 'And he was ... with the angels ... six jubilees of years' (See further below on v. 4).

(3) **was standing** This seems original: 'standing' was the correct posture for prayer: Dalman, *Words of Jesus*, 23. For these titles of deity, see above on 9.4. Eth's addition of 'Enoch the scribe' in this verse '(watchers were calling me) Enoch the scribe' seems a ditt. from v. 4.

the watchers of the great Holy One The fuller text of G seems original: it serves to distinguish the 'good watchers' from the fallen watchers about to be condemned. For the title 'the great Holy One' see above on 1.3.

(3) **King of the ages** See above on 9.4.

(4) **Enoch ... go, declare to the watchers ... who have left the high heaven ...** According to G Eth. Enoch's dealings with the fallen angels takes place after his 'elevation' to paradise (v. 1). A different tradition appears at Jub. 4.22, according to which Enoch's 'testimony' concerning the fallen watchers (along with astronomical revelations) was given during his life-time, in the six jubilees or three hundred years of Gen. 5.22. A third tradition is found at 81.5-6, in the 'astronomical book', where Enoch, having received his revelations from the angels in paradise, is led back to earth, where, for a year, he is to communicate these to Methuselah, and, in the second year, is again 'to be taken up from their midst' (81.6). To this third tradition, but with a feature in common with Jub. 4.22 (Enoch's six jubilees) the Heb. frg. 4Q227 belongs (Milik, 12).¹

Milik has argued (*ibid.*) that the 'astronomical book' contains the oldest form of the legend, namely that '... it is during his earthly life, certainly as a creature of flesh and blood, and not as a *redivivus* on leave from his sojourn in Paradise, that the patriarch Enoch explains orally, as father to son or master to disciple ... his revelations ...' With this form of the legend Milik then compares Sumerian and Babylonian parallels.

No evidence from the so-called 'astronomical book' is adduced for this theory. That 'book' (as it has reached us in the Eth. version, supplemented by the Aram. frgs.) is an elaboration of the account of celestial phenomena which Uriel gives to Enoch in the 'Book of the Watchers' (33.3f., cf. 72.1; 74.2; 78.10; 79.2,6; 80.1; 82.7). But there is nothing in these Enoch astronomical 'observations' to suggest that revelations were given to Enoch *during his life-time*. On the contrary, 81.5-6, which is part of the 'astronomical book' (but not cited in this connection by Milik), tells us that Enoch was led back from paradise to earth to communicate his secrets to Methuselah before a second translation to paradise. If anything is characteristic of the 'astronomical book', in this connection, it is this idea of Enoch returning to earth from his sojourn in Paradise, a form of the tradition about the patriarch now attested by 4Q227.

The only evidence which may be considered for a simple legend of celestial revelations during Enoch's life-time is the place where Enoch communicated with the fallen watchers, which has to be on earth (13.9), together with expressions in 14.2 'I saw in my vision', or 14.8 'the vision was shown to me.' If this was the oldest form of the Enoch legend, then we are obliged to explain 12.1f. (with Charles, 27) as 'an introduction from the final editor', i.e. as a redactional addition, or (with Lods, 127) as referring to Enoch's 'hidden years', consorting with the angels during his life-time. The language of 12.1, however, reflecting Gen. 5.24 (cf. Heb. 11.5) seems decisively against this latter view. Moreover, if the redaction theory is favoured, we then lose from the oldest Enoch traditions the only passage in I Enoch where an explicit reference is made to the central feature of the whole legend, Enoch's miraculous translation to paradise.²

On the whole, the evidence seems to me to point to the retention of 12.1 as original to the tradition of the Aram. Enoch. Enoch receives his commission to reprimand the watchers in Paradise to which he has been translated, and, from thence, returns to earth where the fallen watchers are now to be found, in order to carry it out. The variations at 81.5-6, 4Q227 and Jub. 4.22 are later elaborations of the tradition at En. 12.1, the last, Jub. 4.22, as a midrash on Gen. 5.22.

¹ After mention of 'six jubilees', Enoch returns(?) 'to the earth amongst the children of men, and he testified with regard to all of them' (line 4)

² Ch. 71.1 in the Parables is based on this tradition at 12.1.

Enoch, scribe of righteousness So also at 15.1 'righteous man and scribe of righteousness' (G τῆς ἀληθείας, for δικαιοσύνη and ἀληθεια as translations of אשׁרף see above 139). At 4Q EnGiants^b 14 Enoch is further described as 'distinguished scribe' (Milik, 305) and at 93.1 probably 'skilled scribe' (see below, 283). Ezek. 9.2f., the man clad in white linen with an ink-horn by his side, clearly an angelic figure, is the only Biblical parallel to Enoch in his rôle as celestial scribe (cf. Jub. 4.22-3). The idea of a celestial scribe is probably derived from Babylonian sources (Nabu?), and there are parallels in the ancient religion of Egypt. See Charles, 28; Bousset-Gressmann⁴ 491; Milik, 237, 262, 305; P. Grelot 'La Légende d'Hénoch', 14f. 'Hénoch le scribe'.

the holy, eternal Sanctuary G τὸ ἅγιον τῆς στάσιος is an unparalleled phrase, unless we adopt the suggestion of F. C. Burkitt and equate στάσιος with אקמא, 'covenant', and render 'the sanctuary of the eternal covenant' (*Jewish and Christian Apocalypses*, London, 1914, 68, Knibb, 2, 92). A more likely equivalent of στάσιος, however, is מקום (מקם, Hoftijzer, 165), the Place par excellence where God dwells (Isa. 26.21; Mic. 1.3; 1 Kg. 8.30 = 2 Chr. 6.20). The reading of Eth^{lanat(q)} seems to me to point to the correct explanation of the phrase: [στάσιος τοῦ ἁγίου] stands for מקום הקדש, the Biblical term for the Temple or Tabernacle (Lev. 10.17 LXX τόπος τοῦ ἁγίου). This reading of Eth^{lanat(q)} can account for the variants, in particular of Eth^M [τὴν ἁγίαν στάσιος].

children of earth בני ארעא as at 92.14; En⁸ I iv 20; 92.1; En⁸ I ii 23 (Milik, 266, 260). Eth. alters to the more familiar 'children of men'

wrought great destruction G ἀφανίζουσιν, חחש Aphel. 'corrupt'. It is doubtful if any traces of this verse (or the next) can be detected in the frgs. on Plate V (Milik, 162)

(5) **no peace or forgiveness** See above at 5.4 Eth. 'upon the earth' could be original, but 'forgiveness of sins' seems an Eth. expansion.

(6) **Inasmuch as they delight in their children** Eth. 'esma 'because': I suggest that G παρὶ ὧν renders על ד' 'inasmuch as'. Did the original continue the *oratio recta* so that this verse is still part of the message which Enoch is to deliver, 'inasmuch as you rejoice ..., you shall see, etc.' (cf. Knibb, 2, 92)?

they shall have neither mercy nor peace = Eth., and the usual form of this expression. G offers 'a strange construction' (Charles, 288), viz. οἱ-κ' ἔσται αὐτοῖς εἰς ἔλεον καὶ εἰρήνην. Has this arisen from an inner Greek corruption (αὐτοῖς εἰς), or could it reflect an Aram. לט להן לרחמין ולשלם lit. 'but it (their supplication) will not be to them for mercy and peace'? Cf. Lods, 130.

CHAPTER 13

(1) **You shall have no peace** Enoch delivers the message of the Lord of majesty at 12.5.

Asael Enoch goes first to Asael (G Ἀζαήλ = אשאל, Eth. Azazel), the chief culprit (8.1, 10.4f.). The corruption in G appears to have arisen by the influence of 10.9.11 Cf. v. 3, and see Knibb, 2, 93, Charles¹⁹⁰⁶ 33, n. 9.

n severe sentence ... issued G ἐξήλθεν = Aram. קפן. Heb. אצ' of the sentence of a judge, e.g. Hab. 1.4, Ps. 17.2.

(3) **fear and trembling** See note on 1.5

(4) **to draw up ... n memorials and petition** lit. G 'memoranda of a petition' =

דוכרן שאלה (?) i.e. a memorial to serve as the basis for a petition, 'a memorial and petition'.

that I should read Eth. [ἀνάγω] seems almost certainly a corruption of ἀναγνῶ (cf. Charles, 29, Knibb, 2, 93) unless a longer text read both verbs, and one fell out by hmt: ἵνα ἔγω ἀνάγω τὸ ὑπόμνημα τῆς ἐρωτήσεως αὐτῶν καὶ ἀναγνῶ [αὐτὸ] ἐνώπιον κυρίου τοῦ οὐρανοῦ.

(5) **nor to lift up their eyes to heaven for shame** Cf. Lk. 18.13 and for the expression 'to lift up the eyes', Gen. 13.10; 1 Chr. 21.16; Mt. 17.8; Lk. 6.20; 16.23; Jn. 4.35; 6.5.

(6) **with reference to their spirits ... deeds of each one of them** This part of the predicate goes with the main verb, giving the content of Enoch's memorial, i.e. it recorded the worth (or worthlessness) of their 'spirits' and the character of the 'works' i.e. the behaviour, of each one of the fallen watchers. A parallel is IQS 6.17: each candidate for admission to the Qumran sect is to be 'investigated' (דרש) 'with reference to his 'spirit' and 'his deeds''; cf. also IQH 14.11 'according to their spirits he will divide them(?) between good and evil. ... their deeds(?)'. For πνεύματα (רוח) in this sense, see ThWNT s.v. πνεῦμα, Bd. XI, 388.27-389.12 (Schweizer).

forgiveness and restoration Cf. Charles, 30, Milik, 196, L. 2, Knibb, 2, 94. Eth. nuḥat = μακρότης, but rather than assume that it corresponds to ארך ימים or ארך אפים, I suggest an original (א)רוכה, Heb. Aram. 'restoration', lit. 'healing' but always used figuratively; cf. Isa. 58.8 (of Israel), Jer. 8.22 (LXX ἴασις).

Cf. Irenaeus iv.16.2 'Enoch . . . cum esset homo, legatione ad angelos fungebatur, et translatus est et conservatur usque nunc testis iudicii dei, quoniam angeli quidam transgressi deciderunt in terram in iudicium'. Note that Irenaeus is following the tradition at Jub. 4.22, that Enoch's delegation on behalf of the fallen watchers took place in his life-time, although after his translation he was, and is still to this day, a witness to their condemnation by God.

(7) **by the waters of Dan in the land of Dan** The stream known as 'the little Jordan', which may have been a sacred site, or contained a 'sacred place': cf. Josephus, Ant. v. 3.1(178), and especially viii.8.4(226). Like Daniel, Enoch receives this vision by a flowing stream (cf. Dan. 8.2, 10.4). The choice of Dan is no doubt connected with Enoch's mission to judge (דן) the fallen angels (Charles, 31). See further G.W.E. Nickelsburg, JBL 100 (1981), 575-600.

(8) **I lifted up my eyes to the gates of heaven** A text confined to En^c I vi 4. For עבני עין = 'eye-lids', a poetic expression for 'eye' see Black, *An Aramaic Approach*³, 388, Milik, 196.

wrath and reproof lit. 'the wrath of reproof?' The reading of En^c I vi 5 is doubtful, but we may compare the phrase in Ezek. 5.15, 25.17 חובתת חמה, 'furious rebukes' (AV).

speak to the sons of heaven *Oratio recta* seems required by G ἤλθεν φωνὴ λέγουσα. For 'sons of heaven' (בני שמיא) for the watchers, here the 200 fallen angels, see above on 6.2.

(9) **Abel-maim** I have adopted the conjecture of Milik, 196, that behind the confused transcription of G and Eth. there lies the Heb., Aram. place-name of 2 Chr. 16.4: it gives a neat word-play with אבלי = πενθοῦντες, although the name probably means 'wheat-meadow'. G Ἐβελσατά seems to have confused the name with Abeshittim, Num. 33.49, LXX (A)βελσαττειν Eth. Ubelseya'eI seems hopelessly corrupt, but cf. Knibb, 2, 94.

Senir Another name for Hermon (or part of it) G Σενισηλ Eth. [Σενισηρ] are probably corruptions of Σενειρ, LXX Ezek. 27.5 (B) or Σανειρ Ca. 4.8.

(10) **And I recounted ... in dreams** En^c I v 7 seems to agree with Eth.: G καὶ

ἀνήγγειλα appears to have preserved an additional verb and Milik, 197, Ll. 7-8 may be right in assuming an originally longer text, perhaps 'And I recounted before them and explained all the visions etc.' (cf. also Lods, 134). In that case, En^c I vi 7 = Eth. has preserved a shorter recension; G has retained traces of the longer form of text.

CHAPTER 14

(1) **record ... truth** As Dillmann, 107, noted, maṣḥaf here = 'Schrift' rather than 'book'. The reference is to the following account or record of Enoch's divinely commissioned reprimand of the fallen watchers. There is no justification for Charles's idea that the verse began a new section and should be placed before Ch. 13 (En^c I vi 7-8 has 14.1 following immediately on 13.10). Δικαιοσύνη = טשק means either 'righteousness' or 'truth', and the latter seems more appropriate here. The phrase may, however, be understood as 'words of righteousness', and also as 'words of righteousness and reprimand' taken as a hendiadys = 'words of the righteous reprimand'. On the whole, however, it seems preferable to understand the phrase 'words of truth (and) the reprimand' as 'words of truth concerning the reprimand'.

the eternal watchers See above, the note on 1.5.

the Great Holy One See the note on 1.2. Here again Eth. expands to 'the Holy and Great One'.

in the dream which I saw G Eth. ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ ὄρασει, 'in the following dream': En^c I vi 10 'in the dream which I saw'. V. 2 in G Eth. begins ἐγὼ εἶδον κατὰ τοῖς ὕπνου μου, a similar phrase to that in En^c I vi 10 in v. 1 (cf. Dan. 4.5). It seems likely that there were two such phrases, and that one has been altered in G Eth. to ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ ὄρασει (cf. Knibb, 2, 95). For ὕπνος 'dream', LXX Gen. 31.11. חלום. and see Milik, 'Fragments grec du livre d'Hénoch (P. Oxy. XVII 2069)' in *Chronique d'Égypte*, Tom. 46 (1971), 325, 330, Barr, 'Aramaic-Greek Notes', I, 191f.

(3) **endowed ... created ... men** G = Eth. 'given to men', both taking קלח in its familiar meaning of 'to apportion to, impart to, distribute to'; Milik gives it the meaning 'decree, destine' (198, Ll. 11-12, cf. سلم, P. Sm. 1294). This seems to me a less appropriate rendering in this context, and it is better to follow G Eth. 'As he has endowed (קלח), fashioned (עבד) and created (ברא)' is restored to match En^c I vi 12. But cf. Barr, 'Aramaic-Greek Notes, II, 187.

(4) **forasmuch as ... decree** Enoch is warning the watchers that their petition has no chance of success: on the contrary, a final judgement is about to be passed on them by divine decree.

For נר, and its cognates in this context, see Milik, 197, L. 14, and for שלם in this sense with נר see above, on 10.12. The following vs. 5-6 give the contents of the divine decree. (The words in Eth^M 'and it shall not be yours' seem a ditt. of the earlier 'it (your petition) shall not be yours (i.e. not be accepted)'; Ethⁿ תל' convert the words into the recurring formula of 1.5, 'you shall not have peace').

(5) **bonds in the earth** G ἐν τοῖς δεσμοῖς τῆς γῆς = בארץ ארעא = 'in imprisonment in the earth' (cf. Ezr. 7.26 פרוסא = 'bonds', 'imprisonment'). Charles suggested reading ἐν δεσμοῖς ἐν τῇ γῆ, citing Origen, *Contra Celsum*, V. 52, where the fallen angels 'became evil and were punished by being cast under the earth in chains' (trans. Chadwick) (κολάζεσθαι δεσμοῖς ὑποβληθέντας ἐν γῆ). Cf. Jude 6 (of the same angels) εἰς κρίσιν μεγάλης ἡμέρας δεσμοῖς αἰδίοις ὑπὸ ζόφον τετήρηκεν. Charles

makes the further suggestion that the original Aram. may have been misrendered and should have read 'as prisoners of the earth' (כאסירי ארעא), comparing Lam. 3.34 (אסירי ארץ). Milik is inclined to accept Charles's conjecture and to interpret 'the prisoners of the earth' as 'the inhabitants of the underworld', citing in support the use of the word 'prisoners' in this connection in Babylonian and Palmyrene sources (198. Ll. 14-15). But Lam. 3.34 means 'prisoners in the land', and the reference here seems to be to the decreed fate of the watchers announced at 10.5.12; they are to be confined in the 'valleys of the earth' until the day of the great judgement (cf. 21.7-10). Did the writer think of these 'valleys' as part of the underworld?

(6) **destruction ... total destruction** Both Eth. and G are abridged: 'the destruction of your beloved ones and of (all?) their sons' (i.e. the watchers' grandsons) is clearly read in the Aramaic texts. The decipherment of ... בניהן ובק .. must remain problematical; Milik 'and of (their) possessions [אנא] ובק' For the reading proposed, cf. Jn. 4.12, οἱ υἱοὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ τὰ θηράματα αὐτοῦ.

you will have no heirs to them i.e. to the sons of the watchers. G evidently read קהתת 'their heirs' as קהתת, ἡ ὄνησις αὐτῶν. Eth. teryānihomu lit. 'their possessors' (Dillmann, *Lex.* 1221) may have preserved an alternative Greek version of the original reading, perhaps [οἱ κληρονόμοι αὐτῶν] = קהתת.

(7) **petitioning** G Eth. κλειοντες reading קע as כן

will be implemented(?) The text as transmitted in the versions makes very little sense. Dillmann, 108, thought there had been a confusion of λαβεῖν with λαλεῖν, and Charles¹⁹⁰⁶, 37, n. 11, suggested λαβόντες or λαχόντες for λαλοῦντες. Confusion of מלל לאלעִין with מלי Pa. 'to fulfil, implement', seems a more likely explanation: וכול מילה לא מילה, lit. 'and no word will be implemented (pass. ptc. Pa.)'. Cf. Cyr. *Comm. in Lucam.* 325.26, P. Sm. 2121 for the 'implementing' (محل) of petitions.

(8) **dark clouds were crying out to me** G Eth. ὀμίχλαι lit. 'mists' ('a mist', Charles), 'cloud-mists' (Milik), translations influenced by the most common meaning of ὀμίχλη as 'mist' or 'fog'. It can also mean 'cloud-like darkness', 'gloom' (Liddell and Scott, s.v.), and this is its meaning in Biblical Greek, corresponding to ערפל (Tg. ערפיל), 'deep, dark cloud', e.g. Exod. 20.21 ('in which God dwells'), Jl. 2.2, Zeph. 1.15 where LXX ὀμίχλη (ערפל) is parallel to νεφέλη (נע).

fire-balls and lightnings G Eth. translate קקי by the Aristotelian phrase διαδρομῶν τῶν ἀστέρων, Meteor. 341a33 For קקי with ברקן = 'fire-balls (meteors) and lightning', Tg. (P-J) Exod. 20.2,3.

hastening me on and driving me G κατασπουδάζειν = בהל Pa. (cf. Milik, 194) and θορυβάζειν = קחד (Heb. and Aram.) 'to drive', e.g., 2 Chr. 26.20 (par. בהל), Est. 8.14 (LXX v.l. διοκόμενοι) (Tg. II).

bearing me aloft For the unusual form ἐξέπετασαν cf. LXX Num. 11.31 (mss) and ἐκπετάζειν at Hos. 9.11, Nah. 3.16. See also Charles¹⁹⁰⁶, 37 n. 14.

(9) **a wall, built of hailstones** Milik takes τειχοῦς as a collective, 'walls' because of the following κύκλω αὐτῶν in G. But Eth. reads αὐτοῦ; the plural αὐτῶν was probably the result of attraction to λίθοις. The reading of Eth. adopted, 'a wall built of ice-crystals' (as in v. 10) presupposes Aram. שורא בנא באבני ברד (נא ptc. pass rendered in G by a noun). The idea of a building here (Milik) is out of a place: the 'building' is the house of ice-crystal of the next verse. The writer is thinking of the περίταιχος i.e., the protecting outer wall of heaven, like that of a city (cf. Isa. 26.1, Eth. teqm) Although Aram. ברד אבני had probably also the meaning of κρῖστυλλος 'rock-crystal'

(Dillmann, Crystallstein),¹ the primary meaning here is 'hailstones'. The writer's imagination envisages a περιτειχος built of the familiar elements of fire, hail, snow and ice.

it began to terrify me So Eth. but G 'they began to terrify me', the reference being presumably back to the 'tongues of fire'. The phrase seems a trifle lame after the vivid imagery and poetry which proceeds it. Could there be a mistranslation of שורא 'wall' as שר(י) 'it began', 'they began'... 'And the wall terrified me' (שורא מדח(לי)?

(10) **tesselated paving stones** G λιθόπλακες, a neologism for גבן תחל, Heb. תחל גבן Exod. 31.18 LXX πλάκες λίθιναι; cf. also Lucian, *Amores*, 12 λίθων πλαζί λείαις ('with smooth stone-facings'). See Milik, 198.

n large house This led into an even larger and more magnificent house where the throne of God itself was located (vs. 15-18). The second House is the traditional (scriptural) Palace or Temple of God in heaven (see below, 148); this 'large house' which led into it was presumably the πρόναος or forecourt, the ante-chamber to the throne-room. The presence of the Cherubim (v. 13) suggests that it was designed to guard the entrance to the throne-room itself. It may well have been suggested by the fore-court of ancient Babylonian temples or palaces.

(11) **upper storeys** G στέγαι = רלל, רללל(?) (Palm. רללל, a plur. materiae or plur. majestatis? In view of the following 'in the midst of them' (which can scarcely refer to the subject of the simile 'like meteors and lightning'), 'upper storeys (including the roof)' seems preferable to roof (cf. Liddell and Scott, *P. Petr.* 2, p. 28).

fiery cherubim, celestial watchers(?) The Cherubim are mentioned among these celestial phenomena as at Ps. 18.10 or under the influence of Ezek. 1.13,14 (Lods). Their role, in the upper parts of the house as in the fore-court (above, 146) was no doubt a protective one.

If we are to make sense of the text of G Eth. as it stands 'their heaven was water', we should perhaps read כמי 'like water', i.e., pellucid and blue (Charles 'their heaven was (clear) as water'); cf. Ezek. 1.22, 'Above the heads of the living creatures was, as it were, a vault glittering like a sheet of ice' (NEB). The thought may also be that of Gen. 1.7 referring to the 'waters above the firmament' and this may supply the clue to the original (cf. 89.2, En^c 4 i 16 below, 263). Perhaps the original read שמייהו כמי 'and reservoirs storehouses of waters'. The idea of such 'storehouses' (Heb. מאוצרות lit. 'treasuries') of wind, rain and snow is a familiar one in the Old Testament (Dt. 28.12, Job 38.22, Jer. 10.13, etc.) and in Enoch (e.g. 17.3, 18.1, 69.23); Aram. אמתא, אמתא, is variously used for 'treasure', 'depository', 'storehouse' (e.g. Isa. 45.3 Pesh. אמתא אמתא = אמתא אמתא).

On the whole, however, it seems more probable that we have to do with a corrupt Greek text from an original שמייהו (cf. 13.10 En^c I vi 8), και [ἐγρηγ]όρους / ούρους του ουρανού: ὕδωρ from שמייהו?). Cf. v. 23 and for ούρος / ἐπίουρος Liddell and Scott, 1274, 649.

(13) **no delights in it** 'Delights, luxuries' G τροφή (confused with τροφή as at Gen. 49.20 LXX A), Heb. נענ Tg. אקנ e.g., Gen. 49.20 = אקנ אקנ, e.g. Sir. 6.28 vita deliciis abundans, luxuries (P. Sm. 3179, 80). The closest parallel is Sir. 14.16 οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν ἄδου ζητῆσαι τροφήν (נענ שקב לנא). Cf also Erub. 54a 'Do good to yourself; for there is no luxury (נענ) in Sheol'. G = Eth I τροφή ζωής and Eth II τροφή και ζωή are free translation equivalents of נענ (?אקנ).

horror overwhelmed me lit. 'covered me'. G με ἐκάλυπεν. Cf. Ezek. 7.18, Ps. 55.6.

¹ Eth^m in fact at v. 10 reads 'pearl-crystals'.

(15) **and behold! another house ... opposite me** The text of G (cf. Eth^{lana}) is confused and corrupt. Eth^M has preserved the right order and text: the important new vision is of *another house*, larger than and superior to the first, and not of 'another door'¹ (there has been no door hitherto mentioned, only the first house). Eth^M has preserved the important words 'and behold! another house greater than that one' i.e. the first house (= [καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄλλος οἶκος μείζων τούτου]) which has survived in G as καὶ ὁ οἶκος μείζων τούτου. The 'door' of the new house is said to be 'opened opposite me'², clearly in order to enable the seer to explain how, without going any further, he is able to see and describe the interior of the second 'greater house' (cf. Dillmann, 109). Enoch does not approach this door, much less pass through it, in the same way as he 'entered' the first house (v. 13). But later (v. 25) he is awakened by an angel from his trance and led to the door where he bows low to hear the voice of the Almighty. (There is no question of his going any further and entering the second house into which not even the angels are permitted to enter (v. 21)). The writer is undoubtedly seeking to convey the idea of the distance between the seer and 'the greater house', the heavenly palace or temple (see below); and in order to do so he introduces this 'door' through which he can see and describe but through which he cannot enter the 'greater house'. For the idea of a 'door' (θύρα) into heaven, cf. Rev. 4.1. Cf. also Test. Levi, 5. 1.

another house greater than that one The idea of a House of God in heaven, a Palace or Temple (according as he is conceived as object of worship or as King) is a familiar one in the Old Testament (Isa. 6.1f., 2 Sam. 22.7, Ps. 18.6, 29.9 (Temple of Jahweh), Mic. 1.2, Hab. 2.20; Isa. 63.15 is more general, 'Thy holy habitation'). Both ideas are combined at Ps. 11.4: 'The Lord is in his holy temple, the Lord's throne is in heaven'. En. 14.18 goes on to speak of a 'lofty throne' in this 'greater house', and one naturally tends to think of the throne of God located in the mountain of God in the north-west (also the site of the Paradise of justice) (En. 24,3)³. We require to distinguish, however, not only between a celestial and an earthly paradise,⁴ but also, in this passage, between a heavenly palace and temple, with its own throne-room, and a throne of God on the mountain of God at En. 24, to which he is to descend for the last judgement.

(17) **its upper chambers** Lods maintained that G τὸ ἀνώτερον was to be understood adverbially, 'at the top of the house'. An original could have read מלעיליה or לעיל מיה 'above it', but Milik's conjecture that a noun עליה 'upper part' (better 'upper chamber, roof-chamber', Dan. 6.11) was original seems more probable.

(18) For the relation of vs. 18f. to Dan. 7.9,10, see Additional Note, 151f. These verses have been used by the author of 71.5-8, the closing apocalypse of the Book of the Parables. See below, 251.

lofty throne For the scriptural background of the heavenly throne of Jahweh, see 1 Kg. 22.19, Isa. 6.1, and especially Ezek. 1.26, Dan. 7.9; cf. also Ass. Mos. 4.2, Test. Levi 5.1, and Rev. 4.2f. W. Zimmerli, *Ezekiel 1-24*, (Bib. Komm. I (1969), 16-21)

¹ Note the accus. after ἰδοὺ in G, emended by editors to ἄλλη θύρα

² The kuellu in Eth. may not be redundant (see Nickelsburg 'Enoch 97-104', 149f.), but represent an original כול פתח, 'a door completely open' (ganz geöffnet, Flemming-Radermacher).

³ See P. Grelot, 'La Géographie mythique d'Hénoch au Pays des Aromates', RB, Tom. 65 (1958), 33-69, especially 42f., 46; Milik, 33, 39 and 'Hénoch au Pays des Aromates', RB, Tom. 65 (1958), 70-77, especially 77 and n. 1.

⁴ Grelot, op. cit., 42. See further below, 179.

discusses the tradition-history of the throne-vision: see also M. Black, 'The Throne-Theophany Prophetic Commission and the 'Son of Man': a Study in Tradition-History', in *Jews, Greeks and Christians. Religious Cultures in Late Antiquity, Essays in Honor of William David Davies*, ed. by R. Hamerton-Kelly and R. Scroggs (Leiden, 1976), 57-73.

appearance ... ice Cf. Ezek. 1.26, 22 'Above the vault... a throne', 'a... vault glittering like a sheet of ice' (NEB) and Rev. 4.6.

wheels ... sun Cf. Dan. 7.9 *נר דלק ונר תלגלהי* Theod. οἱ τροχοὶ αὐτοῦ πῦρ φλέγον (LXX om.). The imagery is drawn in both passages (whatever their relationship) from Ezekiel: the heavenly throne rests on wheels (Ezek. 10.1,2,6,9,11) and is surrounded or accompanied by fire and flame (Ezek. 1.27, 10.6).

watchers(?), Cherubim G καὶ ὄρος Χερουβὶν 'and a mountain of Cherubim' is certainly nonsense (Knibb); Charles, 34, suggested a corruption of ὄρασις 'vision', 'and a vision of Cherubim'; others cj. χορὸς Χερουβὶν 'a choir of Cherubim', A. Meyer, Flemming-Radermacher. Milik (200) suggests reading ὄρος 'boundary-stone' and retranslates by *גדנפיהי* 'its sides (were Cherubim)', but admits that the retranslation is 'very hypothetical'. A less uncommon word for 'sides' in Aram. is *גב*, *ܨܘܪܐ* (Hoftijzer, 46). Could an original *גביהי כרובין* 'and its sides were Cherubim' have been mistranslated by καὶ ὄρος Χερουβὶν through confusion of *גב* 'side' with Aram. *גבא* 'high', Heb. *גבעה* = ὄρος LXX Isa. 31.4, Ezek. 34.6? This would support Milik's idea that we are dealing with two flanking sides of the Throne, carved in sphinxes = Χερουβὶν (Milik, *ibid.*); the Cherubim are then performing their usual role as bearers and guardians of the Throne-chariot, as in Ezek. 1 and 10. Perhaps we have to do with a mistranslation of *גב* as a preposition = 'beside (it) were Cherubim'? An alternative conjecture would be to posit an original *גבא*, Heb. *גב* LXX *ὠτός*, the 'rim' or 'nave, hub' of a wheel, used, along with *אשפים* (τροχοί), in Ezekiel's description of the throne-chariot at 1.18 (cf. 10.12 where he describes the 'back' of the Cherubim).

Again, however, a corruption at the Greek stage of textual transmission seems preferable, namely a similar corruption as at v. 11 above, [ἐγρηγ]όρους / ούρους, *עירר*: 'and (I saw) watchers, Cherubim (*עירר כרובין*). Perhaps Eth. preserves an original phrase: 'and (I heard) the sound of Cherubim'? Cf. Ezek. 1.24.

(19) **from underneath ... fire** Cf. Dan. 7.10 *נר דר נר גד גפק מן קדמיהי* lit., 'a river of fire streamed and came forth from before him (from before it (the throne?))'. A common tradition at least lies behind both passages, but note also the identical expressions.

Dan. 7.10, LXX

ἐξεπορεύετο ποταμὸς
πυρός

Enoch

ἐξεπορεύοντο ποταμοὶ
πυρὸς φλεγόμενοι
(Eth. 'streams of blazing fire' = Dan. 7.9
נר דלק Theod. πῦρ φλέγον.

Eth II 'the high (lit. great) throne of the Great One' could imply a variant ὑποκάτω τοῦ θρόνου ὑψηλοῦ. It seems more likely, however, to be an Eth. expansion, perhaps influenced by the phrase 'the lofty throne' in v. 18.

(20) **the glory of the Great One** G ἡ δόξα ἡ μεγάλη is followed by Eth I here and at 102.3 (Eth II in both passages has 'he who is great in glory').¹ At 104.1 G Eth. read

¹ A similar expression occurs at Test. Levi 3.4 ἡ μεγάλη δόξα, but the correct reading is probably ἡ μεγάλη δόξα τοῦ θεοῦ.

ἐνώπιον τῆς δόξης τοῦ μεγάλου (Eth. bis): cf. also 9.3 Sync. ἐνώπιον τῆς δόξης τῆς μεγαλωσύνης (G πρὸς τὸν ὕψιστον), 'before the glory of the Majesty'. Of the three forms of the title, the third, 'the glory of the Great One', seems the original; as has been noted above (104f.) רבא is employed simpliciter as a title for deity, and ἡ δόξα τοῦ μεγάλου = רבא דִּי רַקְרַא (?) would correspond in this passage, manifestly influenced by Ezekiel, to חַד כְּבוֹד LXX δόξα κυρίου¹ (used, e.g., to describe the manlike 'appearance' on the heavenly throne at Ezek. 1.28).

brighter ... snow Cf. Dan. 7.9 חַד כְּבוֹד חַד כְּבוֹד.

Dan. 7.9	Enoch G
LXX ἔχων περιβολήν	καὶ τὸ περιβόλαιον
ὡσεὶ χιόνα	ὡς εἶδος ἡλίου
Theod. καὶ τὸ ἔνδυμα αὐτοῦ	λαμπρότερον καὶ
ὡσεὶ χιῶν λευκόν	λει κότερον πάσης χιόνοσ

How are these passages related? Are we to explain Enoch as an expanded description based on Daniel or is the account in Daniel an abridged adaptation, in a new composition, of the fuller descriptive imagery in Enoch? Their literary inter-relationship cannot be denied.

(21) **by reason of its splendour and glory** Eth. has omitted the preposition διὰ and read genitives, rendering '... no angel was able to look on the face of the honoured and glorious One'. G has rightly retained the διὰ phrase; is it a rendering of יְהִי רַקְרַא דִּי רַקְרַא, 'by reason of the majesty of his glory', almost exactly paralleled at EnGiants^a 9.2, Milik, 316.

(22) **A blazing fire encircled him** Eth I 'essāt zayenadded = πῦρ φλεγόμενον, קַדְוֹן דִּלְוֹ (see above on v. 19). Eth II 'essāta 'essāt zayenadded, lit. 'a fire of blazing fire' seems odd, unless it renders an expression such as שֶׁרָבַח לְעוֹד Exod. 3.2 LXX φλόξ πυρός.² Could there be a textual corruption, e.g. אֵשׁ דִּי רַקְרַא דִּי רַקְרַא, πῦρ 'on account of the blazing fire', a clause going originally with v. 21: '... no flesh was able to look on him on account of the blazing fire surrounding him'?

ten thousand ... before him = Dan. 7.10 רַבּוּ רַבּוּ קַדְמֵיהּ יְקִמְיָא.

Dan. 7.10 LXX = Theod.	Enoch G
μύριαι μυριάδες	μύριαι μυριάδες
παρειστήκεισαν αὐτῷ	ἑστήκασιν ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ

no need of counsel Charles notes the close parallel at Sir. 42.21 LXX οὐδὲ προσεδεήθη οὐδενός συμβούλου (לֹא צָרִיךְ לְכָל מַבְרָא) (cf. also Isa. 40.14) and emends Eth. mekr 'counsel' to makārē 'counsellor' to bring it into line with Sir. 42.21.

every word ... a deed This complementary phrase, omitted in Eth., also echoes Sir. 42.15 (μνησθήσομαι δὴ τὰ ἔργα κυρίου ...) ἐν λόγοις κυρίου τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ ((mg רַשָּׁא (מַעֲשֵׂה) רַצְוֹ בְּאִמְרֵי אֱלֹהִים רַצְוֹ). God's words are his commands and are immediately acted upon by others, or they are immediately translated into action by himself; cf. Ps. 33.9, '... for he spoke and it came to pass'. A free quotation of the Enoch verse is found in 2 En. 33.4(B) '... and my thought is counsellor, and my word is deed'. Cf.

¹ Tg. יְקִמְיָא דִּיהּ: for the term applied to God, EnGiants^a 9.2 (Milik, 316), cf. En. 9.4. En^b I iii 15, 'Thy glorious throne' (Milik, 171)

² This seems to be how the phrase has been understood by Dillmann, 'ein Flammenmeer von brennenden Feuer' (Knibb, 'a sea of fire').

Barr, 'Aramaic-Greek Notes' II, 190, who proposes to render 'everything ($\pi\acute{\alpha}\varsigma$ λόγος) is his work.'

(23) **the watchers and holy ones(?)** i.e. the archangels. Eth. 'the holinesses of the holy ones', where qeddesāt, 'holinesses', seems to be a title. Did Eth. read [οἱ ἅγιοι τῶν ἁγίων]? [αἱ ἁγιότητες τῶν ἁγίων] seems unlikely, although [οἱ ἅγιοι τῶν ἁγίων] = רשדק רשדק is possible. Against this, however, is the title given to the archangel Raphael at 22.6, En^c I xxii 5, 'watcher and holy one' (אשדק ורשדק = G Eth. ὁ ἄγγελος ὃς μετ' ἐμοῦ ἦν) and the almost certain reference to the archangels at 93.2 En^b I iii 21 as 'watchers and holy ones' רשדק ורשדק : Eth. 'the holy angels'. The original here was most probably 'the watchers and holy ones'.

24) **I had been prostrate on my face** So G = רמי רמי על אנפי , cf. v. 14 above. Eth. appears to have read a text with περιβεβλημένος, or περικεκλυμμένος (cf. 13.9) a corruption possibly influenced by passages such as Exod 33.22, 1 Kg. 19.13. Cf. Knibb, 2, 100.

the Lord For the title, see above, 136 and below, 198.

(25) **raised me** lit., 'raised me up and made me stand'. Charles 'waked me' is impossible, but ἤγειρέν με = אעירני 'roused me, raised me up', is appropriate: Enoch is 'roused' by the angel from his trance (v. 14) and set upon his feet (G ἔστησέν με).

to the door See also on v. 15.

I bowed my face low G = אשפלית אנפי ? Eth. appears to have understood ἔκυφον as παρέκκυφον, 'I looked (below)'.

ADDITIONAL NOTE: ENOCH 14 AND DANIEL 7

Both passages describe a throne-vision using a common imagery and identical expressions. The imagery is drawn, in both visions, from Ezekiel 1 and 10: the heavenly throne rests on wheels and is surrounded or accompanied by fire (see above on v. 18). Nevertheless, the number of identical expressions not derived from Ezekiel, points to some relationship of interdependence, either of Enoch on Daniel or vice versa, or perhaps on a common archetypal text of this apocalyptic vision in the Book of the Watchers (see especially the notes on vs. 18, 19, 20 and 22). All editions repeat the view of Charles (Charles, 34) that in Enoch 'the writer draws upon Dan. 7' or 'the expression goes back to Dan. 7'. The opposite, however, may have been the case, and this view was, in fact, argued by T. F. Glasson before the discovery of the Aramaic fragments.¹ These fragments have been assigned by Milik, on palaeographical grounds, to the Hasmonaean and Herodian periods (179), and the composition of the Urtext to an even earlier date, c. 250 B.C., almost 100 years before the date usually assigned to Daniel. Comparison of the shorter Daniel apocalypse with the fuller Enoch vision does suggest that Daniel is abridging or adapting phrases or excerpting a whole line (Dan. 7.9 = En. 14.22) from Enoch. At v. 20 the expression in Daniel 'his raiment was white like snow' looks like a shorter form of the fuller line in Enoch

¹ *The Second Advent: the Origins of the New Testament Doctrine* (Oxford, 1965), 2-7, and (post Milik) 'The Son of Man Imagery: Enoch 14 and Daniel 7', in NTS, Vol. XXIII (1977), 82-90. In his Introduction, lu, Charles, with 'complete inconsistency', had also claimed a pre-Maccabaeon date for Ch. 14, see H. H. Rowley, *The Relevance of Apocalyptic* (London, 1963), 93f.

(which does not lack poetic quality): 'his raiment was brighter than the sun and whiter than any snow'. Similarly 'the river of fire' in Enoch comes forth 'from under the throne' which seems more natural than Daniel's '... streamed and came forth from before him'. (Was this an editorial attempt to turn attention away from the throne to its occupant?) Perhaps the hypothesis of a common literary archetypal apocalypse is the least unsatisfactory solution of the problem — and this was probably an original Aram. work narrating the saga of the fall of the angels.

CHAPTER 15

(1) The words in G (cf. Eth.) ὁ ἄνθρωπος ... ἤκουσα are a translator's addition from the similar clause after μὴ φοβηθῆς. The readings with the article in this addition, however, ὁ ἄνθρωπος ... ὁ γραμματεὺς, could be original, the article here representing vocatives.

righteous man ... righteousness Cf. 1.2 and Gen. 6.9 LXX Νῶε ἄνθρωπος δίκαιος also 92.1, En⁸ I ii 23 אַנְשׁא חַכִּים 'wisest of men', and for 'scribe of righteousness' (= ספר קושט?), see above on 12.4.

(2) For the intercession of the angels for mankind, see above on 9.10 and Charles, 21.

(3) **high heaven and the eternal Holy One** G Eth^{lana} read a text usually rendered 'the high, holy and eternal heaven'. The rendering of Eth^M, which I have adopted, seems preferable = שְׁמַיָּא עֲלִיא וְקִדְשָׁא דְלַעֲלָם. For 'the Holy One', see above on 1.2.

children of earth For בני ארעא = υἱοὶ τῆς γῆς, see on 91.14, En⁸ I iv 20.

(4) **you lusted after the daughters of men** G Eth. 'after the blood of men'. The idea of 'blood-lust' is unsuitable in this context, though a scribe may have been influenced by passages such as 7.5; 9.1.9. I have adopted the conjecture of Knibb, 2, 100, but suggest that the original read אַנְשׁא בְּנֵי אַרְעָא but was misread as בְּדַמָּא, through the influence of the immediately preceding occurrences of בְּדַמָּא. Are the clauses in the versions in the wrong order, and should this last clause have come first, at the beginning of the verse: 'but you have lusted ... and become unclean etc.'?

(5) **that pregnancy(?) should never fall ... earth** There is serious corruption in the versions even if some meaning can be extracted from them. Cf. Lods, 146, who remarks that it is a strange way of expressing the idea, so familiar in the Old Testament, that descendants should never fail them (cf. Jer. 33.17; 35.19 etc.). I suggest that an Aram. עֵיבֹרָא Gen. 25.24 Tg(P-J) 'pregnancy' has been misread as עֹבְדָא, ἔργον: ... עֵיבֹרָא עַל אַרְעָא. די לא יחסר להן כול עֵיבֹרָא על ארעא.

(8) **mighty spirits** G πνεύματα ἰσχυρὰ (= רוחות נברות?) seems original; ἰσχυρός = נבר in malem partem, superbus, tyrannus, Dan. 3.20, Ps. 52.3 (Gesenius, *Theol.*, 263). It is the offspring of these 'mighty spirits' who are to be called 'evil spirits' (v. 9). An Aram. adj. גִּבֹּר (Levy, CW, I, 124) would give a word-play with נבריים = γίγαντες. The reading of Eth. Sync. is clearly secondary.

(9) Sync. has preserved the longer and more primitive form of text: note πνεύματα ἔσσονται 'τά πνεύματα' ἐξεληλυθότα = נפְּקֵן תְּהֵן תְּהֵן (?) cf. ἐξῆλθον G (proph. perf. in a variant text?).

from their bodies Sync. 'from their bodies of flesh' is tautologous, and seems a conflate rendering, from בְּשַׂרָּהֶן מֵן, ἀπὸ τῶν σωμάτων αὐτῶν and ἀπὸ τῆς σαρκὸς αὐτῶν.

from men they have come G Eth. 'from above', ἀπό τῶν ἀνωτέρων crpt ex ἀπό τῶν ἀνθρώπων (Sync.), even though it does give an acceptable sense and a parallel line to 'and from the holy watchers is the beginning of their creation'.

and the beginning of their origins. G ἀρχή κτίσεως: הארץ שר(?) ; cf. Mt. 10.6, Sync. G Eth. ἀρχή θεμελίου = (?) ארץ שר 'the beginning of (their?) foundation', parallel to ἀρχή κτίσεως. Could there have been a misrendering of ארץ, '(their) assembly, company', (cf. the use of the Niph. of רס 'to congregate' and רס, Jer. 6.11, IQS 11.9, 10, P. Sm. 2544 ארץ, coitus, turba (Bar. Heb. Chron. 917.5))?

For similar descriptions of the origin of evil spirits or demons, see Justin Martyr, *Apol.*, II 5 (above on 9.9)), Jub. 10, Tertullian, *Apol.*, 22, *Clementine Homilies*, 8.18, Lactantius, *Instit.*, II.15 (ed. Migne, 330); in Lactantius the demons are regarded as wicked angels. Cf. Charles, 36, Lods, 146f.

(10) This verse is bracketed by Charles and Flemming as a translator's expansion, since it is mainly a repetition of phrases found in vv. 7 and 8. Knibb, 2, 101 regards its omission by Sync. as correct. The 'expansion', if such it is, could well have come from an Aram. recension.

(11) **the vicious(?) spirits** The subject in all versions reads simply 'the spirits of the giants' etc., but G repeats the phrase later in a doublet — clearly out of place — which reads πνεύματα σκληρὰ γιγάντων, and which was probably the original subject = רוחות די גברות.

the giants, the Nephilim G νεφέλας is a misreading of Ναφηλείμ: the expression is correctly reproduced by Sync. at 16.1 τῶν γιγάντων Ναφηλείμ = גברות נפילין (די). See note on 16.1. Sync. νεμόμενα lit. 'shepherding', is difficult to explain as a corruption of Ναφηλείμ: has it perhaps arisen from a mistranslation of Aram. מרע = ἀδικοῦντα, misread as from רע 'to shepherd'? See next note. The 'spirits of the giants, the Nephilim' are, in this context, clearly the 'evil spirits' which issued from the 'bodies of flesh' of the giants. Their destructive role, including 'falling upon, attacking' (ἐμπιπτοντα) supports the derivation of the name of their parents, the giants, from נפל, especially in this sense (below, 154).

they inflict harm ... ground is this the background to the role of the 'unclean spirits' and demons in the Gospel tradition? Cf. Mt. 1.26; 5.2f.; 9.25 (par. Lk. 9.42, δαιμόνιον). The succession of ptes. reflect Aram. ptes. = finite verbs. Sync. G ἀδικοῦντα lit. 'doing wrong to', renders in his context a verb such as רעע Pa., Heb. Hiph. 'injure', or even 'break, smash'.¹

causing injuries(?) Eth. hazan = 'grief' (λύπη), 'pain' (ἄλγημα). Sync. G ὁρόμους ποιοῦντα has been emended to τρόμους (cf. Knibb, 2, 102), but this hardly accounts for Eth. hazan. LXX δρόμος corresponds to Heb. מרצה from רץ 'to run'. Has the translator mistranslated רצצ 'injuries' (τραύματα) from רצ; cf. P. Sm. 3969 רצצ, fractura, contusio, and Jer. 22.17? Cf. Barr, 'Aramaic-Greek Notes', II, 185f.

they eat nothing ... they collapse Sync. G Eth^{lana} προσκόπτοντα lit. 'they stumble': in the LXX the verb most frequently corresponds to Niph. כשל, in the sense of 'stumbling and falling'; cf. Dan. 11.19 (+ נפל). Aram. לקת Ittaph. is similarly used, and cf. Tg. Ps. 109.24 'my knees give way (אנקלו = כשלו) through fasting'. The idea seems to be that those who are possessed by such evil spirits collapse through their abstention from food and drink i.e. through their fasting. Eth. has nothing corre-

¹ Cf. Beer in Kautzsch, *Die Apokryphen und Pseudepigraphen*, 247 For the misreading of רעע as ποικαίνεiv, see Rev. 2.27, 12.5, 19.15 = Ps. 2.9. See M. Black, 'Some Greek Words with 'Hebrew' Meanings in the Epistles and Apocalypse', in *Biblical Studies Essays in Honour of William Barclay*, ed. by J. R. McKay and J. F. Miller (London, 1976), 136f.

sponding to ἀλλ' ἄσιτοῦντα and Eth^M carries the negative forward to διψῶντα καὶ προσκοπτόντα. I have followed the order of words in G μηδὲν ἐσθιόντα ἀλλ' ἄσιτοῦντα καὶ διψῶντα As Charles, 37, suspects, Sync. καὶ φαντάσματο ποιῶντα may be original, and I have taken it into the text.

(12) **will rise against ... women** Sync. G ἐξανιστάναί = Heb. Aram. לע נק. Eth. 'against the sons of men and against women' = ἐπὶ τοῖς υἱοῦς ἀνθρώπων καὶ ἐπὶ γυναῖκας = אשׁל בני אשׁל יעל(?) seems more semitic than Sync. G ἐπὶ εἰς τοῖς υἱοῖς ἀνθρώπων καὶ γυναῖκῶν. The οτι ἐξ αὐτῶν clause = מנה . 7, 'from whom they have come forth': the fact that they have come forth from men and women is hardly a reason for their 'rising against' mankind.

CHAPTER 16

(1) **the giants, the Nephilim** Eth. [τῶν γιγάντων], Sync. τῶν γιγάντων Ναφηλείμ offers a superior text to G Eth. Did Sync. read נברין נפילין? The expression occurs at EnGiants^c 2, which Milik, 308, renders 'the giants and the nephilim', assuming that the latter are the offspring of the giants, as in the Sync. gloss at 7.2. But 'the Nephilim' may here be in apposition, 'the giants (namely) the Nephilim', and Nephilim here and at Gen. 6.4. a name for the offspring of the watchers or 'sons of God'. Both at Gen. 6.4, and Num 13.33 (the only two places in the Old Testament where נפילים occurs), the LXX renders by γίγαντες; and Jub. 7.22 calls the sons of the watchers 'Naphidim', although it goes on to assume, in the same verse, the γένη τρία of Sync., giants, Naphil and Elyo. Support for these three 'generations' of the offspring of the watchers is found at 86.4, 88.2, (see Milik, 240, Ll. 20-1), but 'the wild asses, camels and elephants', which are the progeny of the 'fallen stars' which became bulls, represent a quite independent development of the legend. Whatever the source of the Sync. gloss, it seems to have originated through the elaboration of 'the giant Nephilim' into parents and offspring, and their offspring, the Elioud. See above on 7.2. Sync. adds a line, in apposition to τῶν γιγάντων Ναφηλείμ, οἱ ἰσχυροὶ τῆς γῆς, οἱ μεγάλοι ὀνομαστοί, which, if it was ever part of the original,¹ belongs rather to 7.2 where the giants are first introduced. Is Sync. elaborating from Gen. 6.4 LXX ἐκεῖνοι ἦσαν οἱ γίγαντες οἱ ἀπ' αἰῶνος οἱ ἀνθρώποι οἱ ὀνομαστοί

The word נפילין (Heb. נפילים, in the Old Testament only at Gen. 6.4, Num. 13.33, LXX γίγαντες) is found again at IQapGn 2.1: Lamech suspects that the conception of Noah 'was due to the watchers or ... to the holy ones, or to the Nephil[im]' (i.e. almost certainly the sons of the watchers and not their grandsons). The derivation and meaning of the word is obscure, and a number of ingenious solutions have been proposed (see especially Gesenius, *Theol.*, 899, Aram. נפילין, pass ptc. could mean 'fallen ones'; cf. CD 2.18 (the 'watchers of heaven' fall (נפלו) through their 'guilty inclination (נצר אשמה)). The term appears also to be used in Aram. for heavenly bodies, e.g. the constellations (of Orion) or for meteors (Tg. Job 9.9, 38.31, Isa 13.10) but both these uses would more appropriately describe the fallen watchers themselves and not their off-spring, the giants. The ptc. is perhaps best taken in an active sense, the ones who 'tell upon' mankind, with hostile intent (so Aq. ἐπιπίπτοντες, Symm.

¹ נברי ארעא רברבין אשׁל יעל

βιαῖοι). See further, E. G. Kraeling, 'The Significance and Origin of Gen. 6.1-4', in *JNES* 6 (1947), 193f., especially 202f., Fitzmyer, *Genesis Apocryphon*, 81.

from their bodies G ἐκ τῆς ψυχῆς τῆς σαρκὸς αὐτῶν lit. 'from the soul of their flesh' is an impossible phrase; Lev. 17.11 נפש הבשר (LXX ψυχὴ ... σαρκὸς) means 'the life of the flesh' and is not a real parallel. The more difficult reading of Eth. and one which can explain the others is that of Eth^s 'from the body of their flesh', which repeats the expression used in the same connection at 15.9. G ἀπο τοῦ σώματος αὐτῶν, Sync. ἀπο τοῦ σώματος τῆς σαρκὸς αὐτῶν, where the longer form is probably a 'conflate' formation (see note above on 15.9). Both Sync. and G read ψυχὴ, and the reading of Sync. looks like a correction of a scribe who found the combination 'soul of flesh' difficult, rendering '(which came forth) from their soul, as from the flesh'.

day of the end ... the great judgement See above on 10.12.

the great aeon ... completed We have here, it would appear, the cosmological myth of the 'eternal return': see Hengel, *Judaism and Hellenism*, I, 191, II, 128 (for a useful bibliography). For τελεσθήσεται, an appropriate equivalent in this context would be מלש (see above on 10.12).

En^{g(u)lana} has an additional clause, usually bracketed as a gloss, but, as Charles noted (Charles¹⁹⁰⁶, 46 n. 2) the clause is supported by Sync. ἐφ' ἅπαξ ὁμοῦ τελεσθήσεται: ἐφ' ἅπαξ ὁμοῦ looks like a genuine doublet of כרת 'together'. The verb מלש in the Ithpa. also means 'to be punished' (Isa. 42.19 Tg. 'the impious (רשעים) are about to be punished (אלמשאל)'). The clause would then read 'together everyone will be punished from the watchers and the impious (rasī'ān)'. Could the latter be an error for 'giants' (ra'ayt)? The Eth. text seems corrupt: perhaps we should read 'together there shall be punished/finished (i.e. destroyed) all the watchers and giants' (kuellomu teguhān wara'ayt). Eth^M has retained part of the clause and incorporated it within the structure of its reconstituted text, based on the corrupt 'em 'ālam for 'ama 'ālam: thus Knibb '(they will be destroyed) until the day of the great consummation is accomplished upon the great age ('em 'ālam 'abiy), upon the watchers and the impious ones'.

(3) **there was no secret that was not revealed to you** The conjecture of Lods alone gives a suitable sense in the context. The reading behind Eth. οὐκ ἔτι crpt. ex οὐκ ἔστι supports the emendation.

and unspeakable secrets you know G μυστήριον = אר, here used collectively: there was more than one 'secret' revealed by the watchers. G is obviously a corruption, probably of ἐξουθενημένον, rendered by Eth. mennun, repudiatus, abominabilis. I suggest Aram. ארמכר; cf. Tg. Neh. 3.6 and Sir. 13.22 ודברים מוערים, LXX ἐλάλησεν ἀπόρητα 'he speaketh things not to be spoken' (AV) (cf. Levy, *NHCW*, II, 372). Cf. Clement of Alexandria, *Strom.*iii.9 (Migne, II, 24) ὡς οἱ ἄγγελοι ἐκεῖνοι οἱ τὸν ἄνω κληρὸν εἰληχότες, κατολισθήσαντες εἰς ἡδονάς, ἐξείπον τὰ ἀπόρητα ταῖς γυναιξίν, ὅσα τε εἰς γνῶσιν αὐτῶν ἕφικτο, κρυπτόντων τῶν ἄλλων ἀγγέλων, μᾶλλον δὲ τηρούντων εἰς τὴν κυρίου παρουσίαν ἐκεῖθεν ἢ τῆς προνοίας διδασκαλία ἐρρύη, καὶ ἡ τῶν μετεώρων ἀποκάλυψις.

This chapter begins a new section of the book, from 17 to 36, dealing with the extra-terrestrial journeys of Enoch. See Introduction, p. 15f.

(1) **I was taken and brought** The fuller text of G seems original (the plurals are impersonal): cf. the Biblical expression at Lam. 3.2, אָוִי וְנָה וְיִלֵךְ, Tg. יְיָ דְבַר וְאוֹבִיל, LXX παρέλαβέν με και ἀπήγαγεν, 'he led and brought me'.

those who were there These fiery beings which can take human form are not further identified either as angels or demons (they are clearly not the spirit-demons of Ch. 16). Dillmann, 115, suggests a possible connection with the 'will o' the wisps' (Irrlichter) of folklore. For the ability to assume different forms, cf. 19.1 and 2 C. 11.14, and for the phrase 'like blazing fire' cf. Dan. 7.9 נֹר דְלֵק Theod. πῦρ φλέγον and above, 149.

(2) **a place of dark storm-clouds** Eth. 'awwelo usually renders γνόφος 'storm', but it can also have the sense of γνόφος 'darkness' (e.g. אַפְלָה II. 2.2). It could, therefore, render G ζοφώδη here. It is also possible, however, that the original behind Eth. was γνοφώδη (so Charles, 38, cf. Knibb, 2, 103), meaning '(a place of) storms'. The noun אַפְלָה 'darkness' does not occur in Aram. but אַפְלָה = Heb. עַרְפָּל 'dark clouds' is in common use. Was it 'dark storm-clouds' which Enoch saw in this place where a mountain-top reached up to heaven? And did G perhaps render אַפְלָה as if it were אַפְלָה, or is ζοφώδη crpt. for γνοφώδη?

summit G ἡ κεφαλῆ. Eth. appears to have read ἡ κορυφή τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ. Is this the mountain at 18.8 or at 22.1 or 87.3? See Lods, 154, Dillmann, 115.

(3) **to the uttermost reaches** G εἰς τὰ ἀεροβαθῆ lit. 'to the depths of air' (so Liddell and Scott, but the word occurs here only). We should perhaps read with Eth.^{tana} [εἰς τὰ ἄκρα βάθους] = אֶרֶץ עֲמֻקָּה. Cf. Charles, 38.

bow of fire ... quivers The lightning-flashes are the arrows of the Almighty, cf. 2 Sam. 22.14-15, Ps. 144.6. G om. 'and a fiery sword', which could be an Eth. expansion.

(4) **to subterranean waters(?)** Lods, 154 suggests an allusion to the ὠκεανός of Greek legend into which the sun sets (*Il.* 18.607f., Hesiod, *Theog.* 131-33, 282, 695f.). Cf. also Charles, 39. But no satisfactory explanation has been offered of the description of this water as 'living water' or 'waters of life'. 'Living waters' normally means 'flowing water', and, while this is a possible meaning here, it seems jejune and inadequate in the context. The other meaning 'waters that impart life' i.e. 'salvation', also familiar in Scripture, is no less unsatisfactory. The proposed conjectured text presupposes an original מַיִם תַּחַת אֶרֶץ 'the waters underneath (the earth)', i.e. the subterranean waters of Heb. cosmology, mistranslated as מַיִם חַיִּים 'living waters', an idea all too familiar to the Biblically informed translator. For the 'waters above (the earth)' (מַיִם הָעֲלִיּוֹנִים) and the 'waters beneath (the earth)' (מַיִם הַתַּחְתּוֹנִים) see Jer. Tg.(P-J) Gen. 1.6 and Gen. rabba ad loc. Levy, CW, II, 30. In support of the conjectured text are the descriptions following of rivers and seas under the earth; cf. also 89.2-3, 7-8 and notes. Eth. 'as it is called' is probably a translator's gloss.

the fire of the West Cf. Ch. 23. This is scarcely Gehenna, although the Talmud says that the sun is red in the evening because it passes the gate of Gehenna, and red in the morning when it passes the rose of the Garden of Eden (Baba Bathra 84a Charles, 39). Eth. 'takes hold of' ye'ehhez, i.e. the sun 'catches fire' from the fire of the West: G και παρέχον may be a mistake for και κατέχον (note παρέχον πασις and cf. Lods, 155).

If G ἦλθομεν is original, the plural includes Enoch's angelic guides (cf. v. 2); Charles, 294 and Dillmann, SAB 1892, 1045 emend to ἦλθο(με)ν on the basis of Eth.

(5) **a river of fire** This is generally identified with πυριφλεγέθων (*Od.* 10. 513) which the author envisages as debouching into ὠκεανός, 'the great ocean towards the West', which encircles the earth. Lods (l.c.) thinks he may also have in mind the Heb.

הים הגדול i.e. the Mediterranean, no doubt as coextensive with the mythical earth-encircling ὠκεανός; cf. Milik, 38f. and 40 (the map of the world of Enoch 1-36). For the admixture of Hebrew ideas and Greek mythology, cf. Sib. Or. 4. 185, 'Gehenna, sister of Styx'.

(6) **the great rivers** presumably the other mythical rivers of the nether regions, Styx, Cocytus and Acheron into which in the Odyssey (10.13) Pyriphlegethon and Cocytus, a tributary of the Styx, flow. The name Acheron was later to become synonymous with Hades, Aen. vi. 295.

the great darkness Dillmann identifies with Hades. Lods, 156 accepts this explanation, unless the author, returning to Heb. thought, means the immense darkness on the other side of the vault of heaven and the terrestrial disk (Job 26.10). Something like this seems to be the view of Milik who envisages a region of darkness encircling the earth beyond 'the great river' (15, 38f.). According to En. 32.2-3, En^c 1xxvi 21, it is also encountered by Enoch as he travels 'east of the earth' beyond the Red Sea and before the Paradise of righteousness (232, cf. 291, L. 9). Whether this conception derived from Babylonian sources, as Milik supposes (40), is doubtful. Basically it would seem to be the simple idea of a place in the 'Beyond' where all light ceases (cf. Job 26.10 'the farthest limits of light and darkness' NEB). Cf. further ThWNT Bd. VII s.v. σκοτός, 430f (Conzelmann)

whither no flesh goes Eth. omits the negative, 'where all flesh walks' (Knibb). The translator is thinking of Hades.

(7) **the wintry regions(?) of storm-clouds** Lods prefers the reading of Eth., rendering 'the mountains of black clouds' (Eth. qobārāt = γνόφοι, 'storm-clouds'). Charles suspects an allusion to Jer. 13.16 LXX ὄρη σκοτεινά, ἡ ἡרר 'mountains of the twilight', Tg. טורי קבל. G ἀνέμους = רוחות, and the original behind the translation proposed, presupposes a misinterpretation of the noun רח = 'region, quarter' as 'winds'; cf. En. 76.14, Enastr^c 1 ii 14, Milik, 288. Eth. 'adbār, ὄρη, usually rendered 'mountains', is the equivalent of רוחות in this context, 'boundaries' then 'districts, quarters', cf. the use of Lat. fines.

the outpouring ... all the waters Are we to imagine a central spring or source in the 'abyss' from which all the subterranean waters come; cf. the 'fountain of the deep' at Gen. 7.11, 8.2, Prov. 8.28 and En. 89.3,7.

(8) **the mouth ... abyss** Dillmann proposed reading τῆς γῆς after ποταμῶν with Eth., SAB 1892, 1087, and Flemming suggested emending to τὸ στόμα τῆς πηγῆς πάντων τῶν ποταμῶν, 'the mouth of the fountain of all the waters (of the earth)'. See Flemming-Radermacher, 46 n.

(1) **set in order ... earth** G ἐκόσμησεν = Aram. יקן Aph. lit. 'make fast', 'set in order', and hence 'adorn' = κοσμεῖν. The usual translation given here is 'adorn', a meaning which scarcely suits the context: how can the 'winds' or 'the storehouses of the winds' be said 'to adorn' all creation (or better 'all created things' = G: Eth. feṣrat could be collective), and especially 'the foundations of the earth'? Cf. Prov. 3.19. Heb. בנת Tg. עקרא, 'established', 'ordered aright'. The winds are envisaged as 'supporting' the created universe; see v. 3. The 'foundations of the earth' are frequently mentioned in the Old Testament e.g. Isa. 24.18, Jer. 31.37, Ps. 82.5 etc.

Knibb prefers to take 'the foundations of the earth' as object to 'I saw': 'I saw the storehouses of all the winds . . . and (I saw) the foundations of the earth'.

(2) **the corner-stone of the earth** Cf. Job 38.6.

the four winds ... the earth The author thinks of heaven and earth being supported by those four winds which blow from the four quarters of the earth (cf. En. 76).

(3) **spread out the heights of heaven** Eth. *rababa* = Heb. *נָסַח* Aram. *מתח*. Aram. *מתח* has also an intransitive use (cf. P. Sm. 2247 = *se extendit*). Could the original have read 'spread out to the heights of heaven'? For the latter, cf. 93.14, En^g I v 23, Ezek 10.19 Tg. *לרום שמיא*.

and are stationed Eth. *yeqawwemu* = G *ἰστανῶσιν*; Heb. Aram. *עמד* or *קום*(?).

pillars of heaven a Biblical expression from Job 26.11 (cf. Ps. 75.3, Job. 9.6 'pillars (of earth)'). The winds are the 'pillars of heaven' (*עמודי שמיא*(?)) cf. v. 11, En^c I viii 28. 29), they reach up to heaven and are stationed (or stand) as pillars between earth and heaven, supporting the firmament of heaven.

(4) **cause ... the orb of the sun to revolve** I have read with G *διανεύοντα* (= *δι-νεύοντα*) *τὸν τροχὸν τοῦ ἡλίου* = *אשנא גלגלן גלגלן*; for *גלגל* = 'orb, disk' Enastr^b 6.9, Milik, 284. Cf. Lods, 157f., Dillmann, SAB 1892, 1045 (*δινεύοντα*), Charles, *δινεύοντα* (with Eth.).

(5) **carrying the clouds** The author is supplying an answer to the question at Job 36.29, 37.16: 'Do you know why the clouds hang, poised overhead?' (NEB, 37.16). As Knibb, 2, 104 notes, *βαστάζοντας ἐν νεφέλῃ* may come from *ב אשג*, e.g. Num. 11.17, Job. 7.13.

paths of the angels presumably the paths by which the angels ascend to heaven and descend to earth, employed, for instance, by the rebel watchers. Chh. 34-36 elaborate further on the subject of the 'winds' at the ends of the earth.

(6) **seven mountains** The visions recorded in 18.1-5 include more than what Enoch was shown in the west where his travels first took him (17.14); they appear in fact to have included an 'orbital journey' around the world (cf. Milik, 39). At 18.6, however, we return to the west, or rather to the north-west where the mountain-throne of God is located (v. 18); and towards the south Enoch sees three more fiery mountains, and towards the east another three, making seven in all. The main interest in the subsequent narrative is its climactic vision of the great abyss and 'the forsaken and terrible place' at the ends of the earth (18.2), the place of incarceration for a thousand years of the 'wandering stars' and of the angels who had fallen, the watchers. In the duplicate account of the seven mountains at 24-25 the interest is more directed to the place of paradise, located in the east of those mountains. Cf. further 77.4, and for the paradise in the east, 77.3.

lying towards the south G *βάλλοντα* (ms *βαλλόντα*) looks like an attempt at rendering Aram. *רמץ*, lit. 'cast, thrown' and then 'lying, situated'; cf. Dan. 7.9 'thrones were placed' (*רמץ*, LXX Theod. *ἐτέθησαν*). Cf. the use of *βεβλημένοι* at Mt. 9.2, Josephus, B.J.i. 32.3 (629); see also Lods, 159.

(7) Cf. Ezek. 28.13, Exod. 28.17f. and 1 Chr. 29.2.

stones of varied hues Lods considers the reference to be to a special stone such as is mentioned in similar terms at 1 Chr. 29.2 'antimony, coloured stones' (RSV), 'stones for mosaic work' (NEB). Gesenius, *The*, suggests a variegated type of marble found especially at Petra, and he cites Robinson, *Palestine* III 79, 80.

another of pearls G = Eth. *λίθος μαργαρίτης* usually rendered by 'pearl' is ambiguous, since the Greek word is used generally for precious stones in the East. It does not occur in the LXX and where *ܠܝܘܘܢܝܢ* is found in the Peshitta it

corresponds to Heb. ברקת at Ezek. 28.13, 'emerald' (RSV), 'carbuncle' (AV): Lods suggests פנינים at Prov. 3.15, Job 28.18, EVV 'rubies'.

stones of the colour of antimony Eth. 'ebna fawwes lit. 'stones of healing': fawwes was originally explained by Dillmann as 'antimony', since it still has that meaning in modern Ethiopic (see Dillmann, *Lex.* 759, 1377, cf. SAB. 1892, 1053). However, since he believed that the latter was mentioned in the next verse (G φοικα), he rejected the explanation in favour of a reading of G's enigmatic ταθεν as a corruption of a transcription of Heb. פטרק 'topaz'. He further suggested the origin of fawwes meaning 'healing' as an attempt to give meaning to ταθεν (ιαθεν. ιατηρ. ιατης): Charles similarly read fawwes as ιύσεως 'healing' from which he obtained ιύσπιδος 'jasper'. None of these explanations is transcriptionally probable. Moreover, in Syriac and no doubt also in older Aram. 'antimony' is ܐܢܝܡܝܘܢ (אנימיון), P. Sm. 4416, stibium, of which ταθεν is a much closer attempt at transcription. Did Eth. read λιθοις στιβι = 'ebna fawwes? Since antimony is a metal not a stone we must presumably render 'stones of the colour of antimony': the Heb. equivalent is אבני פך Isa. 54.11, 1 Chr. 29.2 ('stones of the brilliant hue of antimony' BDB). For the λιθοις φοικα of v. 8, see below.

of carnelians G λιθος πυρρόυ 'fiery stone': cf. Ezek. 28.14,16 אבני אש LXX (ἐκ μεσοῦ) λίθων πυρίνων. These are the stones known as אדמ = סָרְדִיּוֹן Aram. אַמְקַט the 'red stone', 'carnelian'. This fiery or red stone appropriately symbolises the south. The text implies that all the mountains in the south were made of סָרְדִיּוֹן, unless the versions have abbreviated a fuller original text. The single mountain-throne of God in the north-west, the one 'between them' (v. 8), has two types of stone.

(8) For vv. 8-12 cf. En^c I viii 27-30, Milik, 200.

The idea of mountains composed of precious stones, and in particular, this 'mountain of God', which was his throne (25.3), appears to have been suggested by Ezek. 28.13-14. Certainly Ezek. 1.26 lies behind v. 8: 'Above the vault ... there appeared a sapphire in the shape of a throne ...' (NEB). Cf. Charles, 41. The theme of the seven mountains is further elaborated in a parallel account at 24.1-25.6 (Has the author put together two different sources of a traditional apocalyptic vision?).

reached up to the heavens The text of G is defective. Eth. guad'a, lit. 'to strike' here renders ἀσπικνεῖσθαι εἰς, ב נע 'to reach up to, cf. Hoftijzer, 174.

like the throne of God In both Heb. and Aram. דמות (כ) = ὁμοιωμα, kama, but דמות is a noun in its own right meaning 'likeness, shape'. Could there lie behind the Greek and Eth. in this verse the expression from Ezek. 1.26 דמות כסא 'the shape of a throne' (NEB)?

emeralds G φοικα Heb. פך 'antimony'. Eth. pēka usually means 'marble', 'alabaster' and this last is adopted by Charles. It may, however, represent the Greek Heb. φοικα פך. Since 'antimony' has already been mentioned in v. 7 for the mountains in the east, I suggest a confusion of פך with נפך a precious stone translated in the AV and RSV as 'emerald', NEB 'purple garnet'. It is mentioned at Ezek. 27.16, 28.13, and, as one of the gems in the High Priest's breast-plate at Exod. 28.18, 39.11. At Ezek. 28.13 and the two passages from Exodus, it is associated, as in this verse, with sapphires.

(9) **beyond those mountains** The Eth. translator consistently fails to understand the adverb ἐπέκεινα and resolves it into its component parts ἐπι and ἐκεῖνα rendering here literally 'what was towards these (kuellu is a mistake for 'ellu, so Flemming-Radermacher 47) mountains' See the full note in Knibb, 2, 105.

(10) **beyond the ends of the earth(?)** The 'great earth' of G = Eth. is an unusual

expression: I suggest a misrendering or corruption, and probably both, of Aram. ארעא דארעא בריתא (לעבר) a phrase found in Tg. Prov. 30.4 = ארעא ארעא, LXX ἄκροι τῆς γῆς.

the heavens came to an end The future tense of συντελεσθήσονται is hardly appropriate and has probably been introduced by a translator thinking of the future end of heaven and earth. The Eth. version, 'the waters will be gathered together', seems to have arisen through the influence of Gen. 1.9. Traces of the original may have survived in Eth I ('the heavens' for 'the waters').

(11) Verses 11-16 describe the place of imprisonment of the 'seven stars', the ἄστερες πλανῆται of Jude 13, (see below on v. 13) together with the fallen watchers (19.1). A parallel account of this 'fearful place' is to be found at 21.7-10.

a deep abyss ... fire descending G has lost more than half of the sentence by hmt, viz. τοῦ πυρός τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ ἴδον ἐν αὐτῷ στύλους τοῦ πυρός (cf. Charles, 42). Cf. 21.7 where the 'place' (or the 'abyss') is πλήρης στύλων πυρός μεγάλου καταφερομένων οὔτε μέτρον οὔτε πλάτος ἠδυνήθην ἰδεῖν οὐδὲ εἰκάσαι.

(13) **seven stars** The 'seven' is a classical Heb. round number, the perfect number, and is found a number of times in I En. (Dillmann, 119), but here it almost certainly has a further significance. The reference is to the seven planets or 'wandering stars', the ἄστερες πλανῆται of Jude 13, which, from their apparently irregular or 'wandering' course in the heavens (in contrast to the 'fixed stars') became a symbol for apostates (Theophilus, *Ad Autol.* II 15).¹ They are sometimes wrongly identified with the watchers² who are also represented in Enoch as 'fallen stars' in the Dream-Visions. Use is made of the 'seven stars' motif to describe apostasy at Rev. 1.20. Cf. Bousset-Gressmann⁴, 252, 322f. and below on 88.3 (Milik, 239). As in canonical scripture they are represented as animate beings (cf. Ps. 103.20f., Job 38.7, Sir. 16.27).

(14) Cf. v. 12 above.

a prison Cf. 22.4 En^c I xxii 1-2, Milik, 229 𐤒𐤁 𐤓𐤁.

the hosts of heaven can refer in the Old Testament to the stars and the angel hosts since the former are considered to be animate angelic beings responsible to God (cf. 1 Kg. 22.19, Isa. 24.21, Lk. 2.13). Jude 13 may be a reminiscence of this verse: cf. Dillmann, 119. Milik, 228, 239 (on 88.3, and see below, 261) G adds ὅτι τόπος ἔξω τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κενός ἐστίν, a displaced gloss on v. 12.

(16) **punishment for their sins** Cf. 21.6. I take ἁμαρτία (ἁμάρτημα) in both passages = ארעא, ארעא Aram. ארעא in the sense of 'consequences for sins' and so 'punishment' (cf. Lam. 4.6, par. 𐤒𐤁, 'the penalty of Sodom' (NEB)).

CHAPTER 19

(1) There are several major differences in this account of the incarceration of the watchers until the 'great judgement' from that given at 10.4,12,15.8-16, and in the 'duplicate' account at 21.7-10. (1) They are imprisoned in the same 'great abyss' at the ends of the earth as the 'wandering stars': cf. 10.4,12, their prison till the

¹ The text of G, usually read as περι ὧν πυνθανομένων μοι is probably περιπλανώμενα?

² e.g. by H. Braun in ThWNT Bd. 6, 240, 32f., 25), 12f.; so also K. H. Schelkle, *Die Petrusbriefe, Der Judasbrief* in Herder's Theol. Komm. zum Neuen Testament, 163.

judgement is in 'valleys of the earth'. (2) According to G (the text adopted), the 'spirits' of the watchers are evidently to roam the earth as the tormentors and corrupters of mankind till the judgement, the rôle at 15.8-16 of the 'evil spirits' of the giants, the bastard offspring of the watchers. Presumably their bodies 'abide' in the 'great abyss', while their spirits are free to haunt mankind, just as it is the 'spirits' of the giants which corrupt mankind after their bodies have been slain (cf. 10.12, 15.8f.). Contrast the text of Eth^M: 'The spirits of the angels who were promiscuous with the women will stand here; and they, assuming many forms, made men unclean and will lead men astray ...' (Knibb). Cf. Test. Reub. 5.6: *καὶ μετεσχηματίζοντο* (sc. οἱ ἐγρήγοροι) εἰς ἀνθρώπους καὶ ἐν τῇ συνουσίᾳ τῶν ἀνδρῶν αὐτῶν συνεφαινοντο αὐταῖς. See further Lods, 164f.

will abide G στήσονται = Eth. *yeqawwemu* = Heb./Aram. *תשׁו(?)*; cf. Exod. 8.18(22) ('dwell'), Hofstijzer, 216.

will harm G λυμᾶίνεται which Lods claims frequently means 'defiles' (deshonerer), but this is more than doubtful: where it = *שׁח* Pi. it means 'to spoil, corrupt' (Ezek. 16.25, and so also 4 Mac. 18.8). Eth. read *μᾶίνεται*, thus referring to the watchers 'defilement' of mankind (cf. 7.1).

lead them astray ... demons Justin Martyr, *Apol. II* 4(5).3-4 also attributes the introduction of idolatry to the watchers in a passage reminiscent of this verse: οἱ δ' ἄγγελοι, παραβάντες τήνδε τήν τάξιν, γυναικῶν μίξεσιν ἠττήθησαν καὶ παῖδας ἐτέκνωσαν, οἳ εἰσὶν οἱ λεγόμενοι δαίμονες· καὶ προσέτι λοιπὸν τὸ ἀνθρώπειον γένος ἑαυτοῖς ἐδοῦλῶσαν κ.τ.λ. Note that Justin identifies the demons with the offspring of the watchers. Cf. also Tertullian, *de idol.* iv, Henoch praedicens omnia elementa, omnem mundi censum, quae caelo, quae mare, quae terra continentur, in idolatriam versuros daemones et spiritus desertorum angelorum, ut pro deo adversus deum consecrarentur. Cf. further 99.7, Ps. 106.37, Dt. 32.17. See Bousset-Gressmann⁴, 336f.

(2) **and the wives ... transgressed** = G. Did the original perhaps read 'and the women whom the angels seduced' *רַכְּלֵי רַשׁוּמֵי דִּי אַשְׁתֵּי*; a text which read with *רַשׁוּ* would give 'the wives of the angels who transgressed'. (For *רַכְּלֵי* = *παραβαίνειν* P. Sm. 2594).

shall become sirens(?) I have retained the Greek term. In the LXX *σειρήν* usually renders *נַעַר* NEB 'desert-owl', noted for its plaintive cry (Mic. 1.8, Jer. 27 (50). 39, Isa. 13.21). (The word is also found in the LXX, equivalent to *יָן*, Isa. 34.13, 'jackal', 'wolf' (NEB), also associated with a wailing cry). Could the original have been *רַמְמֵי בְּנֵי* (Tg. Isa. 13.21), lit. 'daughters of loveliness', a term apparently applied to these 'desert-owls' on account of their attractive looks. (So Levy, *CW*, I, 118, and cf. Gen. 6.2).

(3) **all things that exist** lit. 'the ends of all things', i.e. the totality of all things'. For this use of *πέρατα* = *מֵצַר* cf. Milik, 145 (Sir. 16.17 *מֵצַר מֵצַר* = *universitas spirituum* (Zorrell)), 271.

This verse appears to be the source of two passages, one in Clement of Alexandria, the second in Origen. Thus Clement, *Eclog. Proph.*, ed. Dindorf, iii, 453, ὁ Δανιὴλ λέγει ὁμοδοξῶν τῷ Ἐνώχ τῷ εἰρηκότι καὶ εἶδον τὰς ὕλας πάσας. Origen, *de Princ.*, IV 35, scriptum namque est in eodem libello dicente Enoch, universas materias perspexi.

CHAPTER 20

(1) Cf. 9.1.f. The earlier list of the four archangels has here been enlarged to seven principal angels, in an order which probably reflects a later, localised angelology: Uriel, Raphael, Raguel, Michael, Sariel (Eth. Saraqiel), Gabriel, Remiel. Their functions are also specified, and in Eth. they are described as 'the holy angels who keep watch' i.e. they are 'watchers' and 'holy ones' (cf. Dan. 4.10,20). (See above 106f.) Does Eth. perhaps go back to a text ταῦτα τὰ ὀνόματα τῶν ἐγρηγορῶν καὶ ἁγίων = עִרְךָ וְקִדְשֶׁךָ שְׂמַחְתָּהּ עִרְךָ וְקִדְשֶׁךָ? See Yadin, *Scroll of the War*, 238, Milik, 172f

It is impossible to trace G ἄγγελοι τῶν δυνάμεων to a common original with Eth. 'the holy angels who keep watch': if anything, the two descriptions could supplement each other and both be original; G simply supplies a title for the list, parallel to the concluding description (only in G¹⁻²) ἀρχαγγέλων ὀνόματα ἑπτὰ, and probably a virtually synonymous expression. The designation 'angels of powers' occurs once only elsewhere, at 61.10, where the 'angels of powers' are associated with the 'angels of dominion', both expressions recalling the Pauline 'power and dominion' (Eph. 1.21, cf. Col. 1.16) and the 'angels, principalities and powers' of Rom. 8.38. See on 61.10. A parallel of a kind occurs at I QM 8. 11 (cf. I QH 10. 34) גְּבוּרֵי כֹחַ and גְּבוּרֵי כֹחַ 'mighty ones of power' as a term for angels: see Y. Yadin, *Scroll of the War*, 230; see further M. Black, Πῦσαι ἐξοισίαι αὐτῶ ὑποταγήσονται in *Paul and Paulinism*, Essays in honour of C. K. Barrett, ed. by M. D. Hooker and S. G. Wilson (London, SPCK, 1982), 74-82.

The angels or archangels in the list which follows are assigned certain duties or areas of responsibility as at Rev. 7.1, 9.11, 14.18, 16.5; cf. 1.20, 2.1f., 3.1f.); cf. also Justin Martyr, Apol. II, 4(5).2 ὁ θεός . . . τὴν μὲν τῶν ἀνθρώπων καὶ τῶν ὑπὸ τὸν οὐρανὸν πρόνοιαν ἀγγέλοις, οὓς ἐπὶ τούτοις ἔταξε, παρέδωκεν. See further Bousset-Gressmann⁴, 320f.

(2) **Uriel ... the one in charge of thunder and earthquake(?)** G ὁ ἐπὶ τοῖ κόσμοι 'the one over the world(?)' seems a most improbable original: Milik, 173 (top) suggests reading ἐπὶ τοῦ κόσμοι τῶν φωστῆρων, but this is the function of Raguel at v. 4, although obviously a most appropriate role for Uriel, the 'angel of light' (cf. 75.3). (There may well have been some confusion of roles in this list as well as corruption of the names as at 6.7f). It is arguable that Eth^M zara'ām is a corruption of za'ālam, but it is 'not entirely convincing' (Knibb, 2, 107). If G τοῦ τάρταροι is original, it is unique in I En, where the regular equivalent of Gehenna or Sheol is ἄδης; τάρταρος is also an extremely rare term in the LXX. Charles's suggestion that Eth. 'tremors' has arisen by a corrupt transcription of τάρταρος as τρόμος is transcriptionally unlikely (cf. Knibb, *ibid.*). Aram. 𐤀𐤓𐤓𐤓, however, = Eth. ra'ād, Syr. ܪܘܐܕ (plur. = ܪܘܐܕܝܐ) means 'earthquake', P Sm. 3992 terrae motus tremuli and this could be original. G τάρταρος may then be explained as a corrupt transcription. Eth. may have come from an alternative Greek version reading τρομος, tremor (terrae). But cf. Barr, 'Aramaic-Greek Notes', II, 188.

(3) **Raphael ... spirits of men** Raphael's special role, in keeping with his name, is that of healing (10.6). At 22.3.6, however, he has to do with the 'spirits' of men in the nether regions, and this may be referred to here. At 32.6, where he is Enoch's angelus interpres in paradise, he appears to have usurped the role of Gabriel (cf. 20.7).

(4) **Raguel ... tends the hosts of the luminaries** Raguel = רַעֲוֵי אֵל 'friend of God', Noth, *Die israelitische Personennamen*, 153f., 257 (explained by Milik, 219f. (foot) as 'Delight of God', but understood by the author of Enoch here as 'shepherd of God').

Lods reads the corrupt text of $G^{1,2}$ correctly as ἐκδιώκων as at 23.4 (G), where Raguel explains to Enoch that the 'restless stream of fire', which Enoch has seen in the west, 'follows after' all the heavenly luminaries. Eth. evidently read ἐκδιώκων giving the absurd sense of 'taking vengeance on' the luminaries. Dillmann, 128 suggests that the purpose of this perpetual stream of fire from the west, racing continuously from north to south and south to north, was to provide all the stars, from the remotest in the north or south, with the fire that gives them light. Milik, 219f. pictures Raguel as exercising his role as 'shepherd' and 'following (as a shepherd)' all the luminaries of heaven. Was his role to 'tend' the stars with perpetual light and fire from the west, the source of heavenly fire, since it is there that the sun sets? Lods, 188, notes that the use of κόσμος at v. 2 recalls the usage of the LXX at Gen. 2.1, Dt. 4.19, Isa. 40.26 where it renders אֲבֹתָא 'host' (possibly to be derived from Aram. אֲבֹתָא = κόσμος cf. Heb. אֲבֹתָא(?)). The 'hosts of luminaries' rather than 'the world of luminaries' seems more appropriate in this context.

(5) **put in charge ... the people (of Israel)** Michael, the guardian angel of Israel (Dan. 10.13,21, 12.1 etc.) is appointed to be 'over the benefits (ἀγαθὰ = טַבְתָּא) of the people'. I interpret this verse in the light of 24.6 where it is Michael who instructs Enoch on the blessings in store for the righteous in paradise: but 'benefits' could have a wider connotation and refer to Israel's welfare in the present as well as in the life to come.

(6) **Sariel** = En^b 1 iii 7 שְׂרִיאל Milik, 173. Saraqael, otherwise unknown, seems an inner-Eth. corruption.

which led men astray in the spirit(?) According to Eth. Sariel is in charge of the spirits of men (like Raphael at v. 3) who cause spirits to sin (or who lead spirits astray). The texts of both $G^{1,2}$ and Eth. are manifestly corrupt. Is Eth. a confused rendering of [ὁ ἐπὶ τῶν πνευμάτων ἃ ($G^{1,2}$ οἴτινες) υἱοὺς τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἐπὶ τῷ πνεύματι ἔξαμαρτάνουσιν], 'who is over the spirits which cause the children of men to sin 'in the spirit'? Aram. Aph. אֲטַח = Aph. אֲטַח 'to lead astray', πλανᾶν, and the reference here could be to the spirits which cause apostasy; cf. Isa. 29.24 רָחַץ רִחַץ 'those who err in spirit' (RSV)

(7) **Gabriel** On his changing role, Bousset-Gressmann⁴, 328. As the archangel in charge of paradise we would expect him and not Raphael at 32.6.

paradise ... Cherubim The reference to 'serpents' in paradise is usually explained in the light of Gen. 3.1. But there was only one serpent in Eden. The Heb. Aram.(?) שֶׂרֶף = LXX ὄφεις (Num. 21.8, Isa. 14.29 ὄφεις πετόμενοι 'flying serpents') is used also for 'the Seraphim' at Isa. 6.2. Did the writer mean 'the Seraphim and Cherubim'? Only the latter are mentioned in the Genesis account of Eden (Gen. 3.24).

(8) **Remiel** Cf. 6.7 Ῥαμιήλ. = רַעְמַאֵל En^a 1 iii 7; and cf. 2 Bar 55.3, 63.6.2 Esd. 4.36, Sib. Or. 2. 215-7, the angel who leads men's souls from the 'dark gloom' of the nether regions to the judgement seat of God. The genuineness of this verse is guaranteed by the number 'seven' (in G^1 as well as in G^2 , although G^1 has only six names). Cf. Charles, 44.

CHAPTER 21

(1) **I went on ... formless void** G ἐφοδεύειν Eth. ʾoda Aram. יָבֵל (Milik, 378). Eth^M appears to have read ἕως τῆς ἀκατασκευάστου. $G^{1,2}$, Eth^{lana} u ἕως

τῆς ἀκατασκευάστου is explained by Lods, 171, as a contraction of ἕως τῆς ἀκατασκευάστου ὕλης. This may be how the Greek translator understood the expression (cf. the allusion in Origen, *de Princ.*, IV, 35, ambulavi usque ad imperfectum), but the original may have been ἕως γῆς ἀκατασκευάστου, recalling LXX Gen. 1.2, to which the verse is alluding (cf. Dillmann, 123). Eth. renders the adjective here literally by '(to) where there was nothing made', but on its second occurrence at v. 2 by '(a desert place) which was without form . . .', the rendering of ἀκατασκευάστου at Gen. 1.2. Did the original Aram. perhaps read כִּהְיָ אֶרֶץ אֲדָמָה, 'to an empty place': cf. *καε* P. Sm. 4073, EnGiants iii 5 פִּיפֶּה, Milik, 306.

(2) Cf. 18.12-16. Milik, 228 identified the small frg. En^c l xxi with this verse, but see below, v. 7.

(3) **bound together prostrate ou it** G ἐρριμένους = פָּרַד lit. 'cast down', cf. v. 4.

(4) **For what iniquity** G^{1.2} lit. 'for what cause', but αἰτία = פָּע in LXX (Gen. 4.13; cf. Lods 172). Milik, 229 פֶּה אֶרֶץ לַעֲוֹנוֹת.

(5) **a leader among them** The same expression in G is used of Michael (24.6). At 72.1, 74.2 Eth. refers to Uriel as 'their (the angel-stars' or angels') leader'. In all three instances all that is probably meant is that Michael or Uriel was an ἀρχάγγελος, i.e. 'a leading angel among them' rather than 'the leader of all the angels'. Cf. the use of פָּרַד of the 'leaders' of angels (e.g. 6.7, En^c l ii 24). Eth. 'he was guiding me' has misunderstood the text, or read [ἡγεῖτό μου].

do you seek out the truth Charles, 44, cf. Dan. 7.16 אֲבַדְתָּ אֶת־אֱמֻנָה lit. 'I enquired, sought out, the truth' (LXX Theod. τὴν ἀκριβειαν ἐζήτουν), Dan. 7.19 LXX ἤθελον ἐξακριβάσασθαι. G ἀλήθειαν φιλοσπουδεῖς seems an attempt to render אֲבַדְתָּ אֶת־אֱמֻנָה, 'to enquire, seek out, the truth'. Eth. 'do you enquire diligently ([ἐξακριβάζει?]) and care ([φιλοσπουδεῖς])' may imply a different text from G or be an attempt to render G (Charles, 44f.). Cf. 25.1 below.

(6) **the Lord** Eth Η [κύριος ὀψιστος] a rare nomen dei in I En., but cf. Ps. 7.17(18), 13(12).6 etc. and below, 198f.

ten thousand years the sentence imposed on sinners among the Greeks: see Charles, 45, Dieterich, *Nekyia*, 118f., but cf. Rohde, *Psyche*, ii, 179.

the period of their punishment For this use of ἀμαρτία/ἀμάρτημα, see above on 18.16. Eth. renders by 'the number of the time of their sins'; it seems to have read [ἄριθμος τοῦ χρόνου τῶν ἀμαρτημάτων αὐτῶν].

(7) As noted above, Milik regards the identification of En^c l xxi with 21.2-4 as 'fairly certain' (Milik, 228f.). The fragment (Pl. XVIII) certainly belongs to this part of Enoch, since it forms the top lines of a column (xxi) followed by a second column (xxii) containing 22.3-7. Identification is further narrowed by the word נַר (πῦρ) which occurs in Chh. 21-22 in two places only, viz. 21.3 and 21.7. In his reconstruction of v. 3 Milik introduces a noun עֲרֵבָה (σχοινοισμός) for which there is no equivalent in G or Eth. I suggest placing the fragment at vv. 6-7 and reading:

[... שְׁנַיִן [רבו] 21.6	... μύρια ἔτη ...
[... תמן דלק	[נורא ד] בא הזה 7	... πῦρ μέγα ἐκεῖ καιόμενον
[... לשני נור [...] 8	... γλωσσῶν πύρος .

that place ... the abyss LXX διακοπή renders פָּרַד, 'a bursting forth, breach', used, e.g. of an outburst of water (2 Sam. 5.20 = 1 Chr. 14.11).¹ The 'breach' in this 'fearful

¹ Another possible equivalent would be אֶרֶץ חַצְב from חָצַב 'to cut': חַצְבָּה has astronomical associations, P. Sm. 1351 = πῖθος, πῖθιος 'a jar-shaped comet'. 2 Cf. Flemming, 27 and Flemming-Radermacher, 51 n. 20.

שׁלחא נצ Di. 8.15 (Tg. אפרח ארצו). Ps. 114.8. Isa. 50.7. LXX στερεά πέτρα. For the redundant ἄλλο here in G see Lods, 174.

(2) **hollow places** G τόποι κοῖλοι: Eth. 'beautiful places' has read κοῖλοι as καλοί. V. 4 below, in En^c xxii 1, refers to these 'hollow places' as 'pits' (אִתְּחַב), a word which Milik, 230, takes to be the original behind τόποι κοῖλοι or κυκλώματα (v. 8). But 'pits' is a further description of the 'hollow places', and the text should be rendered 'and these (hollow places) are pits (fashioned in this way for their incarceration)'. G τόποι κοῖλοι, κυκλώματα could be terms equivalent to LXX κοιλάδες = אג, קמב. G κυκλώματα, however, suggests a connection with רחב which seems to have been rendered at 18.15 by the neologism κοιλιόμενοι, usually edited to κυλιόμενοι ('rolling') but more probably a scribal barbarism for κυκλώμενοι (cf. Milik, 228). Did the original here read ארתחב locus circumseptus 'stronghold(s)'? (cf. ארְחִיב P. Sm. 2593, especially Ephrem's *ܕܘܥܝܘܬܐ ܕܥܘܠܡܐ*, 'the strongholds of Sheol'). Eth. resorts to paraphrase '(things) which roll'.

three of them were dark, and one bright There is no need to emend the text to read 'three' for 'four' and 'two' for 'three' (Charles, 47); see the notes to vv. 8-13. Cf. v. 9 where it is the 'spring of water' which is 'bright' or 'pellucid, limpid' (Eth. has 'living water'). If the reference was to 'pellucid water', 'living water' clear, flowing water this would remove the difficulty raised by Enoch's exclamation at v. 2 'How bare are those hollows . . . and dark to view'. Cf. Charles, 47. All the hollow places were dark, and the text at this point is at fault, applying the adjective 'bright' to the place rather than to the spring.

How bare Charles, 47, suggests that אב (= πῶς) is corrupt for אבִּי for what purpose (are these hollow places smooth etc.). G λεία (Eth. lemuš) suggests Heb. קלח (Aram.? cf. Hoftijzer, 89), lit. 'smooth', but 'bare, bald' of mountains (Jos. 11.17 (NEB 'the bare mountain'), 12.7) and here of these 'hollows' in the mountains.

(3) Eth II rewrites 'These beautiful places (are intended for this) that the spirits, the souls of the dead, might be gathered into them: for them (lomu'ellā(o)ntu) they were created . . .' (Knibb). The words of Raphael may have read in the original: 'These hollows, for this very purpose they were created that here the souls of all men (cf. En^c I xxii 1) should be assembled.'

(4) **the time of the last day** En^c I xxii 2, lit. 'the time of the day of the end' where אצק is the absolute End; cf. Dan. 8.17, 11.35 'time of the end' (צק תע) and I QS 4.25 'to the decreed end' (הצצח צק עד). The continuation 'of the great judgement' is in apposition, further defining the 'last day' (Milik's 'time of the Day of the End of the Great Judgement' is ambiguous). For a study of (א)צק see Nötscher, *Zur theol. Terminologie der Qumran-texte*, 47f. G τοῦ διορισμοῦ, καὶ is probably a ditt: it appears to have been read by Eth. and turned into a gloss, 'and the time will be long'.

(5) **the spirit of a dead man** G Eth. have turned the singular into a plural to form a class of spirits. G ἡ φωνὴ αὐτοῦ, however, is evidence of an original singular, as are the following two verses which identify this lamenting spirit with Abel (at Gen. 4.10 the 'blood' of Abel 'cries out' (קצ), here it is his spirit which 'cries out' (קצ) to heaven). The discovery of the original disposes of the theory that this is the first group of the spirits of the departed, viz. the martyrs, and the occupants of the first of the four partitions or compartments of Sheol (so Milik, 231, Ll. 7-8, following Dillmann). The division of Sheol for all who suffer death by violent hands, whether justly or unjustly, is described at v. 12. It is a separate, if related, episode which is here singled out for prominent mention, the first murder of an innocent man (so Lods, 176).

(6) **the watcher and holy one** En^c I xxii 5 אצק רחב, rendered freely in G Eth. by ὁ ἄγγελος. See above, 106f.

(7) While the reference is to Abel as the prototype of the innocent victim of violence bringing death, there is probably also here the idea of Abel as typifying the צדיקים, οἱ δίκαιοι, and Cain all the רשעים or οἱ πονηροί of mankind. Cf. ThWNT I 6 Ἀβελ. Kuiv (Kuhn).

(8) Cf. above, v. 2. Three 'hollows' for the spirits of the departed, one for the righteous dead. This suggests the schema of δίκαιοι and πονηροί, unless this compartment for the צדיקים, in this special division of Sheol in the west, corresponds to the 'islands of the blest' in Greek legend, and is reserved only for the Hebrew heroes, like Enoch, Elijah, Moses, Noah, Ezra, who, like their Greek counterparts, were believed to have been miraculously transported to Paradise. (See Rohde, *Psyche*, 94f., Dieterich, *Nekyia* (1893) 19f., and Athenaeus, *Deipnosophistae* (ed. G. Kaibel), Bk. XV, 695b.)

(9) **a spring of pellucid water** Cf. above note on v. 1. For the expression in Syr. *Kalilag und Dammag*, ed. G. Bickell, 14.7 ܩܝܢܐ ܕܡܝܐ ܩܝܢܐ 'spring of pellucid water' (P. Sm. 2299). There is no question of this 'hollow of the righteous' being 'bright' or 'illuminated', φωτεινός; it is the water which is 'bright' or 'pellucid', 'limpid water' or 'living water' as in Eth. And as Charles, 49, notes: 'In the underworld, souls, according to the Greek Cults, Jewish, Hellenistic, and Christian literature, suffered from thirst: see Dieterich, *Nekyia*, 97f. In the Greek Hades there was a spring of forgetfulness on the left, while on the right was the spring of memory - the cool water -- ψυχρὸν ὕδωρ, by the drinking of which consciousness and memory were quickened, the first condition of the full and blessed life'. See Rohde, *Psyche*, ii 2, 310, 390-391. The author of Enoch seems to envisage all souls or spirits of the dead as 'existing' in four dark canyons in the mountains of the west, held in custody there till the last judgement; only the condition of the righteous seems to have been alleviated by the presence of a stream of fresh water. The ancient concept of Sheol has not been wholly lost.

And yonder one G οὗτος (sc. τόπος) here and in v. 10 is deictic: the angelus interpres points to each partition. This is the first of the four compartments or 'hollows' for the departed.

(10) Cf. 103.6. Both verses speak of 'sinners' who went unjudged (and unpunished) in their lives, in spite of their sinfulness; and on their death they had not suffered the supreme privation of sinners, the deprivation of funeral rites.

(11) **for this great torment** These promptuaria are also themselves to be part of the punishment; cf. 103.7, Lk. 16.23-25.

the accursed Eth. reads καταρασμένων, 'those who curse'.

they shall be bound for ever i.e. for endless time (above, 165) till the judgement. G Eth. δῆσει αὐτούς is impersonal singular (Dillmann): Charles 'He shall bind them' seems unlikely in the absence of an antecedent. Eth. adds what appears to be an 'Ethiopic intrusion' (Charles¹⁹⁰⁶, 58, n. 44) which may be a gloss giving an alternative reading to μέχρις αἰῶνος, viz. ἀπὸ τοῦ αἰῶνος (cf. Flemming-Radermacher, 55). Or did a text read ἀπὸ τοῦ αἰῶνος καὶ μέχρις τοῦ αἰῶνος, cf. LXX Ps. 105(106).48?

that there be retribution on their spirits G (Eth.) ἀνταπόδοσις τῶν πνευμάτων lit. 'retribution of spirits' could mean vengeance for spirits wronged by the sinners. More probably it refers to the retribution to be required from the sinners themselves.

(12) **those who have accusations ... to lay** This third 'compartment' is reserved for men who have suffered death by violence. Both verbs, ἐντυγγάνειν = קבל (here and above at v. 7) and ἐμφανίζειν = Heb. הגיד, Aram. אחרי, have legal connotations: these spirits of men who have been violently slain have, like Abel, accusations to bring and information to lay before the court at the last judgement with regard to their

deaths—accusations and information about their murderers. The spirits in this category are clearly not sinners but the souls of the wretched who have met a violent death at the hands of sinners. For the 'strong sensitiveness' of the ancients to this form of death, see the excellent note in Milik, 231.

(13) The fourth compartment is for the 'not wholly impious(?)', those who collaborated with 'the lawless'.

not wholly lawless ... collaborated The text in both versions is confused and corrupt, and, indeed, almost beyond repair. The main clue to its reconstruction is the expression in Eth^{lana} feššumāna 'abbāseyān = [ὅλοι (G ὅσοι) ἀσεβείς] = כולל רעוּר 'wholly impious'. If we remove G = Eth. 'ὅσοι ἀλλὰ ἀμαρτωλοὶ οἱ', we get 'And that (fourth hollow) has been fashioned for the spirits of men who were not wholly impious, but who were (G ἔσονται = קהל הָסוֹן) collaborators (μέτοχοι Eth. ὁμοῖοι?) with the lawless. The reference would then be to fellow-Jews who were the accomplices of the Gentile oppressors; their punishment is not so severe as those in the top category of sinners; it would seem to consist of perpetual imprisonment in their hollow place, but not to include any further afflictions at the last judgement.

their spirits will not be punished ... awakened from there En^d I xi 1 קָרַחַר G τιμωρηθήσονται; Aram. קח lit. 'to cause damage to' (Tg. Jer. 12.14) but also in a legal sense (Hoftijzer, 176). The original of μετεγερθῶσιν Eth. yetnašše'u has been lost: Milik suggests קמיקח 'nor will they be ... transferred from here', denying any reference to resurrection (Milik, 218f., L. 1), and giving קח Ithpa'al the meaning 'to remain permanent, to retain (life etc.) lastingly' (how this comes to produce the translation 'nor will they be transferred permanently from there' is not explained). A more likely equivalent seems to me to be קח ער, ער Itaphal, 'to be awakened' = ἐγείρεσθαι (μετεγείρεσθαι is a new compound not attested in Liddell and Scott), a verb which is used at Job 14.12 (cf. Tg.) meaning 'to be aroused or awakened from the sleep of death.' Cf. also 91.10, En^g I ii 13, Milik, 260. Could there be an allusion to Dan. 12.2 (cf. Isa 26.19) '... many ... that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to ... everlasting contempt.'? By not being 'awakened from there (i.e. from Sheol)' for judgement, such stricken souls would certainly escape the possibility of an even worse fate (cf. Milik, *ibid.*), but, at the same time, would lose for ever the chance, at the judgement, of 'awakening' — with all righteous and acquitted souls — to 'everlasting life.'¹ For the expression 'righteous judgement', 27.3 (G κρίσις ἀληθινή), 91.12,14 (En^g iiv 16,19) 93.5, 60.6.

(14) **Judge of righteousness** G Eth. 'Lord of righteousness' could be a free version of 'Judge of righteousness' אֱסֻרֵי דָן. In favour of retaining the full expression 'Lord of glory and righteousness' is the preservation of אֱסֻרֵי דָן 'glory' at En^d I xi 2. G ὁ κυριεύων τοῦ αἰῶνος = אֱסֻרֵי דָן IQ 202.5 (see Fitzmyer, *Genesis Apocryphon*, 242).

CHAPTER 23

(1) **to the ends of the earth** The reading of G (adopted by Charles) 'to the west

¹ There is no question of 'resurrection' here (or elsewhere in chapters 1-36) in the strict theological sense. That idea probably came from a Christian appropriation of LXX Dan. 12.2. If there is an allusion to Dan. 12.2 here this could imply a later date for the Journeys of Enoch from the Watcher legend; cf. above, Additional Note: Enoch 14 and Daniel 7, 151f.

of the ends of the earth' is less satisfactory than that of Eth., 'to the west, right to (μέγροι = עד) the ends of the earth'. G may have arisen by a scribal slip.

(2) **a blazing fire** For this 'fire in the west', see 17.4.

did not flag Cf. Sir. 16.27 (of celestial bodies) οὐκ ἐξέλιπον ἀπὸ τῶν ἔργων αὐτῶν.

equally ... night Aram. לבך = 'to lay hold on' (Tg. Prov. 31.19); cf. Syr. لحي ptc. pass. لحي = tenens,prehendens, لحي وسمي 'to lay hold of a course', P. Sm. 1883, Jacob of Serug, *Hom. Select.*, ed. Bedjan, I 428.9, cursum aggressus est; ἄμα Eth. kamāhu = Heb. יחדו, Aram. כחדא, pariter.

(4) **This stream of fire** Behind this expression in G Eth. Milik conjectures an original דן דגלה תורא הוא which he renders '(And Ra'û'el answered me:) 'This is its function (that this fire ... follows ... the luminaries)'. This Aram. text is reconstructed from frg. c of En^d I (end of lines 3-6), the identification of which can hardly be said to be 'beyond doubt', (Milik, 219, Ll. 5-6). If the frg. has been correctly placed and דגלה is to be read, an alternative rendering would be: 'This fiery sign (follows . . the luminaries)', where דגלה = σημεῖον (see above on 2.3) and the waw in תורא explanatory. On the meaning of ἀκούσκον = רדף in this context 'tend' and hence 'supply (with light)', see above on 20.4 and Milik, 219, Ll. 5-6.

CHAPTER 24

(1) The opening half of v. 1 Eth., 'And from thence ... earth' is omitted in G. Was it introduced by a scribe, drawing on 23.1? See Milik, 220, L. 6. The reading of Eth. ὄρη πυρὸς φλεγόμενου is to be preferred to G ὄρη πυρὸς καιόμενα, since the Aram. phrase is נר דלק (Dan. 7.9).

mountains of fire The imagery from this point on represents a further elaboration of the vision of the seven mountains and the mountain-throne of God at 18.6f., and is, in fact, a duplicate version of this Enoch apocalypse (see above, 158). These 'mountains of fire' represent the first great barrier to the mountain-throne of God and the grove of immortality.

(2) Cf. 18.6-8.

whose stones ... fair in form The two parallel clauses, (a) 'whose stones were priceless for their beauty' and (b) 'all valuable and their appearance glorious and fair in form' look like 'doublets' of the same original text; (b) Eth., with the parallel phrases, 'their appearance glorious' and 'fair in form', could be more original (G has simply καὶ πάντα ἔντιμα καὶ ἔνδοξα καὶ εὐειδῆ).

one planted on the other ... no one ... approached any other G ἐσθηριγμένα ἐν τῷ ἐνί Eth. 'founded one upon the other' = מתנצבין חד על חד (?). Dillmann, 128, seems to me to interpret rightly that these mountains are envisaged as forming 'staircases' (Stufen) on the east side and on the south, each planted on top of the other and each higher than the other, leading up to the heaven-high mountain-throne of God which is situated 'between them' (v. 3). They thus form a second mountain barrier; and all ways to the mountain-throne and the grove of immortality are blocked, since the mountain gorges are not only deep and crooked but are not connected with one another, thus forming each a natural cul-de-sac.

(3) **n seventh mountain between these (mountains)** G (ἑβδομον ὄρος) ἀνά μέσον τούτων = בתתהן, i.e. not 'in the midst of these mountains' but between the three in the east and the three in the south. G καὶ τῷ ὄρει (ms τῷ ὄρι) seems a redundant ditt.

Three mss of Eth., but including Eth^b, the Westenholz ms, preserve the true reading ἵπερεῖχεν αὐτῶν. (cf. Charles, 52, Charles¹⁹⁰⁶, 61, n. 47). Eth. has 'they were all like the seat of a throne', an unlikely reading. Does it derive from a text 'it surpassed them all in height, like the seat of a throne ...'?

(4) **no tree among them ... like it** Beer and Charles emended αὐτῶ ηἰσφράνθη το αὐτοῦ ὡσφράνθη. The text of G still looks odd, οὐδεὶς ἕτερος αὐτοῦ ὡσφράνθη 'no other (person) had smelt it', followed by καὶ οὐδὲν ἕτερον ὁμοιον αὐτῶ 'and no other (tree) was like it'. Eth. may point towards the original text, 'and none of them (i.e. the fragrant trees of v. 3) and no other (tree) was like it'. I suggest, however, that G supplies the missing verb from the first clause (cf. Charles¹⁹⁰⁶, 61, n. 16): 'and no tree among them flourished (ηἰσφράνθη = רענן), and no other tree was like it = הלא תד מנחן רענן ולא אחרך כותיה. Perhaps the original was even shorter: הלא תד אלא רענן כותיה, 'and no (tree) among them flourished like it': ηἰσφράνθη is best explained as a misrendering of רענן vruit as if from רקן iubilavit; cf. Job 15.32, Dan. 4.1 (Theod. εἰθαλῶν) and above on the 'luxuriant' trees at 10.19. G οἱ δὲ περὶ τὸν καρπὸν is clearly corrupt: Flemming-Radermacher emend to ἦν δὲ περιττός ὁ καρπός, 'and its fruit was abundant', replacing Eth. 'and its fruit was beautiful'.

Its ... wood δένδρον = רענן Aram. קע.

(5) **(how) very lovely to the eye is its fruit** G has simply καὶ τὰ αὐτῆ αὐτοῦ ὄρατῃ τῆ ὀρύσει omitting all reference to the fruit. Eth. has lit. 'its fruit was very delightful to look upon', recalling Gen. 2.9 'every tree which is pleasant to the sight (דמחן למראה LXX ὄρατῖον εἰς ὀρυσιον)'.
(6) **Michael** Cf. 20.5. Michael, guardian angel of Israel, is in charge of the 'blessings to come' reserved for Israel. Contrast 20.7 where it is Gabriel who is to be 'over paradise'.

CHAPTER 25

(1) **do you marvel at ... tree** G ἐθαύμασας ἐν (τῆ ὀσμῆ τοῦ δένδρου). It seems unlikely that there was any distinction of tense in the Aram.: לשת 'do you ask' . . . תמה 'do you marvel at' (θαυμάζειν ἐν = תמה ב).

desire to learn Cf. Dan. 7.19 לשת ליצנת lit. 'I desired the truth', LXX ἠθέλον ἐξακριβῶσασθαι, Theod. ἐξήτουν ἀκριβῶς. Cf. above on 21.5: θέλεις here could also render בעת 'why do you seek to know the truth . . .' (cf. Black, *An Aramaic Approach*³, 188, 244). Eth. had a variant Greek text, possibly closer to the original.

(2) **but most of all** G μάλιστα and σφοδρα seem to be 'doublets', as Eth. shows. The more primitive rendering is probably σφοδρα = שניא (Dan. 7.28).

(3) **like a throne of the Lord** These words could be a translator's addition from 24.3.

the great Holy One See above on 104f. The Greek text behind Eth., both here and in reading ὁ κύριος τῆς δόξης is to be preferred to G.

the everlasting King Also at vv 5 and 7; see above on 9.4.

to visit the earth in blessing G ἐπ' ἀγαθῶ = לשת (Dt. 6.24, Jer. 15.11). As in the theophany at 1.4f. the visitation is in judgement but also in mercy ('for good'), or does the writer wish to distinguish this visitation from that at 1.4f. (Dillmann, 129)? Cf. also 77.1. It seems unlikely that the author has Sinai in mind, as has been argued by Lods, on the grounds that, while Ezek. 28.13 may have contributed to the description

connection, is Biblical (LXX Isa. 5.1, 30.23) and is found in all mss. Could it be original? The blessed place here, as at 27.1, is Israel, and the place at the centre of the earth Jerusalem; cf. ThWNT, Bd. III, s.v. Σιών, 323.25-30, 324f. (Lohse).

trees, with saplings ... felled tree The author is seeking to emphasise the extraordinary fertility of this place: even shoots from a dead tree that had been cut down (Heb. עץ Aram. עץ), will live and spring to fresh life ($\text{παραφυάδες μένουσαι}$ = עץ מתקיים עץ , cf. LXX Ezek. 17.22 παραφυάδες = תקום , עץ ¹ and En. 2.2, En^a I ii 5, Enastr^d I i 6 for עץ מתקיים of foliage 'remaining' evergreen). For the metaphor cf. Job 14.7-10, Dan. 4.23f. Charles (followed by Milik and Knibb), excise the clause $\text{τοῦ δένδρου ἔκκοπέντος}$, as a 'disturbing gloss' (Charles, 1906, 65, Milik, 221, 'a Christian anti-Jewish addition').² Older commentators understand the reference to be to the 'new Israel' ('the new Israel of the time of the Messiah', Dillmann) growing out of the trunk of the old Israel. All that seems to have originally intended, however, was to underline the indestructibility of the inhabitants of this blessed place. There could be a reference to the descendants of Israelites who had been 'cut down' by their Gentile oppressors (Heb. תקום is especially used of Israel, Hos. 14.7, Ezek. 17.22 and cf. Isa. 53.2). If the Job passage was in the writer's mind, he may even be refuting its contention there that, while 'there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again', man has no hope of surviving death, 'But man dieth ... and where is he?' (14.10). Did the writer mean to convey the idea that the new Jerusalem will not only be filled with the righteous living at the last judgement, but that the righteous dead, those who have fallen, 'cut down' by their oppressors, will rise in new life at the judgement? However we interpret it, the clause $\text{τοῦ δένδρου ἔκκοπέντος}$ seems an important part of the text.

(2) What follows is an unmistakable geographical outline of Jerusalem and its immediate environs; Lods detects a resemblance to the description of Jerusalem in Josephus, B.J.v.4.1 (136-141). The sacred mount is Mount Sion (Moriah), the Temple mount. The passage has been influenced by Ezek. 47.1-12; cf. also Jl. 4.18, Zech. 14.8 and see further Milik, 222. There is no need to alter δύσιν to ρύσιν with Eth. (Charles): while δύσιν is never used of water 'falling', Aram. תנן is; cf. especially the use of ܕܝܢܐ P. Sm. 2346 and Ezek. 47.1 (המים ירדום) It is Eth. ρύσιν which is the corruption (or correction).

from the east side, a stream ... south Milik, 36, identifies this 'water' which has 'a descent to the south' with the Biblical Gihon which rises from the eastern slopes of Ophel (a continuation of Mount Sion) and 'gives birth to the Cedron, flowing (at first) towards the south' (v. 2). He does not mention the well-known connection of Gihon with the Pool of Siloam (the famous conduit constructed by Hezekiah, 2 Chr. 32.3-4), and the view of commentators since Dillmann that it is the 'water of Siloam' which the author is here describing. The 'descent to the south', I suggest, refers to the 'fall' of this water from Gihon 'underneath the mount' (Ophel and Sion constitute the sacred mount) to the Pool of Siloam. It seems unlikely that the author would omit a stream so renowned in Israel's history (Dillmann, 131).

(3) **another mount higher than the first** i.e. the Mount of Olives. The author then goes on to say that he saw between them a deep, narrow, ravine. Earlier commenta-

¹ Usually rendered 'branches' (ענף Milik), but branches do not 'blossom' or 'burgeon' (βλαστειν).

² The objection of Knibb, 2, 114 (following Charles), that 'it is difficult to think that both δένδρου ἔχοντα and $\text{τοῦ δένδρου ἔκκοπέντος}$ are original' holds for Greek, but not for Aramaic (see textual note).

tors follow Dillmann in identifying this ravine with the Valley of the Cedron (or Jehoshaphat). As Lods, 189, noted, however, v. 4 speaks of another 'lower mount' to the west of this mount: this can hardly be Mount Sion and could only refer to the so-called Mount of Evil Counsel (Gebel Abu Tor). The author must, therefore, be here referring to the lower course of the Cedron through the ravine known as the Wadi en-Nur at the foot of the Mount of Offence (Gebel Batn el-Hawa), itself a continuation of the Mount of Olives. Cf. Milik, 36.

in the midst of them En^d I xii 5 בְּיַדָּהֶן G = Eth. ἀνὰ μέσον αὐτῶν (ms αὐτου). G gives the meaning of the Aram. correctly in this context: this valley, later identified as the valley of Hinnom, can scarcely be 'between the three mounts' but lying 'among/in the midst of them'. Cf. Ps. 104.10 'among the hills' (בֵּין הַרִים). It is this description of the valley which identifies it at 27.1 in Enoch's question; see below, on 27.1,2.

alongside this (higher) mount So Eth. [παρὰ τὸ ὄρος]. G seems to combine two readings ὑποκάτω τοῦ ὄρους and ὑπὸ τὸ ὄρος. The first may be ruled out in this context: 'the stream runs (πορεύεται) through the valley under the mount' makes no sense, so that the phrase here may be a scribal error and come from v. 2 G ὑπὸ τὸ ὄρος, on the other hand, means 'at the foot of the (higher) mount' תַּחַת שׂוּרָא (?) cf. Exod. 24.4, Dt. 4.11. The reading of Eth. is quite independent of G, and either could be original.

(4) **another mount** West of the Mount of Offence lies the Hill of Evil Counsel (Gebel Abu Tor) and it is at its foot and in the midst of these mounts that the deep and parched Vale of Hinnom lies.

other valleys ... at the farthest parts of the three mounts The sing. 'another valley' seems less appropriate in this context where there is more than one ravine at the foot of these three mounts (cf. Milik, 36). G ἐπ' ἄκρον τῶν ἰσθμῶν ὀρέων = בְּסוֹפֵי/בְקִצֵּי תַלְתֵּי שׂוּרָא 'at the extremities of the three mounts'; cf. the use of יִרְכַתִּים in this connection, e.g. Jg. 19.1, 18 'extreme parts of Mount Ephraim'.

(5) **of flint-hnd rock** See above on 22.1. Milik, 222, Ll. 7-8.

(6) **I marvelled nt the rocky ground... valley** Milik, 221, renders 'I marvelled at the mountains ...' following his reading of En^d I xii 8. The reading שׂוּרָא has much in its favour since it is the 'mountains' and the 'valleys' which are the central objects of interest in this passage. Against this, however, is the reading of Eth. (without variants) clearly presupposing a clause [περὶ τῆς πέτρας], and En^d I xii 8 can be read as עַל שׂוּרָא = עַל הַצּוּר '(I marvelled) at the rocky ground'. What aroused Enoch's wonder was the 'rocky' i.e. inhospitable nature of the surface of these valleys, described at 22.2 as 'bare, bald' (see above, 166).

CHAPTER 27

(1) All versions, except that of Milik, follow G (Eth.) and render (as Charles), 'For what object is this blessed land ... and this accursed valley'. Only traces of a few letters have survived in the Aram. frgs. at En^d I xii 9, but the sentence almost certainly read originally, 'Why (עַל-מָה) is this land blessed ... and this valley accursed ...?'. Eth. adds ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν 'in the midst of them', which can hardly have 'trees' as antecedent: the phrase recalls 26.3 where this valley is said to be 'in the midst of them' (בְּיַדָּהֶן) i.e. the 'mounts'. Is the Eth. reading a relic of ἐν μέσῳ τῶν ὀρέων?

(2) At 24.6 it is Michael who accompanies Enoch. There has been no indication of

any change in Enoch's accompanying angel, from Michael to Uriel or Raphael since 24.6. Does this inconsistency in the narrative account for the long omission here in G? Or is the scribe of G abridging?

This accursed valley G γῆ κατάρυτος '(this) accursed land ...'. Knibb, 2, 115, following Ullendorff, argues that γῆ = אג 'valley', and, consequently, 'Eth. would hardly be dependent on Gr . . . and it is plausible to regard this as a further case where Eth. is directly dependent on a Semitic *Vorlage*'. This is an attractive conjecture, but if the Heb. word אג is used here – the word is not found in Aram. – why does the Aram. consistently use הלח elsewhere for 'valley'? It seems more likely that G has deliberately abridged this passage, removing the introductory sentence, 'Then Uriel . . . to me' and resuming with a description of Gehenna as 'this accursed land' in contrast to 'this blessed land' at v. 1. For Gehenna, see Bousset-Gressmann⁴ 233, 278.1, 286, Schürer, History II, 545 n. 108, Str.-B. Bd. IV 1100f., ThWNT s.v. γέεννα Bd. I 655f. (J. Jeremias).

speak hard words against i.e. 'blaspheme': for the expression see on 1.9 G = Eth. περι τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ = על רבותיה 'against his glory'

their place of judgement Eth. mekuennānihomu G οἰκητήριον 'habitation'. Eth. = [κριτήριον] 'court' = דינא (בית) cf. Dan. 7.26 'the court (דינא) shall sit'. G appears to have read דינא 'dwelling'; cf. Knibb, 2, 115f., another passage which Knibb claims shows the independence of the Eth. from the Greek and its direct access to an Aram. original. But Eth. probably read a Greek text κριτήριον.

the accursed G = Eth. οἱ κεκατηραμένοι = רשעים but the original could have read רשעים מaledicentes (e.g. Tg. (P-J) Num. 23.8 and cf. P. Sm. 1907).

(3) **in the last days ... righteous** G is corrupt: ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τῆς κρίσεως seems a ditt. of the phrase at v. 4. Replacing ἐν ταῖς ἑσχάταις ἡμέραις of Eth. Eth. ὄρασις δειγμα = תּוּב, spectaculum, Eth. ἐπ' αὐτῶν = עליהם, 'in them'(?). (For this temporal use of על = ἐπί + gen., see Milik, 82).

the pious While G ἄσεβεις could be a deliberate alteration, it seems more likely to be a scribal error. Eth. mahāri usually = οἰκτιρῶν, ἐλεήμων, but the translator here is probably rendering εὐσεβεῖς = רחמים (cf. Heb. רחם 'loving-kindness'). There is no need to emend the Eth. text.

This verse is important for the theology of the author: the last great judgement is to take place in Jerusalem and to become a spectacle for the righteous and the pious for all time. Moreover, it would appear that, with the 'Tree of Life' transplanted to a place beside the Temple, Jerusalem itself, or rather the 'new Jerusalem', is to become a second Eden or a paradise on earth.

(4) **in the days ... to them** i.e. to the pious who will bless the Lord for the just judgement that has been meted out to them too – but in their case also a merciful judgement. As Lods, 191, noted, ἐν ἑλέει is to be construed with ἐμέρισεν and not with εὐλογήσουσιν, according to the use of ב חלק e.g. Job 39.17 לא חלק לה בביתה '(God) has not imparted to her understanding'.

CHAPTER 28

(1) As Dillmann first noted (133, cf. Milik, 25f.), this part of Enoch, in particular, is a combination of vision and legend, with an account of real scenes and places which the author himself must have known and visited. It is not always possible to

distinguish the two strands in the author's narrative. The 'theological' motifs in the scenes in 26-27, centring on and around Jerusalem, are certainly immediately recognisable. In the following chapters, 28-32, however, we seem mostly to have details from a real travel-account. Dillmann's attempt (*ibid.*) to link 28 with Ezek. 47 is not convincing; there seems to be no discernible 'theological' purpose in this chapter.

into the midst of a mountainous part of the desert G Eth. εἰς τὸ μέσον (Eth. + [ὄρους]) Μανδοβαρα (Eth. [Μαδβαρα]). Both versions transcribe Aram. מדברא and make it a proper name here and at 29.1 (G Βαβδῆρα). Cf. LXX Jos. 5.6, ἡ Μαβδουριτις (see also Lods, 133). That Eth. [εἰς τὸ μέσον ὄρους] has preserved the original text (למציע שרא די מדברא) is confirmed by τοῦ ὄρους τούτου at 29.1; the latter could not possibly still refer to the ὄρος of 27.4 or 27.3. Dillmann suggested Heb. הר-מדבר as the equivalent of Eth. ὄρος ὄρη Μαδβαρα. A related expression occurs at Ps. 75(74).7, מרבר הרים LXX ἀπὸ ἐρημῶν ὄρέων, lit., 'the desert of the mountains', 'mountainous desert'. Could an original טרין מדבר lie behind the Eth. version? It would account for the plural at 30.1 Eth. κἀπέκαινα τούτων ὄρέων as at 18.9.

and I saw the Arabah(?) G Eth. καὶ ἶδον αὐτὸ ἐρημον ὡς and I saw it (sc. Madbarā 'the Desert') deserted' (Milik, 233) can hardly be original, and (except for the ἶδον) could be an explanatory gloss on the proper name Μανδοβαρα. Dillmann, 133, identifies this wilderness with the Arabah, Milik, 233 thinks of the Negeb. Both proper nouns are rendered by ἐρημος in the LXX (Gen. 12.9, Num. 13.22), and this may provide a solution of the apparently tautologous καὶ ἶδον αὐτὸ ἐρημον = ויחזית את ערבבה, et vidi illam Arabah.

a [place] by itself G Eth. καὶ αὐτὸ μόνον after καὶ αὐτὸ ἐρημον is clearly defective; I suggest καὶ [τόπον] μόνον = ואתרא בלחודדי, 'and a place by itself,' i.e. an isolated spot in this mountainous part of the desert. Support for the emendation comes from 29.1, where, without τόπον here, εἰς ἄλλον τόπον becomes difficult to explain.

(2) **full of trees and plants** G Eth. ἀπὸ τῶν σπερμάτων = מן זרעתי, cf. Dan 1.12.16, Charles, 57, Milik, 233.

with water gushing forth upon it from above I have adopted the rendering of Eth. [ἀνομβροῦν] with Charles,¹⁹⁰⁶ 69; contrast Milik, 233 ὑδωρ ἀνομβρον ἀνωθεν '(a stream) of water, not nourished by the rain from above . . .' The adv. ἀνωθεν = מלעיל may have a geographical significance, from a source higher up in this mountainous region.

being carried by a copious aqueduct . . . north-west G φερόμενον (Eth. [φαινόμενον]) (= מתובלן) ὡς ὑδραγωγὸς δαψιλῆς. G ὑδραγωγὸς = מרזיבא Tg. 2 Chr. 32.30, P. Sm 3876. Did the original read במרזיבא רבא, 'by a copious aqueduct' misread (or rephrased) as כמרזיבא רבא, ὡς ὑδραγωγὸς δαψιλῆς? Milik, 233, identifies very positively with the famous aqueduct from the 'Ain Mousa into Petra. The text certainly gives the impression that the author has a definite place in mind and the details fit the 'mountainous region' of the desert where Petra is situated. The Nabataean aqueduct has been well known since hellenistic times (Milik, *ibid.*)

taking up water and dew The 'Ain Mousa was not the only source of water feeding the aqueduct; cf. Milik, 233, and Eth.

CHAPTER 29

(1) **in the desert** Eth. '(away) from Madbara'. Eth. = G takes Madbara as a proper name for a place (see above, 175), hence the idea that Enoch went from Madbara.

(2) **juniper trees ... almond trees** G = Eth. κρίσεως δένδρα is obviously corrupt. Commentators tend to favour the conjecture of Prätorius that an original אילני דריח 'trees of fragrance' has been misread as אילני דרנא (cf. e.g., Knibb, 2, 117). Milik, 233, suggests ברא אילני 'wild trees' rendered first as κρίσεως δένδρα and then corrupted to κρίσεως δένδρα. The translation assumes an original אילני ברוחא, i.e. 'juniper trees', mistranslated as אילני ברוחא, δένδρα κρίσεως becoming κρίσεως δένδρα. One variety of these trees had a fragrant smell (cf. P. Sm. 607). (Milik, 'Hénoch au Pays des Aromates', 74, identifies the 'aloe trees' of 31.4 with the juniper.) Eth. had a corrupt text which, however, together with G, gives a longer text that makes sense: [καὶ ἐκεῖ ἴδον δένδρα κρίσεως πνέοντα ἀρωμάτων πλείονα κόστου(?) [καὶ] ἀρωμάτων λιβάνων καὶ ζμύρνας] = ומן חזית אילני ברוחא דריח בשמא יתיר מן קשט(?) 'לבנה ומור' 'And there I saw juniper trees redolent of a fragrance choicer than kostos(?) and 'the fragrance of' frankincense and myrrh'. Eth. quasquas, vasa, seems a mistake for quast, quastē, a rendering of טק, an odoriferous root used with frankincense and myrrh in the ritual of the sacred incense; see Löw, *Flora*, IV 99f. There can be scarcely any question here of an actual incense or myrrh, much less of an actual place, as Milik suggests ('Hénoch au Pays des Aromates', 73).

their trees were like almond trees G κάρυα can stand for any nut-bearing tree (Liddell and Scott), but in the LXX it corresponds to Heb. שקד used for either the tree or its fruit (cf. Gen. 43.11, Jer. 1:11). Both G and Eth. read τὰ δένδρα. Cf. Flemming, 35, who notes the proposed emendation of Radermacher to ἀκρόδρια, 'nuts', which would give 'their nuts are like almonds'. There is no support in the versions for this conjecture.

CHAPTER 30

(1) **And beyond them** the 'trees' of 29.2 or the mountains previously mentioned? Eth. may have read, perhaps correctly, 'beyond these mountains'. Cf. Milik 'And beyond these (mountains) ...'

valleys with perennial streams I have read Eth. qualāta (φάραγγας) (cf. the plur. at v. 3). Edd. read (v. 2) ἐν ᾧ καὶ δένδρον κ.τ.λ. 'and therein there was a tree ...'. For this use of ἀένσος cf. Wis. 11.6 ἀντί μὲν πηγῆς ἀένσους ποταμοῦ Eth. lit. 'water as that which does not fail'; and cf. Tg. Jer. 17.13 רְקֵסֵם דְּלֵא מַיָּא.

(2) **sweet cane** For אֵבֶן טַבָּח 'sweet cane' cf. Jer. 6.20 קִנְיָה טַבָּח Tg. אֵבֶן טַבָּח, LXX κιννάμωμον, Eth. qanānemos šannāy (Dillmann, *Lex.*, 443). Here Eth. appears to be rendering δένδρον ὄρωιον; cf. Milik, 202, LI. 24-25, who explains G as a corruption of κάλαμοι χρηστοί, which seems transcriptionally improbable. G χρῶα is impossible (Knibb): Dillmann suggested a corruption of χρεῖα (SAB, 1892, 1051): it seems an unlikely corruption of either χρηστός or χρεῖα (cf. Knibb, 2, 118). Could it be a corruption, by faulty hearing, of ὄρωιον? Note that אֵבֶן lit. 'reeds' has been rendered in G = Eth. by δένδρον δένδρα. The reading 'sweet-smelling tree' ('ed(a)

ma'āzā cf. En. 24.3, 29.2) has probably come into the text from a gloss on σχοῖνος, understood as the 'mastic tree'.

camel-hay Since we have to do with the family of sweet-smelling reeds (sweet cane) it seems more probable that we should read G as σχοῖνος lit. 'reed, rush', and hence σχοῖνος ἀρωματική 'camel-hay'¹ rather than σχῖνος 'mastic', the resin of the lentisk tree.² G at 32.1 gives σχῖνος as the equivalent of Aram. ܪܫܥ (Eth. 'fragrant trees'), but this is as much a guess as the rendering of Eth; see note on 32.1. The Jewish Aram. equivalent is ܪܫܥ ܕܡܠܝܚ, cf. ܪܫܥ ܕܡܠܝܚ P. Sm. 1289, Löw, *Flora*, I 695.

(3) **the fragrant cinnamon** En^c I xii 25 = ܐܡܫܒ ܕܢܗܩ = ܫܫܒ ܕܢܗܩ Exod. 30.23 LXX κιννάμωμον εὐώδες. See Löw, *Flora*, II 107-113. Cf. Knibb, 2, 118.

CHAPTER 31

(1) **I was shown** En^c I xii 26, 27 ܢܐܩܝܢܐ = ἴδον, τεθέαμαι. See Milik, 202, L. 27.

I saw trees Where Aram. has ܢܐܩܝܢܐ G reads ἄλση 'groves (of trees)'. It is difficult to find any connection between ἄλση and ܢܐܩܝܢܐ, but cf. Milik, 202, Ll. 26-27. Has the 'addition' arisen by a ditt. and corruption of ἄλλα? There is nothing corresponding in Eth., an indication that we are probably dealing with a corruption in G.

came forth ... galbanum G ܫܘܪܪܘܢ, Heb. Aram. ܫܘܪܪܘܢ, ܫܘܪܪܘܢ styrax. See Löw, *Flora*, III 388-395; Eth. sarārā cf. neo-Syr. ܫܘܪܪܘܢ P. Sm. 3439. See further Löw, *Flora*, ܫܘܪܪܘܢ galbanum, III 455-457. On both resins Milik, 'Hénoch au pays des Aromates', 73 (6). The names are by no means synonymous, if this implies two names for the same gum: both styrax and galbanum are ingredients of the holy incense; see Löw, *Flora*, IV 99. Eth. has a doublet 'and there came forth water ...' where the word following 'water' is illegible (see Knibb, 1, 99): I suggest māya lebṇ = στακτή, giving an alternative rendering of ܫܘܪܪܘܢ 'styrax' (Dillmann, *Lex.*, 42). Milik, 233, suggests an original ܫܘܪܪܘܢ lit. 'tear' for νέκταρ; cf. ܫܘܪܪܘܢ? gummi, succus, resina ... P. Sm. 921.

(2) **east of the ends of the earth** India, China, home of the lign-aloes(?).

full of aloes Charles¹⁹⁰⁶, 71, n. 4, Charles, 59, proposed emending the unintelligible εἰσαυτης to στακτής. En^c I xii 28 is unfortunately indecipherable except for the last four words, and Eth. has an equivalent only of G ἐν ὁμοιώματι ἀμυγδάλου plus 'and (it was) hard'.³ Charles's conjecture may be right (but contrast Milik, 202): Ps. 45(44).8(9) refers to 'aloes', 'powdered aloes' (NEB), ܫܘܪܪܘܢ, LXX στακτή, next to myrrh and cassia; they were the three choice aromatics. See Löw, *Flora*, III 411-4.

full of aloes ... the shell of the almond nut It is clear from the next verse that it is the leathery bark of the lign-aloe or 'eagle wood' which resembles the shell of the almond nut, and not the wood itself.

(3) **When an incision is made(?) ... fragrances** En^c I xii 29 has a longer text: it is not till the end of the line (of c. 53 letters) that the apparent equivalent of G ὅταν τριβῶσιν is found, viz. ܕܪܝ ܡܕܩܝ ܕܩܠܝܫܐ ܐܠܝܐ (17 letters). In the first half of the line

¹ So Milik, 'Hénoch au Pays des Aromates', 73, n. 3. Löw, *Flora*, I 694f. (but cf. Milik, *ibid.* 72, 32.1 '(nard de choix) de lentisque, de cardamone ...' and Milik, 201, 30.1, 'like mastic').

² Löw, *Flora*, I 195; Knibb, 2, 118.

³ Could this be an original feature of the description? For the hardness of aloe-bark, Löw, *Flora*, III 413, and for the almond nut and its pod, *Flora*, III 142f.

[בא-לניא] En^c I xxvi 16 is certain and ריח [בש] a pleasant odour' seems highly probable. At first the clause in Eth. 'and when they take up its fruit' might seem a suitable clause to fill the lacuna, but it seems more likely to have arisen either by scribal error (λάβωσιν for τριβωσιν), or as a general statement introduced by a learned scribe (cf. Flemming, 36). Milik suggests a suitable parallel to 'is ground' (מדקן impers. plur.), 'When incisions are made', for which קטע or קלף, Pa. 'to cut' or 'to peel', would be appropriate.

CHAPTER 32

Milik's identification of En^c I xxvii frg. e with 32.3 seems to me to be mistaken: it belongs to 33.1 (see below, 180).

(1) **beyond these mountains** Milik's restoration מן טוריא אלן seems right: cf. 31.2 and the following 'other mountains' (G Eth. 'seven mountains', is a reading influenced by 24.2). Eth. 'And after these fragrances' again contains a misrendering of ἐπέκεινα (see above on 18.9). The original translated by Eth. may have had simply ἐπέκεινα τούτων as at 30.1, interpreted by Eth. as 'after these fragrances'. Charles¹⁹⁰⁶, 71, n. 17, explained the omission in G as due to hmt, but this presupposes a Greek text which read ἐπέκεινα τούτων τῶν ἀρωμάτων at 32.1 (31.3 ends with ἀρωμάτων). (Cf. Knibb, 2, 120f.) Eth. is paraphrasing an already corrupt text: 'And after these fragrances, to the north, as I looked over the mountains, I saw seven mountains ...' (Knibb).

choice nard ... pepper En^c I xxvi 18 טב נרר the same formation as at 30.2 טבא קניא. The rare word צפר has as its equivalents, in G σχοϊνον 'camel-hay' and Eth. 'odoriferous trees', the first a guess, the second a vague general equivalent. Aram. צפר has been identified by J. G. Février with the ingredient of the sacred incense צפרן, ὄνυξ, unguis odoratus ('Le Vocabulaire sacrificiel Punique' in JA, Tome 243, 51f.), the onycha or 'aromatic shells' of Exod 30.34 Heb. שחלת. Cf. Milik 'Hénoch au Pays des Aromates', 74 (6) and Löw, *Flora*, IV 99f. Aram. קרדמן is attested here for the first time = καρδάμωμον, the spice from seed-capsules of Indian plants (not to be confused with κάρδαμον 'cress'), Löw, *Flora*, III 499-500. For 'pepper' סלסלן, see Löw, *Flora*, III 49-62.

(2) **eastwards of all these mountains** The reading למדנא of En^c I xxvi 19 seems certain. It is difficult to find a common ground between G (Eth.) and the firm reading of the Aram.: an explanation from the LXX equivalent of Heb. קדם can hardly account for the connection of ἀρχή with מדנא (Milik, 234, L. 19). We may explain ἀρχάς as an inner Greek corruption of ἀνατολάς although it seems transcriptionally unlikely. Has Eth. preserved a genuine variant [ἐπάνω κορυφῆς παντῶν τῶν ὄρεων τούτων], מן עלא מן, 'over the summits of all those mountains', where G has given ריש its alternative meaning ἀρχή? Aram. למדנא, πρὸς ἀνατολάς occurs twice in the verse which suggests a scribal error in the En^c recension. Eth. presupposes a phrase with ἐπάνω (mal'elta), like the two following ἐπάνω phrases in the verse. Cf. Knibb, 2, 122, arguing for a direct rendering of ריש by Eth.; Cf. also Barr, 'Aramaic-Greek Notes', II, 182f.

the Erythraean sea i.e. the Persian Gulf and the Indian ocean: cf. 77.6,7: מא שמוקה lit. 'red sea,' occurs again at IQapGn 21:17, Fitzmyer, *Genesis Apocryphon*, 153f. See also Abel, *Geog. Pal.*, I 251.

the (great) darkness See note on 17.6. Milik, 234, L. 21, seeks to explain the extraordinary variant of G Eth. 'over the angel Zotiel' as having arisen by corruption of ζόφος (or ζοφώδης); cf. 17.2 εἰς ζοφώδην τόπον. Eth. mal'ak 'angel' could have arisen through its similarity to mal'elto = ἐπάνω αὐτῆς. Dillmann took the reading as genuine and suggested that the angel Zotiel was defending the entrance to Paradise. The name is otherwise unknown, unless we identify it with Sithwa'el, the angel of 'winter' and therefore the 'dark regions' (cf. above at 6.7). A corruption of the text seems more probable.

(3) **beside the Paradise of righteousness** 'beside' = ܛܠ, like א ל (P. Sm. 1549) and cf. Heb. 1 Sam. 19.3. Cf. Barr, 'Aramaic-Greek Notes', II, 179. Paradise is here sited, like the original Eden, in the east (cf. Bousset-Gressmann⁴ 283), while at 24.3f., 70.3 it is located in the north-west (at 77.3 in the north). The author seems to be introducing at this point the Eden tradition of the Old Testament in spite of its discrepancy with the situation of paradise in the north(-west) which he gives elsewhere. This is recognised by P. Grelot in his important study 'La Géographie mythique d'Hénoch' in RB. lxx (1958) 63, although at fig. 1 (46) he gives the name 'Jardin de Justice' to the north-west paradise only and describes that in the east simply as Eden. Here, in our text, preserved in the original, however, this paradise in the east is explicitly described as 'the Paradise of righteousness', exactly as the paradise in the north-west is described at 77.3 in the Aram. text. Milik, 'Hénoch au Pays des Aromates', 77, thinks that the author wished 'to unify the two traditional locations', and consequently, he recognises one Paradise of righteousness only, located in the north-west, (40f.). It is impossible, however, to reconcile these two conflicting traditions. They are, no doubt, an inevitable consequence of the 'conflation' of two traditions, the oriental locating paradise in the east and the hellenistic which places Elysium in the west. For the influence of hellenistic traditions on Enoch, see Grelot, *ibid.* See further Str.-B. IV 1118f., ThWNT, Bd. V 763f. s.v. παράδεισος (J. Jeremias), Bousset-Gressmann⁴ 282f., 408f.; Milik, 36f. for the Paradise of righteousness (with the Tree of Wisdom) in the east.

superior to ... trees Eth. kahaktihomu la'elketu 'edaw = [κρείττονα ἐπέκεινα τῶν δένδρων τοῦτων] (for the adverb, Dillmann, *Lex.*, 823, SAB. 1892, 1054) 'Beyond those (former) trees', in a spatial or geographical sense, is difficult, since 'trees' properly have not been mentioned since 31.2, and since then, Enoch has crossed the 'Erythraean sea' and 'the (great) darkness'. I suggest taking 'beyond, above' in the sense of 'superior to', κρείττονα.¹ Did the original read 'superior to all trees' (להלא מן כול אילני)? altered to 'beyond those trees' when the adverb was understood in a geographical sense?²

growing there The corruption in G δυο μεν for φυόμενα has given rise to the speculation that the reference is to the two trees located in paradise, the Tree of Life as well as the Tree of Wisdom (cf. Lods, 95f., Charles¹⁹⁰⁶, 72, n. 7), but, according to En. 24.2-25, the Tree of Life is located in the paradise in the north-west (cf. Milik, 39).

those who partake G ἁγίου 'angels (partake)'. Edd. read ἁγίου and construe with καρποῦ '... from whose holy fruit they eat ...' (Charles). The word-order is against this translation. Eth. om. ἁγίου altogether, and this is probably correct. According to 25.4 it is the saints not the angels who are eventually to partake of the Tree of Life. Perhaps the tenses are wrong and we should render 'of which the saints shall partake and understand great wisdom'?

¹ Is G μικροτερον a corruption of κρείττονα?

² Cf. P. Sm. 1009 ܣܘܡܡܘܫ ܥܘܠܡܝܢ summus, supremus.

CHAPTER 33

(1) The positioning of frg. e of En^c I xxvii is not certain: see Milik, 235, Ll. 1-3. It seems more suitably placed at 33.1 than at 32.3 (see above, 178, 345).

great beasts ... birds Cf. Dillmann, 135, suggesting that Enoch may be here drawing on a legend based on Gen. 2.19-20 that beyond Eden, at the ends of the earth, lay a land with all kinds of wild creatures, beasts and birds.

each differing from the other Cf. Dan. 7.3: '... four great beasts ... different from one another' (שנין דא מן דא).

(2) **whereon the heavens rest** Cf. 18.5.

gates of the heavens i.e. the gates through which the stars emerge and re-enter.

(3-4) (+ 34.1) The identification of these verses at En^c I xxvii 19-21 (Plate XIX) is beyond reasonable doubt, if only three or four words are now legible.

(3) **according to their conjunctions(?)** Eth. darg = conjunctio (Dillmann, *Lex.*, 1097): Knibb 'constellations'. Could darg, ζεῦγμα(?) render מסרות 'conjunctions'(?). See above on 2.1. Eth. menbār = τόπος(?).

(4) **ordinances ... companies** Eth. te'zāz = ἐντολή Aram. אקדס cf. Heb. קדש. The semitic word can also mean 'command' in the sense of 'sphere commanded, charge, office'; cf. 2 Chr. 23.18; at 1 Chr. 23.11 it denotes a class of officers. Eth I māhbar = 'company, band', συναγωγή, Heb. להק Aram. משרתא? Eth II 'their works', 'functions' (Knibb). All the terms here suggested as equivalents of Eth. I have a military connotation which would be appropriate to describe the 'hosts' of heaven.

CHAPTER 34

(1) The Aram. text of En^c I xxvii omits the first sentence of this verse. 'And from thence I went northwards to the ends of the earth', beginning 'And I saw ...'. Is Eth. an elaboration, with an introduction modelled on 33.1?

great and glorious works (of creation) Eth. 'great and glorious wonders' (manker = θαυμάσια LXX Ps. 26.7 נסלאט). I have adopted as the text the noun from En^c I xxvii 21 ענדך 'works (of creation)' — as at 2.1 — but retained the second adjective 'glorious' from Eth., although Eth. 'great and glorious wonders' could be a paraphrase of 'great works (of creation)'. A synonymous expression occurs at 36.4 'great and glorious wonders (ta'āmerāt)'. Cf. Milik, 236, L. 21 '... ענדך 'wonders' just as מעשים in the Hebrew Bible'.

(2-3) For this section 34.2-36.2 on the winds, cf. 76.1-14, Enastr^c I ii 1-10, 13-20, Milik, 284-288. Milik thinks that 34.2-36.2 is a summarised version of the longer section at 76 (203, L. 23): it is also possible that 76.1-14 in the astronomical book is an elaboration of this short section.

(3) **from one gate ... for blessing** Cf. 76.10 where it is the middle gate from which the beneficent winds blow; from the first and third gates come only harmful winds.

CHAPTER 35

(1) **gates opened ... ontlets** The number of gates in the west corresponds to the

number of 'outlets', i.e. 'outgoing (gates)', lit. 'outgoings' (muḏā'at, מוצאים, ἔξοδοι) in the east. The underlying idea is of the winds or the heavenly bodies (sun, moon and stars) 'coming out' when they rise, and 'going in' when they set or complete their course. The specifying of 'three gates' in Eth. is a mistaken assimilation by the translator of the 'gates' for the winds in the west to those in the north and south at 36.1f. When Enoch 'saw gates of heaven opened, just as I had seen in the east', the reference is to 33.3: these western gates for the winds are like the eastern gates from which the stars emerge (33.3) in so far as the number of their 'ingoings' or 'settings' are the same as their 'outgoings' or 'risings'. The actual number of these gates is not given at 33.3 or in this verse, but this is specified at 36.2 where, in addition to the three gates 'for the winds in the east', there are 'three smaller gates' above them for the stars (presumably because they were considered smaller than the winds). Similarly, but as an independent scheme, there are six gates in the east and six in the west for the sun and moon (72.6). Cf. Milik, 203, Ll. 1-2, who has confused the two schemes, the one for the winds and stars, the other for the sun and moon of 72.6. See Appendix A, The 'Astronomical' Chapters of the Ethiopic Book of Enoch, 386f. How are we to understand חשבתיהן 'their number' at En^c I xiii 24? According to 33.3 the stars appear each to have a number as well as a name. Could this also apply to the winds or does 'their number' refer to the number of the gates?

CHAPTER 36

Cf. 76.7-9 which deals in detail with the various winds that come from the south. See Appendix A The 'Astronomical' Chapters of the Ethiopic Enoch 403f., En^c I xiii 25 has shorter text: '[I was shown three gates open in heaven] for the south wind, for dew and rain ...

(1) a (hot) wind(?) Eth. simply wanafās 'and wind' which can hardly be right. If this verse is a summary of the fuller description of the winds at 76.1f. the writer here seems simply to be selecting some of the phenomena associated with the winds from the south: these include 'dew' ('night-mist' or 'mist'?) and rain (76.8-9) and perhaps the nafāsa moq at 76.7. Is this the רוּחַ (ה) קָרֵם (LXX ἄνεμος ὁ καίσιων) the 'hot wind' or sirocco (רוּחַ סַבַּח)? e.g. Hos. 13.15. At 76.7 it is said to 'incline to the east'. Unfortunately the equivalent noun at En^c I xiii 26 is missing. Alternatively, 76.7-9 could be spelling out in fuller detail 36.1.

(3) which have been shown them Cf. Milik, 203, 204, L. 27 '(on the paths) which are fitting for them'?

THE PARABLES OF ENOCH

INTRODUCTION

1. The Composition, Character, and Date of the Parables, with an additional note on The Son of Man in the Parables

Since R. H. Charles's monumental works on the apocrypha and pseudepigrapha of

the Old Testament. It has been almost universally assumed by scholarly opinion that the 'Book of the Parables of Enoch' at I En. 37-71, a section of Enoch described by the author himself as 'The Second Vision ... which Enoch saw' (37.1),¹ was a pre-Christian Jewish apocalypse. And since its 'Son of Man' visions, though presumed to be dependent on Daniel 7, went beyond the Danielic symbolism of 'one like a son of man' for 'the saints of the Most High' by exhibiting a Jewish Son of Man messianism -- a heavenly Messiah appearing as God's vice-gerent at the Last Judgement -- the Book of the Parables has come to be regarded as supplying the foundation in pre-Christian Judaism for the Son of Man Christology of the New Testament.

This virtually doctrinaire view has received a rude shock in recent years. The discovery and evaluation of Aramaic fragments of I Enoch from Qumran Cave 4, some of them substantial, and the total absence of any from the Book of the Parables, has led J. T. Milik,² who has been solely responsible for their identification and editing, to a drastic reassessment of the Parables, both with regard to their date and their character and composition (including, of course, their 'messianic' or 'Christological' significance).

As was noted above (9f.), Milik envisages the original Aramaic Enoch as a Pentateuch in which the third Book of Enoch consisted originally, not of the present Book of the Parables, but of a putative Book of the Giants. When this was lost or more probably banned, it was replaced by the Book of the Parables, a Christian composition probably of the third century A.D.

The modern title 'Parables' or 'Similitudes' comes from I En. 37.5, but a more accurate designation of this later addition to the Enoch corpus is supplied by the author himself who describes his work as 'the Second Vision (of Enoch)' (37.1). This title contrasts it with the First Vision, even possibly 'with the whole collection of revelations contained in the Aramaic and Greek Enochic Pentateuch' (Milik, 89). In Milik's opinion this First Vision was known to the author of the Parables in its primary Greek Version, substantial portions of which have survived in the Cairo and Chester Beatty Papyri and in the citations of George Syncellus. The longest surviving translation of this primary Greek Enoch -- but with the Parables replacing the Book of Giants -- is the Ethiopic version.

According to Milik this 'Second Vision of Enoch' was originally composed in Greek, largely based on and drawing its inspiration and motifs from the primary Greek version of the Aramaic Pentateuch. The work, in Milik's view, was not a translation of an Aramaic original (not a single fragment of chs. 37-71 has been found in the rich Enoch material from Cave 4); its affinities are with the Sibylline books: 'Someone well acquainted with the Sibylline Oracles would doubtless have no difficulty in translating the Ethiopic text of the Parables into hexameters and into a pseudo-Homeric dialect; the Greek original of this book was certainly composed in metrical

¹ See further below. Nevertheless, since ('The Book of) the Parables' has established itself in scholarly nomenclature, I find it still convenient to use the term.

² Milik, 89-107. Cf. also 'Problèmes de la Littérature Hénochique à la Lumière des Fragments Araméens de Qumran', in HThR Vol. 64, 1971, 333-378. While agreeing in the main with Milik elsewhere, I had always entertained reservations about his views on the Parables, in particular with regard to their messianism, and I gave expression to some of these in an article on 'The Parables of Enoch' (I En. 37-71) and the 'Son of Man' in ET LXXVIII (1976-7), 5-8. At the same time I was prepared in that article to accept the view that the Parables were an original Greek composition but drawing on material from the older book. More recent studies have led me to a further revision of these earlier views.

poetry' (Milik, 92). The book has survived in an Ethiopic version only, all traces of its Greek original having disappeared. Nevertheless, though not a translation and of later date, it is not without value, since the copies of the primary Greek version of Enoch which the author utilized appear to have been, in some parts (e.g. in the Book of the Watchers), superior to the Cairo and Syncellus fragments and the Greek originals of the Ethiopic (Milik, 91).

Milik's Reconstruction of the Enoch Corpus and Versional Tradition

Original Enoch Pentateuch:

Astronomica, Book of the Watchers, Book of the Giants, Book of Dreams,
Epistle of Enoch.

Primary Greek Version

('First Vision of Enoch') (substantial portions surviving in I En. 1-32, 89.42-49, 97-107).

Ethiopic Version

I En. 1-108.

(including Book of the Parables or 'Second Vision of Enoch' (37-71), translated into Ethiopic from a lost Greek original, but the latter based on the Primary Greek Version).

The problem of dating the 'Parables' is a difficult and complicated one. Milik began by attributing its authorship to a Jew or a Jewish Christian of the first or second century A.D.¹ Since the completion of the edition of the 4Q Enoch fragments, however, this date has been moved down to A.D. 250. It is argued that I En. 56.5-7 refers to the years of anarchy in the Byzantine empire when the Sassanid Sapor I invaded the West and captured the Emperor Valerian in A.D. 260 (Milik, 95). Along similar lines J. C. Hindley has argued for a date c. A.D. 113 claiming that the references to the Parthians at 56.5-7, usually taken to relate to the Parthian threat to Jerusalem under the Herods in B.C. 40, refer to the confrontation with Trajan, c. 113-117.² Moreover, the work draws much of its inspiration from the Gospels, especially in the 'Son of man' and 'Elect One' visions (for the latter, cf. Lk. 23.35), as well as from the 'First Vision of Enoch' (Milik, 91f.). At the same time, it can hardly have been an early Christian work since it is never quoted or referred to until it is attested by Nicephorus of Constantinople (fl. c. 810) and used in the Slavonic Enoch (ninth century?) (Milik, 77 and 92).

This is an impressive array of arguments, the result of which could lead to the rejection of the Parables, in particular their Son of Man visions, as late secondary traditions, inspired by the Gospels rather than the basis of their Son of Man christology. The negative arguments, the silence of Qumran and of versional and patristic tradition, may seem to some decisive for the late origin and composition of the book.³ On the other hand, the possibility, if Milik is right, that the Second Vision

¹ *Ten Years of Discovery in the Wilderness of Judaea* (London: SCM, 1959, Studies in Biblical Theology, 26), 33

² 'Towards a Date for the Similitudes of Enoch', in *NIS* 14 (1967-68), 551-65.

³ But cf. A. Dupont-Sommer, *The Essene Writings from Qumran*, (Oxford, 1961), 299-300, and M. D. Hooker, *The Son of Man in Mark*, (London: SPCK, 1967), 48. See now J. Coppens, *Le Fils d'Homme*, 147f.

was based partly on good Greek copies of the primary Greek version of Enoch would be of considerable importance for any assessment of the value of the Parables. The Parables are not a completely alien body within the Enoch tradition. Old material from the First Vision could have survived side by side with later traditions. The fact that the Pseudo-Jonathan Targum mentions the names of the wives of Muhammad does not prove that there are no ancient elements in it.

I shall return to this problem of date later, but first we must deal with the question of the composition and character of the Second Vision.

Few have doubted that the basis of the Ethiopic version was a Greek *Vorlage*,¹ or that it was drawing at times heavily — as in the duplicate list of angels at Ch. 69 from Ch. 6 — on the First Vision. But Milik's claim that it is not only based on better Greek mss of the older book, but was probably composed like the Sibyllines, in Greek hexameters in a pseudo-Homeric dialect is difficult to substantiate: in fact it is into Hebrew or Aramaic that the Biblical language and allusions, which are found in every other verse, not to mention the peculiar syntax and locutions of the Ethiopic version, most naturally fall.²

I do not think Milik would have arrived at this somewhat bizarre conclusion if he had paid more attention to this Biblical element in the Parables, and, more especially, to the source-analysis of the Book and its evidence of translation-Ethiopic i.e. vocabulary which betrays a non-Ge'ez idiom, and is evidence of translation or of mistranslation, the most convincing proof that a document is being translated from another language. Milik assumes, of course, that the Ethiopic renders a Greek *Vorlage*, but he ignores entirely the possibility of a Hebrew/Aramaic *Grundschrift*.

That the author or editor/compiler of the Parables is making use of source material or traditions was the view of all the older students of the Book (Dillmann, Martin, Charles) and is still generally accepted by most scholars, even if Charles's dissection of the sources and their analysis is more confidently precise than can now be accepted. There is a 'Son of Man' source-tradition as well as an 'Elect One' source-tradition combined in the composite messianism of the Parables; there are also Noah apocalypses and a Michael discourse. The traditions, however, are not a haphazard compilation. As Milik has shown,³ the First Parable imitates fairly closely a series of passages in the Book of the Watchers; the four archangels of Ch. 40 correspond to the four archangels of Chh. 9-10 (the angelology has simply been up-dated to that common in the time of the author). Ch. 54.7-55.2 — I would add — describing the Flood, is not simply 'an interpolation' from a Noah apocalypse that does not properly belong in its context: the Flood is introduced at this point immediately after the account of the temporary incarceration of the watchers (on which Ch. 54 is based) simply because the First Vision does the same (10.32f.). The incorporation of such Noah material into an Enoch 'parable' is not always successful, as an occasional illogicality — an artificial 'joining' or 'stitching' — shows up, as at 60.1 and 8, a Noah apocalypse which the writer attributes to Enoch (60.1),⁴ but which the same verse, and later verse 8, proves came from a Noah not an Enoch apocalypse.⁵ In a word, the Book is not a loose *mixtum compositum* of disparate source traditions, but a work deliberately

¹ This has been recently questioned, not only for the Second Vision. See above, 4.

² Cf. L. Goldschmidt, *Das Buch Henoch* (Berlin, 1892).

³ *op. cit.*, 90.

⁴ There are no variant readings of 'Noah' for 'Enoch' in this verse.

⁵ The speaker at v. 8, who is delivering the vision, mentions the place where 'his great-grandfather', i.e. Enoch, 'was taken up'.

modelled on the First Vision and called by its author/redactor 'The Second Vision (of Enoch)'.

In spite of its character, in places, as a collection of curious oddments, astronomical observations alongside apocalyptic fantasies, the fact that this Second Vision has been composed with the 'First Vision' as a rough framework or model, provides the Book of the Parables with a certain degree of literary unity. Moreover, its apocalyptic eschatology is dominated by the theme of the Last Judgement and of the Elect One or Son of Man at that Judgement; and this gives the book a thematic unity as the Second Vision of Enoch. Though this latter theme may be drawing on different sources and traditions, the final editor has brought these together *as a single theme*, and these two titles refer, for him, to the same central figure.

The view is generally held that the Ethiopic Enoch, including the Second Vision, is a tertiary version i.e. its immediate *Vorlage* was a Greek version, but the *Grundschrift* was a semitic, Hebrew or Aramaic, original. The debate in the Parables has been whether the latter was composed in Hebrew or Aramaic. Charles, following Halévy, opted for Hebrew, Schmidt for Aramaic. Schmidt has been recently followed by Ullendorff and Knibb, with the important difference that the latter argue for a direct rendering of the Ethiopic from an Aramaic *Vorlage* (although they qualify this by adding that the translators could have had a Greek version also available).¹

I propose to deal with this problem on the basis of the most recent discussion in the Knibb edition (2.41-3).

Ch. 45.1-2 begins the 'second parable' with dire predictions of the fate of sinners who deny the Lord of Spirits. They are to be kept till the Last Judgement, 'the day of affliction and distress'. Verse 3:

'On that day my Elect One shall sit on the Throne of Glory,
And he will choose their works' (yaḥarri megbārihomu)

does not make sense, since the reference (as Sjöberg,² Caquot and Geoltrain³ rightly noted) is to the sinners of vs. 1-2. Charles and Knibb conjecture an Aramaic כּחַר = 'choose' or 'test, try' behind the Ethiopic verb (Hebrew had also this double meaning, e.g. Isa. 48.10). Caquot and Geoltrain posit a Greek *Vorlage* ἐκλέξει, as in the sense of LXX Ezek. 20.38. This seems to me to hold the right solution, but if ἐκλέξει is given the same meaning as it has at Ezek. 20.38 'séparer, extraire', then it is translation-Greek; in Ezekiel it renders כּרר 'to purge' as well as 'to choose'; we would then require to render 'he will purge' their works. This last conjecture clearly implies a Hebrew *Grundschrift*.

Ch. 52.9 reads:

'And all these things will be *denied* and destroyed from the face of the earth,
when the Elect One appears before the Lord of Spirits'.

'All these things' refers to the seven metal mountains which, according to v. 6, are to be 'like wax before the fire', i.e. to melt away and disappear. To say that 'they will be denied' is, as Knibb comments, hardly appropriate in the context; following a suggestion of Dillmann, he thinks it likely that keḥda is used here with the same

¹ Cf. E. Ullendorff, 'An Aramaic *Vorlage* of the Ethiopic Text of Enoch', *Atti del Convegno Internazionale di Studi Etiopici, Accademia Nazionale dei Lincei*, (Rome, 1960), 262.

² E. Sjöberg, *Gott und die Sünder im palästinischen Judentum* (BWANT, Kohlhammer, Stuttgart), iv, 27, 1939, 224, n. 3; *Der Menschensohn im äthiopischen Henochbuch* (Lund: Gleerup, 1946), 75.

³ A. Caquot et P. Geoltrain, 'Notes sur le Texte Éthiopien des 'Paraboles' d'Hénoch', in *Semitica* 13 (1963), 43f.

meaning as Hebrew or Aramaic כחד 'to wipe out'; later he opts for an original Aramaic יתכחדון; Charles prefers Hebrew יכחד as the original, suggesting at the same time that 'will be denied, will be wiped out and will be destroyed' are duplicate renderings of it. An alternative solution makes these otherwise attractive conjectures less convincing: ἀπαρνηθήσονται would be the Greek equivalent of the Ethiopic verb and this in Hebrew or Aramaic corresponds to the root מאס: 'to deny', but also 'to reject'. Did the original read ימאסו ימאסו 'they will be rejected', a verb which is not only attested for the rejection of metals (Jer. 6:30) but is sometimes also confused with the root מסס, Niph. 'to be melted away' (1 Sam. 15:9: cf. Aram. מאס, מסי, מסס)? There could be an intentional pun.

The Noah Apocalypse (Ch. 65) contains a nest of problems. Dillmann was the first to point out that ḥebr in the sense of 'spell', fascinatō, is not found elsewhere in Ethiopic. The word occurs in Aramaic at 1 En. 8.2 חכרה (Tg. חכרא) where it is rendered by ἐπασιδύς. If this word stood in a Greek Vorlage of v. 6 and was rendered by ḥebr we must assume that the word could have this meaning in Ge'ez. Knibb (2.41f.) suggests direct dependence of ḥebr on the Aram.; but the semitic root חכר is also common in Eth; it is easier to assume that ḥebr could mean 'spell-binding'.

The verb yebadder at v. 8 makes little proper sense: 'For lead and tin are not produced from the earth like the previous (metal); there is a spring which produces them and an angel who stands by it, and this angel yebadder'. The root meaning of badara is 'to be light, swift' (= Heb. קלל), and so Flemming-Radermacher render 'and this angel is nimble (behend)'. Charles follows Dillmann in giving the word its secondary meaning of praecellere, 'and that angel is preeminent'. Caquot and Geoltrain connect the root with Syr. כנה 'distribute', 'and this angel distributes (the lead and tin)', and this connection is accepted by Knibb but positing an original Aram. בדר. In an earlier discussion I ventured the conjecture that קלל (from קלקל 'to be swift') has the special sense 'to whet, sharpen' of metals (Ec. 10.10) and the adjective קלל = 'burnished' 'and this angel was polishing them'.¹ Beer (*Apocrypha und Pseudepigrapha des alten Testaments*, 273, n. d) suspected a confusion of badara with barada, 'abrada = 'to cool'. Eth. badara = praevertere, 'to prefer', 'to go before, precede' renders בחר at Isa. 56.4 'The eunuchs who choose (בחרו = 'abdara) to do my will' (NEB); cf. Prov. 16.16 'to gain discernment is better (נבחר) than pure silver' (NEB). Was this the original Heb. verb, but with the sense 'to test, try' = בתן 'to refine, purify'?

Verse 10 contains two 'non-sense readings':

'... because of their iniquities their judgement (i.e. the judgement of the watchers) will be carried out and *will not be numbered* (or *they will not be numbered*)' (iyethuēlaqu).

Charles and Knibb presuppose an original מנע (Heb. or Aram.) '... shall not be withheld by Me for ever' (Charles). This seems clearly the correct solution. The second 'non-sense reading' is:

'Because of *the months* which they have invented and learned, the earth will be destroyed and those who dwell on it'.

Halévy and Charles suspect an original Heb. חרשים 'sorceries', misread as חרשים (μηνας, which Caquot and Geoltrain still feel is the original and correct reading). In view of their theory of an original Aramaic directly rendered into Ge'ez, Knibb and

¹ See 'The Composition, Character and Date of the "Second Vision of Enoch"' in *Text-Wort-Glaube*, Kurt Aland gewidmet herausgegeben von Martin Brecht, (Berlin, 1980), 26.

Ullendorff argue for an Aram. חרשיא 'months', a word found in Babylonian Aramaic. West Aramaic for 'months', however, is ירחיא. The mistranslation points again to a Hebrew *Grundschrift*.

At 59.1-2, a short 'nature apocalypse', there is conclusive evidence for a Heb. *Grundschrift*. The forces of nature there described, thunder, lightning, are said to be 'for a blessing or a curse' ולשבעה ולברכה a phrase paralleled at v. 3 by '(they will flash) for blessing and for plenty' (לברכה לשבעה). Clearly, the original Heb. לשב(ו)עה gave the translator of the *Grundschrift* some difficulty, for the same consonants could yield two different meanings, either 'for curse' or 'for plenty'. As with Qumran *peshet* he gives both meanings to ensure that the original intention of the author whatever it was, 'cursing' or 'plenty' should not by any chance be missed.¹

It is difficult to reach a firm conclusion on the basis of such evidence, since most of it—some would say all of it—is ambivalent. Moreover, in view of the variety of traditions in the Parables, there could have been both Heb. and Aram. capitula, a mode of composition familiar in Daniel and Ezra. But there are certainly Hebrew sources behind the variegated source-traditions in the Parables; and the cumulative evidence of Hebraisms and 'Biblicisms' throughout the Book (see Commentary, *passim*) points to a Hebrew *Grundschrift*.

There remains the problem of date, in particular that of the original *Grundschrift* which I have suggested was, at least in some parts of the Parables, composed in Hebrew.

It can by no means be assumed that the theories of Hindley and Milik represent the last word on the problem. They both raise difficulties and are vulnerable at several points. What is quite certain at 1 En. 56 is the reference to a Parthian invasion or threat of one, menacing Jerusalem, and this points unequivocally to the Roman period, and if my reading of the evidence is correct, to an *earlier* rather than a *later* date in that period. We cannot, in fact, rule out a pre-70 dating for at least some of the oldest traditions in the Book. Thus there does not seem to have been any direct threat to Jerusalem in Trajan's punitive expeditions into Armenia and Persia. The references to the Parthians and Jerusalem are best explained by Sjöberg² as referring to the Parthian threat of 40 B.C. when Jerusalem was under the Herods. Ch. 56.7: 'But the city of my righteous shall be a hindrance to their horses', Sjöberg maintains, implies a date prior to the destruction of Jerusalem. To explain 'hindrance' as 'scandalum' and to understand it metaphorically is unconvincing; *Jerusalem was still a defended and defensible city when these words were written*. There are even more formidable difficulties with Milik's theories: to take the references to persecutions at 47.1-4, 62.11 as a 'clear allusion to the first great persecutions of Christians decreed by the emperors Decius, in A.D. 249-259 and Valerian in 257 and 258' (96), is an extraordinary judgement in view of the ambivalence of the evidence, overlooking the many persecutions of Jews as well as Christians, in the first two centuries of the Christian era.

In view of the undoubted fact that the Book as it has reached us is a *mixtum compositum* of sources and traditions, it is only possible to state one confident conclusion, viz. that *there is ancient Hebrew apocalyptic tradition in the Grundschrift used by the final redactor*. On the whole, it seems to me more likely that the *Grundschrift* was itself the *mixtum compositum*, and that it was this which was translated

¹ Note the word-play יברקו לברכה paralleled elsewhere in the Parables, e.g. 41.4: 'the closed chambers (in the heavens), אוצרות עצורות'

² Sjöberg, *Der Menschensohn im äthiopischen Henochbuch*, 38

as it stood into Greek. The occurrence throughout of the title 'Lord of spirits' (in Hebrew אֲדֹנָי לְרוּחֹת?), a variation of 'Lord of hosts',¹ supports this hypothesis.

In brief, Halévy and Charles were right in proposing a Hebrew *Urschrift* for the Book of the Parables, which I would date to the early Roman period, probably pre-70 A.D.²

Additional Note: The Son of Man in the Parables

Milik has argued that the Son of Man visions in the Parables owe their origin and inspiration to the Gospel Son of Man.

It must be noted, in reply, that there is nothing specifically Christian in these chapters: the terms 'son of man' and 'elect one' are well attested in Jewish sources, if not as messianic titles, nevertheless of symbolic or historic figures, the substantive basis for messianism. It is truly remarkable, if the Parables are a Christian composition, that there should be no reference anywhere to the Founder of Christianity. On the contrary, the Son of Man who is to come as the Judge of all mankind is identified, not with Jesus of Nazareth, but with Enoch himself.

Some years ago I argued that the final chapter of Enoch, where Enoch is himself designated Son of Man, represented an older and pre-Christian stratum of the Enoch tradition.³ As H. L. Jansen has pointed out, it was a traditional prophetic *Berufungsszene*, or prophetic 'call' scene preceded by a theophany.⁴ I have revived this argument in a recent contribution to the W. D. Davies *Festschrift*.⁵ There I have tried to trace the tradition-history of such theophanies from the 9th century, the vision of Micaiah in 1 Kg. 22.19f., of Isaiah (ch. 6) down through Ezekiel 1, Daniel 7 and Enoch 14 and 71. The pattern throughout is strikingly similar, a theophany consisting of a vision of God on his heavenly throne, followed by the commission of the prophet. Enoch 14 is a classic example where Enoch is transported to the Presence of God, then given his commission to condemn the watchers.

This final denouement of the Second Vision at 71 comes as the climax of another Throne-Vision apocalypse which again, like Daniel 7, shows close literary dependence on 1 En. 14-15. It seems undeniable, as many have noted, that there, as in the earlier vision at Ch. 46, the author of the Parables is drawing on Dan. 7.9-13, but no less certain is the fact that the author is modelling this climactic vision on the Throne-vision of Chh. 14-15.

'And he translated my spirit into the heaven of heavens, and I saw there as it were a structure built of crystals, and between these crystals tongues of living fire ...'. (71.5

¹ See below, 189f.

² Since the above was completed, J. A. Fitzmyer's review of the Milik volume has appeared: 'Implications of the New Enoch Literature from Qumran', in *TS*, Vol. 38, 2 (June 1977), 332-345. I find myself substantially in agreement with his dating and assessment of the Parables (341-345).

³ See M. Black, 'The Eschatology of the Similitudes of Enoch' above 18, n. 39.

⁴ *Die Henochgestalt: Eine vergleichende religionsgeschichtliche Untersuchung* (Oslo, 1939), 114f.

⁵ 'The Throne-Theophany Prophetic Commission and the 'Son of Man'', in *Jews, Greeks and Christians Religious Cultures in Late Antiquity*, ed. by R. Hamerton-Kelly and Robin Scroggs (Leiden: Brill, 1976); see also M. Black, 'Die Apotheose Israel: eine neue Interpretation des danielischen Menschensohns', in *Jesus und der Menschensohn*, Für Anton Vögtle, herausgegeben von Rudolf Pesch und Rudolf Schnackenburg, Freiburg, Basel, Wien (1975), 95f.

trans. Charles) The source is 1 En. 14.18-22; as Charles comments: 'This passage (18-22) is used by the author of 71.5-8'.¹

What we have is, in fact, another developed Throne-vision apocalypse, but in this case the commissioning of the Prophet Enoch is his designation as 'the Man who is born for righteousness':

And the angel (Michael) came to me and greeted me ...
and said:

You are the Son of Man who is born for righteousness,
And righteousness abides upon you ...
And all shall walk in your ways ...

This vision is certainly post-Daniel, and could ante-date our Gospels. It is a purely Jewish apocalypse with an image of a Son of Man figure which has survived, as Hugo Odeberg pointed out, in the Enoch-Metatron speculations where Enoch is translated to a throne next to the throne of God himself (one derivation of *metatron* is *meta-thronios*, the one seated on the throne after God), and where he can also be described as 'the lesser Jahweh' (יהוה הקטן).²

This is undoubtedly the most original feature of the Son of Man figure in the Parables. It is combined, however, with other distinctive features which owe their inspiration to three more obviously Biblical ideals, that of 'the elect one' of Second Isaiah, of the Davidide of Isaiah 11, and of the 'one like a son of man' of Dan. 7.

The two titles 'Elect One' and 'Son of Man' are deliberately brought together by the final author/editor of the Parables.³ The first is the more common of the two, but both belong to the thought of the author, from whose hand the Book finally came, about the central figure, next to 'the Lord of Spirits', of his apocalypse. This union of the two designations (or 'sources') could, arguably, be the work of a Greek 'translator-editor' of Hebrew sources, but it seems to me more probably the creation of the Hebrew author of the Hebrew original; the use of the Hebrew nomen dei 'Lord of spirits (hosts)' (above, 188) in all parts of the work is a strong indication of the existence of an original Hebrew Book of the Parables.

The term 'the Elect One' points as unequivocally to the elect Servant of Second Isaiah, as does the term Son of Man to Dan. 7.⁴ Moreover, Chh. 49.3 and 62.2 apply the prophecy of Isa. 11.1f., about the 'root of Jesse', the Davidide, to the Elect One; and 48.10, 52.4 uses the term 'anointed' of him. The 'messianism' of the Parables thus unites these three strands of Biblical tradition about its central Figure; he is the Elect One, the Isaianic Servant of the Lord, the anointed royal 'son of David', and the Danielic 'son of man'. It must have been a bold mind, perhaps one influenced by hellenistic ideas, which elevated the immortalised patriarch Enoch to virtually angelic status, and invested him with the powers of the manlike one of Daniel's vision, the role of the Isaianic Servant and the destiny of the Davidic King.

2. Two Unusual Nomina Dei in the Parables

No single term for deity in the intertestamental literature is as well-known as the

¹ See M. Black, *The 'Parables of Enoch' (1 En. 37-71) and the 'Son of Man'*, (above 182 note 2) 7f.

² *3 Enoch or the Hebrew Book of Enoch*, (Cambridge, 1928), Introduction, 63f. That the identification of Enoch with the Son of Man in fact comes from such late Jewish speculations is now argued by M. Jaz in *La Revue Reformée*, 1979, t xxx, 105f. Cf. M. Black in *ET LX.1* (1948), 13.

³ See above, 185, and J. Coppens, *Le Fils d'Homme*, 128f.

⁴ See below, 197, and cf. Coppens, *op. cit.*, 134f.

Ethiopic title 'Lord of spirits'. At the same time, there can be no other single title for deity in Jewish tradition whose origin and significance has received so little attention from Biblical scholars. It is an absolutely unique term in the literature of Judaism, found only in this part of Enoch, where it occurs no fewer than 104 times in 34 chapter. Moreover, it is found in all parts of the Book, including those sections generally regarded as 'interpolations'. It was clearly the preferred and favourite divine name of the final redactor of the Second Vision.¹

A Biblical parallel adduced as the possible origin of the expression is Num. 16.22, 27.16; in the second passage Moses appeals to 'the Lord, the God of the spirits of all mankind' (NEB) (יהוה אלהי הרוחות לכל בשר) to appoint his successor. This particular epithet of deity is peculiar to these two passages in the Old Testament; it is usually attributed to the advanced ideas of the priestly redactor: while Jahweh was indeed the God of Israel, he was also the God of all mankind on whom all 'flesh', i.e. all human beings, depend (cf. Ps. 104.29). The Hebrew expression here could certainly, formally at least — if there is no better explanation — be a Biblical source of the Ethiopic title.² The Targums reproduce the Hebrew literally, with the exception of Neofiti which paraphrases 'the God who rules over (שליט) the souls of all flesh ...'.

The closest parallel hitherto cited occurs at 2 Mac. 3.24, using an expression similar to that of Neofiti. The Seleucid tyrant Antiochus Epiphanes had dispatched his grand-vizier Heliodorus to Jerusalem to ransack the Temple treasury: 'But at the very moment when he arrived with his bodyguard at the treasury, the Ruler of spirits and of all the powers (ὁ τῶν πνευμάτων καὶ πάσης ἐξουσίας δυνάστης) produced a mighty apparition so that all ... were ... stricken with panic at the power of God ...' (NEB). There then appeared an angelic warrior, clad in golden armour and of terrible aspect, accompanied by two young men 'of surpassing strength', who struck down Heliodorus on the spot. (The blows were not fatal for he appears later offering sacrifice and making lavish vows to the Lord.)

The NEB appears to take ἐξουσίας as an abstract for concrete, giving the word the sense of the 'principalities and powers' of the New Testament. This may be arguable, but there is no doubt that we are here in the realm of supernatural powers or celestial spirits of which the mighty apparition was a visible demonstration. The divine title is here designedly selected to match the context of the story: it is the Ruler of celestial spirits and angelic agencies who was responsible for this miraculous deliverance.

The expression 'Father of spirits' at Heb. 12.9 is also quoted in this connection. The writer of Hebrews is using the analogy of respect for earthly fathers as a reason for submitting 'even more readily to our spiritual Father' (NEB) (τῷ πατρὶ τῶν πνευμάτων). The context justifies the rendering of the NEB by 'our spiritual Father'. There do not seem to be any grounds for understanding the expression here as meaning 'Father of celestial spirits',³ as at 2 Mac. 3.24. The meaning of 'spirits' in this context is much the same as at Num. 16.22, 27.16, i.e. all men as 'spiritual beings'. It seems remotely unlikely that the expression in Hebrew has anything to do with the origin of the 'Lord of spirits'.

In the Qumran scrolls רוח, 'spirit', is used of 'disembodied spirits', 'angels', and at IQH 10.8 God is said to be 'Lord of every spirit' (אדון לכל רוח). In discussing this usage, with particular reference to the angelology of the War Scroll, Professor Yigael

¹ Other designations of God found only in the Parables present no serious problem, e.g. 'Lord of the mighty', 'Lord of wisdom', 'Lord of the exalted rich' all in 63.2.

² See F.-M. Abel, *Les Livres de Maccabées*, (Paris, 1949), 324.

³ Abel, l. c., esprits célestes.

Yadin adds: 'A title of God, frequently found in the Apocrypha and Pseudepigrapha, is 'Lord of Spirits'.¹ As we have noted, the title is, in fact, confined to the Parables of Enoch, unless we include 2 Mac. 3.24 as an example. But the implied suggestion of Yadin that 'spirits' in this title in the Parables is a term for 'disembodied spirits', 'angelic beings' points the way to the probable origin of this enigmatic title for deity. It should be pointed out, however, that the idea that 'spirits' in this title referred to angels is not new; it was made by August Dillmann more than a hundred years ago.²

It seems on the whole very unlikely that the Ethiopic translator of the Parables would invent for himself an entirely new name of God, especially since everyone agrees he is drawing on traditional Jewish (or Jewish-Christian) sources. Moreover, when we find again in the scrolls references to the 'hosts of his spirits' (צבא רוחי) parallel to 'hosts of angels' (צבא מלאכים) (IQM 12.7-8) the possibility emerges that 'Lord of Spirits' is, in fact, something like an 'interpretative transformation' (in a phrase of B. H. Streeter³) of the traditional, and indeed probably the most popular, title in the Old Testament, 'Lord of hosts'. This hypothesis becomes increasingly attractive, and indeed receives virtual confirmation when we find the Trisagion from Isa. 6.3 quoted at 39.12 in the following form:

'Those who sleep not (i.e. the watchers) bless thee, they stand before thy glory, saying: Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord of spirits: he fills the earth with spirits'.

The motivation for this interpreted version of the traditional title 'Lord of hosts' is evident from the last sentence. The world of the author of the Parables, like that of the Qumran Essenes, was one full of angelic beings and disembodied spirits. This permutation on the traditional title has been dictated by the theology of the circles from which this book ultimately came. The primary purpose of the Parables is to speak to the circumstances and condition of people living, often suffering and dying, in a world whose evil human environment, Gentile oppressors, rich exploiters, the wicked and the hostile, were parts and expressions only of that larger cosmic environment dominated by celestial as well as terrestrial (and sub-terrestrial) 'spirits'. Thus at 41.8 we are told that the Lord who has divided the light from the darkness has also divided the spirits of men, establishing the spirits of the righteous. These words might have been written by the author of the doctrine of the Two Spirits at IQS 3.13f.

The interpretation was certainly one which would readily be made, in view of the cosmic use of the title 'Lord of hosts' in the Hebrew prophets, and the identification of the 'hosts of heaven' not only with the heavenly bodies, stars, planets and constellations (cf. 1 Kg. 22.19), but also with angelic beings (themselves identified with stellar phenomena) (cf. Ps. 103.21, Lk. 2.13).⁴ Probably the earliest example of this translation by interpretation is the LXX's κύριος τῶν δυνάμεων 'the Lord of (celestial) powers' (e.g. 3 Kg. 17.1, 18.15, Ps. 45.12; elsewhere the LXX transcribes σαβ(β)αωθ or translates by κύριος παντοκράτωρ). The LXX is followed by the Peshitta and the Ethiopic: (e.g. ܕܠܗ ܕܝܫܘܒܝܢ Jer. 25.28, 32: 'egzi'a ḥayyālān Ps. 79.5). The meaning is unquestionably angelic powers and agencies or, again, abstract for concrete, the angelic beings themselves. The Eth 'Lord of spirits' 'egzi'a manāfest could, in fact, be a translation of κύριος τῶν δυνάμεων.

¹ *Scroll of the War*, 231

² *Lex.*, 709

³ *The Four Gospels*, (London, 1951), 372

⁴ For modern views of the origin and meaning of the name see O. Eissfeldt, 'Jahweh Zebaoth', *Miscellanea Berolinensia*, II (2), 1950; G. von Rad, *Theology of the Old Testament*, Vol. I, 18f.

Was this interpreted version of the traditional 'Lord of hosts' the creation of the Eth. translator of the Parables or was it already present, in some form, in his *Vorlage*? It may be felt that, since there does not appear to be any trace elsewhere of 'spirit' = $\pi\eta\upsilon\mu\alpha$, in this name, its appearance in the Parables is simply a singularity of the Eth. translator. What original expression he was thus interpreting will depend on the view taken of the original language of the *Vorlage* or *Grundschrift*¹. If the original was in Hebrew and read simply the traditional title יהוה צבא , the Ge'ez version being interpretation, we should perhaps then render by 'Lord of hosts' and explain in a note the unusual and singular 'Lord of spirits'. Or did a Hebrew *Grundschrift* actually read אדן (ל) רוח , which is not unparalleled in view of IQH 10.8 (above, 190)? A corresponding Aram. would be מרא רוחות חילוח , and either could have been transmitted to the Eth. translator — the usual explanation of this tertiary version — by way of a Greek $\kappa\upsilon\rho\iota\omicron\varsigma \tau\omega\nu \pi\nu\epsilon\upsilon\mu\acute{\alpha}\tau\omega\nu \delta\upsilon\nu\acute{\alpha}\mu\epsilon\omega\nu$.² 2 Mac. 3.24 may be held to support this last alternative, for the expression there, $\delta\ \tau\omega\nu \pi\nu\epsilon\upsilon\mu\acute{\alpha}\tau\omega\nu \kappa\alpha\iota \acute{\epsilon}\xi\omicron\upsilon\sigma\iota\acute{\alpha}\varsigma \delta\upsilon\nu\acute{\alpha}\sigma\tau\eta\varsigma$, has all the appearance of being a similar interpretative paraphrase in Greek of the traditional יהוה צבא , no doubt a familiar cultic term in Greek as in Hebrew ears. It also has precisely the same meaning as the Eth. title. It seems to me, on the whole, most likely that we have to do with a Greek interpretation of 'Lord of hosts', viz. $\kappa\upsilon\rho\iota\omicron\varsigma \tau\omega\nu \pi\nu\epsilon\upsilon\mu\acute{\alpha}\tau\omega\nu$, taken over by the Eth. translator.

The second epithet occurs in the first Son of Man apocalypse, in a passage which reads like a midrash on Dan. 7.13:

'And there I saw *One who had a head of days*,
And his head was white like wool ...' (46.1f.).

It is generally agreed that the Eth. expression *re'sa mawā'el* corresponds to Daniel's 'Ancient of Days' (Dan. 7.9 עתיק ימיא), but different explanations have been offered of its origin and meaning. Dillmann took the first noun in the expression at 46.1 in its literal sense of 'head' and paraphrased 'betagtes Haupt', which is, for this reason, then described as 'white like wool'. The expression then becomes a *nomen dei* and appears as such at 47.3, 48.2, 55.1, 60.2, 71.10,12,13,14. Charles took the whole expression to mean 'the sum of days' but always translated 'Head of Days'.

At 46.2, 47.3 Eth. scribes altered the first noun to 'ancient' (*beluya*) and read as in the Eth. version of Dan. 7.9, 'Ancient of Days' (*beluya mawā'el*) (46.2 Eth¹, 47.3 Eth¹). All that this in fact means, however, is that these scribes correctly recognised the title as equivalent to the Danielic 'Ancient of Days', and not that the original reading has been preserved in these two manuscripts of the traditional text (Eth¹ corrects to the familiar *re'sa mawā'el*).

As with the first title 'Lord of spirits' we probably have to do with a translator's coinage which has been arrived at by way of interpretation of a Greek or Hebrew/Aramaic original. The title in Dan. 7.9 is rendered in both the LXX and Theodotion by the literal equivalent $\pi\alpha\lambda\alpha\iota\omicron\varsigma \eta\mu\epsilon\rho\omega\nu$, 'old of days', but this is not the only possible rendering. As Montgomery pointed out,³ the expression appears fairly often in Syriac literature, meaning simply 'old man', e.g. Wis. 2.10 (LXX $\pi\rho\epsilon\sigma\beta\acute{\upsilon}\tau\eta\varsigma$). The regular Greek equivalent of ܐܪܚܝܘܣ is $\acute{\alpha}\rho\chi\alpha\iota\omicron\varsigma$ so that an alternative rendering of ܐܡܝܪܝܘܫܐ would be $\acute{\alpha}\rho\chi\alpha\iota\omicron\varsigma \eta\mu\epsilon\rho\omega\nu$. Has an original $\acute{\alpha}\rho\chi\alpha\iota\omicron\varsigma$ been altered to $\acute{\alpha}\rho\chi\acute{\eta}$, under

¹ See above, 185f., 187.

² Tertullian is cited by Tischendorf for the reading at 2 C 3.18 *tanquam a domino, inquit, spirituum*, for $\kappa\alpha\theta\acute{\alpha}\pi\epsilon\rho \acute{\alpha}\pi\omicron \kappa\upsilon\rho\iota\omicron\upsilon \pi\nu\epsilon\upsilon\mu\acute{\alpha}\tau\omicron\varsigma$; von Soden attributes the reading to Marcion.

³ J. A. Montgomery, *The Book of Daniel*, (I.C.C., Edinburgh, 1927), 297, 300.

the influence of Biblical passages such as Isa. 41.4, Rev. 21.6, 22.13, ἐγώ εἰμι ... ἡ ἀρχὴ καὶ τὸ τέλος to produce ἀρχὴ τῶν ἡμερῶν as a *nomen dei*?

As noted above, Charles proposed 'sum (σικτ) of days' i.e. sum-total of days as a possible meaning of the phrase, = κεφάλαιον τῶν ἡμερῶν. Has this curious title come, not from any rendering of Aramaic, but from a misreading (or (mis)hearing) by an Eth. scribe of ὁ παλαιὸς τῶν ἡμερῶν as κεφάλαιον τῶν ἡμερῶν? Or was there a Greek corruption which produced the expression κεφάλαιον/κεφαλὴ τῶν ἡμερῶν as a *nomen dei*? The metaphorical use of κεφάλαιον of persons, 'the head or chief' is well attested (Liddell and Scott, s.v.), and, though it seems *prima facie* improbable that the form of a *nomen dei* could arise by a scribal blunder, this does seem to be the most likely origin of the term. I have, therefore, adopted (τὸ) κεφάλαιον τῶν ἡμερῶν, as the Greek 'original' of Eth. 'Chief/Sum of Days', even though it is something of a philological monstrum.

As Dillmann noted, the title occurs only in the second part of the Parables (from 46.1-60.2) and in the concluding chapter (71.10,12,13). It is relatively infrequent, compared with the more regular 'Lord of Spirits', and appropriately appears in visions inspired by Dan. 7. Although the title appears once only in Aram. at Dan. 7.13, a Heb. מִי קִדְמָה is a possible equivalent.

In some of the passages where the title is used, just as at 46.1, the emphasis is on the thought of the One who is ancient, primordial, at the beginning of all time, eternal.

'And at that time that Son of Man was named in the presence of the Lord of Spirits.

And his name before the Chief of Days,

Even before the sun and the 'signs' were created,

Before the stars of heaven were made ...' (48.2-3).

In other passages the accent is on his majesty as the Chief, the First of Days, as at 47.3 (cf. 60.2):

'In those days I saw the Chief of Days when he seated himself upon the throne of his glory.

And the books of the living were opened before him:

And all his heavenly host which is in heaven above, and his council stood before him ...'.

Dillmann, 156, again rightly, calls attention to the consistent way in which the author, all through this section of the book, as in the rest of I Enoch, employs the divine names in the closest connection with their context.

CHAPTER 37

Verse 1 begins, like En. 1.1, with a verse introducing Enoch in the 3rd pers., followed by the words of Enoch himself, v. 2f. The author appears to be modelling the exordium to his 'Second Vision' on En. 1.1f.

(1) **The Second Vision** Cf. Milik, 89: 'This (title of the Second Vision) contrasts it with the First Vision, that is, with the whole collection of revelations contained in the

Aramaic and Greek Enochic Pentateuch ...' (Milik is assuming that the Parables are based on the primary Greek version of Enoch). Martin, 79, comments, as there is no title 'First Vision' in Chh. 1-36: '... si ces mots sont authentiques, il faut admettre que l'éditeur considère en bloc comme une seule et première vision celles qui sont racontées dans la première partie (XII, XIV, XVII et suivants)'.

a vision of wisdom 'Wisdom' is not usually connected with apocalyptic visions and the expression seems to be unique. In Enoch it is a comprehensive term embracing all the revealed 'knowledge' imparted to Enoch, including knowledge and understanding of the natural world (cf. 93.10-14) as well as the divine mysteries revealed in the Son of Man and related apocalypses. Note now this 'wisdom' is repeatedly emphasised in vs 2 and 3.

son of Jared etc. The genealogy of Enoch taken word for word from Gen. 5. The writer is following established Hebrew practice in introducing a personage of importance, perhaps even supplying what he felt were deficiencies in the First Vision to make up for deficiencies in his own introduction (cf. Dillmann, 139).

(2) **the beginning (the sum) of the words of wisdom** Charles suggests as a possible original ראש חכמה 'sum of wisdom', but notes (and seems to prefer) the expression תחילת חכמה 'beginning of wisdom' (Prov. 9.10). We should probably prefer the (ambivalent) ראשית חכמה of Ps. 111.10 'the chief part of wisdom' (NFB mg.), Prov. 4.7 'the beginning of wisdom'. Could the author have intended 'the *summum* of wisdom', 'the sum of all wisdom': cf. the expression for the summum bonum in the Syrian mystical writer Bar Sudaili ܒܪܫܘܬܐ ܕܥܠܝܐ = ἀγαθουργία (ed. Frothingham, 97, P. Sm. 3906).

I spoke up and uttered, saying = ושאתי ואדבר לאמר? Cf. 1.2 'Enoch took up (נשב) his parable': here 'anšc'a = נשא is used for נשא קול as at Isa. 3.7 (LXX ἀποκρούσει ἐπέϊ) 42.2 (LXX ἀνεύει); also at En. 83.5. Is this a Hebrew idiom in Eth (only this verse and 83.5 are reported in Dillmann, *Lev.*)?

those who dwell on the earth יבשי יבשה (?). Behind the Eth. translation lies the Heb. יבשה or Aram. יבשתא; the latter is used at Dan. 2.10 as a synonym of ארעא. To render by its literal equivalent 'dry ground' (Knibb) makes an odd translation. The expression occurs a number of times, mostly in a pejorative sense, in Revelation: e.g. 3.10, 6.10, 8.13, 11.10 (bis), 13.8, 14, 17.8, cf. 14.6.

men of old ... men of later days The expressions in Eth. correspond to Heb. ראשונים (οἱ ἀρχαῖοι) and אחרונים (οἱ ἔσχατοι Ec. 4.16)

Holy One see the note on 1.3.

Lord of spirits Above, 189f.

(4) **wisdom ... received** Cf. 2 En. 47.2.

the lot of eternal life חיי עולם חלק עולם (?) Cf. Dan. 12.2

CHAPTER 38

(1) **congregation of the righteous** Cf. 53.6, 62.8, an expression peculiar to the Parables. It comes from Ps. 1.5 עדת צדיקים (cf. Pss. 74.2, 111.1, 149.1 קהל החסידים). Pss. Sol. 17.18 συνέγωγός ὁσίου). For Qumran parallels 4QpIsa^d 1.3 (JBL vol. 77 (1958), 220), 4QpPs. 37.2.5 עדת בחירו 'congregation of his elect ones'; 4QpPs 37.2.10 עדת אביונים 'congregation of the poor', C'D 20.2 עדת תמים הקדש 'congregation of the men perfect in holiness', IQS 5.20 עדת קודש 'congregation of holiness'.

shall be ... driven from the face of the earth Eth. tahawka (hoka III.1) 'emenna probably corresponds to נגרש מן 'to be banished, expelled from'.

(2) **the Righteous One** Although the parallel 'light shall appear to the righteous' would seem to favour the reading of Eth I 'righteousness', Eth II has almost certainly preserved the original reading. The designation here clearly referring to the head of the 'righteous elect' occurs only once again, in the Parables, at 53.6. 'the Righteous and Elect One shall appear ...'. The designation 'the Righteous One' (הצדיק) for God appears at Isa. 24.16, but it is from Isa. 53.11, 'my righteous servant' (צדיק עברי) that the term here seems to come. Moreover, as 53.6 shows, the designation goes closely together with the titular 'the Elect One' to describe, also by an Isaianic term for the 'servant of the Lord' (e.g. Isa. 42.1), the Head of the 'righteous elect' (see further below on 39.6). Cf. the similar use of ὁ δίκαιος at Wis. 2.12,18 (at 2.13 he is παῖς θεοῦ); cf. also Ac. 7.52, 22.14. See A. Decent 'Der Gerechte: eine Bezeichnung für den Messias' in ThStKr. Bd. 100 (1928), 439-443, and ThWNT. Bd. II s.v. δίκαιος, 184f.

before the righteous ... Lord of spirits The translation assumes a corruption in the Eth. text in rendering τῶν δικαίων καὶ ἐκλεκτῶν (the correct expression occurs in the next line '(light shall appear) to the righteous and elect'). (For the expression cf. I.1). An alternative would be to posit a Greek text [ὧν ἐκλεκτὰ τὰ ἔργα αὐτῶν] (דִּי בַחֲרִין עַבְדֵיהוֹן) where ἐκλεκτός = בחר (cf. ברור) means 'tried, tested', '... whose deeds have been tested'. Dillmann (followed by Knibb) renders 'whose deeds have been weighed (sequi), but the use of this word at 40.5 (46.8) = תלי, תלא LXX ἐπιταρμαννύουσι seems preferable: cf. Gesenius, *Thes.* 1504, P. Sm. 4442, Ephrem ed. rom. iii 165 D, ed. Beck, CSCO Tom. 88,2.69: ab eo omnes creaturae dependent (الله).

light shall appear Cf. I.8 and Isa. 9.2, 60.1.

denied the Name of the Lord of spirits In the Parables this is the offence above all offences 'the very head and front of their (the sinners') offending' (cf. Charles, 71); Dillmann 'ihre Grundsünde' (41.2, 45.1,2, 46.7, 48.10). Its opposite is 'to believe in the Name of the Lord of spirits' (43.4), corresponding to the rabbinical האמין בשם R. Exod. 16.1, R. Dt. 11.10, Schlatter, *Das Evangelium Johannes.* 19. The most likely equivalent of the expression in Heb. is כחש ביהוה Isa. 59.13, Jer. 5.12. According to this last passage the 'denial of God' is the profession of atheism: 'they have denied the Lord, saying, 'He does not exist' (NEB). Cf. also Jos. 24.27 ('renounce God' (NEB)); cf. Jude 4.

It were better for them never to have been born Cf. מוטב היה לו Wajikra R. 26, A. Edersheim, *Life and Times of Jesus the Messiah*, II, 120. The idea was a commonplace in the ancient world: cf. 2 Bar 10.6; 2 Esd. 4.12; 2 En. 41.2; Mt. 26.24; Job 3.3; Jer. 20.14, etc.

(3) **When their secrets are revealed to the Righteous One he will judge sinners** I have adopted the reading of Eth^{tana} which continues the theme of the role of 'the Righteous One': like the 'Son of Man' he is to be the judge of sinners (69.27). If the majority text is favoured, presumably we should interpret the 'secrets of the righteous' in the light of such passages as 58.5 'the secrets of righteousness, the inheritance of faith', cf. also 62.7, and Mk. 4.11 par. But Eth^M gives poor sense in comparison with Eth^{tana}.

(4) **those who possess the earth** i.e. the foreign oppressors of Israel, a central theme in the Parables: 46.4-8, 48.8-10, 53.5, 62.1-12, 63.

the light of the Lord of spirits Charles emends to 'For the Lord of Spirits has caused his light to appear ...' (reading 'egzi'a man. with Eth^g 4^u and 'ar'aya berhāno): but 'egzi'a man. is best taken as a nominative absolute (Flemming-Radermacher). (la'egzi'a man. seems to be a scribal error unless it reflects a Heb. לאדן (G-K 143 e).) For the 'light' imagery, cf I.8.

(5) **mighty kings** Again at 55.4 'powerful kings' (*nagašt hayyālān*), 62.1,3,6,9, 63.1,2,12, 67.8,12. At most occurrences the variant form 'the kings and the mighty' is found. Charles prefers 'the kings and the mighty', but the phrase is identical to מלכים וְעוֹצְרִים at Ps. 135.10 (LXX βασιλεῖς κραταιούς). Yadin, *Scroll of the War*, 316, suggests that 'the kings ... the mighty men' at IQM 12.6-7 is a parallel expression. The attempts to identify them have not proved convincing. At 46.7 they put their trust in idols, so that they must be foreign rulers of Israel, such as either the Seleucids or the Romans; we can rule out Charles's Sadduceans and Martin's Hasmonaeans. They are mentioned again at 96.8, the 'mighty', and 104.3f., the 'rulers', in the older Enoch Book, in these passages probably to be identified with the Seleucids.

into the hands ... righteous and the holy For the expression 'to be given into the hands of' 2 Kg. 18.30, and for 'the holy' 'the saints', Dan. 8.24 lit. 'the people of the saints'.

(6) **plead for mercy** Eth. *mehra* IV.1 = לְיָחִי(?)

CHAPTER 39

(1-2) As the Eth. variants show, the text of these verses has suffered in transmission. In all texts the reference is to the watcher legend; and, as this seems out of place in the present context, the vss. have been bracketed as an interpolation (Charles, 74, Martin, 82): 'Here manifestly 39^{2b} 'And mercy shall not be accorded to them, saith the Lord of Spirits' should follow immediately on 38⁶' (Charles, *ibid.*).

The verses can be defended, however, in their present context if we could assume past tenses, instead of futures (Charles, *ibid.*). Enoch's speech then ends at 38.6, to resume again at v. 3. The intervening two verses simply record the watcher legend, before Enoch resumes his 'parable' with a description of his translation to heaven. The writer appears to have in mind the sequence of chapter 14.1f., Enoch's reprimand of the watchers, ('the writings of anger and wrath'?), followed by his heavenward ascent to the celestial habitations (14.8f., cf. 39.3f.).

Suspicion of corruption in the text is raised by the expression 'the elect and holy' as, in this context, apparently a description of angels; elsewhere it describes the members of the congregation of the elect and holy, the saints (62.8, cf. 38.4). The phrase 'from the highest heavens' of Eth^M is also unusual: I suggest a similar mistranslation to that at 106.13, viz. 'some of the highest ones of heaven' [ἐκ τῶν ὑψίστων τοῦ οὐρανοῦ], מִן עֲלֵי־הַשָּׁמַיִם (?), as the actual subject of the main verb 'will descend'. If we read the text of Eth^m as 'shall descend to resemble the children of the elect and holy', we have another version of the variation in the watcher legend that the watchers (or their spirits) will assume different forms and continue to plague mankind (see above on 19.1). On this explanation of the text the author of the Parables is providing his own 'watcher legend': at the end of the days there will be fresh assaults of angelic 'watchers' on mankind, and the future tenses of the Eth. text may then stand. Vs. 39.2b and 38.6 are deliberately parallel: the verdict on the 'mighty kings' and on the celestial seducers of men will be the same; they shall receive no mercy. Or are the 'mighty kings' the watchers incarnate? Cf. Test. Reub. 5.6 (above, 161).

(2) **writings of anger ... tumult** Does this refer to the petition on behalf of the watchers which Enoch 'took' (*naš'a* = לקח) to present to the Lord (13.6f.) or is the

writer here thinking of Enoch receiving (naš'a) a written reprimand from the Lord (cf. 14.1)?

anger and wrath Eth. qen'āt wama'āṭ = עברה / קנה וחמה(?) (cf. Ezek. 5.13).

panic and tumult Eth. guegue'a wahawk ' מהומה(?) וצוה (cf. Zech. 14.13). The panic and tumult of the condemned kings and 'exalted ones' from heaven.

(3) This verse is almost a paraphrase of 14.8f. After completing his commission to the watchers, Enoch recounts his vision, when he was swept up heavenwards by cloud and wind to the heavenly places, where he is confronted first with one house and then with a 'greater house', the latter the palace or temple of the Great One (14.10f.). At 39.4 Enoch sees 'another vision', the 'abodes' or 'resting-places' of the righteous, clearly the author's own elaboration of the First Vision. He seems also to be drawing on 22.3f., the description of the promptuaria of the departed righteous where they are kept till the last judgement.

clouds and a storm-wind snatched me up Eth. 'awwelo nafās = either סופה or סערה (2 Kg. 2.1). The verb mašaṭa = ἀρπάξιν, ἤρξα(?) ; cf. 52.1,2C.12.2-4.

(4) **another vision** i.e. in addition to the first vision of the house of the Lord described at 14.10f.?

the resting-places of the holy Eth. meskāb is parallel to māḥdar, and means literally *locus dormiendi*, κοιτών or κοιτή 'bed'; it has also, like κοιτή the meaning of 'place of burial' (Isa. 57.2). At 46.4 meskāb is parallel to manbar 'seat, throne' and there probably means 'couch'. The reference here is to the 'homes' of the holy, where they can rest from their earthly labours, but there may be also an intentional suggestion of κοιμητήριον. An alternative possibility is to posit an original מנוח, lit. 'resting-place'. Cf. the use of μונה at Jn. 14.2 ('dwelling-place' NEB).

(5) **Righteousness flowed like water** Cf. Am. 5.24.

(6) **the Elect One of righteousness and faithfulness** In view of the clear parallels drawn by the author of the Parables between the 'Elect One' and 'the elect ones', it is not surprising to find the two confused by scribes, as in the alternative reading here, 'the elect ones'. It is arguable that the correction is more likely to have gone from the plur. to the sing., made by a scribe who wanted to bring 'the Elect One' into this vision of the promptuaria of the 'righteous and holy ones'. The context, however, clearly favours the sing.: all Eth. mss read 'The righteous and elect will be innumerable *before him*', which presupposes 'the Elect One' as antecedent (in Eth 11 'before him' has no antecedent). Moreover, the words 'of righteousness and faithfulness', alluding to Isa. 11.5, point to an individual rather than to a group.

The title 'Elect One' (בחר) comes unmistakably from second Isaiah's term for the 'servant of the Lord' (Isa. 41.8,9, 42.1; cf. Lk. 23.35). The writer of second Isaiah is thinking of Israel as 'the elect one'—unless one chooses to interpret his words messianically—but the author of the Parables here takes the thought an important step further. The attributes of his 'Elect One' are clearly inspired by the vision of the first Isaiah's 'shoot from the stock of Jesse' (NEB), the Davidide (Isa. 11.1f.): 'Righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins and faithfulness the girdle of his reins' (v. 5 AV). Like the term 'the Righteous One', 'the Elect One' has come to describe the representative Head of the elect ones, destined to occupy a glorious throne (45.3). This title for the Isaianic servant-messiah occurs only in the Parables at 40.5, 45.3.4 (my Elect One), 49.2.4, 51.3.5, 52.6.9, 53.6, 55.4 (my Elect One), 61.5.8,10, 62.1. Cf. also Lk. 9.35 (ὁ ἐκλεκτός) and Jn. 1.34, v. 1. ὁ ἐκλεκτός. See ThWNT Bd. IV, s.v. λέγω, 186f. (Schrenk).

(7) **I saw their abode** i.e. of the elect ones; for the variant 'his abode' see above on v. 6.

were radiant like the brightness of fire Cf. 104.2, 108.13. All these passages echo Dan. 12.3 (LXX φανούσιν); cf. also Phil 2.15. The expression *berhāna`essāt* has parallels at Isa. 4.5 *נה אש להבה* Hab. 3.4 *נה כאור* Ezek. 1.13 *נה לאש*.

wings of the Lord of spirits Cf. Ps. 91.4.

And righteousness ... fail before him Eth^M has a double version of this sentence, 'And truth (*ret`*) shall not fail before him'. Was the original subject 'righteousness and truth'?

(8) There I desired ... my soul longed for that abode Eth. 'desired' *faqada* = *ארה* or *פסח* cf. Ps. 132.13,14; 'longed' *fatawa* = *כסף* Niph. cf. Gen. 31.30, Ps. 84 (83).2.

There had my lot been assigned before The meaning is not that Enoch's 'portion' or 'lot' had been in this place before his celestial journeyings, but (parallel to the next line) that his heritage (*חלק*) had been fixed beforehand to come to reside in this heavenly place.

It had been resolved about me Eth. lit. 'it had been established' (i.e. by God), *ṣan`a* = *נכח*; cf. Gen. 41.32 'God is already resolved to do this' (NEB) (lit. 'the matter has been resolved (*נכח*) by God').

(9) established me in blessedness lit. 'he has set me up, established me in blessedness and honour'; cf. Ps. 7.10 'O let the evil of the wicked come to an end, but establish thou the righteous (*תכון צדיק*)'. *ברכה* is here used with the meaning of 'blessedness', the state of being blessed; 'honour' (*sebḥat* = *δόξα*, *שבחה*?) repeats the word earlier used and translated by 'praises', but in a different sense. Dillmann (followed by Charles and Knibb), take *aṣne`a ba* = 'to destine' (bestimmen) someone (accus.) for (ba) something', but this requires *la not ba*, e.g. 65.12 'He has destined thy seed in righteousness (*baṣedq*) for kingship (*lanagašt*) and for great honours (*lasebḥat`abiyāt*).

(10) And my eyes looked long Eth. *waguenduya re`yā a`yente ya* = *ותרבת עיני להביט* (Goldschmidt)

(11) in his sight there is no end *לפניו אין קץ*; 'end', *māḥlaqt* = *קץ* Eth. Isa. 9.7.

He knew before ... was created Cf. CD 2.9-10 'He knew ... what was to happen to eternity (*הוי עולמים*) ... and events (*נהיות*) until what comes in their times for all the years of eternity'. The reading of Eth. 11, 'what the world would become' seems secondary; the parallelism favours the reading of Eth 1, 'what was to happen for ever', 'what was to come'.

(12) Those who sleep not In the next verse Eth^q has the variant (or gloss) *teguhān* = *עירים*, *ἐγρηγόροι*, 'the wakeful ones'. See above, note on 1.5. The full expression occurs again at 39.13, 40.2, 61.12, 71.7.

they stand before thy glory i.e. the *כבוד יהוה*. See ThWNT Bd. 11, p. 235f. s.v. *δόξα* (von Rad, Kittel).

Lord of spirits An interpretation of *יהוה צבאות*, here = Isa. 6.3. See above 189f., 'Two Unusual Nomina Dei in the Second Vision of Enoch'.

he fills the earth with spirits A further theological interpretation of the Trisagion. The original may have read 'The earth is full of spirits' (cf. Eth^{lana}). Dillmann describes this version of the Trisagion as 'an alteration of Isa. 6.3 based on the main content (Hauptinhalt) of this second part'. The world of the author of the Parables was one full of angelic beings and disembodied spirits of whom God was supremely Lord. The variant 'the whole earth' Eth^a is an accommodation to Isa. 6.3.

(13) the Name of the Lord Heb. *אדון* used simpliciter 'the Lord' occurs once only in the Old Testament at Ps. 114.7 (Mal. 3.1?) (see ThWNT, Bd. III s.v. *κύριος* 1059.18 (Foerster)). The corresponding absolute use of Aram. *מרא* is now attested, but, again,

its occurrence appears to be rare (cf. J. A. Fitzmyer, 'The Contribution of Qumran Aramaic to the Study of the New Testament' in NTS Vol. 20, 387f.; and for 1 En. 9.4, 89.31,33,36, M. Black 'The Christological Use of the Old Testament in the New Testament', in NTS Vol. 18.10; see also above on 9.4, and below on 89.31,33,36). There might seem to be a more frequent use of the expression in this absolute way in the Parables were it not for the presence here and elsewhere of the variant 'Lord of spirits' the regular term for deity in this part of Enoch (e.g., 45.1, 62.1, 65.6, etc.) and in other cases the expression is 'our Lord' (63.7,8). In other cases still where 'the Lord' occurs it is followed by a qualifying phrase, e.g. 41.8 'the Lord who separates the light from the darkness', 63.7 'the Lord of all his works (v. 1. for 'our Lord')'. In two instances only is the text firm, 67.10 'the spirit of the Lord' (an Old Testament phrase) and 68.4 (Eth^M), in a context following the fuller expression 'the Lord of spirits': '... the Lord of spirits has been angry with them because they act as if they were the Lord'.

The use of 'the Lord' absolutely in this way does seem, therefore, to be almost as rare in the Parables as elsewhere, so that there is much to be said for the variant reading of Eth^{ana} or Eth' 'Blessed is the Name of the everlasting Lord' (lit. 'Lord of eternity'), which may preserve the original reading. On this latter title for deity, see above, note on 9.4.

(14) **my countenance was changed ... unable to look** Cf. Jer. 30.6 (והפכו כל פנים) (לירקן): we are to think rather of Enoch's countenance changing for fear and awe than of any transformation (Knibb) or transfiguration; cf. also 1 En. 14.24-25 where Enoch 'fell on his face ...'. The following 'until I was unable to look' seems preferable to 'because I was unable to look'; Enoch's fear and awe were so overwhelming at this vision that he could no longer bear to look. That he was 'blinded by excess of light' is a somewhat free interpretation of Charles (drawing on Dillmann). Heb. ולא יכולתי לראות

CHAPTER 40

(1) **thousands upon thousands and myriads upon myriads** Cf. 14.22 and Dan. 7.10. The longer form of the expression (En. 14.22 has only 'myriads upon myriads') comes here probably from Dan. 7.10 Cf. En. 1.9 and for the longer Danielic form 60 I, 71.8, Rev. 5.11.

(2) **four presences** Eth. gaṣṣ = פנים 'faces', i.e. the so-called 'angels of the presence'. The term מלאך הפנים comes from Isa. 63.9. When mentioned as a single angel it is sometimes identified with 'the angel of the Lord' (מלאך יהוה). Thus 'an angel of the presence' appears at Jub. 1.27-29, Test. Judah 25.2, but 'angels of the presence' at Jub. 2.18, Test. Levi 3.5. Here in Enoch they are distinguished from the watchers (Cherubim, Seraphim and Ophanim) and identified (v. 9) with Michael, Raphael, Gabriel and Phanuel. For the classification of these archangels and the development of this angelology, see Milik, 174f. and note on 9.1. For a discussion of their respective roles see Bousset-Gressmann⁴, 325f., H. Bietenhard, *Die himmlische Welt im Urchristentum und Spätjudentum*, (Tübingen, 1951), 103f., and Yadin, *Scroll of the War*, 237f.

the angel that went with me So designated at 43.3, 46.2, 52.3,4, 61.3. This angelus interpres, who acts as Enoch's guide, is the counterpart in the Parables of his

accompanying angel in the older Book, Uriel, e.g. 14.25, 21.5. He is sometimes called simply 'the angel' (61.3, 64.2) or 'the angel of peace' (40.8, 52.5, 53.4, 54.4, 56.2, 60.24), a designation usually traced to Isa. 33.7; this angel appears again at Test. Dan 6.5, Test. Asher 6.6, Test. Benj. 6.1 where he is the angel of the dead and the guide of souls. See Bousset-Gressmann⁴, 327.

all secret things Cf. Dan. 2.29 and IQpHab. 7.5 כּוּל דְּבַרֵּי עַבְדֵי הַנְּבִיאִים 'All the secrets of the words of his servants the prophets'.

(3) **the Lord of glory** Although there is a variant 'Lord of spirits' the reading here seems firm: it corresponds to the rare title for deity ὁ κύριος τῆς δόξης at En. 22.14 preserved at En^d 1 xi 2 רבוּתא [מרה] (cf. Milik, 218). Cf. also IQapGn. 2.4 מרה רבוּתא ed. Fitzmyer, *Genesis Apocryphon*, 50, 83, and (by the same author) 'The Contribution of Qumran Aramaic to the Study of the New Testament' in NTS Vol. 20, 387 n. 2. Ps. 29.3 has אל הכבוד 'the God of glory', and the more usual Biblical expression is כבוד יהוה 'glory of the Lord'.

(4) **The first voice** The voices are explained at v. 9, as those of Michael, Raphael, Gabriel and Phanuel. For their different roles, see above note on v. 2.

(5) **the Elect One** See on 39.6.

the elect ones See on 1.3, 39.6.

depend upon See on 38.2.

(7) **the satans** In Job השטן is one of the 'sons of God', a superhuman Adversary: but the Old Testament does not know of superhuman שטנים, although the word is a common one for human adversaries. The satans here have been identified with the 'angels of punishment' (Strafengel, Dillmann, cf. 53.3), although this role is also performed in the Parables, as in the older Book, by the archangels (54.6, cf. 10.4, 90.21). In this passage, the satans are a special class of angels, no doubt subject to Satan (54.6 note), acting as 'accusers', and thus fulfilling the classical role of Satan. At 65.6f., however, they have become simply agents of evil. Cf. Bousset-Gressmann⁴, 333 (foot).

(8) **whose words I have ... written down** Here in the Parables as in the older Book (cf. 33.3) Enoch is the 'scribe of righteousness'.

(9) **diseases ... wounds** ḥemām = חַמָּא = חמה(?) = 'heat'.

set over ... the powers 'Powers' ḥāyl coll. = δυνάμεις refer, not to the powers of nature, winds, fire, thunder etc. but to astral or angelic 'powers', or rather 'potentates' (abstract for concrete). The term δύναιμις is well attested in hellenistic sources in the sense of a 'super-terrestrial being', but in its meaning of an astral or cosmic force or agency, personalised as an 'astral being or angel', it may also owe something to semitic tradition. It is the Aram. or Syr. equivalent of Heb. צבא for the 'host' of heaven, the stars, e.g. Tg. 1 Kg. 22.19; cf. Test. Levi 3.3 αἱ δυνάμεις τῶν παρεμβολῶν 'the hosts of the armies (of angels)' which are ordained for the day of judgement (cf. 3.5 αἱ δυνάμεις τῶν ἀγγέλων). For the Hebrew mind these are the 'forces' of heaven in this quasi-military sense: blended, however, with Greek usage, 'powers' convey the idea of miracle-working agencies or agents.¹

the repentance (leading) to hope ... eternal life Charles, cf. Ac. 11.18 μετάνοια εἰς ζωὴν, 2C.7.10 μετάνοια εἰς σωτηρίαν. For similar ideas, cf. 1 Pet. 1.3, Tit. 3.7. For the expression 'to inherit eternal life' cf. especially Pss. Sol. 14.6: the inheritance of the wicked is ἕδης καὶ σκότος καὶ ἀπόλεια, but the righteous κληρονομήσουσιν

¹ For the term in the New Testament, see M. Black, Πᾶσαι ἐξουσίαι αὐτῷ ὑποταγήσονται in *Paul and Paulinism: Essays in honour of C. K. Barrett*, ed. by M. D. Hooker and S. G. Wilson (London, 1982), 74-82.

ζωὴν ἐν εὐφοροσύνῃ. The rabbinical expression is 'to inherit the life of the world to come'; cf. Volz, *Eschatologie*, 327, 368 and ThWNT Bd. 111, s.v. κληρονόμος 780.20 (Foerster).

Phanuel Phanuel is again mentioned at 54.6, 71.8,9,13 as one of the four 'angels of the presence'. He appears as a late-comer among the archangels, replacing Uriel in the list of four at En. 9.1 (Uriel himself appears to have been a successor in this list of Sariel; see Milik, 172f. and above 120; cf. also Yadin, *Scroll of the War*, 238). The name has been variously explained, e.g. as 'presence (lit. face) of 'el' a suitable title for an angel of the presence. The name פִּנְאוּל itself appears as a place-name at Gen. 32.30, Jg. 8.8,17; cf. also Lk. 2.36 where it is a personal name Φανουήλ, father of Anna the prophetess. The name is a regular formation and was no doubt a familiar Israelite personal name (cf. Noth, *Die israelitischen Personenannamen*, 34 n. 1 and 255). As the name for the fourth archangel, however, Phanuel is extremely rare. It is not, however, confined to the Parables, as Martin maintains (87 n.) but occurs once again at 3 Bar. 2.5 (Φαμαήλ but correctly read as Φανουήλ by the Slavonic version; M. R. James (*Texts and Studies*, Vol. V. 1 *Apocrypha Anecdota* iii, Cambridge, 1897) suspected a corruption of 'Ραμηήλ of 2 Bar. 55.3, En. 20.8 'Ρεμειήλ (cf. 4Q En^{a b c} (Milik, 153) רעמאל). See R. H. Charles, *Apocrypha and Pseudepigrapha*, 11,534. In further support of this suggestion is the similarity of the role of 'Ρεμειήλ at 20.8 'he presides over those who rise (from the dead)' with that of Phanuel of 40.9, who presides over 'repentance (leading) to hope of those who inherit eternal life'. Ramiel has also the further role at 2 Bar. 55.3 of 'presiding over true visions' which coincides with that of the same archangel in 3 Bar. 11.7 where he is 'the interpreter of visions of those who pass through life virtuously'. Cf. also 2 Esd. 4.36 (Hieremihel) and Sib. Or. 2.215-17, the angel who knows all the evil deeds of men and 'from darkness and gloom leads to judgement all the souls of men before the judgement seat of a great God immortal'.

(10) **the Lord of spirits** Eth II 'the Lord Most High' as at Ps. 57.3, 78.56 אלהים עליון (Gen. 14.18 אלהים עליון). The variant has probably been introduced by a scribe, since the title does not otherwise occur in the Parables and is found once only elsewhere in Enoch (at 98.11).

CHAPTER 41

(1) **a kingdom is divided ... weighed in the balance** This is an enigmatic line which has been variously interpreted. Dillmann took the reference to be to the 'Messianic Kingdom' with its different 'divisions', Charles to the division of the 'kingdom of Heaven' into seven parts, and Schodde, 122, understood the words to refer to the 'kingdom of this world, which is to be divided, i.e. the faithful separated from the sinners, when the deeds of all are weighed in the final judgment'. In view of the 'divisions' of the winds at v. 3, the words might be taken to refer to the partitioning of the natural world and its elements. Is there perhaps, however, an implied allusion to Dan. 5.26-28, predicting the 'division' of the kingdom of Belshazzar, because his deeds had been weighed and found wanting?

'mene: God has numbered the days of your kingdom and brought it to an end;

tekel: you have been weighed in the balance and found wanting;

u-pharsin: and your kingdom has been divided and given to the Medes and

Persians' (NEB). Cf. 38.5 the prediction that 'then shall the mighty kings be destroyed'. An allusion to Dan. 5 would support the view that the historical situation of the writer and his readers was that of the Seleucid or Roman period. For the figure of speech in the second clause cf. 61.8 and in the Old Testament e.g. Job 31.6, Prov. 16.2, 21.2, 24.12, Ps. 62.9, Dan. 5.27, Pss. Sol. 5.6.

deny ... the Lord of spirits See above on 38.2.

(2) **being dragged off** Eth. *taseḥba* = cf. סחר Niph. cf. Jer. 49.20 (50.45).

(3) **secrets of the lightning** etc. Cf. Job 38.22,25-28,34-38. The author of the Parables is following the pattern of the old Book by including such visions of natural phenomena: cf. especially chapter 18f. 'Lightning and thunder' are mentioned several times in the Parables, e.g. 43.1-2,44,59,60.13-15,69,22f.

(4) **closed storehouses** Eth. *mazāgeḅta 'eṣewāna* = אוצרות עצורות with a deliberate word-play? The 'storehouses' (אוצרות) of God for rain, snow, hail, wind, Dt 28.12, Job 38.22, Jer. 51.16, Ps. 33.7 etc. See also note on 89.3. For the idea cf. 1 Kg. 8.35; these 'storehouses' or 'chambers' are 'shut up' like the sky till their contents are released on the earth.

are distributed Eth. *yetkaffalu* = יחלקו (Goldschmidt).

storehouse of mist and ... clouds Eth. *gimē* = ὁμιγίζη, עיפה, ערפל, אד (Gen. 2.6); *dammanā* = עבה, ענן.

clouds from it lit. 'its cloud' i.e. cloud which comes from the 'storehouse of the clouds' and which is perpetually over the earth. The idea is not that of Gen. 2.6 (Beer, Charles) since the mist there rises from the ground, but of the cloud-cover which is always somewhere present over the earth to replenish it with rain (as the gloss on 'its cloud' in Eth¹ explains 'it produces rain'). Eth. *hadara lā'la* = שכן על? Job 3.5.

(5) **one is more glorious ... festivals** The text as it stands in Eth^M is confused and makes poor sense. Dillmann rightly rejected the meaning 'magnificent' (lit. 'rich') for *be'ul* and suggested a connection with *ba'āl* = מעוד 'what is fixed, appointed'; he rendered 'ich sahe ihren festbestimmten Lauf'. Eth. *mehwār* here = תקופה, the completed revolution or orbit of the sun or moon; cf. Sir. 43.7 συντέλεια, Ps. 19 (LXX 18).7 κατάντημα. Eth. *ba'āl* = מעודים, ἑορταί. For the mention of 'festivals' in this connection cf. IQS 10.2-5 and above, note on 2.1.

they keep faith ... abide Eth. 'keep faith', *hāymānota 'aqaba* = שמר אמן, Isa. 26.2, LXX φυλασσων ἀλήθειαν. Eth. *maḥalā* = ὄρκος or διαθήκη, ὀρκωμοσία, and *nabara* 'to abide in', in this context 'to abide by' = ἐμμένειν. e.g. Jer. 38(31).32 LXX οὐκ ἐνέμειναν (Eth. 'inabaru) ἐν τῇ διαθήκῃ μου. LXX ἐμμένειν = קום Hiph., Jer. 51(44).25. Cf. also En. 5.4. Eth I *hadaru* is a synonymous rendering of ἐμμένειν; *habru* of Eth^k is a corruption; cf. Charles, 81, and Flemming, 46.

(6) **his Name will endure** Eth. *yesanne'* which Charles (following Dillmann) renders 'mighty is His name'. Is there an allusion to Ps. 72 (LXX 71).17, LXX πρὸ τοῦ ἡλίου διαμνεῖ (ἦ?) τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ? Knibb = Flemming-Radermacher, 'and his name endures ...'.

(7) **hidden and visible path of the moon** i.e. the moon's phases from invisibility to full moon

one holding a position opposite to the other lit. 'one watches the other'; for the meaning 'stands opposite' see Dillmann, 21 n. 2 (הביס?). The sun and moon are personified or even regarded as conscious beings.

they give thanks ... rest Cf. Ps. 148.3. Could 'akuatēt = αἰνεσις here render מלאכה, as αἰνεσις does at Ps. 72(73).28 (cf. 1 Chr. 9.13, 2 Chr. 24.12 where מלאכה = 'service of the sanctuary'): 'akuatēt is also used for the liturgy of the eucharist

(Dillmann, *Lex.*, 786). Cf. 69.24 'their thanksgiving (מלאכה?) is their food (מאכל). If we assume an original מלאכה we obtain an oxymoron, lit. 'their work is their rest.'

(8) **for blessing or for curse** Cf. 59.1-3.

made a separation Eth. all mss reads fatara = 'create'; cf. Knibb '(in the name of the Lord) who has created (a division) between light and darkness' = Dillmann 'den eine Trennung schuf ...'. Is fatara a scribal error for falata? Cf. Gen. 1.4 Eth. falata = הבריל.

divided the spirits of men Cf. IQS 4. 1f. The division of the 'spirits of men' into two contrasting spheres of light and darkness corresponds exactly to Qumran ideas

In the Name of basema could be a ditt. from basemu (Eth^{ana} la'egzi'a manāfest) earlier in the verse and the reading of the Garrett manuscript correct: 'according to his righteousness.'

(9) This verse seems to refer back to the context of 41.2. The reference must be to the Elect Righteous One as Judge (38.2f., Ac. 17.31).

CHAPTER 42

The short chapter 42 is a fragment of a 'wisdom' poem introduced somewhat abruptly into a largely alien context, except that the writer has been speaking about the heavenly abodes of the righteous (38) and in general about the secrets of the heavens. It is akin to 48, and perhaps belonged originally with this verse in a sapiential piece from which the author of the Second Vision is quarrying his material. But cf. also for wisdom references 49.3 and 5.8, 84.3, 91.10. The praise of wisdom is a favourite Old Testament theme and Charles compares such passages as Job 28.12f., Sir. 24.14f. In several passages Wisdom descends to earth to dwell with men (Prov. 1.20f., 8, 9, Sir. 24.7), but here, as at 94.5, Wisdom is rejected by men and returns to heaven. Cf. further 2 Bar. 44.14, etc.

(2) **returned to her place and became established** Eth. ṣan'a III.2, הוכן (Hoph. כן) (cf. Isa. 16.5), lit. 'established herself(?)'; the variant of Eth II was read and translated by Dillmann (followed by Charles and Knibb) as nahm ihren Sitz, cf. Dillmann, *Lex.*, 1305f. and 1290. Eth. sa'ana III.2 means 'to ride' but does it mean 'to take a seat'?

(3) **chambers** Eth. mazāgebt = אוצרות lit. 'storehouses, treasures'. Iniquity ('ammaḏā) is, like Wisdom, personified and comes forth from her richly stocked magazines of wickedness. Cf. Prov. 10.2 אוצרות רשע 'treasures of wickedness' (AV).

(Welcome) as rain ... land The contrast is between the rejection and departure of Wisdom from earth to heaven with the greedy reception of Iniquity upon earth.

CHAPTER 43

(1) **called them ... by their names** Cf. 69.21, Isa. 40.26, Ps. 147.4. The subject 'the Lord of spirits' is resumed from 41.8-9.

(2) **how they are weighed in a righteous balance** lit. 'I saw the righteous balance how they are weighed (in it)'. Eth. 'righteous balance' madālewa sedq = מאונ־צדק (Job 31.6). Cf. 41.5. The stars and heavenly bodies are hypostatized: they are heavenly

beings, with consciousness and conscience,¹ to be assessed or 'weighed in a balance', like mankind, and to be so judged according to the measure or mass or proportions of light they possess (Dillmann 'ihre Lichtmassen'), but also in accordance with the width of their 'places' or 'areas, spaces', possibly to be understood as the era of the sky they cover or traverse (Dillmann 'die Weite der zu durchlaufenden Räume ...').

how their movement ... angels Eth. *miḡat* = τροπή, הפקת? For these 'motions' or 'revolutions' of the heavenly bodies, see 72.1f. According to 82.10f. these 'motions' are directed by angels. Does the text mean that every movement of the heavenly bodies is to be directed by a specific number of angels?

the day of their appearing The use of Eth. *kunāt kuenāt* for the 'rising' of a heavenly body (= γένεσις, ἀνατολή, its 'coming into being') is adequately supported (Dillmann, *Lex.*, 864). The difficulty arises with the reading 'elut, too well supported to be ignored. Flemming suggests that it may represent a careless writing of *hellut* = *hellāwē* (τὸ εἶναι). Was the original simply *ἡḡḡ* lit. 'their coming into being' = γένεσις αὐτῶν, translated twice by Eth. as *hellut* then *kunāt kuenāt*, the surviving readings being a collation and an emendation to 'elat, 'day'. We should then render 'and their risings, appearances'. Cf. the use of the noun *ḡḡ* in late Hebrew = *קלו*, γένεσις.

(3) **And I asked the angel** See above on 40.2.

(4) **a parable ... for ever and ever** Enoch has not only been given a vision of the heavens and the movements of the heavenly bodies, but these latter, individually named by the Lord of spirits, are somehow to be considered as 'parabolically' representing the names of the faithful upon earth. The text clearly owes much to Dan. 12.3, 'The wise shall be like the stars for ever and ever' (NEB), and cf. 104.2.

CHAPTER 44

(1) **are unable to remain with them** The reference seems to be to 'shooting stars', ἀστέρεις διαθέοντες, ἀστέρων διαδρομαί (Arist. *Meteor.* 341a 33, 342b 21). The traditional text (and translations) make little sense. The correct reading is almost certainly that preserved in Eth^{tana} *ḡadira* of which *ḡadiga* is a corruption. The shooting stars are understood to be stars which turn into 'lightnings' because they were unable to 'dwell' with the rest of the stars.

CHAPTER 45

(1) **The Second Parable** The First Parable at 38.1-6 (or 38-44?).

who deny ... the Lord of spirits The usual text 'who deny the name of the dwellings of the holy ones' (Knibb) is odd and probably wrong: but it has given rise to the idea that these 'atheists' deny 'the heavenly world' (Dillmann followed by Charles), and that they are to be identified with the Sadducees who deny the life to come (Martin). The text of Eth^{tana} could be a simple correction, but it seems more natural to have the familiar expression 'the Name of the Lord of spirits' coming at the

¹ The stars like mankind are punished for 'transgressing' their appointed orbits 21.6.

beginning of the verse. We are still left, however, with the curious idea of 'denying the dwellings (congregations) of the holy ones'. Could the original have read עדות קדושים 'the testimony of the holy ones (i.e. the angels)' misread as עדת קדושים 'congregation of the holy ones'. For the last expression cf. IQM 12.7 'a congregation of thy holy ones (angels) is in our midst'. The 'testimony' could refer to the solemn divine charge of the Ten Commandments which was given accompanied by the angels (or given by the mediation of angels) on Mount Sinai. The reading māḥdar 'dwellings' seems a corruption of Eth^{tana} māḥbar, συναγωγάς.

day of suffering and tribulation See above on 1.1 and 10.6 and Charles's note here.

(3) **the throne of glory** Cf. Jer. 17.12 for the expression. So also at 51.3, 55.4, 62.3,5, the Elect One sits on the throne, in contexts where he again exercises his role as judge. At 62.5, 69.27,29 it is the Son of Man who is so seated and to whom all judgement is committed (cf. Jn. 5.22,27) and who is placed on the throne by the Lord of spirits (61.8, 62.2). On the other hand, at 47.3 it is the Chief of Days who sits on the judgement throne.

bring their works to the test lit. 'he will choose (yaḥarri) their works'; see above, 185 for this mistranslation. On the whole, the idea of 'testing' or 'trying' seems to fit the context best.

no places of rest The text reads 'their resting-places shall be without number', which can hardly be right; cf. Caquot and Geoltrain 'notes sur le Texte Éthiopien des 'Paraboles' d'Hénoch', *Semitica* 13 (1963), 44. The Greek word was probably μονή: is it possible that an original πηρω = προσφορά was misread as πηρω μονή, their 'oblations were without number', the idea being that of innumerable offerings to placate the wrath of God? Alternatively, we may explain this line as an interpolation by a scribe (with 39.5f. in mind) who has wrongly understood the reference to be to the elect and not to the sinners. More probably the text is at fault; cf. v. 2 and 38.2.

become heavy Eth. ṣan'a is interpreted by Charles (following Dillmann) as 'their souls will grow strong' and again wrongly referred to the righteous. Caquot and Geoltrain argue that the word is used here in the sense of 'grow hard, obdurate, perverse' = σκληρύνεσθαι as at Exod. 9.35. A more appropriate original would be ḥṣṣṣ (Niph. ḥṣṣ; so Sjöberg, *Der Menschensohn im äthiopischen Henochbuch*, 76f.) Cf. Isa. 8.21.

(4) **I will transform the heaven ... the earth** (v. 5) The idea appears to come from Isa. 65.17, 66.22 (and ultimately, no doubt, from Zoroastrian sources). It reappears at En. 72.1 and most notably in the Apocalypse of Weeks at 91.16. See M. Black, 'The New Creation in I Enoch' in *Creation, Christ and Culture, Studies in Honour of T. F. Torrance*, 13-21. As here the idea involves the 'immortal blessedness' of the elect of mankind. Cf. 2 Bar. 32.6, 57.2, 2 Esd. 7.75.

(5) **sinners and evil-doers** lit. 'those who do sin and evil'; for the combination cf. עשוי חטת Ezek. 33.10.

(6) **I have provided for** For this use of חקר, Dt. 33.21, 1 Sam. 16.1.

satisfied ... with peace Cf. 1.8f.

destroy them ... earth Cf. 69.27.

CHAPTER 46

For 46.1-48.1 see Liber Nativitatis (Lib. Nat.), CSCO, Scriptores Aethiopici, Tom. 41, 54f., Tom. 42, 48f.

(1) This verse, and most of the chapter following, is largely based on the 'Son of Man' vision of Dan. 7. For an analysis and commentary on 46.1-8, see Lars Hartman, *Prophecy Interpreted, Conjectanea Biblica, New Testament Series I* (Lund, 1966), 118-126.

a head of days For a discussion of this verse and the title 'Chief of Days', see above 192f.

white like wool Cf. Dan. 7.9

appearance of a man כמראה אדם Ezek. 1.26, כבודש Dan. 7.13.

full of graciousness Eth. melu' ṣagā = πλήρης χάριτος Jn. 1.14; cf. רב חסד Exod. 34.6, Num. 14.18, Jl. 2.13, Jon. 4.2.

(2) **yonder Son of Man** lit. 'that Son of Man'. There are three expressions in the Parables for 'Son of Man' as a messianic title: (1) 'that this Son of Man' zeku/zentu walda sab' = ille/hic filius hominis: 46.2,3,4, 48.2. (At 60.10 the expression without the demonstrative adj. is applied to Enoch: 'You, son of man (walda sab') seek to know ...'); (2) the most frequent form is 'that this son of the offspring of the mother of the living' (i.e. Eve, cf. Gen. 3.20), zeku we'etu walda 'eguāla 'emma heyāw, the regular Biblical rendering (in both Testaments) of בן־אדם (אדם = 'eguāla 'emma heyāw). It is found, without significant textual variation, at 62.7,9,14; 63.11; 69.26,27; 70.1; 71.17. In two cases only is the title found without the demonstrative adj. viz. 62.7 and 69.27. (At 60.8 the expression occurs, like walda sab' at 60.10, in Eth^{lana} applied to Enoch). (3) The third form is we'etu walda be'si, hic filius viri, at 62.5 (Eth I) 69.29 (bis) and 71.14. Eth II reads 'son of woman' walda be'sit at 62.5 (see below 235f.); 71.14 alone has walda be'si without the demonstrative adj.: 'You are walda be'si ...'.

All three expressions clearly go back to an original בן־האדם (Aram. בר־אנשא, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου). With three exceptions only, 62.7, 69.27 (walda 'eguāla 'emma heyāw) and 71.14 (walda be'si), the term has the preceding demonstrative (zeku, zentu, we'etu) or a qualifying clause following, e.g. 46.3 'That is the Son of Man who has righteousness'. It has been frequently pointed out that the demonstrative adj. corresponds to the Greek definite article = ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. At the same time, the demonstratives are, for the most part, required in Eth. to indicate unequivocally that it is no ordinary 'son of man' that is meant — they mean 'ille homo'.¹

What applies, however, to languages such as Ethiopic or Latin where there is no definite article does not hold for Greek, Hebrew or Aramaic where there is one, widely used in a number of idiomatic ways. It is a capital error² to assume that Heb. בן־האדם or Aram. בר־אנשא, 'the Son of man', could not be used as a designation or with titular force for a particular individual, especially for one of a class 'where usage has elevated into distinctive prominence a particular individual of the class' (A. B. Davidson, *Hebrew Syntax* (Edinburgh, 1894), 25).³ The designation or title

¹ Cf. T. W. Manson in *Studies in the Gospels and Epistles*, (Manchester, 1962) 130f. 'The Son of Man in Daniel, Enoch and the Gospels' 'Expressions like 'the Elect One' or 'Lord of Spirits' carry their meaning in themselves; but 'the man' will hardly convey any special meaning unless some hint is given that such a meaning is intended. The demonstrative may be a way of giving that hint'.

² Cf. Dalman *Words of Jesus*, 239 and contrast G. Vermes in (most recently) 'The Present State of the 'Son of Man' Debate' in *JJS* Vol. XXIX No 2, 125f. and B. Lindars *Jesus Son of Man* (Cambridge, 1983), 17f.

³ It is true בר־אנשא can be determinate or indeterminate in Jewish Aram., but this does not mean that the former (the emphatic state) can no longer be employed to denote or designate a preeminent individual of a class, e.g. Tg. סנא, like השטי, at Job 1.6 means 'the Adversary' and

'the Son of man' to refer to the Daniel figure of 'one like a son of man', could as well be used in Aram. or Heb. and with the same force as ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.

At 62.7, 69.27, 71.14, when the demonstrative is omitted, the familiar Biblical term has, like ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, already become a title, and at 71.14 'You are the Man' (walda be'si), the context makes the identity of 'the Man' here unmistakable, to be further identified with Enoch himself.

An alternative explanation - - and one in some respects even more attractive, since, if the original was Aram., it would remove all possible ambiguity in בְּרִי-אִנְשָׁא is to take we'etu as a self-referring pronoun at 69.26,29, 71.17 as rendering αὐτὸς ὁ υἱὸς ἀνθρώπου (cf. Lietzmann, *Der Menschensohn*, 46) = הוא בְּרִי-אִנְשָׁא or הוא בְּנֵי-הָאָדָם, ipse filius hominis, a familiar Semitic locution (see my *Aramaic Approach*³, 96) especially in referring to an important personage. Cf. 2 Esdr. Syr. 13.1 ܫܡ ܒܢܝܢܐ Lat. ille homo (ed. A. Ceriani, *Monumenta Sacra et Profana*, Vol. V fasc. i (1868), 98), an equivalent phrase occurring in another Daniel-inspired apocalypse. Do the other instances of the Son of Man locution go back ultimately to the same idiomatic בְּרִי-אִנְשָׁא or הוא בְּנֵי-הָאָדָם? It is then a solemn designation based on the 'one like a son of man' of Dan. 7, and well on the way to becoming a title.

How are we to account for the use of these three different expressions in the Parables? On (1) and (3), while sab' = ἄνθρωπος be'si = ἄνθρωπος, we can rule out the idea that there is any difference of meaning between them, since both assume an original ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, בְּרִי-אִנְשָׁא, בְּנֵי-הָאָדָם. What it is reasonable to infer is that we owe these two different forms to the work of two different, probably Ethiopic, translators. The fact that in the majority of cases we have the traditional Biblical expression suggests further that a third translator (or editor) has found the more literal forms (1) and (3) in his manuscript and corrected the majority of these into the regular, familiar Biblical expression. In that case the surviving instances of (1) and (3) represent the oldest stratum of versional tradition. Behind this oldest form must lie ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, בְּנֵי-הָאָדָם or בְּרִי-אִנְשָׁא, if this Daniel inspired messianism was in Aram., *the Son of Man* par excellence.

Charles, 122, has noted that in ch. 62 'we have a lengthened account of the judgement, particularly of the kings and the mighty. This subject has already been handled shortly, 46.4-8, 48.8-10, 53-54.3, but here the actual scene is portrayed'. It is perhaps worth noting further that the form walda sab' υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου is found in the shorter accounts of the judgement of the kings (46.2,3,4, 48.2), whereas the second Eth. version walda be'si occurs in Chh. 62-71 (62.5, 69.29 (Eth 1), 71.14). The familiar Eth. Biblical expression is also confined to Chh. 62-71 (62.7,9,14, 63.11, 69.26,27; 70.1, 71.17).

Chief of Days See above, 192f.

(3) to whom belongs ... righteousness dwells with him For the 'Anointed One' of

so 'Satan'. To restrict בְּרִי-אִנְשָׁא to a generic sense 'man' or 'a the man' (or as 'one' with a self-reference) and to deny this kut' ἔξοχην usage, is to rob the Aram. language of a mode of expression it shares with Heb. and Greek. Moreover, in the older Aram., the distinction between the absolute and emphatic states (indeterminate and determinate) was by no means completely blurred. Rosenthal, in fact, singles out the use of the absolute state as one of the distinctive features of the early West Aram. dialect. See his *Die Aramaische Forschung* (Leiden, 1939), 56, and for Qumran Aram. Fitzmyer, *Genesis Apocryphon*, 220. The poetic form too of the locution 'son of man' would also contribute to its development into a term designating a preeminent individual man and so to its titular use. Cf. *ThWNT Bd VIII* ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου 405-18 (Colpe). See also M. Black, 'Aramaic *Barnasha* and the "Son of Man"' in *ET*, 95.7, 200f.

David as the possessor of righteousness, see Isa. 9.6-11, 11.3f., Jer. 23.5, Zech. 9.9, Ps. Sol. 17.21f. etc. For the idea of righteousness 'dwelling' cf. Isa. 32.16 (שכן).

has chosen him Hence 'the Elect One'.

triumphs ... for ever The verb mo`a = 'conquers, overcomes', על חזק Hiph.? cf. Job 18.9, Dan. 11.7. Eth II 'triumphs over all'. I take kefl = כפל in the sense of 'party, followers' and for this meaning see F. Nötscher, *Zur theologischen Terminologie*, 170f. The usual meaning given to the word here 'lot, portion' does not go so naturally with mo`a. Similarly the Anointed One of David is represented traditionally as a victorious figure; cf. Isa 11 and IQSb 20-28. The righteous Son of Man, moreover, overcomes in or by uprightness.

(4) **shall rouse up the kings and the mighty** Cf. Isa. 14.9, i.e. rouse them either to oppose or to pay tribute. For 'the kings and the mighty' = 'mighty kings' see note above on 38.5. Is 'their couches' (משכבותם) a mistake for 'their dwellings' (משכונתם)?

loosen the loins of the powerful Eth. 'loosen the reins ...' leguāmāta šenu`ān, 'a strange phrase' Charles¹⁹⁰⁶, 87 n. 1.5 = מתני עצומים a misreading of מתני = 'loins'. The expression means to demoralise, probably also to disarm the powerful; a parallel is Isa. 45.1 ומתני מלכים אפתח.

break the teeth Ps. 3.7, 58.6.

(5) **cast down the kings** Eth. gafte`a = הפך (cf. Am. 4.11) or הרס = ἀφαιρεῖν (cf. Isa. 22.19, καθαιρεῖν). Cf. Sir. 10.14 θρόνους ἀρχόντων καθείλεν ὁ κύριος and Wis. 5.23 ἡ κακοπραγία περιτρέψει θρόνους δυναστῶν and Lk. 1.52 καθείλε δύναστας ἀπὸ θρόνων. Cf. also Dan. 5.20.

with humble gratitude ... bestowed on them Eth. ganaya = הגדה = ἐξομολογεῖσθαι(?). There is an implicit allusion to Dan. 4.17,25. Cf. also Wis. 6.2-3: ἐνωτίσασθε οἱ κρατοῦντες πλήθους ... ὅτι ἐδόθη παρὰ τοῦ κυρίου ἡ κράτησις ὑμῖν and Rom. 13.1f.

(6) **faces ... shall colour** Eth^{tana} lit. 'will be overturned' yetgafattā' = נהפכו. The expression occurs at Jer. 30.6 (לידקק) תכפכו כל פניהם 'all faces are turned into paleness' (AV), 'every face changed, all turned pale' (NEB) LXX 37.6 ἐστράφησαν πρόσωπα. The parallel suggests the paleness of shame, but it could also be one of fear. For a similar expression Dan. 3.19, and above, note on 39.14.

worms ... their beds On meskābomu 'their (last) resting-places', see above v. 4. Cf. Isa. 14.11, Job 17.13-15.

no hope of rising An allusion to Dan. 12.3(?) '... those that sleep in the dust (i.e. the righteous) shall arise'.

(7) **who ruled the stars of heaven** Eth. 'judge' in this context makes very poor, if, indeed, any suitable sense; I have preferred the meaning 'rule' for kuannana (Sir. 44.3 LXX κυριεύοντες) here rendering Heb. רדו. Is there a possible allusion to Dan. 8.10 where it is said of Antiochus IV '(And it (the little horn) waxed great even to the host of heaven; and some of the host of heaven and of) the stars it cast down (to the ground and trod upon them)'?

raise their hands against the Most High i.e. 'rebel against' על נש אד 2 Sam. 18.28, 20.21, Ps. 106.26.

and tread ... earth While the Eth. text again yields some meaning, it is hardly a satisfactory sense in the context, unless we understand 'dwell upon the earth' as virtually 'occupy, possess the earth' (see 235). Charles (89) suggests that there has been a corruption, of a ptc. as a finite verb, יושב as ירכו viz. '(who) trample on the earth and its inhabitants' ועל יושבי ארץ. Was the original simply '(who) trample on the inhabitants of the earth (על יושבי ארץ)'? The clause continues the allusion to Dan. 8.10.

all their deeds ... unrighteousness An impersonal subject with 'ar'aya = הראה monstrare, ostendere, seems unnatural. Perhaps we should omit kuellu with Eth^{b1} and render 'and their deeds of violence (מעשיהם חמם; cf. G-K, 128d, 415) they make a public spectacle of' (lit. 'they cause to be seen'). The reference might then be to the public execution of the Maccabaeen martyrs (2 Mac. 7).

their power rests upon their riches The text as it stands makes a possible sense. If a conjecture seems required by the parallelism (cf. Charles, 'their boasting (תהילתם) is in their riches'), then 'their confidence (תחלתם) is in their riches' gives a closer parallel to 'their faith is in the gods (אלילים?) which they have made with their own hands'. From such a text the mistranslation 'their power' (חילים) would readily arise.

(8) **the faithful who depend upon the Name** See note above on 38.2. Eth^{lana} faqada = פקר, ἐπισκεπτεσθαι.

houses of his congregation Cf. 53.6 'the house of his congregation'. mestegubā' = συναγωγῆ. The full expression corresponds to the rabbinical בית הכנסת Meg. 25b 26a, כנישתא Ber. 17a; cf. also with 53.6 IQS 9.6 (cf. 8.5) בית יחד (בית קודש); for כנסת 'assembly' 4QPB 6 (*The Patriarchal Blessings*, ed. by John Allegro 'Further Messianic References in Qumran Literature', in JBL, Vol. LXXV (1956), 175).

CHAPTER 47

(1) **the blood of the righteous** It is usual for editors to treat the Eth. phrase dama sādeq (= τὸ αἷμα τοῦ δικαίου) as a collective singular, varying with the parallel phrase with the plural, dama sādeqān, 'the blood of the righteous' (v. 2) (cf. Eth^{lana m} ḥualqua lasādeq, 'the number of the righteous' (v. 4)). The singular could, however, have a different force, one which is more evident in Greek than in Eth., namely in a singular noun as representing a class; a parallel is the use of ὁ δίκαιος in Wis. 2.12f. where it similarly alternates with the plural (2.12 τὸν δίκαιον, 2.16, 31 δίκαιόν); the style oscillates between 'the one' and 'the many'. In that case we cannot exclude at the same time a deliberate allusion to 'the Righteous One' par excellence of 38.2, 53.6. Isa 53.11 lies as certainly behind this passage as it does Wis. 2.12-18.

(2) **may not be in vain** Eth. teddarrā' 'may not cease'? See Dillmann, *Lex.*, 1329, tadār'a III.1(f). Cf. בטל, 'cease', حبلط, P. Sm. 509, irrita, vana.

(3) Cf. for this verse Dan. 7.9-10.

Chief of Days See above, 192f.

books of the living Cf. for the expression 108.3 'book of life' from Ps. 69.28 ספר חיים 'book of life' or 'of the living'. In the apocalypses these books are conceived as records of good and evil deeds on the basis of which every man will be judged and assigned to perdition or to life everlasting; e.g. En. 89.61f., 90.17,20, 104.7, 108.3,7 etc. The books are kept by one of the seven archangels, presumably Michael, En. 89.61 cf. 90.14,22, but at Jub. 4.23, 2 En. 53.2, 64.5. Enoch himself, the 'heavenly scribe', is the keeper of this record of mankind's good or evil deeds. See further Bousset-Gressmann⁴, 258.

his council Eth. 'awwed = סוד, e.g. Ps. 89.8.

(4) **the number of the righteous ... reached** Most manuscripts read 'the number of righteousness' which makes poorer sense, unless ḥuelqu 'number' is taken in the sense of μέτρον 'measure' (Knibb). The meaning would then be that the predetermined

measure of righteousness had been reached. The reference, seems rather to be to the fulfilment or completion (lit. the 'coming', qarba or baṣṣa) of the predetermined number of the elect, a familiar idea in the apocalypses: cf. 2 Esd. 4.36. Rev. 7.4. See also ThWNT s. v. πλήρωμα Bd. VI, 303 (Delling).

the blood of the righteous ... avenged Eth. tafaqda = נקש Pa. Pu.? Note the coll. sing. = τὸ αἷμα τοῦ δικαίου, but cf. above, n. v. 1.

CHAPTER 48

(1) **the fountain of righteousness** Eth. naq'a sedq = נקור צדקה cf. IQS 11.5.6.

all the thirsty drank of them Cf. Isa. 55.1f.

(2) **at that time** (lit. hour) This temporal conjunction is here interpreted by Charles, following Dillmann, as referring to the moment when Enoch 'was beholding these visions'. It seems more likely, however, to refer forward to v. 3 which defines it as the time before the creation. The phrase 'at that hour' appears to be unique.

the Son of Man was named Cf. v. 3 'his name was named (אִקְרָא?)'. The naming of a person could have special significance, implying, for instance, ownership; cf. Isa. 43.1 'I have called thee (Israel) by thy name; thou art mine'. It is frequently used in the Old Testament of the 'calling' of an individual or group for a special task, e.g. Isa. 45.3 addressed to Cyrus, Isa. 49.1 to the Servant of the Lord. This latter meaning seems to be here intended; the Son of Man was called or designated, lit. 'named', for his high destiny before the creation. See the discussion in T. W. Manson, *Studies in the Gospels and Epistles*, 135f. and in ThWNT, Bd. V, 252, s.v. ὄνομα (Bietenhard).

(3) **before the sun and the 'signs' were created** Charles (followed by Knibb) translates the second noun by 'constellation' and identifies these with the signs of the Zodiac here as at 72.13,19. But ta'āmer = ἄμεραι, אַמְרַי in the sense of 'indications', 'signs' in the heavens, e.g. the appearance of certain stars, of the time of year and the corresponding climatic or meteorological changes. See below, note on 72.13. For this meaning of אַמְרַי (הַשְּׁמַיִם) as 'signs, tokens of changes of weather or times', Gen. 1.14, Jer. 10.2, Ps. 65.9. See 111 and 395.

(4) **he shall be a staff** Cf. Ps. 23.3 and below 61.3,5, '... that they may lean on the Lord of spirits'. Eth. tamarguaza ba = Heb. שֵׁעַן Niph., Aram. סַפְךָ Ithp. + עַל.

the light of the Gentiles Isa. 42.6, 49.6, Lk. 2.32. The Son of Man is the Servant of the Lord.

the hope ... hearts Isa. 61.1,2 'The Lord hath anointed me to bind up the broken-hearted' (נִשְׁבְּרֵי לֵב).

(5) **fall down and worship before him** Cf. also 62.9. This is the prediction in second Isaiah about the Servant, Isa. 49.7, 60.10, 'their kings shall serve thee'. The same is foretold of the Davidic king (the Nasi' of Ezekiel) IQS^b 5.28: 'They (the Gentiles) shall come before thee and worship thee ...'. See Black, *Scrolls and Christian Origins*, 151. Cf. also Dan. 7.14.

celebrate with song Eth. zamara 1.2 lasema 'egzi'a manāfest = Ps. 18.49(50) זָמַר לַשֵּׁם יְהוָה.

(6) **for this reason** Eth. ba'entaze = למען זאת, e.g., 1 Kg. 11.39.

chosen and hidden The Servant of the Lord is hidden 'in the shadow' of God's hand, Isa. 49.2. The Son of Man is hidden from everlasting to everlasting except

among the elect to whom the divine wisdom reveals him (v. 7); cf. Sir. 24.9 (of wisdom): *πρὸ τοῦ αἰῶνος ἀπ' ἀρχῆς ἔκτισέν με καὶ ἕως αἰῶνος οὐ μὴ ἐλάττω.*

from everlasting and for ever lit. 'from the beginning of the world ...' Eth⁹ *emqedma 'alam* = מקדם עולם; cf. IQH 13.1,10 (מקדם עולם) and CD 2.7 'God did not choose them עולם מקדם'. See also Prov. 8.23 הארץ מקדמי and Mt. 24.21 ἀπ' ἀρχῆς κόσμου (Mk. 13.19, 2 Pet. 3.4 ἀπ' ἀρχῆς κτίσεως).

(7) **will preserve ... portion of the righteous** The tenses are perfect when we would expect futures as later in the verse 'in his Name they will be saved'. We have to do almost certainly with prophetic perfects (cf. Dillmann. 24 n. 1). The 'portion' (חלק?) which the Lord of spirits (or the Son of Man) will preserve for the righteous must be their future compensation in the world to come (unless *kefl 'lot* = טרל 'the party, company' as above, 208).

loath and despite this world Cf. 108.8f., Gal. 1.4.

in his Name they will be saved A familiar New Testament expression, but here 'the Name' is that of the Lord of spirits.

he will become the avenger .. i.e. the Lord of spirits. Eth. *faqādē(u)* = ἐκδικητής(?) cf. Dillmann, *Lex.*, 1362. Cf. the use of Heb. פקד 'punish' (Isa. 10.12, Jer. 9.24) or נקם Ps. 8.3 (LXX ἐκδικητής), and of נאל 'avenger' as a name in later Judaism for the Messiah; Knibb 'and he is the one who will require their lives' Charles adopts the inferior reading *bafaqādu* and renders 'according to his good pleasure it has been with regard to their lives'.

(8) **downcast in countenance** i.e. in fear and horror at their fate. Eth. lit. 'they became downcast of countenance' = נפילו פניהם(?). Cf. 62.15 Eth. lit. '(they ceased) to make their countenance downcast' ('*athata gassa* = הפיל פנים?).

on account of the deeds ... hands Charles takes with the previous clause: 'the strong who possess the land because of the works of their hands'.

anguish and affliction Cf. the Biblical צרה וצוקה Isa. 30.6; צר ומצוק Ps. 119.143

save themselves Cf. the Biblical expression הציל נפש, Ezek. 14.14,20, Isa. 47.14. Is there an allusion to the latter verse in the following metaphor of 'stubble of fire' (v. 9)?

(9) **give them ... into the hands of** See above on 38.5.

As stubble in the fire Exod. 15.7,10, Isa. 5.24, Ob. 18, Mal. 4.1.

so shall they burn before the face of the holy Cf. 27.2,3, 90.26,27 The reference can only be to the fires of Gehenna. See Bousset-Gressmann⁴, 286 and ThWNT s.v. *γέεννα* Bd. 1. 655f. (Jeremias). At 27.2,3 and 90.26,27 the torments of the wicked appear to be an ever present spectacle for the righteous, whereas in the Parables it appears to be a temporary spectacle only: the wicked are to vanish forever in Gehenna from the sight of the righteous; 48.9, 62.12,13; cf. Rev. 20.14 and 2 Esd. 7.36 'apparebit lacus tormenti, et contra illum erit locus requietionis; et clibanus gehennae ostendetur, et contra eum jocundatis paradisi'.¹

lead in ... water Exod. 15.10.

(10) **the day of their affliction** Cf. 45.2, 50.2.

before them (i.e. my elect ones (v. 9)) **they shall fall ... rise again** The variant 'before him' God is the speaker at v. 9- has been introduced by a scribe who understood the text to mean 'fall down and worship', but here it is the 'downfall' of the kings of the earth in the presence of the righteous which is meant. The writer may have Ps. 36.13 in mind: 'There are the workers of iniquity fallen (נפלו): they are cast down (דחו), and shall not be able to rise'. In the words 'they shall not rise again' there may be a deliberate allusion to the resurrection which the wicked kings will be denied.

take them by his hands For this Biblical expression Isa. 51.18 האץ מחזיק בידה. Cf.

¹ ed G H Box, *The Ezra Apocalypse* (London, 1912), 336.

Isa. 41.10(9) LXX ἀντιλαμβάνεσθαι: Israel, on the other hand, God's Servant, is 'taken by the hand', i.e. helped by God.

denied ... and his Anointed One For the denial of the Lord of spirits see above, 195. This description of the Son of Man as 'Anointed One' occurs here and at 52.4 and nowhere else in the Parables. It might seem as if the writer deliberately goes out of his way to avoid the use of such a term in connection with his Son of Man or Elect One, presented by him in the role of the humiliated servant of the Lord. Perhaps it was already becoming a term especially associated with the Davidide in a political sense. Or it may be he reserves the term to the climax of this vision, and is sparing in its use simply because it is a special term of majesty with royal as well as high-priestly and prophetic associations. It is used here, however, in a verse which clearly seems reminiscent of Ps. 2.2, and, after an account of the rôle of the Son of Man as the 'Righteous and Elect One', with features derived not only from Isa. 42, 49 and Dan. 7, but from the description at Isa. 11.1 of the 'root of Jesse', one soon to figure prominently at 49.3 f. At 52.4 it seems mainly to be the universal dominion of the Son of Man which the author has in mind, going back again to Dan. 7 (see below on 52.4). See ThWNT, Bd. V, s.v. χριστῶ, 505f. (de Jonge).

blessed be the Name For these doxologies concluding a vision see the note above on 22.14.

CHAPTER 49

For 49.1–51.5 see Lib. Nat., Tom. 41, 57f., 42, 50f.

(1) **before him** Could refer to the Lord of spirits or 'his Anointed One', the Son of Man (48.10) or Elect One (49.2). If we are dealing with different sources the author has woven them skilfully together.

(2) **mighty ... righteousness** = כבד רד צדק (ḥāyāl) (?) (cf. Job 36.5 כבד רוח לב).

disappear as a shadow ... no continuance ... the Elect One standeth As Charles noted, the phraseology is borrowed from Job 14.2: '(Man born of woman) .. fleeth also as a shadow and continueth not' (lit. 'does not stand') (ויברח כצל ולא יעמוד). The Elect One standeth (עמד): 'unrighteousness will have no standing ground because the Elect One standeth' (Charles). The play on words is only possible in Heb. For the phrase 'to stand before, attend upon, be a servant of', עמד לפני, 1 Kg. 17.1, 18.15, above, 113. In this context, however, the verb also carries the idea of the continuance and the permanence of the Elect One in his position before the Lord of spirits.

(3) For this verse cf. Isa. 11.2: Eth. reproduces practically verbatim the clauses in this verse: רוח עצה ונבונה, רוח חכמה ונתנה. Here, as at 62.2, Isaiah's 'messianic oracles' concerning the Davidide are expressly applied to the Elect One; and this follows closely on the author's own rare use of the term 'Anointed One' at 48.10 for the same Elect One figure. See below 218 and J. Mulenburg, 'The Son of Man in Daniel and the Ethiopic Apocalypse of Enoch', in JBL LXXIX (1960), 204f.

who sleep in righteousness After this otherwise almost word for word translation of Isa. 11.2, Eth. substitutes this surprising clause for 'the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the Lord'. Eth. 'ella nōmu clearly here means 'those who sleep in death', thus introducing the idea of the spirits of the faithful dead. It seems very unlikely,

however, that this is what stood in the original. Is the text corrupt? See Textual Notes, 351.

(4) **the secret things** This seems to be an interpretation of Isa. 11.3: '... he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes etc.'

an idle word Cf. 62.3, 67.9. The expression occurs at Dt. 32.47 דבר רק, LXX λόγος κενός '(no) useless things or word'; cf. Ps. 4.3. where ריק 'emptiness, vanity' is parallel to כזב 'deceit'. Cf. also Mt. 12.36 in a similar context of judgement. The expression means a great deal more than 'idle chatter' or 'careless talk': it includes deceptive speech, including unfulfilled promises or covenants, false witness, all the evil that the tongue can create.

CHAPTER 50

(1) **a change shall take place** Eth. mitat 'directio rerum (fatum) ...' (סבה), Dillmann, *Lex.*, s.v. Cf. 1 Kg. 12.15, 2 Chr. 10.15 גסיכה ('this turn to the affair' NEB). What is meant is a reversal of fortunes for both the righteous and sinners.

the light of days(?) shall remain upon them The expression 'light of days' seems unusual. It is explained by Dillmann, 163f, from 58.5,6: the change for the righteous is like coming from the dominion of sinners out of night into sun-light. Eth^t preserves a remarkable variant, 'the Ancient of Days (shall remain upon them)', which, if it is not the true reading, must be regarded as an extremely bold scribal theological intrusion, from the Biblical idea of Jahweh dwelling with Israel (Zech. 2.10, Jl. 3.17,21 etc.). It seems more likely that a corruption has come into the text, possibly in the word 'days' (mawā'el) from the beginning of the verse. Did the original perhaps read 'the light of the peoples (אור עמים, misread as אור ימים)'; cf. Isa. 51.4 where the divine judgement is so described. In support of this conjecture is the reference in v. 2 to the repentance of the Gentiles.

(2) **evil shall have been heaped up** The locution is Biblical, e.g. Hos. 13.12, צפנה וצפנה. The text should perhaps be understood in the light of Job 21.19 'God reserves punishment for' (... צפן און ל); 'punishment(?) will be reserved for sinners'. Cf. Rom. 2.5.

the Gentiles lit. 'the others' = אחרים, but in the sense of 'the aliens, the foreigners'; Ps. 109.8, Job 31.8,10. Dillmann, 164, die Nichtisraeliten. The idea of the conversion of the Gentiles as at 90.30,33,34, 91.14. Cf. οἱ λοιποὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων, Rev. 9.20 and Black, *An Aram. Approach*³, 176.

(3) **his compassion is great** Eth. mehratu, cf. Isa. 54.7.

(4) **unrighteousness** Eth. wa'āmadā = גם רשעה לא תקום lit. 'unrighteousness assuredly shall not stand'. Cf. Job. 18.5 for this use of גם = profecto.

(5) **I shall have no mercy** Cf. 60.5, 2 Esd. 7.33, 2 Bar. 85.12.

CHAPTER 51

(1) **that which has been entrusted ... committed** There are several possible Heb equivalents for Eth. māḥdant: (a) cf. Isa. 48.6 גצורות, lit. 'things guarded' (EVV 'hidden things'); (b) Lev. 5.21,23 (MT) פקדן, NEB 'deposit', LXX παραθήκη 1 Tim

6.20 (so Goldschmidt); (c) 1 Sam. 22.23 משמרת, lit. 'a thing (or person) protected'. The variant of Eth^g may be explained as a paraphrase of māhdant, but it could also be closer to an original = τὰ τεθησαυρισμένα ἐν αὐτῇ, אֲשֶׁר שִׁתְּנוּ בָּהּ; cf. Dt. 33.19 'the hidden wealth (שֵׁשֶׁת) of the sand' (NEB). Eth. tamattawa III 2 = ... נִסְמַר לַּיּוֹסֵפִי παραδοθῆναι(?) 'to be delivered up', especially of captives (cf. 95.7). This verse (with v. 2) and 61.5 represent the author's view of the resurrection. No doctrine or belief has been more widely debated or more extensively documented: see especially Str.-B. Bd. IV, 1166f.; 1167 deals with Enoch, 1168c (last sentence) implies that for the author of the Parables non-Israelites were excluded from the general resurrection, but this does not agree with the evidence of 50.2 which allows repentance to Gentiles and therefore, presumably, a share in the destiny of the righteous. For an up-to-date bibliography, Schürer, *Histori* (1979), II, 539f.

Abaddon Eth. ḡagul = ἀπόλεια, אַבְדָּן, אַבְדָּנָא. See above, 282 n., 113.

A clear allusion to this v. occurs in the Pseudo-Philo's *Liber Bib. Antiquitatum* 3.10 'et reddet infernus debitum suum et perditio restituet paratecam suam'. Note especially the phraseology 'debitum suum' and 'paratecam suam' (= פִּקְדוֹן). While there are many other parallels with Enoch (cf. *Pseudo-Philon Les Antiquités Bibliques*, ed. C. Perrot and P.-M. Bogaert, Sources Chrétiennes, 230, Tom. II, 291), none reproduces the actual terminology so closely as the quotation in Pseudo-Philo. This may be important for the dating of the Parables, since the *Liber Bib. Antiquitatum* is now being placed c. A.D. 100 (See D. J. Harrington, 'The Biblical Text of Pseudo-Philo's *Liber Antiquitatum Biblicarum*' in CBQ 33, 1 (1971), 16). Cf. also 2 Esd. 7.32 'The earth shall give up those who sleep in it, and the dust those who rest there in silence; and the storehouses shall give back the souls entrusted to them' (NEB).

(2) **he shall choose** The Lord of spirits or the Elect One of v. 3?

(3) **on his throne** Eth I 'on my throne'. An original על כִּסֵּא could be read either way in a manuscript where no distinction was made between Yodh and Waw. At 47.3 the Chief of Days sits upon his throne, but at 45.3, 62.5 it is the Elect One who sits upon his throne.

all the secrets ... mouth Knibb renders 'all the secrets of wisdom will flow out from the counsel of his mouth', and this is the reading of most manuscripts. Charles, however, noted that a number of manuscripts put 'all the secrets' in the accusative and some manuscripts read 'and from the counsel of his mouth': he proposed to read 'afuhu yāwadde' 'his mouth shall pour forth all the secrets of wisdom and counsel'. Cf. Job 37.2 וְהִגָּה מִפִּי יֵצֵא.

appointed him Eth. wahaba = נתן, e.g. 1 Sam. 12.13; etc.; cf. Knibb, 2, 136.

(4) **all will become angels in heaven** The objection of Charles, 101, that the text of Eth II is 'wanting in sense' can no longer be sustained in the light of IQH 3.19-23, 6.13, Lk 20.35f., and cf. Str.-B. Bd. I, 891. See further Black, *Scrolls and Christian Origins*, 139f.

(5) **shall arise** Eth. tanše'a = יָקוּם.

go and walk thereon This need not be a ditt. as Charles thinks. Does Eth. yānsosewu (from sosawa) = יִתְהַלֵּךְ as at Gen. 13.17? The elect are to go through the length and breadth of the land as did the old Israel when it entered into possession of the land of promise. The prophecy about 'inheriting, possessing' the land is now to be fulfilled for the elect of the new Israel; cf. Ps. 37.3,9,11,29,34, Mt. 5.5.

CHAPTER 52

Chapters 52-57 form a new section in the Parables corresponding to Enoch's journeys in the older Book, especially chapters 17-36. Certain visionary scenes or objects in these earlier chapters are singled out for special mention or development, e.g. the mountains at 18.6, the 'hollow places' of 22 become the 'deep valleys', the places of punishment, of 53,54

(1) **carried off ... a whirlwind** cf. 39.3, 14.8.

towards the west Dillmann suggests that the writer has in mind stories of fabled mountains of metal in the west inspired by tales about the Phoenician mines in Spain, similar to the tales of the mountains of precious stones in the south at chapter 24.

(2) **which are ... to happen** Eth. zayekawwen hallo = ἡ μέλλει δεῖ γενέσθαι LXX Dan. 2.30 מה די להיה.

a mountain of iron ... lead The allegory of the six metal mountains clearly has its source of inspiration at Dan 2.31f., especially v. 39f., where the metals of the great image in Nebuchadnezzar's vision represent the empires which successively subdued Israel. And just as Daniel's empires are broken in pieces (2.44), so Enoch's kingdoms of iron, copper, silver, gold etc. melt in the fire before the Elect One (52.6), and are destroyed from off the face of the earth (52.7-9). The symbolism of the world-empires as 'mountains of metal' may have been suggested by Dan. 2.35, where the stone that smote the image – the new Israel or her Messiah – becomes a great mountain. For 'metals' in classical mythology, Origen, *Contra Celsum*, VI.22 (cf. Charles, 102f.) and as symbolising the different ages of the world, see Hengel, *Judaism and Hellenism*, I, 182, II, 129, n. 559.

Charles argues that there ought to be seven not six mountains mentioned, and this is certainly what we would expect if the writer is using the material at 18.6. He suggests that the metal omitted in this list is supplied by 67.4 which, while mentioning five metals only, nevertheless includes 'tin' (nā`k), a metal which he considers was not included in 52.2. But there are difficulties with this proposal. The 'soft metal' natabtāb is not defined by Charles, but, as Dillmann argues, in view of 65 7.8 it can only be 'tin' at 52.2.¹ We are still left then with six metals only. However, natabtāb 'Tropfmetall' is Greek σταγών which is used for other kinds of 'soft metal' such as stannum, an alloy of lead and silver. If it referred to a soft metal other than 'tin' at 52.2 and nā`k 'tin' was originally included in the list, we would then obtain seven metal mountains.

(3) **What are those things which I have seen in secret?** The 'things in secret' which Enoch has seen are the mountains of metal, their 'secret' being that they typify the world-empires which have successively oppressed Israel

(4) **All these things ... shall serve the dominion of his Anointed One** The world-empires shall become subservient to the rule of the Elect One. The author has clearly in mind Dan 7.18, the universal dominion of the Son of Man over all the empires of the world. The variant of Eth^{quiana} 'shall be in the dominion of his Anointed One' is also a possible original. For the term 'Anointed One', see on 48.10. Eth. kona la = ליהיה could also mean 'shall belong to (the dominion of his Anointed One)'.

(5) **the angel of peace** See above, 199f. The description of the angel as 'angel of peace' is appropriate in a context which envisages the cessation of warfare (v. 8).

which the Lord of spirits has prepared(?) Translators differ in their choice of verb. Dillmann rejected the meaning 'decreed' for takala, although admitting it as a

¹ At 65 7.8 natabtāb is a general term which can describe either 'tin' or 'lead' and since 'lead' is specified at 52.2, it must then be 'tin'

possible sense, and opted for 'which the Lord of spirits planted'. (If we can speak of mountains having 'roots' they can also be said to be 'planted', 168). Knibb renders by 'established'. Charles and Flemming adopt the reading of Eth I, which Charles emends and renders 'all the secret things which surround (kallala) the Lord of spirits', a translation which cannot be faulted linguistically, but which makes an odd sense in this context. The same is true of Flemming-Radermachers' 'which the Lord of spirits holds encompassed' (umschlossen hält). The exact equivalent of kallala is Heb. עטר, 'to surround, encompass', which looks like a mistake for עתר, 'to prepare'; cf. the use of ἐπιτηδεύειν at 9.6 for the 'preparing' of τὰ μυστήρια τοῦ αἰῶνος.

(6) **all these ... Elect One ... wax before the fire ... water which streams down from above** The whole verse with its Biblical imagery recalls 1.6 with the significant difference that the theophany is of the Elect One not of God (ὁ θεός). The language and imagery is borrowed from Ps. 97.5, Nah. 1.5 and virtually verbatim from Mic. 1.4, ... כדתג מסני האש כמים מנרים כמורד

become powerless under his feet The Elect One, like God in the earlier theophany, shall tread upon the mountains and find them soft and yielding (Eth. dekumān = אמלל(?) Nah. 1.4 'languishing' AV) before or under his feet. Cf. also Isa. 16.8.

(7) **Either by gold or by silver** Cf. the close parallel at Zeph. 1.18 'neither their silver nor their gold shall avail to save them' (NEB): גם-כסף גם-זהבם לא יכל להצילם; cf. also Isa. 13.17, Ezek. 7.19, Ps. 49.7-10, Jer. 4.30. In the allegory here the gold and silver mountains typify the wealth of the world-empires which subdued Israel: that wealth will not save them on the 'day of the Lord'.

(8) Cf. Hos. 2.18, Isa. 2.4, Zech. 9.10, Ps. 46.9.

(9) **rejected and destroyed** Eth. yetkaḥḥadu 'denied (and destroyed)'. Dillmann suggests giving a Heb. meaning to takeḥda = 'be wiped out' (Knibb adopts the suggestion but proposes an Aram. יתכחך). Charles considered 'denied' and 'destroyed' alternative versions of an original Heb. יכחך, coming from a Greek version, ἀπαρνηθήσονται and ἀφανισθήσονται. An original יאטו 'they will be rejected' (cf. Jer. 6.30, of the rejection of silver) could have given rise to ἀπαρνηθήσονται. (Was there a pun on מטס 'to be melted away?') See above, 186.

CHAPTER 53

(1) **a deep valley** For the expression cf. Isa. 30.33 LXX φάρυγγα βαθείου (העמק הרחב?).¹ As at 22.1f. the description of the 'hollow places' follows that of the seven six mountains. The former describes Sheol and the underworld: the 'deep valley' of the Parables here has been identified with the valley of Jehoshaphat in Jerusalem, where, according to Jl. 3.2,12, the Gentiles were to be assembled for the last judgement (Dillmann, Charles, Martin, Schodde). Against this identification is the apparent location of this valley 'in the west' ('There my eyes saw etc.' referring back to 52.1,2 where Enoch journeys westwards). Nothing is, in fact, said, in these verses, about the judgement of the Gentiles, only about this assembly of all mankind with its offerings and tributes. It is true, in v. 3, this 'deep valley' is described as a place where 'the

¹ Some Eth. mss appear to have read a plural 'valleys' but this seems secondary tradition, the result perhaps of reading qualāta (sing. Eth.^{1ana}) as plur. (cf. Dillmann, *Lex.*, 410).

angels of punishment prepare their instruments of torture for the 'kings and the mighty,' but it does not follow that this was the place of torment itself. In fact, 54.1-6, which follows the appearance of the Elect One (53.6-7) goes on to describe another 'part of the earth' with another 'deep valley' into which the 'kings and the mighty' are cast: the two 'deep valleys' are clearly distinguished, and it is this second which we are to identify with the 'valley of Jehosaphat and Gehinnom'. Dillmann, 169, thought of this first valley, with its appeasement offerings, as lying in the neighbourhood of the metal mountains, and destined also, like them, to be totally destroyed. According to the *Onom. Sacra* (ed. Lagarde, 300) the two 'valleys' are identical: φάραγξ Ἐννὸμ... παρακεῖται δὲ τῇ Ἱερουσαλήμ· λέγεται δὲ ἔτι νῦν φάραγξ Ἰωσαφάτ. On the valley of Jehoshaphat see especially A. S. Kapelrud, *Joel Studies*, (Uppsala, 1948), 147, referring to 'an ancient Biblical 'valley' tradition with sinister associations' (Isa. 22.1-8, 12-14, Ezek. 39.11-29, Zech. 14.1-15); this valley, however, 'cannot be located on any map ... (but) belongs to the sphere of mythology ... perhaps conceived as ... in the vicinity of Jerusalem'.

land and sea and the islands i.e. the whole inhabited world. 'Islands' (אִיִּים) is a comprehensive term for the islands and coastlands, usually of the Mediterranean. The Gentiles bring their offerings and gifts to him, i.e. the Elect One rather than to it, the deep valley. The writer is drawing on Ps. 72.10: 'The kings of Tarshish and the islands shall bring gifts (מַחֲבֵה), the kings of Sheba and Seba shall present their tribute (אֲשֶׁכֶר), and all kings shall pay him homage, all nations shall serve him' (NEB). The gifts and possibly tribute are designed to win the favour of the Elect One: but the valley is so wide and deep that it cannot receive enough gifts and tribute – it can never be filled with them. The idea would seem to be that no amount of tribute or offerings would be sufficient to 'buy off' the Elect One.

(2) **Their hands fashion idols(?) ... swallowed up** The traditional text, as it stands, can only be understood as it is literally rendered by Knibb (= Dillmann, Flemming-Radermacher): 'And their hands commit evil, and everything at which (the righteous) toil, the sinners evilly devour'. But the resultant sense is poor, and suspicion of textual corruption seems justified (cf. Dillmann, 169). Charles, 104, emended the verb *yēsāmewu*, '(at which) (the righteous) toil' to *yessāmawu*, rendering '(the sinners devour all whom) they (lawlessly) oppress'. He supports the emendation by noting the reference at v. 7 to 'the oppression (*šāmā*) of sinners'. The basic meaning of *gēgāy* (Knibb, 'evil') is 'iniquity, error' (ἀνομία, πλάνη) (Dillmann, *Lex.*, 1200, top) so that it is not surprising to find Eth¹ reading *tā'ot* 'idolatry, idols' as an explanatory gloss. Does this supply the clue to the difficult text? I suggest that *gēgāya gabra* = אֲשֶׁר אִדּוֹלִים, where אִדּוֹלִים = 'idols' (abstract for concrete cf. Isa. 41.29, 66.3): '(their hands) fashion idols'; and *zayēsāmewu lagēgāya* = אֲשֶׁר יַעֲשֶׂה אִדּוֹלִים 'the workers of iniquity'. For this last phrase, cf. Wis. 15.8 *κακόμογθος* = *zayēsāmu la'ekuy*. The parallelismus membrorum requires a pass. verb: has an original Pu. יִכְלָעוּ lit. 'shall be swallowed up', 'shall be destroyed' (cf. Isa. 9.15) been misread as Qal '(sinners) shall swallow up'. The reading 'sinners' (*ḥāte'ān*) has probably come into the text either as a gloss or as a consequence of misreading a passive as an active verb.

Who shall not abide ... be exterminated for ever and ever Eth. *yetqawwamu* (Eth^{1ana} *yeqawwemu*) is taken by Dillmann as = *tanše'a*, in the sense of 'be stirred up' and so 'frightened off' 'aufgeschreckt werden' ('from the face of the earth'); Flemming-Radermacher 'hinweggetrieben werden' (hence Knibb = Charles 'banished'). The next phrase *wa'iyahālequ* lit. 'and not cease' is taken as part of the predicate by Dillmann (= Flemming-Radermacher, Knibb): thus Knibb 'will be banished from the face of his earth, unceasingly, for ever and ever'. Charles, however,

read wayahallequ '(from off the face of His earth) and they shall perish (for ever and ever)', a reading now found in Eth^{tanā}. I have adopted this text, but reading the negative with the previous verb wa 'iyetqawwamu ('iyeqawwemu) in the same sense of the phrase as at 41.2, 'and they could not abide' = ואל יקימו (perhaps with the added sense 'they could not withstand, stand up to, resist'). For yahālequ the equivalent Heb. verb would be יכלו, lit. 'they will be finished, exterminated'.

(3) **angels of punishment** See note at 40.7 on the 'satans'; cf. further Isa. 37.36, Ps. 78.49 מלאכים רעים 'messengers of evil'. There does not seem, however, to be an obvious Biblical equivalent of Eth. malā'ekta maqšaft; the variant malā'ekta ma'atu at 63.1 οἱ ἄγγελοι τῆς ὀργῆς αὐτοῦ suggests an original מלאכי עברת, ἄγγελοι ὀργῆς. Does it come from Job 40.6 (11) LXX ἄγγελους ὀργῆς, ἐν ὀργῆς, τῆς ὀργῆς (Eth)? Further at 56.1; 62.11; 63.1

continually preparing We seem to have here a case of the Hebrew auxiliary use of הלך G-K § 113u.

(**iron**) **fetters of Satan** These are presumably the chains (cf. 54.4) by which the wicked are bound in Gehenna, the place where they are also forged (54.3-5). The kings and potentates are first bound by them and then cast into Gehenna.

(5) **the kings and mighty** Cf. 38.5, 46.4 and note below, 235.

(6) **The Righteous and Elect One ... Lord of spirits** 'The Righteous and Elect One here only I have adopted the reading of Eth^{tanā} and taken 'and his congregations (coll. sing.) as subject of the second verb, lit. shall not be prevented, i.e. probably legally prohibited by interdict. Most editors follow Eth^M taking yāstare'i as transitive '(the Righteous and Elect One) shall cause the house of his congregation to appear' (Charles), but re'ya IV I ראה Niphal. Is the writer thinking of the Temple (cf. Dillmann, 90.29 and Ps. 74.8) or of synagogues of the faithful? See above, 209.

(7) V. 7 reverts to the theme of 52.1-9 and could have been displaced from this section, perhaps after v. 6 or v. 9.

shall become level land(?) Most manuscripts read 'will not be as the earth' which is interpreted to mean that the mountains will not be firmly based like the earth, which is established forever (cf. Ps. 78.69, Ec. 1.4). Alternatively, we may omit the negative with Eth^{tanā. D} 'will be ... as the earth' i.e. flat and level (so Dillmann). The manuscripts further vary between 'before his righteousness' (baqedma šedqu) and 'before his face' (baqedma gassu). Eth^m has the unusual reading 'as his righteousness (as the earth)'. The suggestion behind the translation adopted (which would then agree with Dillmann's interpretation) is that the original Heb. was בארץ ה'משורר כגון πεδινή like the level land' (for the expression, Jer. 48.21, Ps. 143.10, Dt. 4.43). The variants in Eth. could then have arisen by a failure of a translator to recognise this expression and render part of it (ה'משורר) by šedq 'righteousness', the meaning of the word (e.g. Isa. 11.4) with which he was most familiar. The unusual reading of Eth^m would then be closest to the original. The phrase 'before his face' may not be original but have arisen out of the difficult 'before his righteousness'.

hills ... like a fountain of water Cf. J. C. Hindley, 'Towards a Date for the Similitudes of Enoch' NTS, 14, 1967-8, 562f.; Hindley considers that there is 'an extraordinarily close historical parallel' to the account in Dio Cassius (LXVIII 25§6) of the earthquake in Antioch in A.D. 115, where the collapse of hills was accompanied by streams of water.

CHAPTER 54

(1) **a deep valley with burning fire** i.e. Gehenna. See note on 53.1 and cf. 56.3-4. Their torment is to become a spectacle for the righteous (48.9, 62.12). For reference to the place of final torment in Enoch elsewhere see 10.6.13, 18.11, 19.1-3, 21.7-10, 90.24, and for their relationship to the concept in the Parables, Dillmann, 284.

(2-3) Cf. Isa. 24.21,22 and note on 90.25.

their fetters i.e. 'fetters were being fashioned for them'. Eth. *mabā'elat*, *mā'bal*, ברזל כלי, *σακεὺς σιδηροῦν* at 3 Kg. 6.7; cf. also Ps. 149.8 ברזל כלי LXX ἐν χειροπέδαις σιδηραῖς, Nah. 3.10 בויקים, *χειροπέδαις*, Dan. 4.23 באטור די פרזל, Theod. ἐν δεσμῶ σιδηρῶ; 'of incalculable weight' = אץ משקל 1 Chr. 22.3, 14 ('more bronze than could be weighed' NEB).

(5) **the host of Azazel** Cf. 10.8f., on which the author is basing his text.

the depths of hell Eth. *mathetta* 'kuellu' *dayn*, lit. 'the lowest part of 'all' = שאול תחתית Dt. 32.22. LXX ἕως ἄδου κάτω. Eth. 'all hell' is a curious expression; Charles rendered 'into the abyss of complete condemnation' (*dayn*). Could **𐤀𐤁** be a corruption of **𐤀𐤂** 'Sheol', 'to the lowest part of Sheol', and *dayn*, *infernum*, represent first a gloss and later replace the corruption?

cover over them The correct text is found in the Garrett manuscript (Eth^a) 'cover over them (*mal'eltihomu* = ἐπάνω αὐτῶν) with rough stones', corresponding to 10.5 'place upon him (*ἐπίθεας αὐτῶ*) (*lā'lehu*) λιθοῦς τραχεῖς καὶ ὄζεις). The traditional text 'cover their jaws' (*malātehihomu*) is an obvious corruption, yielding a virtual non-sense.

(6) **And Michael etc.** On the four archangels in the Parables, see above, 199, cf. also 9.1 n.

in becoming subject to Satan The idea that the watchers were the subjects of Satan is peculiar to the Parables, reflecting a later demonology. Satan is no doubt conceived of as the Head of 'the satans'. Cf. Charles, 66.

the burning furnace The expression occurs at Zech. 12.6 אש כירד אש 'an oven of fire' and Dan. 3.6,11, אמתן נורא יק(ד)תא 'the burning fiery furnace' of Nebuchadnezzar. At En. 98.3 it is used of the fire of Gehenna. Cf. Str.-B. Bd. 1, 673 on Mt. 13.42. The rabbis use the term תנורא for the 'furnace' of Gehenna, based on Isa. 31.9, Mal. 3.19.

(7) The view that 54.7-55.2 (Charles, Martin) is an 'interpolated' Noah apocalypse overlooks the evident dependence, here as elsewhere, of the Parables, the 'Second Vision', on the older 'First Vision' in this passage the destruction of the watchers corresponds to the account at En. 8.1-9.11 of the condemnation of the watchers, followed at 10.2 by an account of the deluge. The Parables follow the same pattern.

punishment ... go forth Cf. the expression at Jer. 4. 4., 21.12 יצא הקצף

waters ... above the heavens ... beneath the earth Tradition knows only of the two 'chambers' or 'treasuries' of waters, those above the heavens and those beneath the earth, e.g. Jer. Tg. and Gen.r. on Gen. 1.6 מים התחתנים; מים העליונים (Levy, CW, II, 30).

(8) **the waters ... above ... masculine, ... beneath ... feminine** Charles traces these ideas to Babylonian mythology. The expressions are found in the Jerusalem Talmud, Berach ix 2 המים העליונים זכרים והתחתנים נקבות

(9) **under the ends of heaven** Cf. Gen. 6.17: the Deluge is to destroy all flesh 'from under heaven' (מתחת השמים); for the expression here used, Dt. 30.4 = Neh. 1.9 המים בקצה השמים 'the uttermost parts of heaven'

(10) **inasmuch as they acknowledged** Eth. *waba'enta za'a marewwo* = וכאשר ידעו; cf. Jer. 3.13, 14.20, Isa. 59.12. The reading of Eth^{luna} 'inasmuch as they did not acknowledge' could be original.

CHAPTER 55

(1) **In vain have I destroyed** Cf. Gen. 8.21. There is nothing, however, in the account of the Deluge in Genesis to suggest that it was all to no purpose (baka = ריקם, הנם, לישא, הנם, ריקם?), unless it is the statement 'for the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth', i.e. man is incurably evil, and, therefore, the punishment of the deluge was to no purpose.

(2) **a pledge of good faith** Eth. simply häymānot 'faithfulness' = אמונה(?). Gen. 9.13 has את ברית אמת 'a token of a covenant'. Could häymānot here = אמנה, Neh. 10.1, 'covenant'.

so long as the heavens are above the earth Cf. Dt. 11.21 'As the days of the heaven above the earth' i.e. so long as heaven endures above (or resting on) the earth'. See S. R. Driver, *Deuteronomy*, ICC, 121.

(3) **my command [with regard to the host of Azazel]** The first four or five words of the text of this verse are confused and corrupt, with some part of the text missing (cf. Charles¹⁹⁰⁶, 99). Charles reads with Eth^g 'this is in accordance with my commandment', and takes it to be the last sentence of 55.2 referring to the 'pledge of faithfulness' as the divine command. All other editors follow the traditional verse division and take it as the opening words of 55.3. The verse itself clearly refers back to 54.6f., the fate of Azazel and his host, and is usually explained as the resumption of 54.1-6 after the 'Noah interpolation', thus originally following 54.6. But we are then left with the problem of an utterance of the Lord of spirits in the first person for which there is no preparation at 54.6, whereas it follows naturally the first person in 55.2. The suggested emendation of an obviously deficient text and the consequent translation assumes that a phrase referring to Azazel and his host, late'yenta 'azāze'ēl has been lost by hmt: 'And this is my command [with regard to the host of Azazel] when I am pleased to seize them by the hand of the angels'. The divine compassion announced in 55.2 does not include the fallen watchers, Azazel and his crew.

cause my anger ... to abide on them For the equivalent expression in Heb. גזח חמה, Ezek. 5.13, 16.42, 24.13.

(4) **who occupy the earth** See below, 235.

throne of glory The reading of Eth II 'my glory' can hardly be right. The Elect One (Son of Man) sits on his own throne and not on the throne of the Lord of spirits. The reading 'on the right hand of my glorious throne' is theologically more correct and this may account for the variant.

CHAPTER 56

(1) **they went, holding scourges and fetters of iron and bronze** The reading 'chuzān of Eth^M is preferable to ye'ehhezū, since it corresponds to Heb. אחזים = ἐχόμενοι; cf. Ca. 3.8 אחזי חרב 'holding swords'. See also Dillmann, 173: Aram. אחדך. Eth. mašger usually renders παγίς (סח) 'snare', but is generally given the meaning here of 'bond', δεσμός (cf. Dillmann, *Lex.*, 267). It may, however, be a scribal error for ma'asert, the more usual word for δεσμός as at 54.3. I have adopted the reading of Eth^f (m^u) 'scourges and fetters of iron and bronze', since v. 2 repeats the phrase 'those who hold the scourges' (again Eth^g; Eth^M omits the object and leaves an impossible text, 'those who are holding?').

(3) **elect ... beloved ones** Eth II 'each to their elect ones...' identifies the 'beloved ones' with the children of the angels of punishment. Dillmann interprets, in the light of 90.26,27, of the 'blinded sheep', the apostate Israel, and Schodde thinks of the 'kings and the mighty'. Charles notes, however, that the term 'beloved one' is especially used at 10.12, 14.6 to refer to the children of the watchers (cf. En^c I vi 16, EnGiants^a 7 i 7), whom he describes as 'demons'. Could the reference, in this context, be to the children of Azazel (Asael) and his crew, i.e. the watchers, even if, in the oldest form of the legend, the 'beloved ones' of the watchers destroyed themselves in the presence of their parents. (9.9,12)?

(4) **their leading astray** i.e. of mankind. Eth. sehtat = πλάνη, נשע, נש (e.g. Isa. 32.6 LXX πλάνησις).

shall not ... he reckoned i.e. there will be no more days to count.

(5) **the angels ... send forth their chiefs** The angels assemble and decide to send forth their 'chiefs', presumably the archangels, who are the 'angels of punishment', to intervene on behalf of the righteous by stirring up the Parthians and Medes to send their armies to attack the land of the elect (v. 6). See above on 54.6 for the archangels as 'angels of punishment'. (Cf. Dan. 10.13-21 for the idea of angelic intervention). Eth. 'and eject (yewaddeyu) their chiefs' seems strange; Dillmann renders 'ihre Häupter richten'. Does Eth. wadaya here translate ἐκβάλλειν, which occasionally renders נשע in the LXX meaning 'to send forth', especially on a mission or campaign? (e.g. 2 Chr. 23.14). Alternatively, yewaddeyu may be a corruption of yawadde'u = נשע, 'they sent out their chiefs'. (Eth^b has 'they cast' yewaddequ and Charles (followed by Knibb) renders 'hurled themselves ('ar'estihomu) towards the east'). Their mission was not to destroy the Parthians and Medes, but to incite them to invade 'the land of the elect ones', and no doubt confront the Romans who occupied it.

to the Parthians and the Medes The usual Biblical description is 'Medes and Persians' (Dan. 6.8). Here, however, the 'Parthians'¹ are the successors of the Persians and the order of names 'Parthians and Medes' for 'Medes and Persians' shows that the Parthians were now the dominant partner. The order is the same at Ac. 2.9, Ἴάροθοι καὶ Μηδοί, but cf. 1 Mac. 14.2, ὁ βασιλεὺς τῆς Περσίδος καὶ Μηδίας. We are some centuries from the Persian period into hellenistic times; the Parthians emerged as a world power in the Roman period. It was early suggested (by Laurence, Hofmann and others) that the reference in these verses was to the Parthians' incursion into Palestine c. B.C. 40 in the attempts of the Hasmonaean Antigonus to oust, with their help, Hyrcanus II and Herod from their position under Rome as the rulers of the country. The attempt almost succeeded but in the end it was Rome and Herod who prevailed. (Josephus, *Ant.* xiv.13,14 (324-481), B.J. i.13 (248-273). Dillmann rejected this theory and argued that the events predicted were all in the future: the Parthians were the people 'from the North' and their role that of Gog and Magog in the prophecies of Ezek. 38,39 and in passages such as Jl. 2, Zech. 12,14 about a last final battle with the Gentiles before Jerusalem. The earlier view was revived by E. Sjöberg (*Der Menschensohn im äthiopischen Henochbuch*, 38), who also argued that 56.7, 'The city of my righteous ones shall be an obstacle to their horses', required a date of composition before the destruction of Jerusalem. More recently J. C. Hindley² has raised several objections to this view: he recalls, for instance, the views of Krieger and Lücke (see Dillmann) that if the reference was to the events of B.C. 40 we would

¹ Eth. sab'a partē = אנשי פרס (Heb. has no separate word for Parthian); Syr. ܣܘܒܝܬܐ.

² Above, 182f., 187.

require to assume that, while vs. 5-6 were based on knowledge of these events, v. 7 could only be prophecy, when the writer was looking for a miraculous deliverance, like that from Sennacherib. 'It is surprising, in that case, that the crisis and the certainty of deliverance form so small a part of the book as a whole.' (553) On the other hand, Hindley agrees that the reference to the invasions of Palestine or Syria by the Parthians does imply a date in the Roman period: he opts for the Parthian penetration to Antioch in the time of Trajan (110 A.D.). But on that occasion there was no threat to Jerusalem and no invasion of the 'land of the elect': the only serious Parthian menace so far as Palestine and Jerusalem were concerned were the events of B.C. 40, and v. 6 agrees well with Josephus's description of the ravages of the 'invasion' at B.J. i.9(269). The reference to the city of the righteous as a 'hindrance' or 'obstacle' to the invader is a clear allusion to Zech. 12.3, probably interpreted here with reference to the Parthian siege of Jerusalem in B.C. 40 (see note on text v.). Even though Parthian troops did penetrate to Herod's Palace and the Temple area, it is unlikely that they did so with a body of cavalry; Jerusalem probably did prove a very real obstacle to their horses. Moreover, the idea that the city could still be defended and prove an obstacle to an invader, clearly does imply that the city was still standing; and this is important for the dating of the Parables. See above, 187.

from their dens(?) Eth. 'among their flocks'. If this text is sound, we require to interpret the pronoun as referring to the angels (and similarly at v. 6 if we read 'their elect ones'). (So Dillmann, 174). It is unusual, however, for an antecedent to be so far removed from its pronoun, and, in any case, we require a parallel to 'from their lairs' and this is not provided by 'among their flocks'. Could there be a mistranslation of מערה (מערותיהם) = 'their dens' read as מרעה (מרעותיהם), 'their flocks'; cf. Nah. 2.11 NFB 'the cave (מערה) where the lions' cubs lurked'. MT מרעה – LXX νομή 'pasture'. Cf. also Isa. 32.14. We would then require to read 'from the midst ('emmā'kala) of their dens', parallel to 'from their lairs'.

(6) **they shall come up** Eth. ya'arregu = יעלו, ἀναβήσονται i.e. 'set out for war' (Jg. 12.3, 1 Sam. 7.7). The idea is also that of 'coming up' to and against Jerusalem.

my elect ones In view of the firm reading at v. 7 'the city of my righteous ones', I have adopted (with Knibb, 2, 140) the reading of Eth^{tana} 'my elect ones'. 'Their elect ones' could only refer back to the angels of v. 5, again a somewhat remote antecedent. The alternative reading 'his elect ones', taken to refer to God, makes tolerable sense, but an antecedent is desirable. Has the phrase 'says the Lord of spirits' accidentally dropped out of the text (it appears, e.g. at 55.3), or does Enoch's accompanying angelus interpres speak in loco dei?

a trampling-place and a highway Eth. mekyāda wa'asara = מרמט ומטילה (?) or mekyād = גרן 'threshing-floor' (Charles); Dillmann detected an allusion to Isa. 21.10.

(7) **shall prove an obstacle to their horses** An allusion to Zech. 12.2,3, where Jerusalem is to be אבן מעמסה Tg. אבן תקלא 'a stone of stumbling'. The Parthians were noted for their cavalry: did the original perhaps read פרסה (פרסותיהם) 'their horses') (cf. Exod. 10.26)? For the view that this verse implied that Jerusalem was a defended city when the Parables were written, see above, 187.

incite to warring Eth. naš'a (11.1) qatla cf. Heb. Dan 11.25 יתגרה למלחמה.

and fail to keep faith with one another This line is usually rendered 'And their right hand shall be strong against themselves'. This is practically meaningless, although Martin understands it of the right wing of the Parthian army (leur droite déploiera sa force contre eux). No attention is paid by translators or commentators to the variant of Eth⁹ hāymānotomu and its use after the verb šan'a 11.1 meaning 'to confirm,

ratify an agreement', e.g. 69.10, which maintains that written documents are not necessary 'to confirm an agreement'. A similar Heb. expression occurs at Dan. 9.27, הגביר ברית. Theod. δυνάμωσει διαθήκην. Jer. 9.2 לא לאמנה גברו. LXX οὐ πιστις ἐνίσχυσεν. Here I suggest [[οὐκ] ἐνίσχυσεν ἢ πιστις αὐτῶν ἐν αὐτοῖς], lit. 'their faithfulness is not firm among themselves'. i.e. 'they fail to keep faith with one another'. The conjecture is supported by the parallel reading of Ethⁿ adopted for the next line 'so that a man shall not trust his brother ...'. This reading would also support the identification of the occasion with the Parthian invasion of B.C. 40 – the Parthians were notoriously perfidious (cf. Josephus, *Ant.*, xiv.13.4 (341), or does the verse refer to the outbreak of civil strife in Jerusalem itself at this time? Cf. also 41.5, 43.2 for the virtue of trustworthiness.

shall not trust his brother For this idea of internecine and family strife cf. Ezek. 38.21, Hag. 2.22. These passages may well have been in the writer's mind, possibly even conceived as being fulfilled in the events he is alluding to; for at the time of the Parthian menace, there was 'division' among the Jews themselves, some of them siding with the party of Antigonos, others with the faction of Herod (Josephus, *ibid.*).

of their men(?) The two forms of the text transmitted give poor sense: 'corpses' either 'innumerable' or 'a number of corpses' 'from their deaths' ('emmotomu) is an unlikely text. We should emend to 'emmetomu, ἐκ τῶν ἀνδρῶν αὐτῶν (cf. Eth^{111a}) Heb. מן מתיהם, from מת 'male', a word used in the Old Testament in similar contexts for the male members of the population put to the sword (Dt. 2.34, 3.6 etc.).

(8) **shall open her mouth** Cf. Isa. 5.14 שאל . . . פעה פיה.

be engulfed therein Cf. Ps. 91.16 טבעו עים בשחת.

their destruction Sheol shall not remit(?) The text is extensively corrupted. Flemming-Radermacher follow Eth⁸ and emend the first verb to taḥadga (pass.) and render 'ihrer Vernichtung ist freier Lauf gelassen'. The translation adopted follows Eth⁹ reading 'iteḥaddeg 'Their destruction Sheol shall not remit . . .'

CHAPTER 57

(1) **a host besides of chariots** i.e. besides the 'hosts' mentioned at 56.1.5. The events now described in Enoch's vision follow on immediately after the defeat of the Parthians. These events are usually interpreted as referring to the return of the dispersion: cf. 90.33, Isa. 27.13, 43.5, 49.12.22,23, Tob. 13.12, 2 Esd. 13.17f., 2 Mac. 2.18. Other commentators (e.g. Schodde) think of the convergence of the Gentile nations against Israel. They come on 'wagons', perhaps 'chariots', with the speed of the wind. (Charles suggests reading 'like the wind' כרוח misread as ברוח 'with the wind').

from the east ... until the middle of the day Eth. lit. 'to mid-day' 'eska manfaqa 'elat. All commentators assume that this is a somewhat inept rendering of μ.σημβριu in its geographical sense (Knibb 'a not entirely satisfactory rendering', Dillmann ' . . . μ.σημβριu nicht ganz passend übersetzt ') (Another term for 'mid-day' qatr can also = plaga meridionalis.) It is possible to take the phrase quite literally = 'until mid-day (as Neh. 8.3 עד לחצת היום) the whole operation is envisaged as taking place within a single day (v. 2) so that this first part, the ingathering of the diaspora (or the assembling of the Gentiles) was to be completed by the first half of the day, mid-day. The words 'from the east and from the west' are 'polar' expressions, intended to

convey the meaning 'from the whole inhabited earth'. This alternative understanding of the text would solve the problem why no mention is made then of the north or of the south. Jerusalem, on which they are to converge as their assembly point, was thought to be at the centre of the world, not 'in the south'.

(2) **the noise... was heard** Eth. demd = המון(?). Jer. 47.3, of the 'noise' of chariot wheels. The repeated 'and the sound thereof was heard' may be a ditt.

the pillars ... moved The Biblical language of Hag. 2.6,7, Jl. 3.16.

(3) **fall down and worship** As at Isa. 27.13.

CHAPTER 58

(2) **glorious shall be your lot** Their lot is preserved for them by the Elect One, 48.7.

(3) **light of eteraal life** Cf. Job 33.30, Ps. 56.14 אור החיים 'light of life'. Although this phrase has a Biblical antecedent, the Eth. text here could be corrupt (babershāna a ditt.?) and Eth⁴ original: 'And the elect shall possess eternal life'.

(4) **eternal Lord** See above note on 9.4.

(5) **seek out in his Name(?)** However the texts are construed, as they stand the result makes unsatisfactory sense. Eth II reads (Knibb): '... it will be said to the holy that they should seek in heaven the secrets of righteousness, the lot of faith; for it has become bright as the sun upon the dry ground ...'. Eth I (Charles): '... it shall be said to the holy in heaven

That they should seek out the secrets of righteousness, the heritage of faith.

For it has become bright as the sun upon earth ...

The text seems to be at fault. The suggestion of mistranslation of basemu በሙ by basamāy በሙገጽ goes give meaning to the v. Note basema at the end of the previous verse.

it shall arise ... pass away Eth. šaraqa, ḥalafa = זרח, עבר(?), both prophetic perfects and cf. Mal. 4.2: 'For unto you that fear my name shall the sun of righteousness arise' (זרח).

(6) **light inexhaustible ... limit of days** Eth. lit. 'light that cannot be counted' (see above on 48.1). The phrase 'a limit of days' (ḥuelqua mawā'el) could render מִסְפַּר יָמִים, 'an (allotted) number of days' or ḥuelqua could be a mistake for ḥelqata mawā'el = סוף יָמִים, τέλος τῶν ἡμερῶν, קצת יָמִים (cf. Dan. 4.31)

light of uprightnes established forever Eth. šan'a = Heb. נצח(?).

CHAPTER 59

(1) In this chapter on natural phenomena the writer is drawing heavily on Job 36.31; 37.5,13; 38.24-27. Cf. 17.3f. and 41.3, a similar passage, except that here the natural phenomena are related more fully to the life of mankind, as blessings or curses, a source of plenty or its opposite.

and ... the luminaries Presumably all the luminaries of the heavens, sun, moon and stars as well as the lightnings.

their ordinances Eth. kuennanēhomu = חקותיהם or משפטיהם; cf. Job 28.26, Ps. 148.6.

for a blessing or a curse Cf. Job 36.31f. Note the word-play, in Eth. yebarreku labarakat = בָּרַקוּ לְבִרְכָה. See above, 187 n. 1.

(2) **the sound thereof is heard among the habitations of earth** The text is badly corrupted and has been variously emended (cf. Knibb, 2, 141f.). The translation proposed rests on a simple emendation of the text from 'and the habitations of earth' (wamāḥdarāta yabs), which makes no sense in this context, to '(... the sound thereof is heard) in the habitations of earth' (bamāḥdarāta yabs).

(3) **for blessing and for plenty** This whole verse reads like an alternative version of v. 1, except that 'plenty' Eth. ṣegāb = שְׂבַע(?) replaces 'curse' (margam שְׂבַע(?)). Was the translator in doubt about how to read an original לְשַׂבַּע, whether as שְׂבַע 'plenty' or שְׂבַע 'curse'? See above 187, and the significance of the observation for the question of a Heb. original (Aram. 'curse' is לוֹט (א), ܠܘܬܐ).

CHAPTER 60

(1) **In the year five hundred** Since Dillmann it has been argued that chapter 60 is a later interpolated 'Noah apocalypse'. Certainly v. 8, which refers to the visionary's great-grandfather, the seventh from Adam, i.e. Enoch, could only refer to Noah. It is not surprising then to find the dating 'in the year five hundred', since this is a date mentioned at Gen 5.32 in the life of Noah; it could hardly apply to Enoch, whose life-span was three hundred and sixty five years (Gen. 5.23). The 'interpolator' appears to have adapted a 'Noah Apocalypse' (similar perhaps to that identified at DSD1, 84f.) to the Book of the Parables. If we substitute 'Noah' for 'Enoch' we restore something of the original Noah apocalypse. The 'interpolator' has, however, clearly intended his readers to take this chapter as an *Enoch* vision, even though his original source obtrudes at v. 8. There is no variant 'Noah' for 'Enoch' in the texts of this verse. Eth^{tana} reads 'a son of man' for 'my (your) great-grandfather', a further attempt to assign the apocalypse to Enoch. Perhaps the 'adaptation' was made by the original author of the 'Second Vision'? See above, 8.

The verses on the two monsters, Leviathan and Behemoth (7-10, 23-24), represent a development of the flood legend (cf. Dillmann, 182f.), their role being to devour the victims of the flood, Leviathan in the depths of the ocean (where he traditionally belongs), Behemoth lying in the desert to the east of paradise. See further below on vs. 23-24. The judgement therefore, of which v. 6 speaks would then be originally the Noachic judgement of the deluge, not the last judgement. As adapted by the 'interpolator', of course, the apocalypse would be understood to refer to the last judgement; and the Leviathan-Behemoth legend was probably also abbreviated to become, as in later tradition, associated with the eschata after the last judgement. Verses 11-21, describing various meteorological phenomena are perhaps less intrusive than they first appear, since the flood involves an upheaval in the world of nature.

in the seventh month i.e. the festival of Tabernacles

In that Parable I saw This is an unusual use of the term 'parable', which normally refers to an utterance of Enoch describing a vision; here the word practically means 'vision'. It is 'a clumsy attempt to connect this (interpolated) chapter with the main

context', betraying the hand of the 'interpolator' (Charles). It appears to refer back to 58.1 and especially 57.2.

heavens to quake Cf. 1.6.7.

host of the Most High Cf. 1.9, 40.1, 71.8.13 and Dan. 7.10. For the title for God, see above, 130.

(2) **Chief of Days** See above, 192f.

sat ... glory Cf. 47.3 and Dan. 7.9f.

the angels and the righteous ones That 'the righteous' should surround the heavenly Throne along with the angels in what seems to be a judgement scene (cf. v. 6) is a difficult, though possible, conception, and could be the work of an ignorant interpolator (Charles, 114). Textual corruption cannot be ruled out, *sādeqān* for *qeddusān*, (cf. v. 4), or that a translator is rendering *ἄγιοι* by *sādeqān* (cf. 1 Tim. 5.10). Cf. further, however, 70.4, which mentions, after the patriarchs ('the first fathers'), 'the righteous who from everlasting dwell in that place' (i.e. paradise). Has the author the idea of a celestial company of 'righteous ones' dwelling from time immemorial with the angels in paradise and so being present at the last judgement?

(3) For this verse cf. 14.24, 71.11.

a great trembling ... fear took hold of me Cf. En. 1.5 *λήμψεται αὐτοῖς* (Eth. *yenašše`omu*) *τρόμος καὶ φόβος μέγας*: 13.3 *ἔλαβεν αὐτοῖς* (Eth. *naš`omu*) *τρόμος καὶ φόβος*. Heb. *מא*, Isa. 33.14 LXX *λήμψεται τρομος τοῖς ὑσιβεῖς*.

my loins gave way Eth. I *haquēya tafatha* *רַחַי וַתִּפְתַּח* Isa. 45.1 and cf. 46.4 (note). Eth. II has a double rendering of *תִּפְתַּח*, *taqas`a watafatha*; the first verb is used in a similar connection in the Eth. version of Nah. 2.10 (see Dillmann, *Lev.*, 476).

dissolved were my reins Eth. lit. 'my reins melted' i.e. with fear = *וַתִּמְסוּ כַלְיָתַי* (?) usually of the 'heart' but 'reins and heart' go together (Jer. 11.20). Cf. also 1 Mac. 2.24. The variant in Eth. 'my whole being' (Knibb) *kuellantāya* is obviously a corruption of *kuelyāteya*, 'reins'.

(4) **Michael ... the holy ones** Michael is the chief archangel (40.4.9) and sends to Enoch his accompanying 'angel of peace' as *angelus interpres* (60.24).

my spirit returned Eth. *manfaseya gab`at* = *שָׁב רֹחִי* Jg. 15.19.

not been able to endure Eth. *ikehelku ta`āgešo* = *לֹא יָכַלְתִּי לְכַלֵּל* cf. Mal. 3.2; a characteristic Heb. word-play.

(6) **the righteous Judge** (bis) The majority text 'who worship the righteous judgement' is obviously wrong. Knibb's conjecture that *kuennanē* comes from *דן* 'Judge' misread as 'judgement' offers a reasonable solution (the mistranslation could have come from either an Aram. or a Heb. original). The noun *דן* as a term for God is attested at 22.14 En^d *דן קדוש* *דן קדוש* 'righteous Judge' (wrongly translated by Milik as 'Judgement of Righteousness'). The further expression 'those who deny the righteous judgement' is possible, but the same mistake may have been made here: 'to deny' the righteous Judge is an even worse sin than to withhold the worship which is his due. Knibb accepts the majority reading 'those who worship the righteous judgement', arguing that a contrast is intended between those who 'worship' and those who 'deny', although he qualifies this by adding that possibly the reading 'who do not worship' should be adopted. Punishment, however, is prepared only for those who do *not* worship, but deny the righteous Judge. For this passage cf. 2 Esd. 7.37: 'Look and understand who it is you have denied and refused to serve, and whose commandment you have despised' (NEB).

take his Name in vain Eth. *ella yenašše`u semo baka* = *אֲשֶׁר יִשְׁאוּ שְׁמוֹ לַשָּׁוְא* (cf. Exod. 20.7 – Dt. 5.11).

a visitation i.e. punishment; *ḥatatā* = *פְּקָדָה*, *ἐπισκοπή*.

(7) **two monsters ... Leviathan ... Behemoth** (8) Eth. 'anābert = תנין, אֵתֵן. See Bousset-Gressmann⁴, 285f. for the mythological development in apocalyptic and rabbinical traditions of the תנין of Gen. 1.21, Isa. 27.1 etc.; for apocalyptic 2 Esd. 6.49-52 and 2 Bar. 29.4 are especially important since they seem to be drawing on these vs. from the Parables. See further Charles¹⁹⁰⁶, 105.

separated from one another Although paired, male and female, they are separated each to go to his or her own sphere, Leviathan to the ocean depths, Behemoth to the empty wilderness.

over the fountains of the waters Cf. Gen. 7.11, Job. 38.16 etc. i.e. the sources of the oceans. According to Dillmann Leviathan's task was to control these 'springs' to prevent a future Flood, but there is nothing to suggest this in the text. V. 25 gives a more plausible reason for their presence in their special stations, namely to complete the destruction of mankind drowned by the flood — they are to be devoured by these monsters of the sea and the dry land. The idea that the monsters themselves are to supply the food for the banquet of the righteous in the messianic age is a later development. See further on vs. 23-24.

(8) **covers with his belly an empty wilderness** Eth. zaye'ehhez = אשר אהז, Piel 'overlay, cover' (Job 26.9); 'engede'ā = נגד Gen. 3.14. Eth. babadw za'iyāstare`i = ἐν ἐρήμῳ ἄοράτῳ lit. 'in a desert that cannot be seen', but ἄοράτος renders תהו in the LXX (Gen. 1.2); the reference is to the emptiness of the desert. Cf. Dt. 32.10. See Dillmann, 184, and below, 323f.

Duidain (or Dendayn) The etymology suggested by Dillmann דן דן ('Judgement of the Judge') seems improbable. The form given by Eth^u Duidain is closer to the Δουδαῖλ of 10.4 with which a connection has been suspected (see above note on 10.4, 134). Is it the Daneben of Pseudo-Philo 48.1?¹ Charles connected it with Gen. 4.16 'the land of Nod to the east of Eden'.

east of the Garden ... righteous dwell On Eden or Paradise and its location see above note on 32.3 and Charles on this verse: it is only in the Parables that Paradise is inhabited by 'the elect and righteous'.

my great-grandfather was taken up The reference is plainly to Enoch (and the scribe of Eth^{ull} spells it out with a gloss 'Enoch'), and the text implies that the speaker is Noah (cf. 65.2,9; 68.1 where Noah, in these Noah apocalypses, refers to Enoch as 'my great-grandfather'). En. 60 is to be regarded as originally a 'Noah apocalypse', in spite of the references at v. 1 to Enoch. The variant of Eth^{tana} looks like a scribe's attempt to remove the implication that the speaker can only be Noah. If Enoch is the narrator, the reference in Eth^{tana} is to himself. The verb tamattawa is impersonal sing. 'he (one) received', unless it is explained as a (rare) passive 'was handed over' (Dillmann, 184); Eth^{tana} tamayta 'was changed, transformed' could be original, perhaps = נהפך (cf. 1 Sam. 10.6).

seventh from Adam Cf. 93.3 and Jude 14, Jub. 7.39.

(9) **the other angel** i.e. the subordinate angel of vs. 4 and 11.

the might ... how they were separated Presumably by their 'might' is meant their capacity to consume the victims of the Flood, and the reason ('how' = 'why') male and female are separated is that one devours those drowned in the seas, the other those destroyed by the Flood on the 'dry land'.

(10) **Son of man** A form of address peculiar to Ezekiel; here only in the Parables.

¹ See M. Black, 'The "Two Witnesses" of Rev. 11.3f. in Jewish and Christian Apocalyptic Tradition' in *Domum Gentilicium*, New Testament Studies in Honour of David Daube, 231f.

V. 11f. where one would expect an immediate answer to Enoch's question in v. 9, begins a long section (11-23) on the 'mysteries' of nature. It is not till vs. 24-25 that Enoch's question receives an answer. These verses need not, however, be an arbitrary inserted 'interpolation', and there is no justification for rearranging the text for vs. 24-25 to follow v. 10: they are an expansion in the style of the passages on nature in the older Book, perhaps of 11.1f. 'And in those days I shall open the treasures of blessing in the heavens ...' which follows immediately on the description of the flood.

(11) **things first and last** Dillmann understands the words to refer to those things which Enoch saw 'first and last', i.e. a 'polar' expression meaning 'everything he saw'. But the phrase has a profounder meaning in this context: Eth. *zaqadāmi wazadahāri* = τὰ ἀρχαῖα καὶ τὰ ἔσχατα = וְאֶשֶׁר בְּרֵאשִׁית וּבְאַחֲרֵית (cf. also the expression 'the First and the Last' as an epithet for God, e.g. Isa. 44.6, Rev. 1.17 etc.).

foundations of the heavens The reading of Eth^ex 'foundations of earth' continues the contrast between heaven and earth. Cf. Ps. 104.5.

(12) **storehouses of the winds** Eth. *mazāgebra manfasāt*, lit. 'magazines of the winds' = אֲצִיּוֹת רוּחֹת; cf. Jer. 10.13 (= 51.16); Ps. 135.7; Job 38.22 etc. and above, 202, 263.

the wind-spirits are divided As appears from v. 15 onwards the various forces of nature described, winds, thunder, lightnings, seas etc. are under the control of 'spirits' or 'angels', a peculiar feature of this chapter. (Cf. 18.14-16 where natural phenomena or powers are personified or actually regarded as intelligent beings). For similar ideas, Jub. 2.2 'angels of the spirit of fire', 'angels of hail', 'angels of thunder'; so also Rev. 7.1,2, 14.18, 19.17. The same word for 'spirit' רוּחַ is also the word for 'wind'. I have rendered by 'wind-spirit' to convey the intention of the text which regards the 'winds' as 'spirits'. The division of the 'wind-spirits' probably refers to the different areas or spheres where each respectively operates.

weighed ... gates(?) of the winds are numbered For the idea of the winds being 'weighed', cf. Job 28.25. I have adopted the conjecture of Flemming-Radermacher, 78, and read *anāqeq* 'gates' for *anqe't* 'springs', since the latter seems inappropriate to describe winds (or their sources) and the idea of 12 'gates' of the winds is familiar from 76.1f.

the intensity (lit. the 'powers') of the phases of the moon Cf. Dillmann, Knibb for this interpretation: Eth. *berhān* is collective (but note the variant *berhānāta*).

according to its right strength I emend *wakama* to *babakama ḥayla šedq* parallel to the previous *babaḥayla manfas* 'each according to the powers of the wind'.

(13) **the thunders ... they roll (lit. 'fall')** Eth. *naguadguād bamudāqātihomu* lit. 'thunders in their falling': *mudāq* is a rare word occurring again once only at 100.6 (*mudāqa ḥāṭiatomu* 'the overthrow of their sins' Charles). Dillmann's interpretation of this v. 13 has been followed by all subsequent translators as 'places where they fall' (Charles), the idea being of thunder 'falling') like an object ('Gegenstand' Dillmann) down an incline until it reaches 'places of rest' (v. 14 *me'rāfāt*). It is perhaps simpler to understand *naguadguād* 'thunders' as reproducing קולות in its absolute use, e.g. Exod. 9.23 ('thunderings' were the 'voices' of God): see S. R. Driver on 1 Sam. 12.17. The 'voice of God' 'falls' from heaven, Dan. 4.28.

(14) **pauses** Eth. *me'rāfāt* = Heb. מְנוּחַת lit. 'resting-places'(?).

by the operation ... proceed inseparably On this understanding of the text, both thunder and lightning are controlled by the same 'spirit'.

(15) **utters its voice** Eth. *qālo yehub* = Heb. יִתֵּן קוּלוֹ.

makes (the peal) cease ... between them Eth. lit. 'the spirit makes it (the peal)

cease at its appointed time (of duration)' (bagizēhā = בזמנו cf. Est. 9.27). The 'equal division' between them, i.e. lightning and thunder, has been interpreted to mean that the peals of thunder are not to be stronger than the lightning flashes require (so Dillmann, Knibb). The 'equal division' seems more likely, however, to refer simply to the simultaneous timing of lightning flashes and thunder-peals, with an equal time-lapse between each lightning-flash and thunder-clap. Cf. the use of a similar expression at 1 Sam. 30.24 יחרו יחלקו 'they shall share and share alike' NEB).

the storehouses of their occurrences ... regions of the earth Eth. mazgaba gizēyā-tihomu, lit. 'the store-houses of their times (i.e. of thunder-claps and lightning-flashes)'. The 'store-houses' or 'treasuries' (mazāgebt = אוצרות, see above, 1228) are as full of thunder and lightning storms as the sea-shore is of sand. The figure then changes to that of a rider and his horse, reining in his steed, turning it back, then driving it forward — all this in order to cover the entire earth with thunder-storms.

(16) **upon all the shores of the land** Eth. bakuellu 'adbāra medr translated usually as 'amid all the mountains of the earth' (Charles), with the consequent problem of how the sea comes to be scattered among all the mountains of the earth. (Dillmann thinks of the tides penetrating under the earth into the mountainous regions and so nourishing the springs). Beer in Kautzsch, *Die Apokryphen und Pseudepigraphen*, 270, suggested that ὄρος should be read as ὄρος = 'boundary'. Eth. dabr in fact does render ὄρος = fines = גבול (Gen. 10.19, Mic. 5.5. etc.), a word which is used, like its synonym קצה, for the 'bounds' of the seas (Ps. 104.9 cf. Jer. 5.22, Num. 22.36 of the 'bounds' of a stream). For קצה = 'sea-shore' Num. 34.3.

(17) **an angel of ill omen(?)** The text as it has been transmitted makes little coherent sense: Charles renders 'is his own angel', i.e. the hoar-frost has a special angel of its own. Is Eth. mal'aka zi'ahu a corruption of mal'ak za'ekuy 'an evil angel', the opposite of the following 'good angel'? Cf. Ps. 78.49 for the expression מלאכי רעים 'angels of evils' i.e. 'that bring evil, disaster etc.'. Eth. 'ashatyā = כפור(?) Job 38.29, Ps. 147.16. For these angels of natural phenomena Str.-B. III, 818f. At 2 En. 5.1 the angels who guard the treasure of cold and snow are 'terrible angels' (Charles. *Apocrypha and Pseudepigrapha*, II, 433).

a good angel According to rabbinical tradition it was this angel who offered to quench the fiery furnace in Dan. 3.19f. Str.-B. *ibid*.

(18) **never fails** Eth.^{tana} hadga (leg. hadgat) 'αἰθερ, ἀνεκλιπὲς ἐστίν, לא יעזב. Cf. Jer. 18.14: 'Will the snow cease to fall (יעזב) on the rocky slopes of Lebanon?' (NEB).

a spirit all to itself Eth. bāhtitu = καθ' ἑαυτό = לברו.

(19) **the storm-cloud** Eth. gimē corresponds most frequently in the Old Testament to ערפל or ענן which go closely together. (The translation 'mist' owes more to Greek usage than to its Heb. original).

its course has the Glory in it So Eth I mehwāra zi'ahu sebhata bo(tu). Cf. Flemming-Radermacher 'sein Lauf zeigt Klarheit(?)'. The clause gives the main reason for the 'spirit of cloud' having a separate 'storehouse' of its own. It is the dwelling of 'the Glory' (כבוד = LXX δόξα); cf. Exod. 20.21, God dwells in the 'storm-cloud' (ערפל). Knibb suggests that the phrase 'in glory' is a gloss on 'in light'. But the words are so firmly attested that I prefer to take them as an original part of the text. The connection of 'the Glory' (כבוד) with the 'weight' of the storm-cloud is ancient Hebrew 'theology' (cf., e.g. ען כבוד of Exod. 19.16) and eventually the 'cloud' came to be thought of as the 'envelope' of the Glory (1 Kg. 8.10f.). See ThWNT, Bd. II, 242f. s.v. δόξα (Kittel).

and in its storehouse is an angel This should probably be taken along with the idea of the storm-cloud as containing 'the Glory'; it is this angel which is the agent that

brings the Glory into the storm-cloud. The alternative reading conveys the further idea of the light shining through the storm-cloud; cf. Job 37.11 for the 'courses' of the clouds and 37.15 for the light shining through them. Eth¹ obelizes the 'angel' in its text and places 'light' in the margin, but this looks like a gloss on the original text 'angel': 'light and an angel' seems a conflate text.

(20) **the spirit of the dew ... the ends of the heaven** The author is drawing on 34.1.2, 36.1 and cf. 75.5. The 'dew of heaven' (טל השמים) is the gift of God (Gen. 27.28); cf. Zech. 8.12, Dt. 33.28 (the heavens distil it).

(21) For vs. 21, 22 see especially Job 38.25-27, 33-38.

unites with the waters on the earth Cf. 54.8; presumably the idea is that the rain from heaven joins up with 'the waters beneath the earth', i.e. spring-waters or the waters of lakes and rivers on the earth, to produce inundations (cf. Dillmann, 190). The verse is an elaboration of 41.1-6. The 'addition' of Eth^M 'and if it always (bakuellu gizē (בככל עת)) united with the waters on the earth', looks like a clumsy ditt., but could, as Flemming, 67, suggests, be the protasis of a sentence where the apodosis has been lost. The scribes of Eth^{1ana (q)} take the first clause of v. 22 as apodosis: 'and if it always united with the waters on the earth, water would be plentiful(?) for the inhabitants of the earth'; *ἰκανοῦσθαι* = Heb. רב, but meaning 'abundant' rather than 'enough'; Eth. kona la Dillmann, *Lex.*, 864; cf. 3 Kg. 12.28 *ἰκανοῦσθω ὑμῖν, רב לכם*, 'it is too much for you'. The meaning would then be that the union of the two sources of water, the heavens and the 'springs' on earth 'at all times', would then produce the needed inundations which earth's inhabitants required. The clause is omitted by Eth^q and I have followed this text, but with some hesitation. The protasis 'And if it always united ...' could have been lost by hmt.

Lib. Nat. Tom. 43, 79.7, 44, 69 has a free quotation: 'And when the spirits move out in winter-time (*lagizē keramt*), angels lead them out, and they bring the rains as the Most High wills; they are sent from God', as Enoch says.

nourishment ... from heaven Eth II 'from the Most High from heaven', corrected by Eth I to 'in heaven'. The original almost certainly read 'they are nourishment from the Most High, from heaven.'

(22) **and the angels measure it(?)** Cf. Isa. 40.12, Job 28.25. The angels do the work of the Almighty. The reading 'received it' (*yetmētawewwo*) is that of all texts: Charles interprets freely and renders 'take it in charge', Knibb 'comprehend it' (meaning?). A textual error 'measure it' (*yemētenewwo*) restores a more intelligible text, and one which agrees with the Old Testament sources about the measuring of the waters by God. Since the rain is the gift of God to nourish the earth for the good of its inhabitants, it must be supplied by angelic agents in proper measure, not too much, not too little.

(23) **Garden of the righteous** Eth. *gannata sādeqān*, *גן צדיקים* the equivalent in the Parables of *παράδεισος τῆς δικαιοσύνης*, 32.3, 77.3, En^e I xxvi 21, Enastr^b 23.9 *פֶּרְדֵּס קִשְׁטָא*, but 77.3 *gannata šedq* 'Garden of Righteousness'.

(24) **to be feasted** The passive *yessēsayu* (*tasēsaya* = Polpal כלכל 'to be supplied with food' 1 Kg. 20.27⁹) is firmly attested. Commentators have emended to an active *yesēsayu* 'will provide food' to bring the text into line with the tradition that Leviathan and Behemoth were created in order to provide food for the righteous at the messianic feast (see Bousset-Gressmann⁴, 285) Dillmann rightly insisted that this was a later development of the legend: originally the role of the two monsters, was to devour the victims of the Flood. The tradition in 2 Esd. 6.49-53 is ambiguous, but obviously dependent on these verses in the Parables (see above on v. 7). The deficient state of the text in these verses may have been the result of attempts either to remove

parts of the text which conflicted with this later tradition or to leave a text which could be interpreted in harmony with it. For the confused state of the mss. see Knibb, 2, 168, Flemming, 67, Charles¹⁹⁰⁶, 108.

(25) **punishment ... fall upon them** Eth. 'arafa II.1 diba = Heb. על נח, e.g. Ps. 125.3, 'the scepter of wickedness shall not rest (נח) upon the land allotted to the righteous' (RSV); cf. Isa. 30.32 '... the chastisement which the Lord inflicts (נח) on her' (NEB). There is a deliberate word-play on the name Noah (נח). See further on v. 25 and on 106.18, Milik, 213f.

falls (ceases) upon all The text is that of Eth^{lana} (omitting a long dittograph in Eth^M). The verb 'a'rafa = נח LXX ἐπαναπαύεσθαι lit. 'rest upon' has also the nuance 'come to rest' i.e. 'to cease' = καταπαύειν, giving a further word-play on Noah (cf. 106.17). The reference in the apodosis is to the post-diluvial covenant of mercy. In both v. 24 and 25 the text of Eth^M and particularly Eth I has been marred by haplography and dittography (cf. Knibb 1, 170).

CHAPTER 61

two angels So Eth^q, Eth^M 'those angels'. The identity of the angels to which the majority text here refers is not immediately obvious. It can hardly refer back to the myriads of 60.1. Even more puzzling, at first reading, is the variant of Eth^q 'two angels'. Charles's characteristic solution is that the angels here referred to may have been named in some preceding part now lost. The angel interrogated by Enoch in v. 2 can only be Enoch's own angelus interpres, since in v. 2 he has seen these angels flying off towards the north. The solution of the problem is perhaps to be sought in the vision of Zech. 2.1ff. of 'the man with the measuring-rod in his hand'. He is described in v. 3 as 'an angel' and is joined (v. 3) by 'another angel'. Is the author of the Parables assuming an acquaintance with the story of the two angels with the measuring-rod measuring off Jerusalem for the returning exiles? The Enoch vision is, in some respects, a midrashic treatment of that story; here, however, it is the 'portions' of the elect which are to be measured in the new land of promise. In that case we ought perhaps to read 'two angels' with Eth^q.

took to themselves wings Milik, 97, notes that 'with the exception of the Seraphim and Cherubim, early Jewish literature is not familiar with any winged angels', and claims this as a Christian element in the Parables. As is noted below on v. 6, however, this passage is alluding to Ezek. 1; the 'winged angels' here could be the Cherubim and Seraphim.

towards the north i.e. more precisely to the north-west where the Garden of Righteousness is located (cf. 70.3 and 77.3). In Dillmann's interpretation the angels are to bring back from the paradise in the north measurements for the new earthly Jerusalem which the righteous are to inhabit. But although v. 4 does refer to the 'elect dwelling with the elect', the 'measures of the righteous' which the angels are to bring back from paradise, is a general term referring to the heritage of the righteous, perhaps their allotted share of the new Jerusalem, no doubt in a transformed heaven and earth (cf. 39.4f., and Dillmann, 192).

(3) **the lots of the righteous** Eth. lit. 'amṭān = מרות i.e. 'measured and allotted portions' as at Jer. 13.25. The reference is to the future heritage of the righteous, the 'measured portion' of each one. The author may well have in mind the allocation of

the promised land in paradise as corresponding to the dividing out of the allotted portions of the land of Canaan at the time of the conquest. (Num. 33.54, Jos. 13.6, 19.1f.).

the lines of the righteous Eth. *ma`āser* lit. 'ropes' (so rendered by Charles, Knibb, etc.) corresponds to Heb. חבלים as a synonym of מדות; cf. Ps. 16.6 'my lines (חבלים) have fallen in pleasant places'. I have retained the archaic 'lines' (cf. NEB at Ps. 16.6): 'allotments, lots, apportionments' give the required sense.

that they may stay themselves Eth. *tamarguaza diba* = על נשען lit. 'lean upon'. Mic. 3.11, Isa. 10.20, of 'leaning upon, trusting' God. Cf. above, 210.

(4) **faithfulness ... righteousness** Eth. *hāymānot* = אמנים, אמונה, אמן, 'fidelity, faithfulness'. The 'measures' are the rewards of loyalty, abstract for concrete 'the loyal ones'? I suspect a mistranslation of אמנים read as [תְּיָ פִיִּסְתֵּי] when it should have been rendered by [תְּיָ פִיִּסְתֵּי]; cf. Ps. 12.2 'the faithful (AV), LXX αὐ ἠθήθηται, 2 Sam. 20.19. Cf. Isa. 26.2. The sentence is further usually construed as meaning that 'they' (the measures) will 'strengthen righteousness', but this is a most improbable original (Eth II 'the word of righteousness' is no improvement). The phrase *ṣan`a* II.1 with *ṣedq* suggests Heb. החזיק בצדק (Job 27.6, Sir. 49.3) lit. 'to hold fast to righteousness'. Has the Eth. text been foreshortened from 'and to those who hold fast to righteousness'? For the Eth phrase, cf. 69.10. A scribe has further expanded to read 'shall strengthen the word of righteousness'.

(5) **these cord-measures ... depths of the earth** Eth. (*ellu*) *`amtānāt* = חבלים or מדות, חכלי מדה (?). The 'depths of the earth' (*`emaqa medr*), in this context, would seem to refer to the underworld of Sheol; cf. Isa. 14.15 *mā`meqtiḥā lamedr* = ירכתי בור (par. שאול). Such depths are plumbed by these חבלים; perhaps the Psalmist's חכלי שאול 'the pangs of Sheol' (Ps. 18.6) was in the writer's mind, or is he thinking of Zechariah's חבלים 'staves, binders' (Zech. 11.7,14), 'Grace' and 'Union' (RSV), the 'bands' of a united people? In view of the community of the elect of v. 4, now to be united with the risen dead (here those who died a violent death), the allusion is not impossible. Is the reference to the scattered people among the elect ones who lost their lives in flight from the Gentile oppressors, in the deserts or on the seas?

by wild beasts If Flemming's conjecture 'monsters' is correct, could this imply the 'resurrection' of those 'devoured' by the twin monsters, Leviathan and Behemoth at the flood? Note that the author emphasises the universal character of the 'return to life' of all from destruction: 'For none shall be destroyed ... none can be destroyed'.

stay themselves on the day of the Elect One 'rely on the day of the Chosen One' (Knibb). If the reference is to the 'return to life' or 'resurrection' of the righteous, this would presumably follow 'the day of the Elect One' i.e. the day of judgement. Is the text sound? Should we perhaps emend to 'on the Name of the Elect One' as at v. 3? Cf. also 48.4.

(6) **one illumination like to fire** Cf. Ps. 78.14 אור אש 'fiery light', 'a glowing fire' (NEB), Isa. 50.11 באור אשכם '(walk) in the flame of your fire'. For 'fire' as a manifestation of angelic beings and their presence cf. Ezek. 1.13 נה לאש 'a fiery light'. Martin interprets of the light of illumination by which they will see the Elect One, just as their power and voice is given to praise what they see.

(7) A fuller doxology occurs at v. 11.

the First of voices Eth. *maqdemā qāl* (coll.) = [ἀρχὴ τῶν φωνῶν](?) ראש קולות, lit. 'the chief of voices'(?). The expression has given difficulty to translators and interpreters. Dillmann, 193, rejected a literal and grammatically possible 'and that first word they praised' referring to the command the angels had just received, as hardly suitable, and preferred to interpret the phrase as = 'before the word' i.e. before any

other word, and so 'before all things' (Knibb 'before everything'). (In his *Lex.*, 464, Dillmann had earlier suggested that an original *maqdema kuellu* = ante omnia). Flemming-Radermacher render 'they praised him with the first sound (mit dem ersten Laut)'. At Ezek. 1.24 the sound of the wings of the Cherubim is 'as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech' (AV) (LXX^A φωνή τοῦ λόγου), and this is followed at v. 25, by 'And there was a voice from the firmament that was over their heads ...'. Does the author of Enoch have this passage in mind? The angelic host is endowed, inter alia, with a single voice, which they employ with wisdom and skill (a 'voice of speech?') to praise 'the First of voices' (the voice from above?), the Primal Voice. Cf. Tg. to Ezek. 1.24 where the sound of the wings of the cherubim, again 'the sound of their speech', is also represented as praising and blessing the King of the ages.

with the spirit of the living creatures Dillmann understands the words to refer to the spirit of eternal life and takes them with the verb 'they were wise'. But Eth. *manfasa heywat pneūma tḥs zōḥs*, appears in this context to be a misreading of *ḥḥḥ, pneūma toῦ zōou* 'the spirit of a living creature' (or coll. 'living creatures'), i.e. the 'living creatures' of Ezekiel; cf. especially Ezek. 1.21 Cf. also Ezek. 10.15,17,20 for these 'living beings', and below, 251.

(8) Cf 45.3; Ps. 110.1.

the holy ones in heaven above It seems strange that in this judgement scene only angels seem to be judged, good and bad alike. Dillmann thought that 'the holy ones in heaven above', *qeddusān bamal'elta samāy*, might go back to an original 'the saints of the Most High' of Dan. 7, קדושי עליון. (The title 'the Most High' occurs in the next v. in Eth. II). Or is the writer (or editor) of this verse extending the powers of the Elect One to include a judgement of celestial beings, 'the holy ones in heaven above'? Cf. 1 Cor. 6.3.

(9) **when he shall lift up his countenance to judge** The Biblical expression נשא פנים, when used of God or man, can mean either 'to be gracious to' or 'to show partiality towards'. The implication here is that the Elect One will graciously proceeds to judge the 'holy ones' or 'saints', since their unseen ways will all be shown to be ways of righteousness.

in the Name he utters Translations which render literally 'according to the word of the name of the Lord of spirits' suggest that the Elect One is about to judge the 'holy ones' (or 'saints') in accordance with the commands of the Name of the Lord of spirits, i.e. the divine ordinances. What is meant, however, as Dillmann, 194, noted, is that the judgement is to be 'in the name of the Lord of spirits which the Elect One takes on his lips' (*banagara semu la'egzi'a manāfest*).

The verse is especially appropriate if it is the 'saints of the Most High' who are being judged. They will alone have cause to celebrate, on such an occasion, and glorify God.

(10) **all the hosts ... shall call out** Eth II 'And he shall summon (*yeṣēwe'*) all the hosts ...'. Dillmann boldly emends the accusative *kuello* of all manuscripts to a nominative *kuellu* thus making 'all the hosts' the subject of the verb, on the grounds that it was illogical for God (or the Elect One) to 'summon' the angelic host which was already present at the judgement scene. He was followed by Flemming-Radermacher; Charles and Knibb adopt the reading of Eth II and read 'And he shall summon all the hosts ...'. The nominative *kuellu* is attested at the second occurrence of (wa)*kuello* in all other texts by four of the best manuscripts, thus supporting Dillmann's emendation, and by Eth II at 'all the angels of power and all the angels of dominions ...'. The verb *ṣawwe'a* 1.2 can be transitive or intransitive, in the latter case = קרא e.g. Isa. 44.7, 50.2.

Cherubin, Seraphin, and Ophanin On these classes of angels see Bousset-Gressmann⁴, 326. Here they seem to have taken the place of the archangels.

angels of power ... angels of dominions These words are still regarded by commentators and others as our main ancient authority for these New Testament terms, e.g. 'the principalities and powers' of Rom. 8.38. Cf. Bousset-Gressmann⁴, 326. Sanday and Headlam, in their commentary in Romans, quote the entire verse from the 1893 translation of Charles: 'And He will call on all the host, the heavens and all the holy ones above, and the host of God, the Cherubim, the Seraphim, and Ophanim, and all the angels of power, and all the angels of principalities, and the Elect One, and the other powers on the earth, over the water, on that day ...'. In Charles, 121, it is stated: 'These are exactly St. Paul's 'principalities and powers'.' If we are to be guided, however, by the Ethiopic version of Col. 1.16 and Rom. 8.38, the second expression *malā`ekta`agā`ezt* means 'angels of dominions', the latter word corresponding to *κυριότητες* and not to *ἀρχαί*, 'principalities'. Moreover, in both places the text reads 'angels of power' and 'angels of dominions' and not simply *ἡγῆ* as at Rom. 8.38 (coll. for *δυνάμεις*) and *`agā`ezt* at Col. 1.16 (*κυριότητες*). Eth. may be simply translating *δυνάμεις* and *κυριότητες*.¹

the Elect One See above, 189. The Elect One is here included among the higher echelons of the angelic hierarchy (the angels of the Presence are at the head), in the praise of God: but he comes after the 'angels of power' and 'angels of dominions' but before the 'other powers of the earth and water'. Is the author thinking of his Elect One as enjoying angelic status but one subordinate to all celestial 'powers'? Was it this 'subordination' of the Elect One to these higher heavenly powers which led to the protestations of Eph. 1.21 (cf. Col. 1.16) which place these angelic powers under the authority of Christ and maintain that they were even created by him?

powers on the earth ... over the water These are polar expressions meaning over the whole earth: the reference is to lesser angels in charge of the phenomena of nature; cf. 60.12f.

(11) Cf. 49.3 and note that there are seven virtues, *אמונה*, 'faithfulness', *חכמה*, 'wisdom', *ארך אפים*, 'patience', *רחמים*, 'mercy', *צדקה*, 'righteousness', *שלום*, 'peace', *טוב*, 'goodness'. Cf. IQS 4.2f. and Gal. 5.22f.

For the doxology cf. 39.10.

(12) **who sleep not** i.e. the watchers (*עיריים*); so also at 71.7. See above on 1.5 and Dillmann on 12.2f

spirit of light Cf. IQS 3.25 *רוח אור ורוח חושך* 'spirits of light and darkness'.

Garden of Life See above note on 32.3, 60.8,23. Eth. *gannata heywat* = Heb. *גן החיים*, a term found here only in 1 En. but occurring in later tradition, e.g. in Jellinek, *Beth ha-Midrash*, Seder gan Eden, 2.52f., Str.-B. IV, 1133.

exceedingly Eth. *fadfāda`emḥayl* lit. 'more than power': cf. 90.7 *fadfāda waḥayyāla*, vehementer (Dillmann, *Lex.*, 609) and the expression *παρ δύναμιν* II. 13.787 and *للا مة* B.O. iii 1 598, 600 (P. Sm. 1259a). But we should perhaps emend to *fadfāda waḥayyāla* = *מאד מאד* (?).

(13) **mighty deeds** Eth. *ḥaylo* collective sing. = *גבורות* (?) Dt. 3.24. Isa. 63.15, Ps. 145.4,12, LXX *δυναστεῖαι*; cf. the New Testament use of *δυνάμεις*.

¹ See M. Black, *Πῶσαι ἐξουσίαι αὐτῶ ἰπποταγήσονται*, in *Paul and Paulinism*, Essays in Honour of C. K. Barrett, 79.

CHAPTER 62

(1) **the kings and the mighty**, See 196.

those who possess the earth lit. 'those who inhabit the earth land'. As Dillmann noted, this expression cannot here refer to the earth's or the land's inhabitants in general, but to those that 'possess the earth or land', i.e. the Gentile oppressors: it varies with the expression 'those who possess the land' (ye'eḥḥezewwā layabs, 62.3,6, 63.1,12, 67.12 and cf. Lib. Nat. Tom. 41,59) and 'those who rule the earth' (yemallekewwā layabs, 62.9) and 'those who tread the earth underfoot and dwell upon it', 38.4, 46.7). The problem remains how a translator could use ḥadara = 'dwell' in a sense virtually synonymous with 'possess'. It is tempting to suggest that an original ירשי הארץ, 'the possessors of the land' has been misread as ירשי הארץ, 'the inhabitants of the land'. More probably, ḥadara medr corresponds to שכן ארץ, 'to occupy, possess the land' (cf. Gesenius, *Theis.*, 1408b, secure possedit terram), in most contexts in Enoch of the occupation or possession of land by alien inhabitants. In this verse the phrase could mean 'those who occupy possess the earth'.

lift up your horns The figure conveys the idea of pride or arrogance: 'lift up your (proud) horns', like a lordly animal. Cf. Ps. 75.4-5: 'To the boastful I say, 'Boast no more', and to the wicked, 'Do not toss your proud horns ... against high heaven nor speak arrogantly against your Creator' (NEB). The imperative is ironical: the mighty are asked to do the impossible, to open their eyes and recognise, and, in their arrogance, acknowledge the Elect One. If they were able to recognise him they would be 'downcast of countenance' (cf. 48.8, Dillmann, 196).

(2) **the Elect One sat** Eth^{all mss} 'the Lord of spirits sat'. Charles emends to read 'anbaro 'seated him' as at 61.8. The context requires either this emendation or the variant 'the Elect One sat' in the Lib. Nat., 41, 59, which has both readings.

spirit of righteousness ... all the sinners The description of the expected 'root of Jesse' at Isa. 11.4f. is here applied to the Elect One, as it is also earlier at 49.3 (cf. 52.3 where he is the Lord's Anointed). These allusions and quotations from Isa. 11 are of great importance in considering the messianism of the Parables. See above, 189.

(3) **there shall stand up** i.e. in respect, Heb. קום, cf. Gen. 23.7. Eth¹ 'justice shall not fail before him' could be original.

no lying word See note on 49.4

(4) For Biblical and other parallels to this verse, Isa. 13.8, 21.3, 26.17, IQH 3.8f.

pain come upon them Eth = ונבאו עליהם חבלים (?)

enters the mouth of the womb ... in bringing forth Other parallels to this common figure of speech at 2 Kg. 19.3 = Isa. 37.3, Gen. 35.17 ('Rachel had hard labour (ותקש בלדתה)').

(5) Cf. Isa. 13.8 'And they shall be afraid (ינבהלו): pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them (חבלים יאחזן); they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: they shall be amazed one at another; their faces shall be as flames' (AV) (NEB 'shall burn with shame'). Cf. also Wis. 5.1ff.

downcast of countenance Eth. lit. 'they will cast down their faces' (yātēḥetu gassomu = יפילו פניהם).

that child of woman I have opted for the more difficult reading of Eth II against Eth I, which reads 'Son of Man' (walda be'si) as at 69.29 (bis), 71.14 (see above, 206). Whereas the formal 'child of the offspring of the mother of the living' of the Ethiopic Bible appears in the next vs. 7 and 9, the form here in Eth II 'child of woman' is, in my opinion, a survival from an original Heb. alternative to the earlier walda

be'si = בן־האדם, in this case walda be'sit = ילוד אשה, an expression found at Job. 15.14, 25.4 (cf. 14.1), i.e. 'child of woman' and particularly appropriate in this context. In both expressions the writer is drawing attention to the humanity of his Elect One, but in this case deliberately pointing a contrast between the mighty potentates who are confronted and put to shame by this 'child of woman'.

(6) **him who reigns over all, the One who hides himself** The text can be rendered in several ways. The least satisfactory is 'who rules over everything which is hidden' (Flemming-Radermacher, Knibb); Dillmann renders correctly 'der verborgen war' ('who was hidden'). What is being stressed is the reign of the Elect One 'over all' the mighty kings. The clause 'who rules over all' recalls παντοκράτωρ in Greek, a term reserved in the LXX to render the 'Lord of hosts' (κύριος παντοκράτωρ or 'the Almighty' (שדי)). The phrase 'the one who is hidden (in hiding)' recalls Isa. 45.15 מסתתר אל 'a God who conceals himself', but is here applied to the concealment of the Elect One or Son of Man (cf. 48.6,7).

(7) **in the presence of his (heavenly) host** Eth. baqedma hāylyu = לפני צבאו i.e. under the surveillance of his heavenly host(?) Eth^u 'by his power' is a possible alternative.

(8) **congregation of the elect and holy (or holy and elect)** Cf. 38.1, 53.6. For the figure of speech Isa. 40.24. The idea of the 'congregation' of the elect as a 'planting' is found at 10.16. It is possible that we have here a 'translation-variant' from an original נוצב (cf. also יצב) parallel to קום = lit. 'to stand' 'to be established'(?); נוצב is also used = 'to plant', and so Eth. at 10.16,18,19. En^c 1 v 4, 7, 8 (10.18 καταφύτευθήσεται).

(9) **set their hope on** Eth. safawa III.2 = קוי especially of 'looking to', 'planting hope or trust in' God; Isa. 40.31 'They that wait upon the Lord ...'; Ps. 37.9.

that Son of Man See above on 46.1 = בן־האדם הליזה 'yon son of man'(?); cf. Gen. 37.19, 'yon dreamer' i.e. Joseph.

(10) **affright them** Eth. guague'a II.2 = 'incite to haste', e.g. 2 Chr. 26.20 (LXX κατέσπευσαν) Hiph. הבהיל; and this is the meaning adopted by the translators 'drängen', pressera, press'. But Heb. הבהיל means also 'to terrify', e.g. Job 23.16, 'the Almighty ... fills me with fear (הבהילני LXX ἐσπούδαζέν με)' (NEB). This is a much more appropriate sense in this context; Eth. is translation language.

hastily go forth Eth. yāftenu wayedā'u = ומהרו ויצאו.

their faces ... filled with shame The Old Testament speaks of 'shame' (חרפה) 'covering' the face (כסה: Jer. 51.51).

darkness shall grow deeper on their faces Cf. Nah. 2.10, Jl. 2.6: '... all faces shall gather blackness' (AV) which Charles thinks is the source of Eth. Cf. also 46.6.

(11) **angels of punishment** See above on 53.3, 56.1.

(12) **drunk from them** Eth. lit. 'is drunk (tesakker) from them'. For the figure of speech and expression Isa. 34.5,7, Jer. 46.10.

wrath ... rests upon them Eth. = ינוח עליהם הרון (Goldschmidt) Ec. 7.9 for a parallel expression.

(13) **saved** Cf. 48.7.

never ... see the face Eth. = מעתה לא יראו עוד or לא יראו מעתה (Goldschmidt).

(14) **shall abide by them** Eth. = ישב על, cf. 1 Sam. 30.24, Ps. 104.12. Or could the phrase have the force of ישב = 'preside, rule over'? Parallelism supports the meaning of 'abide, reside', and cf. the use of שכן and ישב of the Lord 'abiding' with his people, e.g. Jl. 3.17,21; for שכן על = 'abide by', Ps. 104.12. See above on 62.1.

shall eat and lie down The expression is used to describe the security of the Remnant at the Return by Zeph. 3.13: '... for they shall feed and lie down (... ירעו ורביצו)'.
 ... ירעו ורביצו

(15) **he raised up** Commentaries since Dillmann seek to deny any reference in these verses to the idea of resurrection: this verse signifies only 'that all the humiliations of the righteous are at an end' (Charles). But the reference to 'the garments of glory' in v. 16, interpreted by Charles of 'the spiritual bodies that await the righteous' clearly supports a reference to resurrection. The author may well have Dan. 12.2 in mind: 'And many that sleep in the dust shall awake ...'.

cease ... downcast countenance Eth lit. 'ceased to cast down their countenance'. Cf. Job 9.27 אָעֹב פָּנַי lit. 'I will relax my countenance'; NEB freely 'I will show a cheerful face and smile'.

clothed with garments of glory Eth. lebsa sebhat; cf. Sir. 6.29,31 בְּגָדֵי כְבוֹד LXX στολήν δόξης applied to 'wisdom', 'a gorgeous robe' (NEB). The further description of these garments in v. 16 as 'garments of (eternal) life' points unequivocally to the idea of 'garments of immortality'; cf. 2 Esd. 2.39,45, 2 C. 5.3-5, Rev. 3.4,5,18, 4.4, 6.11, 7.9,13,14.

For this verse cf. Isa 61.10.

(16) **garments of life** Presumably 'garments of eternal life'; cf. also בְּגָדֵי יִשׁוּעַ LXX ἱματίον σωτηρίου 'garments of salvation' at Isa. 61.10.

shall not grow old For the expressions Dt. 8.4, 29.5.

nor ... pass away Eth. 'iyahalleq = לא יכלה and cf. Isa. 21.16 of 'the glory of Kedar' 'failing' (וכלה כל-כבוד קדר). Flemming, 74, suggests that the continuation of this chapter is to be found at 69.26-29.

CHAPTER 63

(1) Charles renders 'In those days shall the mighty and the kings implore (Him) to grant them a little respite from His angels of punishment ...'. To construe, however, as Charles does, strains the syntax of the sentence: 'angels of punishment' goes more naturally with 'implore' than with 'respite' as a predicate.

angels of punishment See note above on 53.3.

a brief respite Eth. 'eraft = מַעֲחָה (1 Kg. 8.56 (cf. 5.18) 'respite' (from enemies). Jer. 45.3 'relief' (from sorrow)). The phrase 'eraft nestit lit. 'a little respite' occurs again at v. 6. Could the original have read נַחַת זְרַעוּ demissio bracchi eius (in castigando) misread as נַחַת וְעִיר? This could then imply not only a request for a respite from their punishment but for a cessation of it.

confess their sins Cf. Num. 5.7.

(2) **Lord of kings etc.** Cf. 9.4 for a similar doxology. Eth^{h v ult} give the Biblical 'Lord of Lords' (Dt. 10.17, Ps. 136.3) as a variant to 'Lord of kings'; there are no exact Biblical parallels to the other expressions, 'Lord of the exalted' (or its variant 'Lord of the rich'), 'Lord of glory' and 'Lord of wisdom'. The appellation 'King of kings', applied in the Old Testament to the Babylonian kings (Ezek. 26.7, Dan. 2.37) is used of God at 9.4 Sync. Was it avoided in the Old Testament because of its associations with an alien culture?

Lord of the exalted The majority reading 'Lord of the rich' is unusual as well as un-Biblical, whereas 'the exalted' (le'ulān) occurs several times in these chapters (62.1,3,9).

(3) For this verse in its context, cf. Job. 12.22.

every secret thing ... brought to light Eth II yebarreh kuellu ḥebu' = אֵוֹר כָּל

נִסְתַּר(?) Dillmann, *Lex.*, 499, explains yebarreh as a quasi-passive of yābarreh = 'will be brought to light'. The variants in the manuscripts show that scribes had difficulty with this verb.

Thy righteousness is beyond reckoning We should perhaps take Eth ṣedq as a collective singular = צִדְקוֹת, 'deeds of righteousness'.

(5) **Would that ... respite** For the Heb. construction יִתֵּן מִי יִתֵּן G-K p 151 a, d. For 'respite' see note on v. 1 above.

give thanks Eth. 'amana. At v. 1 this verb is used in the stem III.1 = 'to confess (sins)'. It can have the meaning 'to make confession' (= ὁμολογεῖν) also in the simple stem, and is so rendered by Knibb. In a context, however, where the emphasis is on glorifying and praising God, the meaning 'to praise, give thanks' = ἐξομολογεῖν (Dillmann, *Lex.*, 735) seems more appropriate both here and at v. 8. Cf. Heb. יָדָה (Hiph.) Ps. 6.5. Dillmann, 35. 199 prefers the meaning credere in both verses.

(6) **we long for** Eth. manaya III.2 = Heb. חָכָה Pi., e.g. Job 3.21, LXX ἰμείρεσθαι.

We pursue it Eth⁸ nesaddad = διώκομεν = נִרְדָּה (Charles καταδιώκομεν). Eth II nessaddad 'we are driven off' (Dillmann, Flemming-Radermacher, Martin, Knibb).

(8) **our Lord is true** The 'mighty kings' identify themselves with 'believers'. Cf. Dt. 7.9 'the faithful God' (הָאֱלֹהִים הַנֶּאֱמָר).

(10) For this verse cf. Ps. 49.16,17.

Then will they say Eth. lit. 'they will say to them' = יֹאמְרוּ לָהֶם an ethic dative, 'they will them say'(?).

ill-gotten gains lit. 'wealth of unrighteousness'. Cf. Lk. 16.9 μαμωνᾶ τῆς ἀδικίας.

they will not keep us ... pit(?) of Sheol The reading of Eth⁹ 'will not be able ('itekel) for 'will not keep' ('itekalle') is probably a corruption, unless the original read 'will not be able to keep' (לא יוכל יללא). Eth. kebad, 'weight', τὸ βάρος is given the meaning vehementia by Dillmann in this verse, and translated by Pein (Knibb 'torments'), (Heb. כָּבֵד is used for the violence of battle (Isa. 21.15) or of the divine rage (Isa. 30.27)). But the 'flames of the weight of Sheol' is an un-Biblical expression. Eth^{1ana} reads 'from the weight of Sheol', ἀπὸ τοῦ βάρους βάρους ἄδου where, I suggest, βάρους stood originally for בִּירָה 'stronghold', a mistake for בִּוּרָה 'pit', 'the pit of Sheol'. The addition 'the flames of' may have originated as an explanatory gloss of the rare kebad. (For the confusion of βαρύς and βῆρις by Eth. scribes, see Dillmann, *Lex.*, 851). Did the original perhaps read '... they will not keep us from going down into the pit of Sheol'? The variant from their midst' (adopted by Flemming-Radermacher) refers back to ill-gotten gains': 'They will not keep us from going down (to the grave) from their midst to the pains of hell'. If the proposed emendation is adopted then the original contained no reference to hell-fire (cf. Dillmann, 199).

(11) Cf. 62.10 with which this verse has much in common.

shall be driven ... in their midst Eth. yessaddadu = יִרְדָּפוּ or יִגְרְשוּ.

CHAPTER 64

In Charles's atomistic treatment of the Parables, chapters 64-69.25, containing a fresh vision to Noah about the watchers, their evil deeds and eventual condemnation, are 'out of place'. The judgement of the watchers has already been described at 55.3-4.

In this earlier passage, however, that judgement is related in order to provide a spectacular warning to the 'mighty kings', whose own judgement follows at 62.1f. (cf. also 67.12). But it is in the 'patchwork' style of the Parables to attach a fresh vision, in this case one ascribed to Noah, of the 'figures' or 'faces' of the watchers which are seen 'in that place', i.e. Sheol (63.10), presumably suffering their punishment along with the 'mighty kings'. The final author of the Parables is no doubt incorporating material from a separate apocalypse which may have had an independent origin and literary existence. Probably some significance is to be attached to the fact that this judgement of the 'angels' (מלאכים v. 2) follows the judgement of the 'kings' (מלכים), but connection of pericopae by Stichworte is a familiar literary device in the growth of traditions. (Cf. 67.13 where Charles thinks we should read 'kings' instead of 'angels').

(1) **other presences** Dillmann (and Knibb) equate *gass gassāt* with *προσσωπον(α)* and cf. 40.2 (the archangels as 'presences'). In both cases an original פנים seems probable, but perhaps here with the additional connotation of *ὄψις* 'appearance', perhaps even 'apparition'(?).

CHAPTER 65

The narrative in vv 1-3 is in the 1st pers. throughout; the true reading in v. 1 has been preserved only in Eth¹. If we read 3rd pers. with Eth^M, the translation to 1st pers. at vs. 4-5, where Noah is the speaker is awkward and confusing, since there is no preparation for it. The 1st pers. has been preserved in the best texts at v. 3 'And I said to him

(1) **brought low** Dillmann noted that the verb 'asnana, although usually transitive, can mean 'to bow oneself down': he suggested שקע, נשקע (Am. 8.8. 9.5) as a Heb. equivalent, meaning 'to sink down'; and hence Charles 'had sunk down'; Knibb renders 'had tilted'. Eth. 'asnana renders κλίνας (Jn. 19.30), and an alternative equivalent more appropriate to the context is כרע lit. 'to bow down', but figuratively of being 'brought down' (of enemies in death Jg. 5.27; cf. Job 4.4 of 'tottering knees'). As Dillmann noted here (see below) and at v. 3 the 'earth' is being personified, 'is brought low' = 'falls into a decline' but since it is the earth, its 'decline' means that it is 'shaken' or 'totters' (cf. again v. 3 and note)

(2) **set out** Eth. lit. 'lifted up his feet' 'anše`a 'egara נשא רגליו (cf. Gen. 29.1).

to the ends of the earth i.e. to the entrance of heaven where Noah could meet his great-grandfather Enoch; cf. 106.8.

with an embittered voice Cf. Gen. 27.34, Est. 4.1.

(3) **so afflicted and shakeu** Eth. sarha = חלה, כשל (Prov. 24.16 נכשל ἄσθε-νεῖν)(?): כשל has also the sense of 'stumbling, tottering'. Eth. 'shaken up' 'anqalqala = התקלקל (Jer. 4.24)(?).

(4) **thereupon at once** Eth. badehra we`etu gizē. The phrase 'at once' we`etu gizē = εὐθὺς. Eth. badehra = postea is very rare (Dillmann, *Lev.*, 1110): has it perhaps arisen here by a misreading of באחת 'at once' (Prov. 28.18) as a form of אחר 'after', thus giving a doublet of we`etu gizē? Perhaps the original reading is preserved in Eth^u: 'And in its (the earth's) fall, at once there was a great commotion ...(?). Cf. Ps. 56(55).13, דחי LXX ὀλισθημα.

fell on my face Cf. 60.3.

(6) **the satans** See above on 40.7.

the power of spells Eth. *ḥebrāt* 'spells': *ḥebr* is not attested elsewhere in this sense (Dillmann, *Lex.*, 598 and above, 186); here = *חבר* (Dt. 18.11, Ps. 58.6, Isa. 47.9,12); cf. En. 8.3 En^a 1 iv 1 [חבר] Tg. *חברא*. The context suggests *חֲבָרִים* '(the powers of) spell-binders' rather than 'spells' (*חֲקָרִים*); *סַסְאֲתֵרְהֶם* 'the powers of the binders of spells' (*חֲבָרֵי חֲבָר*).

those who make molten images Eth. = *נִסְכֵי יִצְרִי סַסְל* cf. Isa. 40.19, 44.10 (cf. Hab. 2.18).

every created thing Or 'of every creature'. So Eth¹. The usual reading 'images of the whole earth' is usually rendered by translators (following Dillmann) as 'images for the whole earth'.

(7) **silver comes forth ... earth** Cf. Job 28.1-2.

soft metal See above on 52.6.

(8) **lead and tin** Cf. Num. 31.22.

a mine ... produces them Eth. *naq'* is usually rendered 'spring', but *בֶּאֱר* is a more general word; and lead and tin come from 'pits' dug in the earth, i.e. from mines.

purifies (them) See above, 186.

(9) **took hold of ... hand** Cf. *חֹק בִּיד* Gen. 19.16.

(10) **fully carried out** Eth. *tafaṣṣama* = *כִּלָּה* proph. perf.?

withheld before me Eth. *'iyethuēlaqu*, 'will not be counted' = *יִמְנָה* Niph.: read with Charles Heb. *יִמְנֶע* Niph., 'withhold, be held back'. Cf. Knibb, reading Aram. *יִמְנֶע*. See above, 186.

because of ... sorceries Halévy and Charles suspect an original Heb. *חֲרָשִׁים* 'sorceries' has been misread as *חֲרָשִׁים* (*חֲרָשִׁים*), which Caquot and Geoltrain still feel is the original and correct reading. In view of their theory of an original Aramaic Knibb and Ullendorff argue for an Aram. *חֲרָשָׁא* 'months', a word found in Babylonian Aram. West Aram. for 'months' however, is *יִרְחָא*. See above, 186.

(11) **return (to heaven)** Eth. *megbā'a* = *תְּשׁוּבָה* 'return' (1 sam. 7.17). 'They have shown them what is hidden': the subject is the 'angels' of 64.2, i.e. the fallen watchers (so Flemming-Radermacher) and the object 'the children of men' to whom these guilty secrets of heaven have been disclosed. As at 14.5 the penalty for the watchers includes exclusion from the heaven from which they came.

this reproach ... secrets Cf. 67.1 Eth. *ḥis* = *חֲרָפָה*, *חֲרָפָה*. This is based on Gen. 6.9 as at 67.1, Noah had no part in the wickedness which the watchers had communicated to mankind.

(12) **established your name** Cf. 'established your seed' below: *'aṣne' o lasemeka lazar'eka*, and cf. Isa. 66.22 'so shall your race (*וְרַעְכָּם*) and your name (*שְׁמֵכֶם*) endure (*יַעֲמֵד*)' (NEB). Eth. = *אֲעִמֵּד שְׁמְךָ וְרַעְךָ* (?). So Dillmann 'er hat befestigt deinen Namen'. (This rules out Charles's 'destined thy name', a possible rendering of *'aṣne'a* by itself.)

to be among the holy ones Does this mean that Noah is to be one of the 'saints' or that he is to find an established place among the 'holy ones' of heaven, i.e. the angels.

a fountain Cf. Dt. 33.28, Ps. 68.26.

CHAPTER 66

(1) **angels of punishment** See the note on 53.3 above, 218.

(2) **not show their power** Eth. lit. 'not to raise (their hands)' *'iyānše'u 'edawa* =

יד לא שאו יד i.e. in a display of power by releasing the waters beneath the earth. For the expression Ps. 10.12, Ezek. 20.6.

keep watch Eth. ye'qabu = ישמרו, or 'store them up' (Gen. 41.35), 'keep within bounds' Exod. 21.29).

angels were over ... waters Cf. Rev. 16.5 ὁ ἄγγελος τῶν ὑδάτων.

CHAPTER 67

(1) **your lot has come up before me** Eth. kefl = חלק, μοῖρα, perhaps 'way of life': 'arga ḥabēya = עלה לפני (Jon. 1.2 for the idiom).

love and uprightness Eth^{tana} feqr (feqra?) ret' = 'love of uprightness' אהבת צדק. 'Love and uprightness' is an usual, and certainly an un-Biblical, combination. Was the original perhaps חלק אהב הצדק 'the lot of a lover of uprightness'?

(2) **a wooden (vessel)** Eth. simply 'eḏaw = עצים (cf. Exod. 7.19 'articles of wood'); the ark, according to Gen. 6.14, was made of 'gopher wood' (עצי גפר). At 89.1 Noah himself constructs the ark; this is the only place where it is the angels who build it.

completed this work Charles and Flemming read (wasoba) wad'u (lawe'etu mal'ekt'), '(... and when) they have completed (that task)' (Charles), both emending Eth^{9 u} wad'a to wad'u. But this is an unattested use of wad'a in this sense of 'to complete' (cf. Dillmann, *Lex.*, 932): Eth^{tana} tawad'a 'is completed' is perhaps possible, but we would then require to read we'etu mal'ekt, 'when the work is completed'. Eth II waḏ'u (Eth^o maṣ'u) can only be rendered 'and when they come forth'. Dillmann understands 'when they have come forth for that task', i.e. not for the building of the ark but for the release of the waters of 61.1,2. Knibb follows, but takes mal'ekt as subject and renders '(when the angels) come out for that (task)'. But mal'ekt is 'task' and not malā'ekt 'angels', and here = מלאכה 'work' (Ezek. 15.3 LXX ἐργασία). Perhaps Eth II should read 'awḏe'u = הוציאו meaning 'to produce', 'when they have produced this work'; cf. Isa. 54.16.

seed of life Cf. Gen. 7.3.

transformation ... inhabitants Behind tawlāṭa yebā' lies a phrase with בוא = 'to come to pass' and some form of הסך (?ה'סך) in the sense of 'change, transformation' (cf. 89.36 En^c 410 אתהפך (Heb. סיבה, ג'סיבה 'turn of events' is also possible). Eth. 'iyenbar yabs 'erāqo suggests לא תבוק יבשה (Isa. 24.3, Nah. 2.3).

(3) **I will spread abroad** Eth. zarawa = זרה Pi., with a word-play on the previous זרע 'seed, offspring'.

it shall not be barren Eth. 'iyemakker 'it will not take counsel' (sic). For this nonsense reading Charles suggested emending to 'iyemakken 'it will not be fruitful'. Martin (followed by Knibb and Caquot and Geoltrain, *Semitica* 13 (1963), 51) render 'I will not put (them) to the test', a meaning attested for makara 11.2 but not for 1.1; they suggest an allusion to Gen. 8.21 and 9.11. On the whole, Charles's conjecture seems preferable.

multiply upon the earth Eth^M 'in front of the earth' qedma yabs = על-פני יבשה. The translator has misrendered על-פני which in this context means 'on the face of, upon' in its sense of 'in front of'. (A correct rendering appears earlier in the v.).

¹ Charles¹⁹⁰⁶ malā'ekt.

(4) The author at this point is elaborating on the fate of the watchers (and the 'satans'¹) on the basis of the tradition of the Book of the Watchers (10.12f.). Here their imprisonment is in a 'burning valley' located 'in the west' among the mountains of metal described at 54.1f. (although these are there said to lie 'in another part of the earth'). From the following verses it would seem that the writer has in mind not only the place of temporary punishment of the watchers but Gehenna itself. He envisages a place beneath which fire and streams of 'water' pour forth. Dillmann finds in this passage a vision of the vale of Gehinnom ('west' means Jerusalem) but extended down to the Dead Sea. It seems likely that some kind of volcanic or earthquake activity in this area was in the writer's mind (see below on v. 6).

those angels who revealed iniquity (to mankind) i.e. the watchers.

(5) **a great convulsion ... waters** Eth. hawk = רעש usually of earthquakes (Am. 1.1). The 'waters' of the 'burning valley' are evidently from the same underground source (66.1) as the waters which brought the judgement of the flood: they also are to be waters of judgement, since they are to be changed into the fires of destruction (v. 13).

(6) **a smell of sulphur** Eth. *ṣēnā tay* = ריח גפרית. Noah's vision here suggests that the author had some acquaintance with volcanic or earthquake phenomena, such as molten lava with its sulphurous odours. The fiery 'molten metal' (or 'soft metal and fire') is in some way conceived as connected with or proceeding from the 'metal mountains' of the earlier vision (52.1f.), now located here; this fiery molten metal (lava) joins up with the subterranean waters which, along with the waters from above in the reservoirs of heaven, produced the flood. This 'fire and brimstone' (including the 'waters') are to be the instruments of the final punishment in Gehenna (v. 13).

(7) **through its ravines** i.e. the 'valleys' of the land. If 'that land' is the 'burning valley' of v. 4, perhaps a different word was used in the original to refer to the 'ravines' (נחלים) (גיא, עמק = 'valley' cf. גיא תהום 'Valley of Gehenna'). Does the idea of the *πυριφλογέθων* underlie the thought of the passage?

(8) **who occupy the earth** See note on 62.1.

healing of the body ... punishment of the spirit Eth. *fawweso ṣegā*, 'healing of the flesh' cf. Prov. 4.22. The reference is clearly to the hot springs, e.g., at Kallirhoe to the east of the Dead Sea (Josephus, *Ant.* xvii.6.5 (171-172)) to which Herod the Great resorted, or those at Machaerus (B.J., vii 6.3 (186-189), in an area which contained sulphur mines (Charles, 134).

Since these waters come from the prison of the watchers and will end by changing into everlasting fire (v. 13) they can be said to be for 'the punishment of the spirit'. This use of these hot springs by 'kings' may imply a knowledge of Herod's visits, giving some confirmation for the dating of the Parables c. 40 B.C.

full of lust Eth. *tawnēt* = תאנה 'desire, lust'. The thought seems also, however, to be that, while these hot springs provide healing for the bodies of the 'kings and mighty', they are also a mode of punishment 'for their spirits'. These spirits are so full of lust that their bodies are 'punished' in these waters by the diseases they seek to cure, and they daily witness this punishment. Such are the consequences of 'denying' the Name of the Lord of spirits.

see their punishment daily Perhaps see the instruments of their final punishment i.e. the waters of the hot springs which come from the fires of Gehenna.

(9) **burning of their bodies (with lust)** Dillmann, followed by Charles, interprets of

¹ See on 40.7 and on 69.3f.

the literal burning of their bodies in Gehenna, leading to regret, sorrow and repentance: 'The punishment will work repentance in the kings which will be unavailing' (Charles). The context, however, is referring to the sin of lust of the kings and powerful (vs. 8 and 10); for the figure of speech of 'burning' for lust, Hos. 7.4, Sir. 23.17, 1 C. 7 and cf. Ezek. 16.26 where the Egyptians are גרלי בשר 'great of flesh', i.e. 'lustful' (NEB). See above on 10.14.

the price they will pay Eth. ṭawlāṭ = τὸ ἄλλαγμα Dt. 23.18(19), ἄντάλλαγμα Job 28.15 = תמורה (Job 15.31)?

a lying word Cf. 49.4, 62.3. Does the expression here mean: 'Before the Lord of spirits this is, indeed, true'?

(10) **deny the spirit of the Lord** The expression is unique and confined to Enoch, as Dillmann and Charles noted. The usual phrase is 'to deny the Name of the Lord of spirits' (e.g. 41.2, 46.7, 48.10). Has a theologically minded scribe altered the usual expression, so that the original read 'deny the Lord of spirits' as at 48.10?

shall change their temperature The watchers and the satans are incarcerated in 'that burning valley' (v. 4) which is here envisaged as filled with underground water heated to be a punishment for them during their temporary imprisonment. When they ascend from these waters to be taken off to the place of their final destruction (cf. 90.24) the waters become cold. They are then, however, to become hot again and to be transformed into fire for the punishment of the kings and the mighty.

(12) **a warning** lit. 'testimony'. Eth. samā't = Heb. עדות.

(13) **body of the kings** Eth. šegāhomu lamalā'ekt 'bodies of the angels'. Clearly 'kings' מלכים is meant. Flemming maintains (Flemming-Radermacher, 86) that mal'ak = 'ruler' as well as 'angel' so that is no need to assume a mistranslation. But nagašt is the usual word for 'kings'. It seems more probable that the translation 'angels' is a slip of the translator. Or is it possible that the author of the original Heb. text is deliberately punning throughout these two chapters 67 and 68 on the similar sounding words for 'kings' and 'angels', and under the guise of retelling the story of the fall and punishment of the angels, developing the story to enable him to bring in the fate of the kings for which that of the watchers is a terrible warning?

CHAPTER 68

(1) I have adopted the text of Eth^{tana(g)} against Eth^M, according to which it is Enoch who imparts this instruction to Noah. The order of words in Eth^M (the subject 'my great-grandfather Enoch' is in an odd position) favours the reading of Eth^{tana(g)}; the subject 'Michael' is supplied from the context. Should we then assume a change of subject in the last sentence, 'and he (Enoch) had composed them for me ...'?

Book of the Parables This Noah apocalypse seems here to assume the existence of a 'Book of the Parables of Enoch', and this is taken as a clear indication that these chapters are a later composition incorporated in the 'Second Vision'. (So Dillmann, Charles etc.).

composed them Eth. dammaromu, συνετόξατο; cf. the similar Heb. idiom at Job 16.4, חבר Hiph. 'to join words together'.

(2) **power of the spirit seizes me** The text is not in doubt, but this 'strange expression' (Charles) is. A clue to the original may be provided by the parallel verb yāme''āni which almost certainly renders ירגיני 'made me tremble' (so Halévy,

JA, vi.9 (1867), 379 f., cf. Knibb, 2, 158). The verse recalls Exod. 15.14 'Nations heard and trembled (יִרְדּוּן), agony seized (חיל אחר) the dwellers in Phoenicia' (NEB). Heb. (ה)חיל means 'agony, anguish', and the parallelism at Exod. 15.14 shows that it is the 'agony' of fear which is meant there. Could the original in Enoch have read 'the anguish of fear seizes me' (חיל אחזני), where 'anguish' has been misread as חיל, δύναμις, and the sentence expanded to 'the power of the spirit seizes me'?

the sentence regarding the secrets kuennanē `enta hebu`āt, [ἡ κρίσις τῶν κρυπτῶν]. As the following 'the judgement of the angels' indicates, what is referred to here is the punishment of the watchers for revealing 'celestial mysteries' to mankind; 'the punishment regarding the secrets' or, perhaps, 'the punishment of the secrets' is a compendious phrase for punishment for revealing such celestial secrets. At the same time, the writer may well be using the homonym מלכים מלאכים to point to the impending punishment of the 'kings' (cf. above on 67.13).

and not be filled with fear wa`iyetmassaw (cf. Eth^{b7}) lit. 'and not melt', και οὐ τακῆσεται, i.e. with fear. Cf. Heb. מו (Am. 9.5) and מסס (Nah. 2.11).

which is to be executed Eth. tagabrat, proph perf (Dillmann, vollzogen wird).

(3) **whose heart ... faint for fear at it (the punishment) ... reins do not quiver with fear** Eth II lit. 'who is there who does not soften (his) heart' (za`iyārahareh lebbō) = Heb. מי הוא אשר לא ירך לבו. (Is the Eth verb here, like the Heb., intransitive, [οὐ οὐκ ἐκλύεται ἡ καρδία]: Eth⁷ corrects to a pass.); cf. Dt. 20.3 אל-ירך לבכם, LXX μὴ ἐκλύεσθω ἡ καρδία ὑμῶν, Jer. 51.46, Isa. 7.4. Eth I za`iyerasseh, 'dessen Herz sich dabei nicht schuldig fühlte' (Flemming-Radermacher) is an inner Eth. scribal 'improvement'. Eth. 'iyethawwak kuelayātiḥu = לא יעו כליתח = cf. Isa. 7.2 ירע לבבו, LXX και ἐξέστη ἡ ψυχὴ αὐτοῦ.

from those ... afflicted(?) Dillmann understands `emennēhomu 'from them' as virtually repeating dibēhomu 'against them' and renders: 'Ein Gericht ist ausgegangen über sie, über die die sie also hinausgeführt haben', i.e. 'over those whom they (impersonal plur.) have led forth' from their temporary incarceration to their final place of punishment, i.e. the fallen angels. Charles renders 'because of those who have thus led them out', the reference in this case being to the punishment of 'the satans who are rigorously punished because they seduced the angels into sin'. The suggestion behind the translation proposed is that an original ענה Pi, 'oppress' appears to have been misread as ענה = 'reply', the reading of Eth^{tanā}. The reference throughout is really to the 'kings' not to the watchers whose secrets had led mankind astray. The 'kings' are to be punished 'in like manner' kamaze = οὕτως as they had 'afflicted' (עו, ἐκάκωσαν) the righteous.

(4) **And it shall come to pass ... stand** It makes better sense to take this clause as part of the oratio recta of Michael, and to emend wakōna, και ἐγένετο to wayekawwen, και γενήσεται and read qōmu, ἐστῶσιν, with Eth^{tanā}.

no mercy in the sight of the Lord The reading of Eth^{evh7} alone makes good sense. Dillmann 'ich werde nicht für sie sein unter dem Auge des Herrn' is followed by all successive translators: 'I will not take their part' (Charles, Knibb). Martin notes and translates the variant in the margin: 'Il n'y aura pas pour eux de miséricorde.' Eth. bawesta `ayna = לנגר עני (cf. Job 4.16, Ps. 5.6).

they have fashioned images of the Lord Translators render: '... they act as if ('amsāla = tanquam) they were the Lord'. If this was original, it could be a reminiscence of Isa. 14.14, where the King of Babylon declares 'I will be like the Most High' (אדמה לעליון). In favour of the alternative 'they have fashioned images of the Lord' is the mention of 'idols' at v. 5.

(5) **the sentence ... secrets** See above on v. 2.

neither idol nor man shall be accorded his portion The reading of Eth^{tana} 'amsāla = ὁμοίωμα, εἰκὼν, εἰδωλὸν (read 'i'amsāla 'neither an image (idol)') follows closely on v. 4, alluding, by implication, to Exod. 20.4: neither idol nor human being shall be given what belongs only to the Lord ('his portion' i.e. worship and service). Did the original perhaps read 'neither idol nor angel nor man'? This could be a reference not only to idolatry, but also to that form of it which became Emperor-worship in the Graeco-Roman world. For 'his portion' Eth II reads 'their portion'. (The singular has been changed to a plural in the Rylands manuscript (Knibb, 1, 198). This understanding and form of the text may have given rise to the last sentence in its present form: 'neither idol nor man will receive their portion (or punishment), but they alone will receive a sentence for ever and ever.' Was bāhtitomu 'they alone will receive' introduced by a scribe, the original reading being 'but they will receive their sentence for ever and ever'?

CHAPTER 69

(1) **the sentence (upon them) ... occupy the land** The verse, though made the beginning of a new chapter, follows on 68.5. This fearful judgement 'will terrify them and make them tremble (cf. 68.2)', presumably the מלאכים, the 'angels', but again almost certainly a cryptic homonym for the 'kings', מלכים. The last clause is difficult, and Dillmann, 210, regarded the text as corrupt. If we give the expression 'those who occupy the land', however, the meaning it has in earlier usage (cf. the note on 62.1), the clause can yield an appropriate sense. I take the verb 'ar'ayu as an impersonal plural (Michael and Raphael could be the subject, but this seems unlikely); 'inasmuch as this (fearful sentence) has been shown to those who occupy the land'. The 'kings' have been apprised of their fate and are consequently in terror and trembling.

(2) **and these are their names** These words are taken from 6.7. The opening clause (of which the words from 6.7 are a duplicate) has been thought to have formed the introduction to v. 4f. where the names of five evil angels are given. Most commentators accordingly bracket vs. 2-3 as an interpolation from 6.7: Knibb considers these verses to be a 'secondary insertion . . . copied from the Ethiopic version of 6.7'. It was introduced 'at a very late stage in the transmission of the text of Enoch' (2,139). Knibb goes on to argue that variations in the names at 69.2 are the result of 'mistakes of copyists'. See above, 123.

(2-3) For notes on these names, see above on 6.7.

(3) This verse corresponds to 6.8 and seems to be an elaboration of the text of Eth II 'These are the leaders of the 200 angels and of all the others with them'. But the author of the Parables has a new use for the verse: it has been taken over and adapted to enable him to introduce the archangel rulers of the 200 watchers, the five following demon-satans, a higher angelic echelon than the watchers, and here described as 'centurions, quinquegenarii and dekadarchs'.

(4f.) The five named angels, Yeḡon, 'Asbe'el, Gadre'el, Penemu'e, Kasdeya', who are to undergo this fearful judgement, are generally identified with the satans (see above on 40.7, and cf. Dillmann, 211, Charles, 136f.). Just as at 54.6 the watchers are said to have become the subjects of Satan, similarly here Yeḡon and 'Asbe'el are said to have led the watchers astray. They belong to a higher echelon in the 'angelic'

hierarchy than the watchers. The writer is evidently accommodating the older tradition of the fallen angels, the watchers, as 'evil angels' within a later demonology where Satan and his host, the 'satans', had come to occupy the highest place in the hierarchy of evil angels. Two of these satans even take over the role of the earlier 'watchers': 'Asbe'el (or Kasbe'el) has assumed the role of Semhazah (vv. 5, 13) and Gadre'el that of Asael as the angel in charge of weaponry (v. 6). For a detailed study of the individual names, see especially L. Gry, 'Mystique Gnostique (juive et chrétienne) en finale des Paraboles d'Hénoch' in *Le Muséon*, 52, 1939, 337-377.

Yeḡon A derivation from יקום 'rebel' (cf. Dillmann) or 'he will arise' (Knibb) is unconvincing. Gry, *op. cit.*, 340, suggests that the name is a corruption of יקרן, described as an 'angel' in Mandaeen sources. Could it be Greek εἰκόων (LXX Isa. 40.19 'idol', Tg. אִיקָן, אִיקָן יקנא אִיקָן Levy, NHCW. II, 260¹)? Yeḡon 'led astray (the watchers)' = Heb. טעה Hiph.: טעות = 'idol'. Levy, CW I, 312.

sons of the angels Also at v. 5 and 71.1; cf. 39.1, 106.5. The identity of these 'sons of heaven' (En. 6.2) is not in doubt: they are the watchers, the 'sons of God' of Gen. 6.2. Both En. 6.2 (G ἄγγελοι υἱοὶ θεοῦ) and Gen. 6.2 LXX (ἄγγελοι τοῦ θεοῦ) avoid the straightforward translation 'sons of God'. (See above on En. 6.2). The Eth. circumlocutory 'sons of the (holy) angels' is to be similarly explained (it also succeeds in retaining part of the LXX rendering of Gen. 6.2). (There is no need to assume a 'false translation' or mistranslation of בני אלהיא as בני מלאכיא (Schmidt, Knibb).)

(5) 'Asbe'el Dillmann = חשבאֵל deum deserens, Schmidt חשביאל, 'thought of 'El', corresponding to the role of this angel as 'planning evil' (cf. Ezek. 38.10). The same angel at v. 13 is named Kasbe'el and perhaps this was the original form = לֵי עֵל 'lie of 'el' (?) or כַּשְׂפָאֵל 'sorcery of 'el' (Knibb, cf. Gry, 340f.). Cf. also חשכונה Neh. 10.25 and Noth, *Die Israel. Personenamen*, 189.

defiled their bodies Cf. 7.1 G μαινεσθαι ἐν αὐταῖς and Heb. טמה Niph. (Lev. 18.24), LXX μαινεσθαι.

(6) **Gādre'el** None of the derivations proposed is convincing. The derivation from עדר, עזר 'God is my helper' (Charles, Knibb) seems inappropriate. Dillmann took the name to be synonymous with עזביאל, deum deserens (עדר Niph. 'to be lacking, to fail?'). A derivation from נר 'to cut' used of the sword (1. Kg. 3.25) and then 'to destroy, exterminate' (Hab. 3.17) is perhaps less speculative than Kuhn's otherwise appropriate הרניאל 'Mordengel' (ZAW, Bd. 39 (1921), 270). In the Book of the Watchers it was Asael who introduced mankind to weaponry. The name is found in Aramaic incantation texts (Gry, 340, Montgomery, *Aramaic Incantation Texts from Nippur*, (Philadelphia, 1913), No 14 (183)).

weapons of death Eth. = כלי מות, Ps. 7.14.

(7) **by him tthey have gone forth upon** Eth. 'emenna 'edēhu lit. 'out of the power of', i.e. 'through his agency', 'through the power of Gadre'el' = מן ידו (כידו). Eth^{tana q} may be original 'through them' = כידיהם i.e. through 'the weapons of death'. Translators assume 'the weapons of death' to be the subject of the verb waḏ'a, lit. 'from his hand they (newāya mot, coll. sing.) have gone forth upon those who dwell on earth'. The subject could, however, be 'death': 'from him through his agency death has gone forth upon those who dwell on earth'; and this would go well with the reading 'through them'. If the plur of Eth^a is more than a scribal correction of the sing., it could be taken as an impersonal plur. 'they have gone forth (to war)', an

¹ A suggestion first made by Schmidt, 'Original Language', 344.

idiomatic use of *wad'a* = אצ׳: 'through him (them) war has been waged on those who dwell on earth for this time and for ever and ever'.

(8) **Pēnēmu'e** (variants *Tenemu'e*, *Tuni'el*). The etymology of the name has baffled commentators and conjectures have been wholly unconvincing (e.g. Kuhn, *op. cit.*, 270 suggests that it is a shortened form of פנה אמונה 'he has done away with trust'). Heb. פניו means 'inside, within', but how this explains the role of this angel is not clear. The name may be imported from another culture (Accadian or Phoenician?). Thus Panammu is attested in cuneiform sources and Aramaic inscriptions, but its derivation is obscure. See D. W. Thomas, *Documents from Old Testament Times* (Edinburgh, 1958), 54, H. Donner—W. Röllig, *Kanaanäische und Aramäische Inschriften* (Wiesbaden, 1962), 216, Cooke, *North Semitic Inscriptions* (Oxford 1903), comparing the name παναμμης found in Caria.

bitter was sweet and sweet bitter So Ethⁿ with what seems to be the original text, alluding to Isa. 5.20: 'Woe unto them that call evil good and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter'. The majority of manuscripts read 'he taught bitter and sweet', an abridged text. Cf. Kuhn, *op. cit.*, 270.

(9) **many ... have gone astray** Cf. 99.2, 104.9 for the sins here mentioned.

(11) **touched them** Eth. = נגע 'to touch' i.e., 'to harm'.

(12) **Kasdeya** Dillmann, 212, suggested a possible חסדיה, an attested name (1 Chr. 3.20 cf. Noth, *Die Israel. Personennamen*, 183), but one, as usually explained ('God hat Liebe gezeigt', Noth) which is hardly suitable for a satan. Could it be derived from חסר 'reproach, shame'? Kuhn (cf. Caquot and Geoltrain, 'Notes sur le Texte Éthiopien des "Paraboles" d'Hénoch' (above 185, n. 3), 52, Knibb) suggested כשדיא 'Chaldaeans' (ZAW 39 (1921), 270). Cf. Gry, *op. cit.*, 342f.

which come through the noontide heat Cf. Ps. 91.5,6 which Kuhn (*ibid.*) suggests lies behind the entire verse. Cf. Dt. 32.24.

Tabā'et Could this proper name be connected with רבא daemonissa quae infantes et mulieres strangulat; P. Sm. 4383.

The list of satans breaks off abruptly at v. 12. What now follows is 'an independent section dealing with the divine oath' (Knibb). A new chapter might well have been made at this point.

(13) **And it was he ... in glory** Eth⁹ alone gives an intelligible text. For attempts to make sense of Eth^M see Charles and Knibb. The introductory clause 'And this was he who' occurs at vv. 4, 6 (*zewe'etu za-*), 12, 13 (*zentu we'etu za ...*), introducing the particular evils which were the specialty of each of the five satans. The concluding task of the fifth satan, *Kasdeya*, according to Eth⁹, was to count the Gematria value of the divine Name, lit. 'to count the Chief of Days', and to do so for the benefit of *Kasbe'el*, who revealed the mystery to the angels, in this case, since *Kasbe'el* is here the same as 'Asbe'el and fulfilling the role of *Semhazah*, to the watchers who corrupted mankind. That the difficult and remarkable text of Eth⁹ is original is confirmed by the gematria suspected by Dillmann in these verses. (See note on *BIQA* and 'AKA').

the sum of the oath Dillmann 'Das Haupt des Schwures', Beer 'Das Hauptschwur', described in detail in vv. 15f. It seems more likely to mean the numerical sum of the letters in the 'hidden Name' contained in the oath (cf. v. 14).

BIQA Dillmann suspected Gematria here and for 'AKA' in v. 15. The latter = אכע, 91, would correspond to יהיה אדני which appears in a similar Gematria claimed for an alleged acrostic at IQS 10 1-8 (see Driver, *Judacan Scrolls*, 339). *BIQA* may be a corruption of 'AKA' (Dillmann, Fleming) or an independent Gematria: read as

BIQAH = ביקה its number is 117 corresponding to the number of יהוה האלהים. The secret of the powerful oath which Kasbe`el revealed would then be the knowledge of the numerical value of these nomina sacra.

(14) **This (satan) ... before that Name and oath** The subject could be either the fifth satan Kasdeya or the second satan Kasbe`el. Since it was the second, in the role of Semhazah, who had to do with the solemn oath of the watchers at 6.2 (although it was the watchers themselves not their leader who proposed swearing this oath), it seems more likely that Kasbe`el is the subject. Does the writer intend to suggest that Kasbe`el tricked Michael into revealing the Name on the pretext that he would thereby terrify the watchers and so deter them from their plan to seduce the 'daughters of men'?

the hidden Name The 'ineffable Name', שם המפורש, is clearly meant, but this seems to be the only place where it is described as 'the hidden, secret Name'. See ThWNT, Bd. V, 265f. s.v. ὄνομα (Bietenhard): as part of the 'oath' it becomes 'eine geheimnisvolle mächtige Potenz' (Bietenhard); cf. Jub. 36.7. See further M. Gaster, 'The Sword of Moses' in JRAS, 1896, 155f.

The reading of Eth^{m(u)} 'that evil (אח-ע) Name' is more than a scribal error: the text copied must have contained a version of the consonants אכע the Gematria for יהוה אדני. The original possibly had '(that he might pronounce) the hidden Name אכע'. (Eth^{tana} reads 'this evil oath' for 'AKA' at v. 15.) With Eth. zakara cf. זכר High. memorare ore et lingua (Gesenius). It can mean 'to call on the Name of the Lord' (Isa. 28.13), but here simply to pronounce the Name.

(15) **he had placed** The verb can be read as an impersonal singular 'and one placed' the equivalent of a passive verb 'there was placed' (cf. Knibb). The antecedent 'God' is not explicitly mentioned in the context but is implicit in a context with Gematria for 'the Name'.

'AKA' See note above on v. 13.

(16) Vs. 16-21, 26-29 are composed in poetic form, with parallelismus membrorum and, for 16-21, with a recurring concluding refrain 'from the creation of the world and unto eternity' or 'from eternity to eternity.'. Has an older poetic source on the Oath, an 'Oath poem', been incorporated by the author within his description of the satans?

The text of v. 16 cannot be right. Flemming-Radermacher suspect a lacuna after '(These are the secrets of) this oath' and suggest supplementing with '(Everything has been created) and is firmly founded (şenu') through his oath'. Eth^{tana d} reads 'his firmament' (sen'u); perhaps we should read 'And the firmament (sen') through his oath and the heavens were suspended'? Cf. Dillmann, 39, n. 2 and Dillmann, *Aeth.*, 43, Annotationes, 19. Or is this text an expansion of 'And the firmament of heaven (şen'u lasamāy) through his oath was suspended . . .'?

(17) **the earth was foanded upon the waters** Cf. Ps. 24.2, 136.6.

sweet water Cf. Ps. 104.10,13. Eth^M lit. 'beautiful waters'. Was the original perhaps מים חיים 'living waters'? Cf. Eth. Gen. 21.19 (LXX ὕδατος ζῶντος) māyā te'um, aqua dulcis. Cf. also the curious variant of Eth^{u 3 mss} laheyāwān māyāt lit. 'for the living, waters'. (Dillmann read a conflate text, schöne Wasser für die Lebendigen).

from the creation of the world Cf. 71.15 and ἀπὸ κτίσεως κόσμου Rom. 1.20; ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου Mt. 25.34, 13.35 (v.l.) Lk. 11.50, Heb. 4.3, Rev. 13.8. Above, 211.

(18) This verse has been corrupted in all mss. Eth^d has preserved a satisfactory text on two important respects, but it has also obvious corruptions (e.g. 'barrier' for 'wrath'). It is not, however, as badly corrupted as Eth^M which has lost two nouns

necessary for the sense of the passage ('barrier' and 'boundary'), both fortunately preserved in Eth⁹.

he placed for it the sand as a barrier Cf. Jer. 5.22, Job 26.10, Ps. 104.9 etc.

pass beyond its boundary Eth. ḥalafa = עבר in its primary meaning: cf. En. 2.1 En^a 1 ii 1. For the meaning 'to pass beyond' and so 'to transgress', see below at v. 20 and at 18.15, 21.6, 41.5, and cf. Prov. 8.29, Num. 22.18

(19) For this verse cf. Prov. 8.28.

(20) **deviate not from their ordinance** See above note on v. 18.

(21) **he calls the by their names** Cf. 43.1.

Verses 22-24 are treated by Charles as an interpolation. They could be an expansion of the poem on the oath to take account of later ideas about the spirits of nature.

(22) The text of v. 22 may be crpt. (cf. Dillmann, 213 foot) or be simply a compendious summary. The waters, like the heavenly bodies, know their place: without deviating from their ordinances, their spirits complete their tasks, and all the winds likewise from all the regions and directions of the wind-rose from which they blow ('from a' the airts the winds can bla') Eth. ḥebrāt = חבל, 'regions' (cf. Zeph. 2.5) (Flemming, Charles) rather than 'bands', 'groups' (Knibb).

(23) **And there are kept** All texts read 'there' where we would expect 'by it' (botu) i.e. by the oath: 'there' suggests a description of the heavenly regions as at 60.16f. We should perhaps emend the first 'there' (baheyya) to 'by it' (botu). In its second occurrence, however, Eth⁹ reads 'by this (oath)' instead of 'there'.

the storm-cloud See on 60.19.

(24) **give thanks** See above on 63.5.

their sustenance ... thanksgiving This is a difficult text and the suggested parallel at 41.7 does not explain the difficulty. Was there a mistranslation of מלאכה, λειτουργία as βρωσις βρωμα: וכלאכתם בכל חודה הית, 'and their service was in all manner of thanksgiving'(?). See above, 202f.

(25) **is binding upon them** Eth. dibēhomu ṣan'a lit. 'is strong over them', 'prevails over them', perhaps = חזק עליהם (cf. 1 Chr. 21.4).

is not spoiled Eth. māšana = שחת Pu. (cf. Prov. 25.26 of the spoiling of a 'spring', מקור).

Verses 26-29 take up the theme of the revelation of the Son of Man, last appearing at 63.11. It seems unlikely that these verses are at home in their present context and that the subject of the verbs in v. 26 'they blessed and glorified etc.' is the 'spirits' (of nature) of 69.24. There is a formal connection with the doxologies and v. 28 does refer to the watchers, the subject, along with the satans of the last chapter, but this may be no more than coincidence or a recensional linking. Where, if at all, they may have appeared originally in the Son of Man sections is a matter of debate, (perhaps at the end of 61 and the beginning of 62?). Charles thinks of vs. 26-29 as supplying the conclusion of the Third Parable, part of which, like Dillmann, he suspects has been lost and replaced by the 'interpolations' of the previous chapters.

(26) **revealed to them** Cf. 48.6, 62.7 the motif of the Son of Man absconditus yet revealed (through Scripture and its interpretation?) to the elect.

(27) **the sum of judgment** i.e. the whole judgement; cf. Ps. 139.17, and especially Jn. 5.22,27 τὴν κρίσιν πάντων δέδωκεν τῷ υἱῷ, claimed by Charles as a direct quotation.

those who have led the world astray A reference to the watchers (cf. v. 28). This should almost certainly be read as subject to the verb in v. 28 yet'assarū, in spite of the verse division which places it at the end of v. 27 (so also Knibb).

(28) **with chains ... be bound ... be imprisoned** Eth. *basanāsel yet'assaru* = יאסרו בנחשתים (cf. Eth. 2 Kg. 25.7): *yet'āṣawu* = יעצרו. Note the word-play in Heb.

(29) **that Son of Man** Note the distinctive version *walda be'si*. Eth^D *walda be'sit* 'son of woman' has arisen by a dittograph from *be'si tare'ya*, but note Eth^E 2^o *walda be'sit*. Cf. above on 46.2.

shall be strong Eth. *ṣana'a* = קים 'be established'(?).

CHAPTER 70

Except for the common expression 'Son of Man' Chapter 70 has little in common with chapter 69 and reads like a quite independent piece of text. Do chapters 70-71 come from a different source, perhaps an even older tradition? Cf. Coppens, *Le Fils d'Homme*, 134f.

the name of a son of man was raised up Since Dillmann Eth^M has been rendered (as by Charles): 'And it came to pass after this that his name during his lifetime was raised aloft to that Son of Man and to the Lord of spirits ...'. (The reference it is assumed, is to Enoch, mentioned at 69.29). The awkward expression, however, 'his name alive' (*semu heyāw*) looks like an inner Eth. corruption of the variant preserved in Eth^V 'the name of a son of man' *semu lawalda 'eguāla [emma] heyāw*). If the original reading was 'the name of a son of man' (i.e. Enoch)¹ was raised up' (the context is all about Enoch's translation to heaven), a scribe, probably a Christian scribe, may well have taken exception to the use of this now theologically loaded term 'son of man' of Enoch, and redrafted the v. to read 'his name alive was raised up to the Son of Man ...'. For a similar solution based on the reading of Eth^U see A. Caquot 'Remarques sur les Chapitres 70 et 71 du Livre Éthiopien d'Hénoch' in *Apocalypses et théologie l'espérance*, Paris Ed. du Cerf, 1977, 113.

(2) **on a chariot of the spirit** Cf. 2 Kg. 2.11: Elijah is transported in a 'chariot of fire', Enoch in a 'chariot of the spirit'.

his name was bruited abroad among them i.e. among the dwellers on earth. Eth. *wad'a* = צא promulgari and *sem* = שם in the sense of 'fame'.

(3) **between two regions** Eth. lit. 'winds' = רוחות cf. Ezek. 42.16 and below note on 76.1. The reference is to the account of the measuring by the angels of paradise at 61.1f.

(4) **the first fathers, and the righteous** i.e. the patriarchs. Are 'the righteous' here a separate category of dwellers in Paradise from the earliest times (lit. 'from everlasting')? See above, 167. Or should the 'and' be taken as epexegetic, 'the first righteous fathers'?

¹ The term would then be an oblique reference to Enoch himself. For this use of 'son of man' as virtually a pronoun = 'one' but with a reference to the speaker (in this case the seer), see my *Aramaic Approach*³, Appendix E, by Geza Vermes, 'The Use of כְּרִשָּׁא בְרִשָּׁא in Jewish Aramaic'. The term 'name' itself could be construed as referring to the person of Enoch (so Dillmann, 216). The implication of adopting this text and interpretation would be that these verses originally referred to the 'ascension' of Enoch in terms recalling that of Elijah.

CHAPTER 71

As Dillmann, 218, noted the vision of Enoch's translation in this chapter resembles closely the account at chapter 14 of his celestial journey to the 'places' and Throne of God. Indeed, as Charles, 34, pointed out, 14.18 is being used by the author of 71.5-8. It seems, in fact, that chapter 14 has provided a model for chapter 71. See further M. Black, 'The Throne-Theophany Prophetic Commission and the 'Son of Man': a Study in Tradition-History', in *Jews, Greeks and Christians: Religious Culture in Late Antiquity, Essays in Honor of William David Davies*, edited by Robert Hamerton-Kelly and Robin Scroggs (Leiden, 1976), 167.

(1) **was translated** See above on 12.1.

sons of the holy angels Cf. above at 69.5.

Their garments were white Cf. Dan. 7.9, Mk. 9.3.

(2) Cf. v. 6 below, 14.19 and Dan. 7.10. The reference is not necessarily to the streams of fire that issued from beneath the divine throne. The reason for two streams of fire is not clear.

hyaciath Eth. yāknet = ὑάκινθος = ספיר ('sapphire') (Ezek. 28.13) (LXX mostly for תכלת 'blue'; Rev. 21.20 'turquoise', 'aquamarine'(?)).

I fell on my face Cf. 14.25.

(4) **In the presence of the holy ones** Did the original perhaps read 'in the presence (lit. before the face of (לפני)) the Holy One'?

(5) **And he translated my spirit** i.e. Enoch was translated to the heavenly realm by Michael. The text has been altered in Eth II, perhaps under the influence of Ezek. 11.1 ('A spirit lifted me up ...' NEB), to 'And a spirit translated Enoch ...'. The reading of Eth I adopted is parallel to v. 1 'my spirit was translated ...'.

in the midst of those luminaries Eth. berhān collective refers to the luminaries of v. 4.

a house as it were built of hailstones Eth. kama botu lit. 'as in it what was built of crystals'. I suggest that kama botu is a mistake for kama bēta (accus.) = כבית 'a house as it were etc.'. (cf. v. 6, where the house is mentioned.)

tongues of fire of the living creatures(?) Eth. 'essāt heyāw translated 'living fire' yields an un-Semitic expression (Dillmann, *Lex.*, compares Latin ignis vivit). A possibility is that a verb ζωοποιεῖν lies behind the phrase. The alternative adopted is to take the original as חיה שא לשי = γλώσσαι πυρός ζώου, the 'living creature', i.e. the חיה (LXX ζῶον) of Ezek. 1.13ff. I take heyāw here as a collective = heyāwān the reading adopted at v. 6 below. Cf. 14.11 καὶ μεταξύ αὐτῶν Χερουβὶν πόρινα and Ezek. 10.2,6,7.

(7) Cf. 61.10, 39.13 and 40.2.

(8) This verse is modelled on 14.22 (cf. also 40.1).

Phanuel See above on 40.9.

go in and out A new feature: there is nothing corresponding at 14.22f.

(10) Cf. above on 46.1 and Dan. 7.9.

indescribable Eth. za'iyettaragguam; cf.  P. Sm. 4496 inerrabilis.

(11) **my whole body became weak from fear** Eth. tamaswa lit. '(my whole body) melted'; cf. 60.3 kuelyāteya tamaswa lit. 'my reins melted (with fear)'. The text here seems to be a freer version of the same underlying expression (לבי נמסו כלית?).

spirit of power Cf. Isa. 11.2 רוח ... נבונה.

(12) Vs. 12-17 are cited in Lib. Nat., Tom. 41, 62f., 42, 55.

(13) **that angel (Michael) came to me** Eth^{g m 1} 'he (the Chief of Days) came to me', a possible original.

(14) **You are the Son of Man** Here walda be'si as at 46.3; cf. also 60.10.

born for righteousness For the construction Job 5.7 '... man is born for trouble ...'. Note the variant 'in righteousness' Dalman, (*Words of Jesus*, 249f.) detected an allusion to the צמח צדקה, the Branch 'of righteousness' of Jer. 23.5, 33.15; in that case we have another Davidic 'messianic' feature attached to the person of Enoch.

(15) **He proclaims ... peace** Eth. = קרא שלום (Jg. 21.13, Zech. 9.10 (דבר שלום)).

world to come Charles points out that this is apparently the earliest use of the rabbinical expression העולם הבא. See Dalman, *Words of Jesus*, 148.

since the creation of the world See above on 69.17.

(16) **with you ... their dwelling-places** Cf. 39.4,7, presumably Paradise is meant.

CHAPTER 80 2-8

THE PERVERSION OF THE HEAVENLY BODIES

As noted elsewhere (Appendix A, 411) Chapters 80.2-82.3 is 'an intrusion of non-astronomical material' into the astronomical section. Charles, 170, regards it as 'an interpolation'. It has, however, been 'adapted' to its astronomical context (cf. especially v. 5). It takes up again the theme of chapter 5, viz. the perversion of nature and the heavenly bodies, probably to be regarded as a consequence of the sin of men (v. 2 it is in the days of sinners these perversions take place). Cf. 2 Esd. 5.1-13.

(2) **all work on the earth** In its context the reference is to agricultural work.

the heavens shall be shut up Cf. Jer. 3.3, 5.25, and, especially also for the terminology, Gen. 8.2, Hag. 1.10. Eth. II is usually rendered (as by Charles) 'and the heaven shall withhold (it)' i.e. the rain. But the use of a transitive verb 'shall withhold', tāqawwem, without an object, is difficult (Eth^{tana etc} 'the heavens shall stand still (te(ye)qawwem)' is probably an inner Eth. change to meet the difficulty). Moreover, the Biblical expression, in this connection, is 'the heavens shall be shut up' (3 Kg 8.35 (2 Chr. 6.26) בהעצר השמים, LXX ἐν τῷ συσχεθῆναι τὸν οὐρανόν). We should, therefore, probably read a passive verb, 'the heavens shall be shut up' (συσχεθῆσεται ὁ οὐρανός yetqāwam samāy). Or should we read ἀνέξει οὐρανός [ἀπὸ δρόσου] c. LXX Hag. 1 10?

(4) Cf. Jl. 2.10, Am. 8.9, 2 Esd. 5.4.

(5) Charles (171, cf. Charles¹⁹⁰⁶, 153 n. 4) brackets the first two lines of this verse, which he regards as 'very corrupt', as 'an interpolation', and, building on some conjectures of Halévy, offers an unconvincing reconstruction in Aram. Certainly the mention of 'drought' is quite out of place in the context of a verse dealing with the aberrations of the moon, and clearly belongs (as Knibb notes) to the end of v. 2, where I have placed it.

the remotest regions of the Great Waggou to the west Eth. ἄκρον, ἄκρα, lit 'extremities, borders'. The 'Great Waggon' ṣaragalāt 'abiy, Ἄμαξα, the 'Waggon' (Il. 18.487, Od. 5.275) or Great Bear Ἄρκτος μεγάλη (Strabo, 2.5.35, 36, Cicero, *de Natura deorum*, 2.41.105). See Liddell and Scott, 76, 242. The reference is to the remotest parts of the north-west, the least likely places to suffer drought.

(6) **stray from the commandments (of God)** Knibb (following Dillmann and Flemming-Radermacher renders '... heads of stars in command ('ar'estihomu lakawākebt te'zāz)', but, as Charles, and before him Flemming and Beer had noted (Charles, 172, Charles¹⁹⁰⁶, 153 n., 7, Flemming, 108, Kautzsch, *Die Apokryphen und Pseudepigraphen* II, 285 n. b) the noun te'zaz, ἐντολή is part of the predicate, although normally we should have read πλανηθήσονται ἐκ τῆς ἐντολῆς ('emte'zāz). The accus. te'zāza is read by the corrector in Eth⁹ and this is arguably possible (cf. Flemming, *ibid.*). More probably, τῆς ἐντολῆς alone stood in the Greek text, to be construed with the verb (cf. 3 Mac. 4.16), but has been wrongly connected with τῶν ἀστέρων by the Eth. translator. For the expression, cf. Ps. 118(119).110, LXX ἐκ τῶν ἐντολῶν σου οὐκ ἐπλανήθην.

leaders of the stars Cf. 82.10f.

CHAPTER 81

THE HEAVENLY TABLETS

(1) **heavenly tablets** See below, 313.

(3) Cf. 22.14 for a similar doxology.

the great Lord, the King of glory See above, 104, 168.

I wept ... sons of Adam So Eth^{tana}. That Enoch should bless God (Eth^M) because of the 'sons of Adam' (a unique phrase replaced in Eth^M by 'sons of eternity') seems an unlikely text. Eth^{tana} agrees with 90.40f. where Enoch again weeps after blessing the Lord.

(4) The reading of Eth^t (which I have adopted) has all the appearance of being a conflate text; and it probably was for the corrector of Eth^t. It nevertheless could be the original text: Eth^{tana g u (m)} (adopted by Charles) is clearly an inferior form of text.

(5) Eth II has 'three holy ones'. I have adopted the full number 'seven holy ones' of Eth I, but either reading could be original. Cf. 87.2, 90.21, 22, and 20.

no flesh is righteous in the sight of the Lord Cf. Job. 9.2, Ps 143.2, Gal. 2.16, Rom. 3.19.

As Charles, 173, notes, vs. 5 and 6 serve as an introduction to 91-104(8). Enoch is miraculously transported by seven archangels back to his own house and instructed to spend a year with his son imparting all his secret lore. At 82.1f. these revelations are to be committed to writings which Methuselah is to pass on to 'the generations of the world'. This scheme then provides a framework for the revelation of the Dream-Visions (cf. 83.1, 9, 85.2), the 'Epistle of Enoch' (92.1), and for the so-called Noah 'apocalypse' (106.8, 107.3, 108.1).

(6) **until you again shall give them your last charges** Cf. Charles, 172. Eth. 'azzaza 1.2 is the equivalent of Heb. צוה Pi., Aram. קדס Pa., used in its special sense of the giving of the last instructions of a father to his sons; cf. Gen 49.33, 2 Kg. 20.1, Isa. 38.1. Knibb (following Dillmann, Flemming-Radermacher) 'until you have regained your strength'. Charles rejects Eth. kā'eba 'again' on the grounds that it has arisen by a ditt. of עד 'until', עוד 'again'. But it is not meaningless: the writer may be thinking that this will be the second 'elevation' of Enoch, and presumably he gave last charges to this family before his first disappearance. Alternatively, the word may have

been inserted by a scribe understanding 'azzaza as 'become strong'. The variant reading of Eth⁹, 'comfort, exhort him' seems an inner Eth. change.

(9) **be destroyed** Behind Eth. ḥab'a III.1 I suspect ἀφανισθήσονται rendering Aram. כחך 'to conceal, efface', Ithp. 'to be destroyed'. See above, 185f.

(10) **Lord of eternity** See above on 9.4.

CHAPTER 82 1-3

(1) Tertullian, *de cultu fem.* i 3 alludes to this verse: cum Enoch filio suo Matusalae nihil aliud mandaverit quam ut notitiam eorum posteris suis traderit.

(2) **to you add to your children** Cf. Ps. 78.5.6.

and they shall celebrate all the wise ... slumber This fuller text, preserved only in Eth^{1ana}, seems original.

(3) **better ... thaa rich food** Cf. Ps. 19.10

CHAPTER 83

FIRST DREAM-VISION

(2) **before I took a wife** i.e. before he was 65 (Gen. 5.21): her name was Edna (85.3 and Eth^c), the Aram. equivalent of Eden, 'paradise'. See Milik, 42. Jub. 4.20 gives her name as Edni, and Edni is there Enoch's daughter-in-law (Jub. 4.27). 'We must not look in this for an 'ascetic' tendency, but rather an allusion to the rites of incubation which demanded temporary continence' (Milik, l. c.). But the writer may well have associated visions with an ascetic life.

when I was learning to write Cf. Jub. 11.16 (Abraham is taught by his father to write at the age of 14). In the light of this parallel Dillmann thinks the reference is to Enoch receiving his first visions in very early youth. According to Jub. 4.17 Enoch was the first to learn writing. (Cf. P. Grelot, *La Légende d'Hénoch*, 14.). Its invention is attributed at 69.9 to Penemue, one of the satans. Does the text imply that the art of writing was disclosed to Enoch in a vision?

(3) **in the house of ... Malalel** Heb. מהללאל Mahalaleel Gen. 5.15 who later (v. 6) expounds Enoch's vision.

tottered and shook Eth. yetnaddāḥ wayethayyad: naḏḥa III.1 cf. Heb. נד Hithpalel Isa. 24.20 (of the earth tottering); Syr. ܢܘܢ Ethpalpal P. Sm., 2309: hēda III.1, cf. Aram. ܢܘܢ Ithp. 'be shaken, tossed about', σαλευθῆναι: cf. ܢܘܢ Ethp. Ac. 27.27 = διαφερομένων, 'as we were tossed about' (by the sea). Has Eth. read ἤρπασμένον giving ܢܘܢ its meaning in Heb.?

(4) **the earth was swallowed up** For the figure of speech. Exod. 15.12.

mountains crashed down on(?) mountains Eth. yessaqqalu lit. 'were suspended' (Charles): saqala here = תקל II (Heb. כשל Jer. 46.12). Levy, CW II, 551, LXX προσκόπτειν: impingunt et corrunt (תקלן) montes super montes(?).

hills sank down on hills Eth. saṭama III.1 = טבע; cf. 88.5 (En^c 4i 19), Prov. 8.25.

torn up from their roots Eth. yetgazzamu 'emguendātihomu = יתעקרו (cf. 91.11 En^c 1 iv 14. gazama = עקר).

and sank Eth. yessattamu = יטבעון or ישקען (for שקע 'sink down', 88.5, En^c 4 i 19).

(5) **came into my mouth** Eth. lit. 'a word fell into my mouth'. Dillmann thought that the expression was intended to convey the involuntary nature of Enoch's outcry. It may owe something, however, to the idiom at Isa. 9.8 '(The Lord has sent forth his word against Israel) and it shall fall on Israel' (NEB) (ונפל בישראל). Cf. also Dan. 4.28. The author is emphasising not only that Enoch's cry was involuntary, but that it was given to him as an oracle from above.

I lifted up (my voice) See the note at 37.2. For נשא קול Syr. has **ܐܘܨܐ ܡܠܐ** but **ܐܘܨܐ** without **ܡܠܐ** does not occur. Was the Heb. idiom shared with the older Aramaic? נשא 'lift up' does occur: see Hoftijzer, 186) Eth¹ⁿ read 'I began ('aḥazku) to cry aloud', an inner Eth. variant for the rarer 'anšā'ku, 'I lifted up (my voice)'.
The earth is destroyed Eth. = אבד ארעא. Is this a prophetic perfect, 'The earth is to be destroyed'?

(6) **What ails you ... cry so** Eth^{tana} has retained the Heb.-Aram. idiom (cf., e.g., Isa. 22.1); Eth^M is a translator's simplification.

(7) **A terrible thing ... and horrible indeed is your dream-vision** The two words here used in Eth. šenu 'strong' and ḥayyala 1.2 'to be powerful' probably correspond to Aram. חקיף and חסין. Cf. Isa. 2.13 Tg. '(the kings of the nations) strong and powerful' (חקיפא וחסינא); Dan. 2.37 חסנא וחקפא 'power and strength'. Both words are used in varying contexts with different shades of meaning, e.g. Isa. 28.2 Tg. מחן חקיפן וחסינן 'strong i.e. fierce and terrible plagues', Isa. 21.1 Tg. 'the land in which terrible things (חסינן) have happened'; Tg. 2 Sam. 2.17 קרב חקיף 'a strong i.e. fierce or terrible battle'

secrets of the sins Does this mean that Enoch's vision had to do with the secrets concerning the terrible fate awaiting sinners (abstract for concrete) upon earth?

(8) **the Lord of glory** See above note on 22.14.

remnant may remain Eth. kama yetref terāf: tarafa 'to be left over'; cf. Heb. נח, Hiph. 'to let remain'. It seems likely that the root נח in the old Aramaic could also have this meaning. There is a deliberate play in the etymology of the name Noah (נח): see further below on 257, 322.

(10) **wrote down my prayer** Is this the prayer at 84.2-6?

(11) **And when I had gone forth below** i.e. presumably to the door of the house where he had received the vision in his sleep. Does Eth. tāḥta = חתחה '(to) the lower part of the house' i.e. to the atrium or courtyard? (For the noun Kraeling, *Brooklyn Papyri* 9.15; P. Sm. 4425, **ܠܚܘܬܐ** contrasted with **ܠܬܘܪܐ** 'upper rooms'). Enoch 'went out' (wad'a) into the atrium to gaze aloft at the heavens with thanksgiving that all was as it always had been, with no sign of the heavens collapsing.

stars on the wane(?) Eth. weḥudāt(a) kawākebt is usually rendered by the banal 'some stars' (Knibb), 'a few stars' (Charles). I suggest emending to waweḥudāta kawākebt. [καὶ τὴν ἔκλειψιν τῶν ἀστέρων]. וחסינא כוכביא. 'and the waning of the stars.' Cf. Enastr^b 26.3, Milik, 294, **ܘܫܘܒܐ** P. Sm. 1341.

he had known it in the beginning Eth. za'a'mara diba qadāmi. Flemming-Radermacher suggested a misreading of ἐποίησεν 'as he had made it' as ἐνόησεν. Charles¹⁹⁰⁶ recalls the conjecture of Margoliouth that הכין 'had established' had been misread as הבין 'had known'. An alternative would be to assume a confusion by a translator of Aram. כן Pa. in the sense of 'he established' with בין = 'consider' (cf. En. 5.1, En^d 1 i 10 אכתבנא). (Cf. Levy, CW I, 358, where כן has the meaning 'die Gedanken auf etwas lenken'.)

Lord of judgement A unique title but one which is entirely appropriate in a context where the world stands condemned to destruction by the deluge. The nearest parallel occurs at 22.14 (En^d I xi 2) where God is described as 'Lord of glory' (as above at v. 8) and then 'Judge of righteousness' (דִּין קִשְׁטָא). The titles 'lord' (מֶרָא) and 'judge' (דִּין) occur together in the Brooklyn and Elephantine papyri (see Hoftijzer, 167), but apparently for different officials of the judicature.

windows of the east Cf. 72.3,7, 75.7 where 'gate' (fenot) is the term used for the 'exits' of the sun or moon, 'windows' (maskot: cf. Dan. 6.10.11 כִּוִּין = θυρίδες) are for the emergence of the stars (see note on 72.3), not, as here, for the sun and moon.

the path which has been shown to it The identical phrase occurs at 36.3; Milik, 204 suggests that there has been a misunderstanding of 'on the paths appropriate to them (חֲדָיָאן לְהוֹן)'.

CHAPTER 84

(1) **I lifted up my hands** Cf. Ps. 28.2 יָד נִשְׂא יָד (= אֲרִים יָד) 'to raise the hands in prayer'; cf. also Neh. 8.6.

the great Holy One See above on 1.3.

breath of my mouth ... for the children of men These expressions are borrowed from 14.2 (En^c I vi 10-11). The phrase 'the flesh of men' for 'mankind' (which occurs again at vs. 4 and 5) is found at Job 12.10 בֶּשֶׂר אִישׁ Tg. בֶּסֶר גִּבֹּר lit. 'the flesh of a man'. The variants here 'children of the flesh of man' or 'children of the men of flesh' seem to be different attempts at rendering the original expression. This phraseology for the more usual 'children of men' is confined to this verse, so that it is possible that Eth^u is original, reading simply 'the children of men', the longer expression having arisen either by the accidental repetition of šegā from the previous lesāna šegā or under the influence of the phrase 'flesh of men' for 'mankind' at vs. 4 and 5.

And he gave them breath ... therewith This reads like a repetitious expansion.

(2) For similar prayers of Enoch, cf. 9.4-11, 63.2-4, and EnGiants^a 9, 10, (Milik, 317), with which there may be a connection. See Knibb, 2, 193, and note on next verse.

Lord of the whole creation Cf. 82.7 and 58.4.

God of the whole world Cf. 1.4, A variation of 'eternal God'.

all the heavens are thy throne From Isa. 66.1.

(3) **nothing is too hard for thee** Cf. Jer. 32.17,27, and Gen. 18.14. A similar expression occurs in Aram. at EnGiants^a 9.4 וְכֹל צָבָה לֹא חִקְפַחְכָּה (Milik, 316) within a doxology which has been suspected as lying behind this verse (Knibb, 2, 193f.).

from the seat of thy throne The Eth. 'emmanbartā has given difficulty since manbart is only attested meaning vita, victus (Flemming-Radermacher, 108, Lebensgrund, Charles¹⁹⁰⁶, 162, n. 13, 'state, condition, life, food'). Knibb (2, 194), following Dillmann, 254, treats 'emmanbartā as a gloss and reads simply 'from thy throne' (cf. Eth^q). Charles emended to 'emmenbārāta menbārīka which he took to be a rendering of ἀπὸ τοῦ τόπου τοῦ θρόνου σου = מִמְּכַן כִּסֵּאךָ, Ps. 89.15. But we should then have read a sing. 'emmenbāra (menbārāt is plur.). The text should be read as 'emnebrata manbārīka [ἀπὸ τῆς καθέδρας τοῦ θρόνου σου] from nebrat sessio καθέδρα Ps. 139(138).2; cf. also 2 Chr 9.18 LXX. Charles boldly rearranged the text to give a neater parallelism: 'Wisdom departs not from the place of Thy throne, Nor turns away from Thy presence.'

(4) **angels of thy heaven are doing wrong** Cf. En. 106.14 (En^d 5 ii 18. Milik, 209)

(5) **great King** Also at 91.13; cf. 9.4.

leave me a posterity upon earth Eth. tarafa 11.1 = Heb. הניח Aram. אגיא (with a word-play on Noah): see note above on 83.8 and below, 322. Eth. dahārit = אחרי in the sense of 'posterity', Ezek. 23.25 (LXX τοὺς καταλοίπους σοι), Dan. 11.4 ('descendants', NEB).

make the earth without inhabitant Eth. 'arqa 11.1 = שכל Pi., תכל Pa. fig. orbare; cf. Ezek. 14.15 (of the earth), 2 Kg. 2.19 (Tg. תכל).

eternal destruction Eth. ḡaguel la'ālam = סוף אברנא (?) as at 91.19 En^g 1 ii 21, Milik, 260.

(6) **my Lord** See note above, 198f.

as a seed-bearing plant Eth. takla zar' lit. 'a plant of seed'; cf. Gen. 1.11 'whose seed is in itself' (אשר זרעו בו). For this figure of speech see the note on 10.16 and cf. 93.1 En^g 1 iii 18f. (Milik, 263). Knibb suggests a connection with EnGiants^a 10 (Milik, 316).

CHAPTER 85

THE SECOND DREAM-VISION

(1) **after this** Eth. 'emdehrazē = מן בתריה 91.12, En^g 1 iv 15. 19, Milik, 266.

I saw in another dream Eth. helma re'iku = חזית חלום, lit. 'I beheld a dream', Dan. 2.26. 4.2.6.15. 7.1. Cf. 89.7, En^c 4 ii 1.

I will show the whole dream to you, my son Cf. 79.1 Enastr^b 26.6, Milik, 294.

(2) **lifted up (his voice)** See note on 37.2, 83.5.

incline your ear Eth. 'aşnen 'eznaka = Heb. הטה אונך Aram. אצלי אונך. Is this a Biblical expression only? (It is the only example cited for Ethiopic by Dillmann, *Lex.*)

dream-vision Eth. re'ya ḡelm = חזית חלום cf. Dan. 4.6 חזית חלמי 'my dream-vision'.

(3) **vision on my bed** Cf. Dan. 4.7.

on the earth Eth^M 'from the earth' suggests Gen. 2.7.

that bull was white ...the other red The white bull is Adam, the heifer Eve and the two bull-calves Cain and Abel. 'White' symbolises 'purity', and 'red', in this context, is intended to symbolise the murder of Abel, 'black' Cain's wickedness. (But the 'white', 'red' and 'black' of 89.9 probably refers to pigmentary and racial or ethnic differences. See note, 264).

two bull-calves Eth. tā'wā = vitulus: cf. 89.12 En^c 4 ii 12, Milik, 241, עולה 'bull-calf'.

(4) **gored** Eth. guad'a = נגח (Exod. 21.28).

(5) **grew up** Eth. lehqa = רבה 'grow to maturity'.

the black bull-calf ... had intercourse with a heifer Eth^{g m q} maş'a ḡlθev, בא, על is the more difficult reading. I suggest reading meslēhā (for meslēhu of the mss), lit. 'he went in to her (namely) that heifer', corresponding to the parallel phrase at v. 7, maş'a ḡabēhā, and = על לית תורתא דא, εἰς ἡλθεν πρὸς ἐκείνην δάμαλιν, where על לית, Heb. בא אל means coire cum femina (Dt. 25.5, 2 Sam. 12.24 etc.). The majority reading 'that heifer went in to him' is possible, but a rarer usage (cf. 2 Sam. 11.4). The words 'that heifer' (תורתא בא) is a reference, not to the previously

mentioned heifer at v. 3, Eve, but to 'that (well-known) heifer'. Cain's wife, who, according to Jub. 4.1,9 was Cain's sister and named Awan.

(6) **that first cow** Eve in search of Abel. Cf. Jub. 4.7 where Adam and Eve mourned for Abel twenty-eight years. The idea of Eve's mourning (אבל) for Abel (הבל) is probably a midrash on the proper name in spite of the difference in spelling.

(7) **had intercourse with her** The same idiom as at v. 5.

(8) **another white bull** Seth, father of the Sethites (v. 9 'many white bulls, and they resembled him'). The variant reading of Eth^{tana g u} 'two white oxen' could be original and refer to Seth and his sister who became his wife; cf. Jub. 4.8,11.

many black bulls and cows If we follow the Eth. word order we should render 'many bulls and black cows', but as Dillmann, 256, notes, 'black' apparently goes also with 'bulls' as well as with 'cows'. This would be clear from the Aram. where the adj. referring to both 'bulls' and 'cows' would be masc.: תוריא שניאא ותורתא אכומיא, lit. 'many bulls and cows black'. The reference appears to be Gen. 5.4: these sons and daughters of Adam are described as 'black' like Cain and the Cainites, i.e. (probably) they were not included in the righteous progeny of Adam.

(9) **in my sleep** Eth. = ἐν ὕπνῳ μοι = בחלמי see note, 145.

(10) Some Greek fragments of the Dream-Vision (and from the astronomical book¹) have been preserved in P. Oxen. XVII 2069 G²⁰⁶⁹, ed. A. S. Hunt, *The Oxyrhynchus Papyri*, Part XVII, 1927, 6-8, No. 2069. The fragments have been reconstructed by Milik in the light of the Ethiopic and the surviving Aram. fragments, 'Fragments Grecs du livre d'Enoch (P. Oxy. XVII 2069) in *Chronique d'Egypte*, 46 (1971), 321-343. For the fragment 85.10-86.2 see 323: 86.1-3 is fragmentarily preserved at En^f 1, Milik, 244f. The identification of this fragment in the original Aram. is quite certain (cf. Knibb, 2, 196 note) and where Greek, Aram. and Eth. are extant, in whatever fragmentary or corrupt condition, some attempt at reconstruction is called for. The lines of the Greek fragment vary in length from a minimum of 25 to a maximum of 30 letters per line: Frg 1 recto and Frg 2 recto belong to the same leaf and are fragments of vs. 1 and 2 respectively.

CHAPTER 86

(1) **I saw with my eyes** The fuller expression, 'I lifted up my eyes to heaven and saw' occurs at 87.2 and 89.2, and should perhaps be read here. (So Milik, 244, supplement to En^f 1.1-2). The expression 'I lifted up my eyes' is a familiar Biblical one (cf. Dan. 4.31, Isa. 37.23 (= 2 Kg. 19.22)). G²⁰⁶⁹ here and at 87.2 has ὄν ἀναβλέψας = הריית חזה (cf. En^c 4; 16).

a single star What follows is the 'zoomorphic' version of the fall of the watchers. The 'single star', the first to fall, is Asael, not Semhazah, the leader of the 200 watchers, since at 88.1 this first star is seized and cast into the abyss by one of the four archangels, and this corresponds to the action of Raphael at 10.4f. on seizing Asael and casting him into the abyss. In rabbinical tradition Semhazai and Azael descended to

¹ See notes on 77 and 78 in Appendix A 'The 'Astronomical' Chapters of the Ethiopic Enoch', 408, 410 and in Appendix B Apocalypsis Henochi Graece: Corrigenda et Addenda, 421.

earth together, but Azael alone was responsible for the seduction of the 'daughters of men'. See Charles, 187, and Milik, 321f.

became transformed (into a bull) The verb here *yetlē'āl* is usually rendered 'it arose', e.g., '(... a star fell from heaven), and it arose and ate and pastured ...' (Knibb). Dillmann, 256, interprets this as meaning that this fallen star rose up after its fall in a new form resembling an animal ('in einer neuen (thierähnlichen) Gestalt'). This is certainly what the context requires: at v. 3 the other stars who followed 'became bulls amongst those cattle' (i.e. the bulls, heifers and oxen of 85). The text seems deficient and corrupt: *yetlē'āl* could have arisen through the influence of the previous *mal'elta* and be a corruption of *yet'allaw* or *yetwēlaṭ* = Aram. ܦܫܐ *lthp.*, Heb. ܦܫܐ *Niph.*; cf. 89.36, *En^c 4 10*, Milik, 205 '... that sheep was changed (אחפסך) and become a man'. A predicate seems required to obtain a parallel with v. 3 'and they (the many stars) became bulls': an original perhaps read: ܘܗܘܐ ܡܫܬܦܫܐ ܠܬܘܪܐ, 'and was changed into a bull'. In view of the poor condition of the Aram. fragment (see Milik, Plate XXI), and the uncertainty about the length of the lines, the proposed supplement could be accommodated without difficulty in *En^f 1.2-3*.

(2) **destroyed their stalls ... and their calves** Milik, 245 reads 'pastures and stalls'. Eth. *wallata* = ἀλλοιοῦν Aram. ܦܫܐ *Pa.* 'to change' (trans.), but with the meaning, in certain contexts, 'to change for the worse'; *Ezr.* 6.12 it is used with ܚܒܠ (*AV* 'to alter and destroy', *LXX* ἀλλάξαι ἢ ἀφανίσαι (τὸν οἶκον τοῦ θεοῦ)). It is even possible here that an original in fact read ܘܚܒܠ 'destroyed' and was misread as ܘܫܦܫܐ, a synonym of ܦܫܐ and the verb selected here by Milik. Aram. ܚܒܠ would be particularly appropriate no less for the 'destroying, corrupting' of the calves of the black oxen than for their stalls and pastures. The great white oxen are the Sethites and the black oxen the Cainites.

to butt(?) one another The majority reading of Eth. '(began to) moan (one to another)' (Knibb) makes poor sense in this context: Eth^q 'to live with one another' (Charles, Milik, 'Fragments du livre d'Enoch', 329) is hardly an improvement and is best explained as an inner Ethiopic corruption of the majority text. Has a translator from Aram. confused the verbs ܘܘܥ (*Hoftijzer*, 174), Heb. *Pi.* 'to strike' or even ܘܘܚ 'to butt' (*G 89.43* κερατιζειν) with ܘܘܥ = βούν: ܘܘܚܐ ܘܘܥ ܘܘܚ ܘܘܥ?

(3) **and with them pastured among them** Either 'with them' is a doublet of 'among them' and one or other phrase should be removed (Charles¹⁹⁰⁶, 165, brackets 'among them' as a ditt.). Could *meslēhomu*, however, be a corruption of 'amsālu, 'became bulls like it', the first star?

(4) **elephants, camels and asses** Cf. 87.4, 88.2, 89.6: 89.6 *En^c 4 i 21* (Milik, 240) has the order 'camels and asses/asses and camels and elephants'. Milik finds a correspondence with the three categories of giants at *Sync.* 7.2 (see above, 125f.).

(5) **bite with their teeth** Cf. 89.11, *En^d 2 i 24* (Milik, 222); *Mic.* 3.5.

gore with their horns Cf. 89.43 *G^{val}* κερατιζειν ... ἐν τοῖς κέρυσιν *En^d 2 iii 26, 27* (Milik, 224).

(6) **children of the earth** Cf. 105.1 *En^c 5 i 21* (Milik, 206).

began to tremble Cf. 89.35 *En^c 4 7* (Milik, 205) ܘܘܚܐ ܘܘܥܐܘܪ.

CHAPTER 87

THE SEVEN ARCHANGELS

Vs. 1-3 have been identified by Milik in G²⁰⁶⁹; unfortunately only a few words are decipherable so that reconstruction of the original Greek text is, for the greater part, dependent on Eth. Verse 1 develops further the ideas of 7.2-6 interpreted in 'zoomorphic' imagery. While no mention is made of the crimes of the giants against all animate life, birds and beasts, reptiles and fishes, the Judaean author does allude particularly to 7.6 by declaring that 'the whole earth' (so G²⁰⁶⁹, Eth. 'the earth') raised an outcry against them: the phrase with $\beta\omicron\upsilon\upsilon\upsilon$, $\beta\omicron\eta$ recalls the earlier passages, 8.4, 9.2, 10 (Eth., G and Sync.).

(2) **I raised my eyes** for the expression, cf. 86.1.

beings who were like white men As humans are represented by animals, the archangels are represented by humans. The reference is to the seven archangels who are named and their functions described at Ch. 20, a list belonging to the hellenistic period. See Milik, 25.174. The four archangels who first emerged from heaven in human likeness were probably Michael, Sariel (or Uriel), Raphael and Gabriel. Uriel is a later form of Sariel, favoured in Christian sources. Their role includes that of executing the divine judgement (e.g. Raphael, 10.4 and all of them at the last judgement 90.21). Of the seven, this leaves Raguel, Saraqael and Remiel as the three subordinate archangels whose duty was to transport and escort Enoch to the heavenly places (v. 3), or, with Elijah, back again to the earth to the scene before (or after) the last judgement (90.31). If the hellenistic list at Ch. 20 is in order of precedence, it is possible that Uriel, Raphael and Michael, who are mentioned first, had now become the four principal archangels; and this would leave Saraqael, Gabriel and Remiel as the three directing angels. Variations in the names and order of the four and seven are frequent in the later tradition. See further Yadin, *Scroll of the War*, 229f., and especially 237f. and above, 199. In the Book of the Parables (Ch. 40) the order and names are: Michael, Raphael, Gabriel and Phanuel. Their functions too differ from those at Ch. 20; differences of this kind clearly point to a later period for the Parables.

Angels are represented as clothed in white garments, in both Jewish and Christian tradition, e.g. 2 Mac. 11.8, Mk. 16.5 par. (cf. Jn. 20.12). 'White' has many connotations in both hellenistic and Jewish writings: in the latter it is not only the priestly and liturgical colour, but also, and especially in apocalyptic writings, the colour associated with heaven and heavenly beings. The Ancient of Days is clad in a 'robe white as snow' (Dan. 7.9). It is, of course, also a symbol of purity and renewal of innocence and is generally so interpreted of the white garments of Rev. 4.4, 6.11, but in these, as in other New Testament uses of the symbol, the idea of angelic or heavenly being or character is also present, e.g. Mk. 9.3 (Transfiguration), Rev. 3.5, 18; 7.9, 13. See further ThWNT IV, especially 255.12 'it is angels who are to be so recognised (by their white apparel), in a manner not attested in the Old Testament' ... but attested in I En. 87.3.

(3) **grasped me by my hand** cf. 90.31 where Enoch is snatched back from his 'high tower' by the three escorting angels along with Elijah who had been brought up to him in heaven (89.52), to the scene of the last judgement and the creation of the new People of God. See further below, 279.

away from the children of the earth Eth. reads 'generations of the earth', an inner-Eth. corruption (weluda to tewledda) for 'children of earth', as at 86.6: G²⁰⁶⁹ reads $\upsilon\acute{\iota}\omega\nu$ [τῆς γῆς]; cf. Aram. בני אדעא at 91.14, 92.2, 105.1.

raised me up to a lofty place, and showed me a tower high above the earth According to Charles we are to regard this place as paradise, although it appears to imply a conception of paradise differing from any that has preceded. Cf. 60.8. Milik takes the view that this 'high tower', from which Enoch will behold the destruction of angels, giants and men, unites into a single place the first celestial abode of Enoch, the heavenly Palace and the mountain-throne of God (Milik, 43 and 15f.) (see above, 148) One need not be so specific, however, about the actual location of this mythical 'tower'. What the Judaeic author is concerned to describe is a lofty place, a tower high above the earth, which would supply a vantage point from which Enoch (later to be joined by Elijah) could obtain a panoramic view of the unfolding history of Israel, and first of all of the punishment and destruction of the giants (v. 4). Since 'tower' is used later to symbolise the Temple, we may also think here of a heavenly sanctuary to which Enoch is led (so Dillmann, 257)

all the high places were smaller Eth. *wagr*, plur. 'awger seems here equivalent to Heb. במה במת, Tg. במתה, designating not only 'mountains' but cultic 'high places'. All such places are smaller than this lofty tower (and so inferior to it)¹. At the same time the writer is probably emphasising the superior height of this 'lofty tower', since Enoch is to witness from it the waters of the deluge which covered all the 'high hills' (AV), Gen. 7.19,20, cf. 8.5.

CHAPTER 88

PUNISHMENT OF THE FALLEN ANGELS

who had come forth first Cf. 10.4 where it is Raphael who is the avenging angel who punished Asael.

that abyss was narrow and deep, and closed in and dark This place of the temporary imprisonment of the fallen stars is described in greater detail at 18.11-16 and at 21.1-6; 21.7-10 contains an account of their final and eternal place of punishment to which they are to be condemned at 88.3 and 90.24, 'an abyss full of fire and flaming, and full of pillars of fire'. Jude 13 (cf. 2 Pet. 2.17) contains an allusion to this verse: ἀστέρεις πλανῆται οἷς ὁ ζόφος τοῦ σκότους εἰς αἰῶνα τετήρηται, ... wandering stars for whom the nether gloom of darkness has been reserved for ever' (RSV). It is only in this verse that the adjective 'dark' is applied to this abyss.

(2) **and one of them drew a sword** refers to 10.9-10. It is Gabriel who arranges for the mutual destruction of the giants' offspring, but nothing is said about how they destroyed each other. Here in this verse a sword is given by the archangel to the animals, so that camels, elephants and asses turn against each other in mutual destruction.

to smite one another Eth. *yegwadde'o*, the same verb as is used above (85.4) meaning 'to gore'. Did the original here read יתנגחו עמהן 'engaged in thrusting with, fought with'? Cf. Dan. 11.40 and note on 100.1.

the whole earth quaked because of them The Eth. mss have some very curious variants for the simple *dibēhomu* 'on account of them'. Unless we explain them as

¹ Eth. scribes had difficulty with the description of the tower as 'smaller' (*ḥeṣus*) and alter it to 'strong' (Eth^{lana} *ṣenu*). (Eth^{g m (q)} *ḥenuṣ* ('built') is probably an inner-Eth. corruption).

the crudest of dittographs, they could conceal a genuine piece of lost text. Did the original have an expression like that at Isa. 24.19 רעה החרעעה הארץ 'the earth is utterly shattered' (NEB), out of which came the corruption *medr diba medr* (ארעא על ארעא)? A possible reconstruction of the verse in Aram. would read: ומזע חזוע עליהון ותודעדע כול ארעא 'And the whole earth quaked and was utterly shattered on account of them'.

(3) **one of those four** refers to 10.11-12. Michael is given the task of binding Semhazah, causing the sons of the fallen angels to turn against each other and slay each other, then binding them all and imprisoning them, like Asael, for seventy generation in the 'valleys of the earth'. In this second version no mention is made of Semhazah, the leader of the fallen stars, in spite of the prominence he is given at 10.11.

stoned (them) from heavea A Biblical punishment for oxen, Exod. 21.28-29.

CHAPTERS 89-90 FROM NOAH TO THE LAST JUDGEMENT

CHAPTER 89

(1) **instructed him in a mystery ... became a man** The words 'in a mystery, trembling as he was: he was born a bull and became a man, and ...' do not appear in *En*^c 4 i 14. Similarly at v. 9 there is no space at *En*^c 4 ii 5 for the clause 'which became a man' qualifying 'that white bull'. These Eth. 'additions' to the text of *En*^c seem at first to be simply translators' expansions of the shorter original text. But, in fact, Eth. could represent a longer recension of the Aram., in particular in the addition 'he was born a bull and became a man'. An exactly parallel text attested in the Aram. occurs at 89.36: '... I saw in this vision till that sheep (Moses) became a man (*En*^c 4 10 'was transformed and became a man' = אמהפך והוא אנוש), and built a tabernacle for the Lord of the sheep ...'.

Cf. Martin, 203 who draws attention to the 'secret' or 'mystery' of the deluge in the Gilgamesh legend, another element in Eth. which could be original.

built for himself a great vessel *En*^c 4 i 14 om. 'great': cf. 67.2 where the ark is built by angels.

three bulls Noah's three sons, Shem, Ham and Japheth (Gen. 7.13).

dwelt with him on that vessel *En*^c 4 i 15 probably 'entered with him into the vessel'.¹

it covered over them Cf. *En*^c 4 i 15 'and the vessel covered and concealed them'; cf. Gen. 7.16; cf. *En* 67.2 'I will place my hand over it'.

(2) **raised my eyes to heaven and saw** *En*^c 4 i 16 has a shorter text ('And I was looking and behold ...') both here and in the remaining frgs of vs. 2-6. Milik, 239, notes that this verse is much shorter in Aram. and adds: 'One certainly gets the impression that the original text, such as we can see it in *En*^c, was reworked, following the outline of a more systematic symbolism'. This leaves the question open whether the 'reworking' was done by the translators (into Greek or Ethiopic) or in a longer recension of the Aram. It seems to me unlikely that the original allegory would be expanded by translators to include two quite new features, the 'lofty roof' and the

¹ Or could the original have read [יתבן עמה לערבא], 'embarked with him on the vessel'?

'enclosure'. Moreover, the longer opening phrase of Eth. is a familiar one (86.1, 87.2) and the symbolism of the 'lofty roof' occurs again at 89.7 reconstructed by Milik as (טלילא רמא). It seems probable that we have to do with two original Aram. recensions, a longer one behind Eth. and a shorter recension in En^c 4i.

a lofty roof Eth. nāhs le'ul (cf. also 89.7), perhaps = טלילא עליא (cf. 14.11) or even עליחא תלילא 'a lofty chamber'; cf. the use of Heb. מעלה, עליזח, עליה = 'roof-chamber(s)' for the 'chambers of the rain', (Ps. 104.3,13, Am. 9.6).

seven sluices Eth. 'asrāb = מרזבין lit. 'channels' = Heb. ארבות (AV 'windows', LXX καταρύγαια, Gen. 7.11, 8.2). See above, 175.

into an enclosure Eth. ba'ahadu 'asad = על דירא חד (?) i.e. 'into a pen or fold'; דירא (βουκόλιον) would be an appropriate term for enclosure for cattle (cf. Charles, 190).

(3) **chambers were opened up** En^c 4i 17 חדרין 'chambers'; Eth^M 'anqe'tāt 'springs'; Eth^{tana} ne[q]atāt, 'chasms'(?). Cf. 17.7-8. For Heb. חדר, Job. 9.9 'the chambers of the south (חדרי תימן)' i.e. of the stars, 47.9, cf. the similar use of אוצרות, 'storehouses', 'treasuries' of the winds, stars, etc. See above, 202.

I saw that enclosure ... covered with water En^c 4i 18-19 has a much shorter text than Eth.; I have restored it to read: 'And I looked until the earth was covered with water [(4) and darkness and thick cloud] rose up over it'. The words וקאמץ עליה correspond to Eth. waqomu diba medr at the end of v. 4 'and it (the water) rose over the earth'. (For the idiom of the waters 'rising', Jos. 3.16.)

(4) **And water ... increased upon it** Cf. Gen. 7.18, an allusion supporting the theory of a longer recension behind Eth.: (?) ורבו עליה מן וחשך ועדפלת (?). Eth. lit. 'I was seeing the height (mal'elt = קומיטא?) of that water', or should we read 'I was looking until the water was higher than the enclosure' (see textual note)?

(5) The shorter text of En^c 4i 19-20 reads simply 'And the oxen were submerged and sank [and perished in those waters]'.

(6) En^c 4i 20 has 'And all the oxen and asses and camels and elephants' ידומין. Milik reads ירו מן equating the phrase with a putative Heb. ירו מים 'they sank in the waters' (2.40): the Aram. writer (he suggests) borrowed the verb from Exod. 15.4: 'Pharaoh's chariots and his host hath he (Jahweh) cast into the sea'. To get the required passive meaning we are to assume that ירו 'is used in an intransitive sense'. Knibb reads ורימין [א] 'wild oxen', noting that Eth. reads 'with all the wild animals'. But since 'asses, camels and elephants' appear as a single group in the allegory, as at 86.4, it seems unlikely that 'wild oxen' would be added at this point, especially since oxen generally are the main subject of the vision. I suggest reading ירומן (pass. Pael = Pual of דמי 'to cast')¹. Cf. 91.15, En^f iv 21. Eth. has 'sank to the ground' tašaṭmu westa medr: was the original וירומן לארעא in the idiomatic sense of 'were laid low'; cf. Tg. 20.21,25.

(7) **sluices ceased** Eth. sassalu = ססו, ἀπαυπύοντα(?); Milik התכלאו(?)

chamber ... stopped The original here has been substantially preserved at En^c 4ii 2 חרריא שכירו [ומבועי] 'and the springs (?) of the (underground) chambers were stopped'; cf. Gen. 8.2 ויסכרו מעינת ההים וארבות השמים. Eth^M 'arayu 'were made level' (if this is the meaning) is an imprecise rendering of שכירו (pass. Pe.) The reading of Eth^{tana} is preferable: '... those sluices ceased from the high roof and the springs of the earth; and other deeps were opened up at the same time' (wa'arayu ... tafath(u) = ועמקן אחרנן פתיחו כחרא (?). The meaning appears to be that at the same time as the underground springs were stopped, new underground 'deeps' would open up to let the

¹ Cf. Bauer-Leander, *Grammatik des Biblisch-Aramaischen*, 93q.

flood-water drain away (v. 8) Cf. Jub. 6.26 'The mouths of the depths of the earth were closed'; Prayer of Manasses 3 ὁ κλείσας τὴν ἄβυσσον.

(8) **till the earth was uncovered** Eth. *kašata* III.1. *pateferi* = פתח. Cf. Milik, 241, 'until the waters vanished (טפו)'.
settled down on the earth Eth. *nabara* En^e4ii4 תקנה; Cf. Pesh. Prov. 8.25.

(9) **which had become a man** See above on v. 1.

one ... was white ... one of them was red ... and one black The three colours here seem to have a different connotation from the 'red' and 'black' of Abel and Cain at v. 3. In this verse they symbolise the three races, Semites (white), Japhethites (red) and Hamites (black). The identification of the Japhethites is disputed: some think of the Philistines or Phoenicians, but Gen. 10.1f. seems to point rather to tribes in Palestine more closely related to the Semites, but also including Greeks and Persians. The Hamites are the inhabitants of the Nile valley. Cf. Kautzsch, *Die Apokryphen und Pseudepigraphen*, 291 n. a.

(10) The exact identification of all the beasts and birds listed is by no means certain: thus 'leopards' ('anāmert) could also include 'panthers' and 'tigers'. The usual translation of *sisit* by 'falcons', 'hawks' is doubtful (Dillmann, 259): Tg. ציצא = Heb. חמס = the male ostrich (so called from its aggressiveness), and I have adopted this meaning. There are variations in the Eth. manuscripts, mostly affecting the order of the names, but there are no significant variants.

The white bull is Abraham.

(11) Fragments of the original of this verse are found in En^d2i24, 25, and En^e4ii10 (Milik, 222, 241).

to bite one another En^d2i24 adds '(to bite) and chase (למדבר) (one another)'.
a wild ass and a white bull with it En^d2i25 ערד וענל חור עמיה (cf. Milik, 222). The wild ass is Ishmael, progenitor of the Arabs and Midianites, the 'wild asses' of vv. 13 and 16. Cf. Gen. 16.12 where Ishmael is פדא אדם 'a man like a wild ass' (NEB). The white bull born with him is Isaac.

(12) **black wild boar** Esau. Dillmann notes that the fact that Edom and the Edomites are symbolised by the animal most abhorrent to Israel is an indication of the depth of hatred felt for Edom. Vs. 42,43,49,66 and 72 use the 'wild boar' to signify the lesser neighbouring relatives of Israel. Cf. Ps. 80.13.

a white ram En^d2i25 cf. En^e4ii12-13 'a white ram of the flock'. Jacob or Israel symbolised by a ram, the bell-wether of the flock; the twelve symbolise Israel as the flock or 'sheep of Jahweh's fold' (Jer. 23.1, Ezek. 34.31, Ps. 74.1 etc.).

(13) **they gave up one of them** Joseph delivered up by his brethren to the Midianites (vv. 11,16).

those asses in turn gave up that sheep to the wolves The wolves are the Egyptians, so designated throughout the zoomorphic vision.

(14) **And the ram led all the eleven sheep** Eth. 'the Lord' is a theologising substitute; the reference is to Jacob.

many flocks of sheep En^e4ii17 = ענא רבא דאמרין (?) 'a great flock of sheep', cf. Milik, 241, 'a flock of many sheep'. Cf. Gen. 42-50, Exod. 1.7, the account of the brothers of Joseph in Egypt and their sojourn in the land of Goshen.

(15) Again in this verse Eth. has a longer text: En^e om 'to terrify them' and perhaps also 'they destroyed their little ones' (Milik, 242f.).

began to terrify them, and they oppressed them En^e4ii17 has simply 'began to oppress the flock'.

until they had destroyed ... a river of deep water I read En^e4ii18 (end), 19 = Eth. *baweḥiza-māy bezuḥ*, 'in a river of deep water', a description of the Nile. For the

ness, a place where there was no water and no grass'. The reference is to the wilderness of Shur and Sinai. Exod. 15.22-26.

and they began to open their eyes and to see En^c4iii17 'and their eyes were opened'. The receiving and losing of spiritual vision is a recurring motif in these chapters; 89.32,33,44.54; 90.6,9,10.

(29) **And the ram ... sent it to them** Cf. En^c4iii19, En^d2ii27, Moses' ascent of Sinai and his return at God's command, Exod. 19.

This verse may have been longer in En^de: traces of a few letters are visible but reconstruction is precarious (cf. Milik, 243f. who supplies a clause from Exod. 20.18,21, 'and they all stood at a distance').

(30) Cf. Exod. 19.11.

(31) **And they cried out to the sheep ... saying** The Eth. text is in a state of disarray (Eth II is untranslatable). The original is only fragmentarily preserved at En^c4.1-2, and the first clause is missing. Milik supplies [וְזָעַקוּ לְאִמְרָא דִּי הוּוּ תְּנִינָה], rendering 'and they cried to the Sheep who was second (in command) to Him', interpreting the words as referring to Moses (205, Ll. 1-2). The better Eth. text (which I have adopted) is that preserved in Eth^{tana} where the sheep cry out in distress, first to Moses and then to Aaron. En^c has a much shorter form of text which I would suggest reading [וְזָעַקוּ לְאִמְרָא דִּי הוּוּ בְּחִרְיָא דְכִרְאָ דִּן], lit. 'and they cried out to the sheep which was next (in rank) to that ram', i.e. to Aaron, Moses' second in command. Moreover, it does not seem improbable that it was, in fact, this text which has been misunderstood by translators (and led to the confusion in the mss) and which should have been rendered by the corresponding Greek phrase *καὶ ἔκραξαν τῷ δευτερεύοντι τῷ προβάτῳ ὃ ἡγεῖτο αὐτῶν*. Cf. 48a which should also probably read *ὁ δευτερεύων ἐκείνῳ τῷ κριῷ*, 'the second one (in rank) to that ram'; cf. Pesh. 2 Kg. 25.18 **וְזָעַקוּ לְאִמְרָא דִּי הוּוּ בְּחִרְיָא דְכִרְאָ דִּן** for **וְזָעַקוּ לְאִמְרָא דִּי הוּוּ בְּחִרְיָא דְכִרְאָ דִּן**. The 'second sheep' in Eth. would then be an explanatory gloss (cf. Flemming, 126).

(32) Cf. Exod. 24.12f., 31.18, 32.1f.

without that sheep knowing about them Cf. Exod. 32.7f.

(34) **desired to return to their folds** There is nothing corresponding to this in the Exodus narrative at Exod. 32.25f.

(35) Cf. Exod. 32.26f. This verse is represented by a number of fragments in En^c4 in a longer form of text which, unfortunately, can, in several places, be only conjecturally reconstructed.

took other sheep with it Exod. 32.26f.: the other sheep are the Levites who carry out the death penalty on the guilty Israelites, according to Exodus, three thousand of them.

fell upon ... and began to slay them The fragmentary text of En^c4.7 cannot originally have differed substantially from Eth.: En^c4.7-9 '[. . . and he fell upon them, and of the flock he slew those who had gone astray. And they (the flock) began to tremble ...]'. Behind the supplement is the conjecture that *wa'emze* = **וּמִן כֶּעַן**, *καὶ (ἀπὸ) τότε* lies an original **וּמִן עֲנָא**, 'and from the flock'. For **וּמִן עֲנָא** cf. Bar Heb. Chron. 21.66, P. Sm. 414 and Heb. **וּמִן עֲנָא**, Gen. 34.27.

that sheep brought back ... fallen away En^c4.8 '... that sheep brought back all the straying flock to their folds'. En^c4.9 adds a line of which only a few words have survived. I have taken the line to be based on Exod. 32.31-32, when Moses returns to the Lord to deplore the people's sin: 'Thereupon that sheep returned to the Lord, to groan and call out and bleat and cry, and the Lord of the sheep ...'. Perhaps we should complete from Exod. 32.35 **וּמִן עֲנָא דְכִרְאָ דִּן** '... and the Lord of the sheep smote the sheep which had gone astray'.

(36) **that sheep was transformed and became a man** En^c 4.10. The leading sheep (Moses) becomes a man in order to erect the tabernacle, just as the white bull (Noah) became a man to build the ark. Cf. v. 38. The attestation of these words in the original Aram. is supporting evidence for their presence in the original at 89.1.9. The tabernacle אהל משכן = LXX σακηνη.

he made all the sheep to stand at that tabernacle Eth. reads lit. 'he made all the sheep to stand in that tabernacle'. This seems a most improbable original. Dillmann, 261, understands the text to mean that they were all under an obligation to worship in that 'house'. The text is alluding, however, to Exod. 33.8: 'Whenever Moses went out to the tent, all the people would *rise and stand* ... until he entered the tent', (NEB, italics mine). Did an original perhaps read עד דעל במשכנא דן (קמו) אקים אקיס אמרן דן כולהן 'he made all the sheep to stand all the sheep stood until he entered that tabernacle'? They rise and stand in awe of Moses.

(37) **that sheep ... fell asleep** The death of Aaron and the dying out of the older generation in the Forty Years' wanderings in the wilderness. Cf. Num. 20.26 and 32.1-5 (the 'stream' is Jordan).

(38) The death of Moses, Dt. 34.1-8.

which had become a man Cf. En^c 4.10 (above, 262, 264, 89.1.9 and 36).

withdrew from them Cf. Dt. 34.1 'And Moses went up from the plain of Moab unto the mountain of Nebo'. As at Sinai Moses leaves the flock to ascend here 'to the top of Pisgah' to survey the promised land: Dt. 34.5 'So Moses the servant of the Lord died there in the land of Moab'.

all the sheep sought The implication seems to be that they sought but failed to find. Is there a hint of the tradition of the 'assumption' of Moses (cf. Josephus, Ant., iv.8.48 (320-326)?

(39) **they left off their crying** With Eth. 'armama 'em lit. 'to be silent from' i.e. 'to cease from' cf. the use of Heb. חרש מן (e.g. Jer. 38.27).

crossed that stream Jordan.

other sheep i.e. Joshua and the judges, or read 'two sheep', Joshua and Caleb (Dt. 1.36f.). The reading 'all the sheep' is impossible.

(40) Entry into the promised land.

glorious land Cf. Ezek. 20.6, Dan. 11.16.41.

the tabernacle was in the midst of them The tabernacle containing the ark of the covenant went with them and was finally brought among them into the Promised Land. This verse covers the period from the Judges to the rise of Samuel ('another sheep'). For the figures of speech referring to spiritual blindness and its opposite, see below, 290.

(41) **another sheep arose** i.e. Samuel.

(42) Vs. 42-49 have been preserved in a Greek fragment, Vatican MS 1809 (G^{vat}).

dogs ... foxes ... wild boars The Philistines (cf. vs. 46, 47), Ammonites and Amalekites (regarded as a branch of the Edomites). See the explanations of the glossator in G^{vat} (Milik, 45).

a ram ... to lead them Vs. 42-43 describe the rise of Saul and his exploits.

(43) G^{vat} has a longer text, some elements of which seem original: Eth. is a shortened version. Only two clearly decipherable words are visible at En^d 2 iii 2-3.

to butt ... those dogs G^{vat} κερατίζειν ... ἐν τοῖς κέραισι cf. 86.5 note. G^{vat}, ἐνετίνασσαν εἰς τοὺς ἀλώπεκας = עקש בתעלין (?) 'struck at the foxes hard'. See Milik, 225, who cites 1 Mac. 2.36, 2 Mac. 4.41 and 11.11 ('hurled themselves ... against' NEB).

G^{vat} καὶ μετ' αὐτοῖς εἰς τοὺς ὄας. We expect a second verb. Has תבד Pa. (Heb. שבר

Pi.) 'to break, rend' been confused with בחר = μετά (καὶ συνέτριψεν (εἰς) τοὺς ὕας(? G^{vat} ἀπόλεσε τὰς πολλοὺς = En^d 2iii 3. Has Eth. 'destroyed them all' been influenced by the idea of the herem at I Sam. 15.9f.

G^{vat} καὶ μετ' αὐτοὺς ἤρξατο τοὺς κύνας. Milik, 225, (also reading ἤρξατο) suggests a mistranslation of שר = 'let loose', 'free', and suspects a reference to I Sam. 14.46: 'and thereafter (it) let the dogs go free'. But this is not a real equivalent of 'Saul broke off the pursuit of the Philistines' (NEB for שאול מאחר פלשתים (רועל שאול מאחר פלשתים). I suggest rather a mistranslation either of שד = 'cast out', 'banished' (cf. Dt. 29.28 Pesh.) or of שדד 'to despoil, utterly destroy (the Philistines)' (e.g. Jer. 47.4): שרר לכלבץ read as שרר, ἤρξατο τοὺς κύνας. The μετ' αὐτοὺς could be a ditt. or a mistranslation of מן בתרה = thereafter, then'. The verse in G^{vat} would read: 'And that ram began to butt 'and pursue,' and it assailed the foxes, attacked (lit. 'broke, shattered') (?) the wild boars, then destroyed the dogs(?)'.

(44) **the sheep ... opened** refers back to Samuel, 'the sheep who arose and led them and brought them all back' at v. 41. and who is specifically mentioned at v. 45. The plural in G^{vat} refers to the Israelites whose 'eyes were opened' at v. 41, but is clearly an inferior text. (Cf. Knibb, 2. 207).

abandoned his lead(?) The phrase, with the same Eth. variant 'renounced its glory', occurs at v. 45. The reading of G^{vat} viz. ἀφήκεν τὴν ὁδὸν αὐτοῦ is itself not without difficulty: if 'αὐτοῦ refers to the subject of the verb, i.e. Saul, then 'forsook his way' cannot be right' (Charles, 196, suggesting an original '(forsook) the way of the Lord'). It is also difficult to find a common denominator, in Greek or Aram., to account for the variation of Eth. ὁδὸν δόξαν. Did the original read שבק דבריה 'abandoned forfeited his lead'? Cf. שבק לטובא abdicare regimen, P.Sm. 4039, and for דבר 'to lead' of a flock, 89.14 En^c 4ii 16; דברא, Levy, CW I, 161, Jg. 5.21, 20.31, 32 (Heb. מסילה LXX ὁδος). Did the Eth. v. 1. come from reading רב(נ)חיה (cf. Levy, CW II, 401)?

begau to walk ... not straight G^{vat} ἀνοδία 'in a no-way'. Eth. omits the equivalent of [א] באורח[א] cf. En^d 2iii 30, implied by G^{vat} ἀνοδία. For a similar expression, Job 12.24 דאולין באורח לא תקנא, Tg. דאולין באורח לא תקנא, Tg. דאולין באורח לא תקנא. Cf. also Jer. 18.15, Isa. 65.2.

(45) **sent the sheep** I Sam. 16.1-13. It seems unlikely that any special significance is to be attached to the use of ἄρην instead of πρόβατον (cf. Charles, 196). The original was probably in both cases אמרא not טליא 'lamb'. (David might be described as טליא in this context before being raised to 'a ram', but not Samuel who has, in any case, already been described as a 'sheep' (אמרא) at v. 4 (bag')). The Greek translator may have felt that ἄρην was more appropriate to David's youthful status, but the fact that G^{vat} uses the same word for Samuel shows that the choice of ἄρην instead of πρόβατον was purely arbitrary.

(46) Cf. I Sam. 16.1f.; 17.1f.

G^{vat} σιγή κατὰ μόνους 'in secret' may be an addition of the Greek translator and a 'doublet' of κατὰ μόνους. It seems to be an interpretation, however, of I Sam. 16.1f. and this would support its originality; cf. Tg. בחשא Isa. 26.16, Ps. 41.8, Levy, CW I, 287.

but during all these things G^{vat} ἐπὶ πάντων τούτων, 'in addition to all these things' is hardly suitable in the context but G^{vat} is almost certainly translating על כול אלן 'during, on the occasion of all these things'.

prince and leader G^{vat} εἰς ἄρχοντα καὶ εἰς ἡγούμενον = לראש ולרבן, cf. En 6.7, En^b I ii 17 רבני עשרתא (Milik, 166). Cf. also Exod. 2.14 = Ac. 7.28.

(47) Saul pursues David (1 Sam. 21-30) and dies in battle against the Philistines (1 Sam. 31).

brought down the former ram Eth. 'awdaqewwo = ל'אד i.e. 'caused to fall (in battle)'; G^{vat} ἔπεσεν. Eth. seems preferable.

(48a) G^{vat} has the first sentence only of this verse (48a): καὶ ὁ κριὸς ... τῶν προβάτων. The rest of the verse (48b), telling of the death of David and the rise of Solomon, belongs more appropriately after v. 49, which is clearly reciting the exploits of David. The omission of 48b by G^{vat} confirms this order; unfortunately G^{vat} stops short at v. 49, but it almost certainly would have continued with 48b. Charles rearranges the vs. 48a, 49, 48b and I have followed this order.

the second in command (David) to that ram (Saul) Eth I = ד'ב'ת'ר'י'א וז'ר'א ד'ן א'מ'ר'א, ὁ δευτερεύων ἐκείνῳ τῷ κριῶ cf. LXX Est. 4.8 Ἄμυν ὁ δευτερεύων τῷ βασιλεῖ. G^{vat} ὁ κριὸς ὁ δεύτερος. Τεε αβοχε, ξουε οξ χ. 31.

arose and led Eth^{q m (g)} naš'omu = ד'ק'א 'roused up (and led)'. G^{vat} ἀναπηδήσας, lit 'leaping up', renders ד'ק several times in the LXX (e.g. 1 Kgs. 20.34, 25.10).

(49) **grew and multiplied** The verse describes the prosperity of Israel under David and David's triumphs over his enemies. No one could mistake 'that ram' in this verse for anyone other than David: cf. 2 Sam. 5.17-25, 21.15-22 (the 'dogs', Philistines); 2 Sam. 10.1-12.31 (the foxes, Ammonites); 2 Sam. 8.13 (the wild boars, the Edomites).

feared, and fled G^{vat} has a shorter text ἐφυγον ἀπ' αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐφοβοῦτο αὐτόν. Eth. 'were afraid and fled' is a more logical order.

(48b) **a little sheep** Was this an attempt to render א'ל'פ' 'lamb'? The verse describes the accession of Solomon.

(50) **a house great and broad ... low** 'a house' lit. 'this (the) house', 'the well-known house'. I have read 'was built' (kona taħanša), and 'and a tower [wa]māħfad (cf. Flemming, 129), = Aram. [... ל'גדל ונ'גא לענא מ'בנא ר'חב ר'ב ור'חב מ'בנא ונ'גדל]. Eth^M has arisen by the confusion of ב'י 'house', vid. Jerusalem, with the earlier 'house' (Eth. bêt for 'tabernacle', v. 36): hence the rendering 'And that house became large and broad and for those sheep a high tower was built on that house for the Lord of the sheep' (Knibb). As Dillmann has argued, the most consistent interpretation of the imagery is that of Test. Levi 10.5: ὁ γάρ οἶκος ὃν ἄν ἐκλέξεται κύριος Ἰερουσαλήμ κληθήσεται, καθὼς περιέχει ἡ βιβλος Ἐνώχ τοῦ δικαίου, a probable allusion to this verse. The 'lofty and great tower' is Solomon's Temple. The 'house' is said to be 'low' (tateħheta): Goldschmidt may be right in suggesting the root פ'ס'ל as the Semitic equivalent verb: Jerusalem does not only lie beneath the Temple on Mount Moriah, but its humble position, in spite of its size, is also thereby indicated, in relation to the lofty tower.

a full table The offerings and sacrifices of the Temple cultus. Cf. Exod. 25.30.

(51) Vs. 51-67 deal with the division of the two kingdoms of Israel and Judah.

forsook their house ... began to slay them 'House' here must mean Jerusalem with the Temple as cultic centre (cf. v. 54 'they forsook the house ... and tower ...'); after the division of the kingdoms the ten tribes abandoned the worship of the Temple in Jerusalem. God sent his prophets to bring them back, but they were put to death: the reference is to the massacre of the prophets by Ahab and Jezebel at 1 Kg. 18.4, as v. 52 with its reference to Elijah clearly shows.

many ways Eth. babezuħ fenāwāt ב'א'ר'ו'ת ש'א'ת. This could be a mistranslation of 'in the ways of error': cf. Ps. 19.13 ש'א'ת (ש'א'ת = vagatio, Tg. א'נ'ש errare).

(52) **and one of them was saved** The escape and translation of Elijah, 1 Kg. 19.2, 2 Kg. 2.11; cf. also En. 93.8 '... and in it (the sixth week) a man shall ascend'. Other

allusions appear at Mal. 4.5; Mt. 17.3,12; Rev. 11.3-6. See Str.-B. Bd. IV.2. Exkurs 28, 764-98; M. Black, 'The 'Two Witnesses' of Rev. 11.3f.' in *Donum Gentilicium, New Testament Studies in honour of David Daube*, 227f.

it fled Eth. qanaša, salire, here = ἀποπηδῶν rendering 𐤒𐤁, Heb. Aram. 'to flee'; cf. LXX Hos. 7.13, Prov. 9.18.

(53) **many other sheep** The prophets who succeeded Elijah in their equally profitless missions.

(54) **they forsook ... invited that slaughter** A description of the abandonment of the worship in the Temple accompanied by apostasy (cf. 2 Kg. 16.1f.). The straying sheep are also accused of surrendering Jerusalem itself to their enemies; the reference is probably to 2 Kg. 16.7f., where Ahaz calls in Tiglath-Pileser, King of Assyria, to help him against Rezin, king of Syria. Nothing in this Biblical narrative, however, corresponds to the surrender of Jerusalem; Rezin besieged but failed to capture Jerusalem. Eth. qatl = φόνοϛ (cf. 12.6 G). There is no difference in consonants, in Heb. or Aram., between 𐤌𐤓𐤔 'slaughter' (Aram. 𐤌𐤓𐤔) and 𐤌𐤓𐤑 (Aram. 𐤌𐤓𐤑) 'murderer'. Did the original perhaps read here '(until those sheep invited) those murderers (the Babylonians)' (coll. sing.) (perhaps even 'that murderer (Tiglath-Pileser)')? The two forms seem to have been confused in Eth. also: e.g. qatel (qātel nom. ag.?) renders φονευταί at Prov. 22.13 = 26.13 v.l. Cf. Eth^{tana}.

they fell away entirely Eth. 'emkuellu sehtu = πανταχόθεν ἐπλανήθησαν = 𐤌𐤓𐤑(?)

betrayed his place For gab'a II.1 = 'betray' cf. Jdt. 7.26 = 𐤒𐤓(?) Did the original use the term 𐤍𐤓𐤑 lit. 'place' but also 'sanctuary' (cf. Hofstijzer, 165).

(55) Vs. 55-56 have much in common, suggesting a literary 'doublet', probably expansions by translators.

he gave them over into the hands of Eth. hadagomu westa 'eda lit. 'he abandoned them into the hands of ...' = Heb. 𐤒𐤓 𐤌𐤓 Ps. 37.33, Neh. 9.28 Tg., 𐤌𐤓 𐤒𐤓.

lions ... foxes For this period lions and leopards and wolves are Assyrians, Babylonians and Egyptians; the other tormentors of Israel are local enemies which have here been variously identified: the 'hyenas' could be the Syrians (Martin), but precise identification is not possible. (Cf. 2 Kg. 17.24).

(56) **devour them** The same figure of speech is used by the prophets to describe the fate of Israel, Jer. 12.9, Isa. 56.9, Ezek. 34.5. An allusion to this verse occurs at Barnabas 16.5: λέγει γὰρ ἡ γραφή: καὶ ἔσται ἐπ' ἐσχάτων τῶν ἡμερῶν, καὶ παραδώσει κύριος τὰ πρόβατα τῆς νομῆς καὶ τὴν μάνδραν καὶ τὸν πύργον αὐτῶν εἰς καταφοράν. In spite of its being introduced as a scriptural quotation, the verse in Barnabas looks more like a free reminiscence of vs. 55, 56 here. It appears to be drawing on a Greek version: νομή = 𐤍𐤓𐤑, πύργος = 𐤌𐤓𐤑(?).

(57) **to call to the Lord of the sheep** While admitting some kind of intercessory role to the Enoch in this verse, Dillmann denies any idea of the heavenly Enoch pleading for the apostate Israel; he does compare, however, 2 Mac. 15.12-16. the vision to Judas of Jeremiah in just such a role. For the theme of abandonment of Israel by God, cf. Jer. 12.9, Ezek. 34.5f.

(58) **remained unmoved** Eth. 'armama lit. 'was silent'; cf. the Biblical use of 𐤌𐤓𐤑 Hiph., of God permitting evil in silence: Hab. 1.13, Isa. 42.14, Ps. 50.21.

carried off Eth. tahayda = Aram. 𐤌𐤓𐤑 Ithp.(?).

(59) **seventy shepherds** In an early form of the text of Dt. 32.8 each of the seventy 'nations', i.e. ethnic groups, into which mankind was divided at the creation (Gen. 10), was allocated to a guardian angel (or 'son of God'): Israel alone had the Almighty himself as her protector (Dt. 32.9) (see Milik, 254 and cf. Jub. 15.31f). The author of

the Dream-Visions combines this notion with the idea of the 'seventy periods' of history, here extending from the Assyrian invasion and the fall of Samaria (721 B.C.) to the writer's own time, the 'eschatological' era (c. 200 B.C.). This 'historiography' obviously has been influenced by the 'seventy years' of Jer. 25.11, 29.10, and the 'seventy heptomads' of Dan. 9.23f. as well as probably deriving from even older traditions of 'seventy ages' (Milik, 248 and above, 137).

The 'Lord of the sheep' has abdicated (v. 56), but at the same time has handed over the straying flock to the wild beasts, not only for condign punishment, but also to come under the aegis of the 'guardian angels' of the lions, leopards etc., each one to take responsibility in his time for pasturing the sheep.

The allegory is referring to the 'dispersion' of Israel among the nations of mankind, and, now that God has abandoned Jerusalem and his temple, the people have come under the sway of the Gentile 'nations' and so of their guardian angels. (For the uniquely original theodicy based on his 'seventy shepherds' apologetic, see further below, 272).

drove off Eth. *gadafa* = Heb. גרש Pi. גִּישׁ Pa.(?) (Aram. גרש 'to divorce', Levy, NHCW, I 366). The term here suggests the forcible deportation of the Israelites at the time of the Assyrian invasion.

servants Eth. *ḍammād* = Heb. נער (Gen. 14.24 etc. Isa. 37.6 Tg. עוֹלָם(?)).

(60) **exactly numbered** Eth. *baḥuelqu* = Heb. במספר lit. 'by (exact) number', 'genau abgezählt,' Dillmann); viz. 2 Sam. 2.15. Dt. 25.2 etc. (Tg. במנן).

(61) [**a watcher, one of the seven white ones(?)**] All texts read 'And he called another' (*kāle`*). This *kāle`* is clearly the recording angel of 90.14 and 22, and one of the seven archangels ('beings who were like white men') introduced into the Dream-Visions at 87.2 (cf. earlier 81.5). Charles may be right in identifying this archangel-scribe with Michael, the protector of Israel (Charles, 201). The Eth. 'another', while construable, really makes little sense and points to a seriously deficient text. I suggest a confusion between חור 'white' and אחר, ἄλλος as the source of the trouble. Did the original read simply: (וקרא) לחורא ('and he called) a white one' i.e. a white-clad archangel, misread as לאחרנא, (καὶ ἐκάλεσε) τὸν ἄλλον? Or an original עירא חורא, ἄγγελον λευκὸν becoming ἄγγελον ἄλλον and ἄγγελον or עירא lost by scribal error? There may have been a longer original text, similar to that of 90.22, which has been shortened by hmt: חורן [עירא חד מן שבע] וקרא 'And he called a watcher, one of the seven white ones'.¹

Observe and mark Eth. *labbu ware`i*. Did the original read חור = 'observe' (חור-נא with a word-play on חור 'white')?

(62) **all the excess and the destruction** Eth. *ṣegāb* = Heb. Aram. שבנא: 'all the excessive destruction'.

of their own volition Eth. *bare`somu* (here and at v. 63 only) *sua sponte* cf. Heb. כרצו Dan. 8.4. Est. 9.5 (Tg. כרעותהן) etc.

(63) **reckon them up** The majority reading 'deliver them up' raises difficulties since elsewhere it is always the sheep which are 'delivered up' to destruction (see Dillmann). The repetition of 'deliver them up' in the same sentence suggests corruption and the emendation of Charles¹⁸⁹³ (accepted by Flemming and Beer) offers a satisfactory solution (the corruption occurs again at 61.2; cf. Knibb). The meaning of the verb, *maṭana* 'reckon up' lit. 'measure' seems more appropriate than 'comprehend'

¹ Eth^m reads *walakuellomu* before *walakāle`*: is this a corruption of *walamal`ak kāle`*, ולעירא אחרנא?

(Charles); cf. Flemming-Radermacher 'ihnen nachzurechnen'. (The noun *maṭan* renders ἄριθμός at Rev. 13.18). The object (understood) is 'all their deeds'; cf. Isa. 65.7 *ומדתי פעלתם* lit. 'And I will measure their works ...'. The basic idea is the same as at Isa. 65.7, namely, 'to take the measure of their wicked deeds with a view to condign punishment.

(64) **and bring it all up before me** Cf. 89.70,76. A secret register is to be kept of the misdeeds of the shepherds for which they will be punished at the final reckoning.

(65) **into the hands of the lions** The lions appear here to be the Assyrians and the reference to their conquest of the northern kingdom, unless this has been described at 55, 56, in which case some later events are meant.

(66) **the lions ... devoured** The lions are still the Assyrians (above and cf. 89.10), the leopards the Babylonians and the wild boars the Edomites (for Israel's intense hatred of the latter, cf. Isa. 34.5f., Ezek. 25.12f., Ps. 137.7, Ob. 9-16, Lam. 4.21; according to I Esd. 4.45 it was the Edomites who burned down the Temple.) Dillmann thinks that perhaps the other neighbouring smaller peoples hostile to Israel (see v. 72), which took part in the destruction of Israel at this period, were also included, as at Ezek. 25. The first part of the verse appears still to be referring to the fall of the northern kingdom to Shalmaneser, King of Assyria (2 Kg. 17.1-41) and to the campaigns of Sennacherib or of Nebuchadnezzar against the kings of Judah (2 Kg. 18.13f., 24.8). See the note in Martin for further detail.

demolished Eth. *karaya* = Heb. *הָרַס*(?) cf. Ezek. 36.35 Eth. *takarya* = *הָרַס* Tg. *אֶתְפַּר*, Ezr. 5.12 uses *סָרַר* in this connection.

(67) Does this verse imply that there was a remnant left behind in Jerusalem, but that the author had no knowledge of it or does not want to think about it.

grieved Eth. *ḥazana* can be used of grief and sorrow or of anger and vexation = LXX *λυπεῖσθαι* which can render *אָבַל*, *הָרַה* or Aram. *בָּאֵשׁ ל* (e.g. Dan. 6.14 '... the king was sore displeased').

(68) **that white watcher(?) ... destroys** The reference to 'the other' (*lakāle'u*) recalls v. 61. If the text is rendered literally as it stands, it is necessary to take the verb as passive *yessahḥaf* and translate 'it was written by the other (*lakāle'u*)'. (Since *la* presents difficulties Charles¹⁹⁰⁶ emends to *ba*; Dillmann, Beer delete.) Behind a plainly corrupt text lies again (see above v. 61 note) the confusions by the translator (Greek or Ethiopic) of the adj. *חָוֵר* 'white' with *חָרָר*, ἄλλος. I suggest that an original *עִירָא חוּרָא* = 'the white watcher' (i.e. the one referred to at v. 61) has been rendered by ὁ ἄλλος (*ἄγγελος*) and corrupted to ὁ ἄλλος *simpliciter*, and an Ethiopic *mal'ak kāle'* to *lakāle'u*. The majority text *yeseḥḥef* can then be read.

(69) **more than was decreed for them** Eth. 'emšer'ätomu lit. 'their commands' (v. 61) = מצוות, *προστάγματα αὐτῶν*, *פְּקֻדֵיהֶם*(?). The two verses (61 and 69) imply that there was a divine limit set to the number of Israelites to be punished for their transgressions by the angel-guardians of the 'nations'. But this limit had been passed by these 'shepherds' to whom Israel had been handed over for punishment. Here the writer introduces an original theodicy: Israel's sufferings had far exceeded any condign punishment for her sins. The responsibility for these excessive afflictions did not lie at her door, but belonged to those angel-guides who had taken over responsibility when the Lord had abandoned his people to them.

(70) **day by day** Eth. *bakuellu 'elat*: cf. En. 78.6 *Enastr^c I iii 4* (Milik, 292)

laid down Eth. *yā' ref*: 'arafa II.1 = Heb. *הִנִּיחַ* 'place, deposit'(?); cf. Ezek. 37.1, 40.2 etc. and cf. below v. 71. (No other instance of 'arafa II.1 is attested in Dillmann, *Lex.*, in this sense.)

(71) The reading and the sealing of the book kept by the archangel scribe, one of the seven white ones (89.10), is intended to mark the end of the first historical period. Chapter 89.72-89.77 is a new period, from Cyrus to Alexander, suitably closed by a similar celestial 'ceremony of the book' (89.77).

laid it ... away Eth. 'anbara = חגית(?). Cf. above v. 70; here = conservandum depositum (Gesenius).

(72) **twelve periods** Eth. sa'āt lit. 'hours', cf. 90.5 where the term gīzē is used; both mean 'periods of time' and probably both render ὥρα = Aram. עֵידוּא (Dan. 4.13,20 etc.). Here the twelve periods refer to the duration of the first era of history under the angel-guides of the nations, at the end of which the three sheep return to restore the fallen house and tower.

three of those sheep Zerubbabel and Joshua (Ezr. 2.2) are the two certain identifications, but who is the third sheep? Dillmann thinks 'three' is a mistake for 'two'; but if not, he suggests Haggai or Zechariah for the third sheep. Others think of Ezra or Nehemiah, in spite of the interval of time separating them from the first two. A third proposal is that it is three tribes which are here represented, Levi, Judah and Benjamin; and this is supported by the similar allegory at Test. Joseph 19.3. The reference is certainly to the period of the Return and the rebuilding of the Temple; and since the history is in any case being 'telescoped', both periods may have been included; perhaps it was Ezra the Scribe who was in the author's mind as the third sheep. On other references to the Return and rebuilding of the Temple it is sometimes Ezra, sometimes Nehemiah who is singled out for mention (Sir. 49.11-13, 2 Mac. 2.13). There is no problem about the identification here of the wild boars; they are unmistakably the Samaritans and the mixed peoples who supported them of Ezr. 4-5, Neh. 4-6.

(73) **raised up that tower** The rebuilding of the Temple: Ezr. 3-6.

a table Cf. above on v. 50 and cf. Ezr. 3.2-3.

bread on it ... polluted An allusion to Mal. 1.7 (Eth. ḥebest .. rekus = לחם מנא'ל 'polluted bread'). Cf. also Ezr. 9-10. The offerings were impure because those who brought them were still a subject people, and were mixing freely and intermarrying with the local inhabitants and neighbouring peoples; cf. Mal. 1-2, Ezr. 9-10.

(74) **above all** Eth. diba kuellu, or 'furthermore', 'besides' (Dillmann).

the eyes ... were blinded Nothing is said of the reforms of Ezra; in fact the entire Persian era is regarded as a state of 'blindness' for Israel (Cf. further Dillmann's comments.)

(75) **remained unmoved** See the note above on v. 58.

the wild sheep According to 90.16 below, these are the Jews of the dispersion corrupted by Gentile ways. The majority text with 'all the sheep' as subject ('until all the sheep were scattered abroad' Knibb) leaves 'and they had intercourse with them' with a predicate undefined (supplied by the scribes of Eth^c and Eth^b as 'with all the shepherds' 'with every shepherd and sheep').

they (the shepherds) did not save them. This seems preferable to a possible impersonal plural = 'they were not saved from them', since the shepherds were supposed to watch over the sheep.

(76) **(their) presumptuous deeds** The text of Eth II 'and he read (it) out in the houses (dwellings) of the Lord of the sheep' is the generally accepted version (Dillmann renders 'und jener welcher das Buch schrieb, brachte es hinauf zu den Wohnungen des Herrn der Schafe'). The more difficult text is that of Eth^{tanat(t)} where Flemming had earlier suggested reading 'abiyāta 'great things' for 'abyāta 'houses' and rendered (Flemming-Radermacher, 118 n.) 'las die grossen Dinge dem Herrn der

Schafe vor'. The reading of Eth^{140a} confirms this conjecture. I suggest interpreting 'abiyāta = גרילית, גרברכן, in the sense of things too great and so presumptuous (Jer. 45.5, Ps. 12.4, Dan. 7.8,20; cf. 1 En. 1.9 En^a 1.117 (Mihk, 184). In the present context the 'great things' are the arrogant and presumptuous deeds of the shepherd-guides.

(77) **And he took the book** A shortened form of the account at the close of the first period at v. 71.

CHAPTER 90

(1) **thirty-five shepherds** Eth. reads 37, a figure which is usually explained as a mistake for 35. Dillmann regards it as a scribal slip (Dillmann, 273). It would bring the total number of shepherds to 72, a figure which alternates elsewhere with 70 for the number of the 'nations' of the earth or the rulers of Israel (See B. M. Metzger, 'Seventy or Seventy Two Disciples' in NTS, Vol. V, 302f. and especially, 304.) It is not surprising that the Eth. should follow the LXX reckoning (72), in spite of the discrepancy when its individual figures for each period are added together and make a total of 72, not 70. The number 35 includes the shepherds of the 12 periods at 89.72 above, and is made up to 70 by the 23 of 90.5 plus the final 12 of 90.17. The schematic historiographical scheme of the author envisages two main periods of post-exilic history each divided into two parts: I. The Persian Period, from Cyrus to Alexander, the first part of 12 periods covers the Return and attempts at reform under Ezra and Nehemiah, followed by 23 shepherd-oppressors, Persian, Egyptian etc. Israel's enemies are represented in this period as wild animals. II. The Greek Period, from Alexander to the Maccabees; this period is again schematically divided into 23 rulers, the oppression under the Ptolemies and the Seleucids, followed by a climactic 12, bringing the scheme down to the writer's own time, probably under the Hasmonaeans, but after the victories of Judas. Chapter 90.28f. envisages the building of a new Temple not just the rededication of the old Temple, and this suggests a date prior to the rededication of the Temple by Judas (165 B.C.). In this period Israel's enemies are symbolised by birds. Identifications of individual shepherds and their peoples and precise dating are scarcely possible in work of this kind, but the broad chronological divisions were probably sufficiently well known to have been recognised by the readers.

completed ... others received them The 'first' are the 12 shepherds of 89.72, the 'others' (23) are the Greeks, Egyptians, Syrians of the second period.

(2) **all the birds of heaven** The world-powers of the Greek period, represented by birds of prey, as the earlier enemies of Israel were symbolised by animals.

the eagles, the vultures The eagles are probably the Macedonian Greeks, the vultures the Egyptians and the 'ravens' the Seleucids. Cf. Dan. 11.6-16.

(3) **flesh was being devoured** Eth. (yetballē'u) šegāhōmu — σαρκεσ ἀνθρώπων (cf. Dillmann, 62.2 who explains the noun as meaning 'bodies' and therefore taking a plural verb).

that shepherd who pastured the sheep Dillmann takes vs. 3-4 to refer to the oppression and suffering of Israel as the result of the wars of the Diadochi and their struggles for the possession of Palestine (cf. also Martin). The reference to 'that shepherd' suggests that the reader would recognise the identity of the especially severe oppression under this angel-shepherd. Dillmann suggests either Antigonos or

Ptolemaeus Lagi. It may also be possible to explain the phrase as a collective singular: 'over those (the) shepherds'(?).

(4) **by the dogs** If this reading is original the author is then mixing his symbolism, for elsewhere the wild beasts belong to the first period of Israel's post-exilic history, the birds to the second Greek period. 90.18 which mentions both together is no exception since it sums up both periods. In the first period the dogs symbolise the Philistines. Could they refer here to the ἄλλόφυλοι of 1 Mac. 3.41 or to 'the inhabitants of Seir and Philistia' of Sir. 50.26 mentioned along with the Samaritans? But this would mean that small local enemies of Israel were given precedence of the world-powers of the Diadochi, Syria and Egypt. The reading seems to me to be entirely out of place in this context and is possibly best explained as an inner Eth. corruption which has arisen from the previous two words. See textual note, 369

left neither flesh nor skin nor sinew Cf. Mic. 3.2-3; Eth. šegā = בשר שאר, mā's = עדים, šerw = גיד(?); ḥadagu 'they left over' = Aram. אשאר(?).

(5) **twenty-three shepherds ... fifty-eight periods** The fourth period (beginning at v. 6) differs from earlier periods in that these were marked by a change from one world-power to another – the fourth period is a prolongation of the Greek dominion under the Diadochi, progressively characterised by the worsening behaviour of the Egyptian and Seleucid tyrants towards Israel. The climax is reached in the Maccabaeic period, the active persecution by the Seleucids, which is told in the narrative of the final twelve shepherds. The third period closes with the reckoning here of the twenty-three shepherds of the Greek period added to the previous thirty-five of the first Persian period, the total giving fifty-eight shepherds and periods – to be completed with the climactic twelve periods of the Maccabaeic era, thus giving seventy shepherds and seventy (Eth. seventy two) periods in all. See Dillmann, 282, for a list of names for the Diadochi.

(6) **a few rams(?)** Eth. mahase' is used for the young, male or female, of the flock, and in this context 'rams' = Heb. איל Aram. דכר (cf. 89.44 En^d 2 m 29 Eth II αἰκται ὑπσενεζ is usually understood as referring to the size of the rams, but, as a rendering of ועיר could refer to their number: דכרין ועירין = ὀλιγοὶ ὑπσενεζ (cf. Schodde, 236)

to those white sheep The 'white sheep' are usually understood to refer to the parents of the Hasidim, 'the faithful adherents of the theocracy' (Charles, 207); and the view that the writer intends us to understand the 'rams' as the Hasidim (or the maskilim of Daniel) is widely agreed.

to open their eyes Cf. 89.28.

to cry to the sheep i.e. to warn them against apostasy by yielding to the policies of Antiochus.

(7) **importuned them** Eth^m sarḥa II.1 = Heb. הציק Aram. אעיק e.g. Jg. 14.17, 16.16 (LXX παρανοχάζειν).

exceedingly and terribly blinded Eth fadfāda waḥāyāla. The variations in the manuscripts show that the expression gave difficulty to scribes (it occurs only here). Charles, 207f, thought it rendered σσοορα σσοορα (= (ב)מאד מאד, (ל)חדא ולחדא). At 106.19 En^s 5 u 25 fadfāda 'emenna, = magis quam renders מן תקיף, and ~~במאד~~ = σσοορῶς (P. Sm 4491); תקיף is rendered by ḥāyāl at 89.30 En^o 2 u 29. Did an original read 'שנאניתן תקיפית' (For [תקיפ] 89.16 En^c 4 u 21 Eth. bakuellu ḥaylomu (Milik, 241).)

(8) **swooped down on the rams** Eth. sarara dība = Heb. עף ב of armies attacking enemies Isa. 11.14.

seized the leader(?) of the rams Eth. 'one of the lambs' (with variations which may point to corruption). The reference has been taken to be to the martyred Eleazar (2 Mac. 6.18f.) or, more probably, to Onias III. The translation proposed assumes a misunderstanding of an original Aram. אַחִיד in the sense of 'leader, ruler' (ܐܫܪܝܢ P. Sm. 119 and cf. Eth., 'ahāzi = ὁ κρατῶν Wis. 14.19; cf. also the use in Heb. of אָחַז (pass. ptc.) = 'taken out (of a number)', 'appointed' Num. 31.30). Did the original perhaps read: אָחַז לְאַחִיד לְדַכְרֵן (אֶלֶן) 'they seized the leader of the rams'?

dashed the sheep in pieces Eth. qatqata דַּקַּק Haph. Dan. 2.34,45, 6.25 (LXX ἔθλασαν (τὰ ὀστᾶ αὐτῶν)).

(9) **broke their horns** Eth^{tana} yādaqeqewwomu, = שָׁבַר קַרְנֵיהֶן cf. Dan. 8.7.

The imagery in this verse comes from Dan. 8.3f.

horns grew upon those rams waḏ'a = יָצָא, נִסַּף; cf. Dan. 8.9. The reference is unmistakably to the rise of the Maccabees.

there sprouted a great horn Eth. baquala 'ahadu qarn 'ābiy = רִבַּת קַרְנָא חַדָּא רַבְרַבָּא(?). It is now generally agreed that the reference is to Judas Maccabaeus; and it would be surprising, indeed, if no mention of the hero of the Maccabean resistance was ever made. Cf., however, Dillmann who identifies the 'great horn' with John Hyrcanus; for his reasons see further below, 277.

of one of the sheep The reference is no longer to the Asidaeans, 'the rams' but to the Maccabees.

(10) **It had regard to them** Eth. re'ya bomu, חָזַא לְהֶן lit. 'saw to them'; cf. Exod. 18.21 (Heb. and Tg.) and P. Sm. 1233; רָאָה בּ is similarly used, e.g. Ps. 106.44. Charles emends re'ya to re'ya (bomu) and renders 'it pastured with them.'

It cried to the sheep i.e. it appealed to them.

the rams ... ran to it Eth. dabēlāt is a more general word for maḥase' 'rams'. It serves, however, to distinguish the young rams of the whole flock who rally to Judas from the 'rams' of v. 6, the Asidaeans.

(11) **what is more** The phrase seems to be the equivalent of Heb. עַם זֶה or כָּל זֶה Isa. 5.25, 9.11; cf. Lk. 24.21 σὺν πᾶσι τοῦτοις. It can also mean 'during all this' or 'in all these circumstances'.

eagles and vultures Not only the ravens (Syrians) but the Greeks and Israel's local enemies ('kites') were harassing the people; the reference could be to the foreign mercenaries from Greece or Egypt employed by the Seleucids; cf. 1 Mac. 6.29, Josephus, *Ant.*, xiii 4.9 (121). The author may also be thinking of similar persecutions in the Diaspora; cf. 1 Mac. 5.38, 6.53f., 2 Mac. 6.8f.

and the sheep suffered(?) Eth. yārammemu = 'and the sheep kept silent'. A confusion of אָחַז with the root חָשַׁח 'to suffer' seems a likely explanation of the text of Eth. which otherwise yields an odd sense in this context; in such circumstances sheep are unlikely to keep silent.

(12) **strove and fought with it** Eth. gadala III.3 (Eth^g nad'a III.1) = נָצַח Niph., Aram. ܢܥܬܐ lthp.(?) Eth. be'sa mesl = Heb. גָּלַחַם(?). The manuscripts alternate between a singular and a plural, the former referring to Judas, the latter to the struggle of the followers of Judas.

to lay low its horn Eth. 'atata II.1 = ἀνατρεῖν Heb. הָרִים Aram. אָרַים(?). If these are the right equivalents, the expression is ambiguous: it can mean that the 'ravens' (the Syrians) sought to remove the 'horn' (Judas) or 'horns' (his followers), but, with the plural suff., 'their horn' (Eth^g), it can also mean 'to exalt their horn' i.e. the 'horn' of the Syrians, 'to triumph'. (Cf. 1 Sam. 2.1, Ps. 89.25.)

(13) Charles took vs. 13 and 16, 14 and 17, 15 and 18, to be 'doublets' and printed them in parallel columns. Vs. 13 and 16 are not, however, exactly parallel, and seem to

represent two phases in the Gentile operations against Israel, first, an appeal by the shepherd-oppressors to the ravens, the Syrians, to conquer the horned ram, then later at v. 16 a concerted campaign of the 'eagles and vultures' (the Egyptians and Macedonians?) with the Syrians (the ravens), and supported by the 'wild sheep' (the apostate Jews of the Diaspora), to destroy the Maccabees. Certainly it would be more logical if v. 16 had followed immediately on v. 13. V. 15 does appear to be a shorter recension of v. 18 and may, therefore, be a 'doublet' of v. 18 but with features not represented in v. 18. V. 18 looks like a climactic verse, so that v. 19 may be out of place and have originally stood after v. 16 or 17.

shepherds and eagles ... kites The presence of the shepherds at this point seems inappropriate: Charles explains it from an original ערבין = 'ravens' misread as רעים (the same would apply to Aram.). The reading could, however, be original: the author may have intended the last three shepherd-oppressors to participate personally in the climactic destruction of Israel. At v. 17 it is said that the destruction wrought by them was greater than that of their predecessors; instead of 'pasturing' the flock for 12 periods, they joined up with all Israel's enemies (cf. v. 16) in their final assault on the forces of Judas. Alternatively, a redactor may have introduced the word in order to incriminate the shepherds themselves in this last attempt to destroy the followers of Judas.

break the horn of that ram Again generally interpreted with reference to Judas.

cried that its help might come The cri de cœur of Judas. See next v.

(14) **that man ... shepherds** the archangel, probably Michael.

helped ... that ram The answer to the prayer of the ram at v. 13. At 1 Mac. 4.30f. Judas prays for divine help against the overwhelming forces of the Syrian Lysias. This is further developed at 2 Mac. 11.6f. where Judas prays that a good angel will be sent to deliver Israel: the response was the appearance of a horseman clad in white with golden weapons, again probably Israel's champion Michael, who fought side by side with the inspired and thus invincible Israelites. It seems very unlikely that it was to any other occasion this verse is referring: but cf. Dillmann who identifies the ram with John Hyrcanus and cites the latter's vision from Josephus, *Ant.* xiii. 10.3 (282-283) in support. For his reasons see note below on v. 17.

(15) **fell down in darkness(?)** Flemming-Radermacher give the ingenious rendering: '... und verfielen alle in den Zustand des Geblendetseins vor seinem Antlitz'. The longer recension of v. 18 has 'fell ... and were submerged (tasaṭmu) in the (cleft) earth': this recalls not only Num. 16.31-33 but Exod. 15.10 where the verb *tasaṭmu* renders צללו, ἔδυσσαν 'they were submerged'. I suggest that it is from this rare verb in the original that the corruption *westa šelālot(u)/šelmat* 'into the (his) shadow/darkness' comes.

(16) **the wild sheep** Eth. 'abāge'a gadām, lit. 'the sheep of the open country', probably to be identified with the hellenised, and so apostate, Jews of the Diaspora. See Dillmann, 282 and above, 273.

came together Does Eth^q preserve the original text, viz. 'went forth', wad'u = יצאו, 'went forth in battle together'? Cf. v. 19.

(17) **those twelve last shepherds** Dillmann, 271., 282f., considered the period from the rise of the Asidaeans (c. 200 B.C.) to the triumphs of Judas (c. 160 B.C.) too short for the 'pasturing' of the twelve last shepherds. Consequently he argued for the identification of the 'great horn' with John Hyrcanus, thus bringing the date of the twelve last shepherds down to the attacks of Antiochus Cyzecenus and his successors (c. 195 B.C.). It seems a mistake, however, to look too closely at the schematic 'historiography' of the apocalyptist. It is also possible that the writer is intentionally

representing this shorter period as a climactic onslaught of all Israel's enemies (cf. vs. 13-16) in which the twelve last shepherds or 'guardian angels' of the Gentiles themselves take an active part, thus incriminating them still more in the excessive afflictions of Israel (cf. above note 274).

(20) **the pleasant land** See note on 89.40.

the white one(?) Eth. kuello does not make sense: read (with Charles, Flemming) *kāle`u* = ὁ ἄλλος i.e. חורא 'the white one', the archangel in charge of the sealed books (89.61,68). See note above, 271, 272.

(21) **the seven chief white ones** See above on 87.2; 'chief' rather than 'first', which makes poor sense; cf. מַגִּיב P Sm. 3490. The variant 'six' reported by Dillmann, 283f. may come from Ezek. 9 (the six angels of destruction accompanied by a heavenly scribe clad in white linen). Cf. Dan. 10.5, 12.6, Rev. 15.6, Tob. 12.15.

the first star ... which fell The Eth. text is confused. Eth^e '(that they should bring before him) the first star' is probably a scribal improvement (but cf. Knibb, 2, 214). The command cannot have referred to the first star to fall only, so that the emendation of 'elku to lakuellu is not only justifiable but necessary (Dillmann, 284). Omit 'beginning with the first star which led the way' as an Eth. expansion. Perhaps the original order of clauses was 'And the Lord ... commanded that they should bring before him the 'first' star which fell first, then all the stars ...'.

(24) **flaming fire** Eth.^{tana} 'essāt walāheb. אשׁ להב, Lam. 2.3. Ps. 105.32.

over the stars The watchers are the first to be judged and condemned.

an abyss ... fire Here this 'abyss' is not to be confused with the preliminary place of punishment at 18.12-16, 19.1-2, 21.1-6. This is the final place of punishment mentioned at 10.6, 18.11, 21.7-10, 54.6.

(26) **in the midst of the earth** i.e. in Jerusalem, cf. 26.1.

on the south side of that house The Israelite renegades are punished in a different place, clearly Gehenna, on the south side of Jerusalem.

(27) Charles may be right in suspecting corruption through a misunderstanding of the original. Did a translator read כד מתדליקן נמירא 'as they were completely consumed (by fire)', but mistook נמירא for גרמיה = ὁστᾶ αὐτῶν. The verb נמר is used in the Tg. for the total destruction of the herem, e.g. Num. 21.3; cf. also Tg. Exod. 15.7.

(28) **the old house** The 'old house' and the 'new house' are symbols of the old and the new Jerusalem based on scriptural sources such as Ezek. 40-48, Isa. 54.11,12, Hag. 2.7-9, Zech. 2.6-13. No explicit mention is made here of the Temple (the 'tower' of 89.50) but it is no doubt included. The idea of a new Jerusalem is a commonplace of the apocalypses, e.g. 2 Esd. 7.26, 13.36, 2 Bar. 32.3, Rev. 21.2,10. See Martin's note on v. 29 for additional references.

was removed Eth.^{tana} mēṭewwo (impers. plur.) Eth. mēṭa = שי lit. 'change', 'change place, migrate' (עבר loco movit, P. Sm. 4234). '(And I stood up to see) till the old house was removed' ([μετέθηκαν τὸν παλαιὸν οἶκον]?). The variant *tasaṭma submergi* is meaningless. Eth. *taṭawma* = אַתְּכַרְך (Tg. Est. I 8.15 (end). Levy CW I. 386)(?) for the 'wrapping up' of the content, the columns, pillars, ornaments of the house.

pillars Eth. takl ° גְּצִיבָה (1) 'planting', 93.2, Eth^e I iii 19, Milik, 263; (2) 'pillar' στήλη (Hoftijzer, 184). Translators follow Dillmann's 'Balken'; see his note, Dillmann, 285.

ornaments Eth. senn = Heb. תְּפָאֵרֶת Zech. 12.7 or הָדָר Aram. הַדְרָא(?).

in the south of the land Had the writer 1 Mac. 4.46 in mind with its provision for the disposing of the stones of the old Temple? Or does it mean into the wilderness of Sinai (where the Great One dwells, cf. 77.1 and note) or simply to some ritually pure

place 'outside the camp' (Num. 19.9). Or is it even conceivable that the writer had the Jewish settlement and Temple at Leontopolis in Egypt in mind?

(29) **erected** Eth. 'amṣe'a = אקים (Zech. 11.16 מקים LXX ἐξεγείρειν)(?) But see textual note.

removed 'demolished' (?) Eth. ṭablala = ἦσθη(?) cf. Heb. נסח Jer. 22.19 and P. Sm. 2591, Eusebius *Hist. Ecc.* x. 4. 57, **سود** Ethp. = καταβληθῆναι.

the Lord of the sheep was in the midst of it Eth^M 'all of them (the sheep) were in its midst', i.e. the house was large enough to accommodate all the flock. Eth^{b(m)} ryl 5 mss seems preferable, especially in view of the Biblical promises that God would dwell in the midst of Israel. Isa. 8.18, Ezek. 43.9, Jl. 3.17, Zeph. 3.17 etc.

(30) **all the animals on the earth** The conversion of the Gentiles who had not oppressed Israel, and their submission. Cf. Isa. 14.2, 66.12 etc. (An exhaustive list of Biblical references on this theme in Martin and Schodde.)

in everything Eth. bakuellu qāl = ככול דבר/מלה

(31) **those three who were clothed in white** See 87.2,3.

the hand of that ram also seizing hold of me The 'ram' is generally identified with Elijah who had been brought up to Enoch in the 'lofty tower' high above the earth, presumably paradise itself (89.52). It is true, Elijah is there described as one of the sheep and not as a ram, but this need not be an objection, since previous and later leaders are called 'sheep'. A more serious difficulty is the context of v. 31 where, earlier (90.9f.), 'that ram' is almost certainly Judas Maccabaeus. Milik argues for Judas in this verse: '... this ram is almost certainly Judas Maccabaeus who, along with the three angels, accompanies Enoch to the place of the last Judgement (v. 31)'.¹ We have then, however, to explain how this ram, Judas, came to be with Enoch in the high tower to which he had been elevated (87.3), and where he was joined by Elijah. In later traditions it was Elijah, not Judas, who was with Enoch to witness the last judgement. (Cf. Milik, 45, M. Black, 'The 'Two Witnesses' of Rev. 11.3f.' in *Donum Gentilicium, New Testament Studies in honour of David Daube*, 227f.).

led me in ... without condemnation Eth. 'a'raga is hardly suitable to describe Enoch's descent from the high tower to the place where the sheep were gathered. (cf. Dillmann, 285f.) If the author used על Pa. = 'a'raga, the second verb may have been אעיל Aph. על 'to lead into', mistranslated as if from עלי 'to cause to ascend'. Eth^M 'enbala tekun kuenannē is usually rendered 'before the judgement took place'. After the previous 'And thereafter' this is a difficult clause (cf. Knibb), and this has led to suspicious of its authenticity. Did the original have (Eth^m כול) די בלא דנא 'who were without (any) condemnation', referring to the innocent sheep of the flock which are then described in the next verse as 'white and pure'?

(32) **white** The Israelites in their new Jerusalem: cf. Isa. 1.26, 4.3, 11.9, 60.18,21.

(33) **destroyed and dispersed** This refers not only to the return of the dispersed Israel but to the bringing back to life of the 'good sheep', the resurrection of the faithful dead (cf. Dan. 12.2. See M. Black, 'The New Creation in 1 Enoch' in *Creation, Christ and Culture, Studies in honour of T. F. Torrance*, 19).

all the beasts of the field The conversion of the Gentiles and their assembling in Jerusalem.

with great joy Cf. v. 38 and Zeph. 3.17, Isa. 62.3-5, 65.19 etc.

(34) **laid down that sword** Eth. sakaba II.1 = Heb. השכיב Aram. אשכיב 'put it to rest'.

it held them not Cf. v. 36 and Zech. 2.4,8, 10.10.

(37) **a white bull was born** The 'white bull' has generally been understood as the

¹ 'Problèmes de la Littérature Hénochique, 359.

Messiah, but, since it is here clearly parallel to the white bull at 85.3 symbolising Adam, the image seems rather to refer to the birth of a new or second Adam, more glorious than the first, for 'his horns are large'. So Milik interprets (45). See also M. Black, 'The New Creation in I Enoch', 19f. This view of the symbolism need not rule out altogether a 'messianic' allusion; the new Adam may have been the apocalypticist's idea of the coming Messiah; the Gentiles fear and revere him as they are to fear the traditional Messiah.

beasts of the field ... birds of the air The Gentiles.

(38) **a buffalo** I adopt Dillmann's conjecture that behind *nagar* = ῥῆμα lies a transcription of Heb. or Aram. (א)נאגאר 'wild ox', 'buffalo', a word which evidently had not been understood by the translator, who may also have been a Christian, familiar with the use of the Johannine 'Word'. Is it possible to see in the buffalo with the large black horns an allusion to the descendants of Ham now, like the Gentiles, brought within the new family of the second Adam? See M. Black, 'The New Creation in I Enoch', 20. An alternative explanation of the difficult epithet 'black' in this context is that the adjective has crept into the text of the Greek version by corruption of *μεγάλοις* repeated by a scribe as *μέλανοις*.

(40) Cf. 22.14.

(41) **each according to his destiny** Eth. *kefl* = Heb. Aram. 'allotted portion'; *כַּלְמָה* = μοῖρα, εἰμαρμένη P. Sm. 1294. A free paraphrase of this verse occurs in a Greek Manichean writing (the writer introduces it as an actual quotation from the 'Apocalypse of Enoch'); see M. Philonenko, 'Une Citation Manichéenne du Livre d'Hénoch' in *Revue d'histoire et de Philosophie religieuse*, 52, 1972, 337-340.

(42) **the first dream** i.e. the vision of the Deluge, Chh. 83-84.

CHAPTER 91.1-10, 18-19

ENOCH ADDRESSES METHUSELAH AND HIS FAMILY

(91.1-10, (11-17 see Ch. 93), 18-19: Eth., En^g I ii 17-21 (18-19)

91.1f. is generally regarded as introducing a new section of the book, usually referred to as 'the Epistle of Enoch' (Milik, 47f.), where Enoch again addresses his son Methuselah (see note above on 81.5), but now together with his whole assembled family. (For the title 'Epistle of Enoch' see below on 93.1f.)

(1) **all your brother ... the children of your mother** According to 2 En. 1.10, 57.2, their names were Methuselah, Regim, Rimam, Uchan, Chermion and Gardad.

a voice calls me So Flemming-Radermacher, Martin, Knibb; Dillmann, Schodde, Charles 'the word'. Dillmann argues that the parallelismus membrorum supports 'word': as the 'word of the Lord' came to the ancient prophets, so 'the word' came to Enoch, and 'the word' is parallel to 'the spirit', i.e. the holy spirit of prophecy; for the 'outpouring' of the spirit cf. Jl. 2.28-32 (LXX 3.1-5), Ezek. 39.29, Zech. 12.10. But 'voice' seems more natural in this context and still preserves the parallelism with 'a/the spirit'.

(3) **children of righteousness** I have adopted the reading of Eth I, which, if original, would give an expression parallel to IQS 3.20, 22 בני צדק. The alternative reading of Eth II, however, has much in its favour, especially in the use of *nagara* III.3 = *διελαλεῖτο*? (cf. Eth. Lk. 1.65).

I admonish you Eth. *sam'a* II.1 = *העיד ב, אסהיד ב* (Dt. 32.46, 2 Kg. 17.15).

love rectitude ... walk therein Cf. 94.1. Eth. faqara II.1 = אַחֵיב, ἀγαπᾶν, giving a word-play with '(my) beloved ones' (חַבִּיבֵינִי, ἀγαπητοί).

(4) **with a double heart** (א) וּלְבָב (א) בְּלִבָּא: Ps. 12.2 and cf. Sir. 1.28 μὴ προσέλθῃς αὐτῷ ἐν καρδίᾳ δισσοῆ, Jas. 4.8 διψύχοι.

associate not ... companion Eth. ḥabara I.1 = חָבַר Hithp./Ithp. Eth. sutāfē, חָבַר (Prov. 28.24 LXX κοινωνός).

(5) **a great chastisement** i.e. the deluge: Eth. maqšaft = מַכָּה a divine 'affliction' (like the 'plagues' of Egypt).

accomplished ... come to an end Eth. = Heb. כָּלָה 'to be accomplished, fulfilled' (of divine purposes), 'to be consummated' (συντελεῖσθαι), 'to come to an end, cease'; cf. Aram. כָּלָא, 107.1, En^c 5 ii 39, 'oppression will come to an end'.

It shall be up-rooted Note the repetition of this phrase at vs. 8 and 11. V. 11 comes from the Apocalypse of Weeks (see below 291f.), where, in the Seventh Week, the elect are to 'root out (עָקַר) oppression' (v. 1, En^g I iv 14, 'unrighteousness'). This repeated idea and the phrase 'to up-root from its foundations' oppression or unrighteousness seems to stem from v. 11 in the Seventh Week of the Apocalypse of Weeks. Our author appears to be utilising its phrases and ideas as material for his paraenesis in these verses. See further M. Black, 'The Apocalypse of Weeks in the Light of 4QEn^g,' in VT, Vol. XXVIII, 465f. and below, 291f.

its whole structure ... disappear Cf. 94.6, 99.13, Eth. ḥalafa = עָבַר (Job 30.15).

(6) **shall possess it all(?)** Eth. 'aḥaza probably renders κρατεῖν, κατακυρεῖν, יָרַשׁ, יָרִית 'to seize and occupy by force', used especially of 'possessing the earth' (38.4, 48.8, 62.3). Do we have here a mistranslation of עֲבָדֵי חַמְסָה 'workers of oppression' as 'works of oppression', as at 91.14, En^g I iv 20 (see below 294).

for a second time Eth. kā'ebata 'for a second time' referring to the growth of wickedness after the Deluge, seems preferable to 'in a twofold degree' (Charles).

(7) The paraphrastic character of vs. 7 and 9 make it very difficult to reconstruct even a tentative Aramaic basis. Some may even doubt if there ever was one to these verses. It is clear that v. 8, like v. 5, draws on v. 11 from the Apocalypse of Weeks for its content and phraseology. It was probably originally composed in Aramaic. Similarly the basis of vs. 7 and 9 was probably also an original Aramaic composition, again drawing its principal motifs, so far as content is concerned, from the Apocalypse of Weeks, e.g., the disappearance of wickedness and of the ungodly and the final judgement of mankind, from 91.14f. But some of the Eth. variants noted show something of the free expansion and contraction which has taken place in this tertiary version. For a parallel verse in the later 'Noah apocalypse', cf. 106.19.

(8) **shall be up-rooted ... foundations of oppression** Like v. 5 above this verse is drawing on ideas and phraseology from v. 11 describing the Seventh Week in the Apocalypse of Weeks; for foundations of oppression' cf. אֲשֵׁי חַמְסָא En^g I iv 14.

(9) **And everything ... blazing fire** Charles, following Dillmann, takes 'tower' (māḥfad) to mean 'temple', and this would go well with 'idol', but if the original was πύργος = מִגְדָּל, the meaning is that of a fortified tower, not of a 'temple' or 'shrine', for which we would require מִקְדָּשׁ. It is true that māḥfad 'tower' is used to designate the Temple in Jerusalem in the Dream-Vision at 89.50,54,56, but 'tower' there is used symbolically (Jerusalem is the house, its tower the Temple).

The text could be at fault: the majority text is awkward, lit. 'And everything shall be given over, the idols of the nations, towers, to the blazing fire'. Knibb takes māḥfad 'tower(s)' as the subject of the following tenadded, rendering 'And all the idols of the nations will be given up; (their) towers will be burnt in fire'. But the first verb 'will be given up', yetwahhab, requires a predicate, and the expression 'essāt tenadded =

πῦρ φλεγόμενον Dan. 7.9 (cf. Dillmann, *Gramm.*, §201, 528). Eth. mahtad 'tower' looks like a gloss which has been incorporated into the text. Or is it a mistranslation of צִירָא, אַבִּוּסָא 'effigy' (cf. Isa. 45.16 צִירִים = 'idols'), a duplicate of mesl = דְּבִי εἰκόν(?) instead as from צִיר, מַצֵּרָא מִצִּיר, e.g. Eth. Isa. 29.3? Perhaps the original had 'the images and effigies of the heathen' (דְּמוּתָא וְצִירָתָא דִּי עַמְמָא).

They shall be cast into the judgement of fire The absolute rejection of the heathen seems to be taught here. This reprobation of the heathen does not appear to agree with the teaching of v. 14, where after the judgement of the wicked, 'all men' are 'to look to the true eternal path'. That verse, however, belongs to the Apocalypse of Weeks which has all the appearance of being an earlier source incorporated in his work by the author-redactor of 91-104. There is no difficulty if the subject is the idols of the heathen, and not the heathen themselves. A 'judgement of fire' means a divine verdict of destruction by fire.

(10) For the relationship of this verse to 92.3 and 91.17-18, see below, note on 91.17.

the righteous shall arise i.e., in the resurrection. In Eth. 'the righteous' is a collective singular as at 92.3.

wisdom shall ... be given unto them A motif from 91.10, the gift of wisdom to the elect in the Seventh Week.

[For 91.11-17 see below 291f.]

(18) **paths of righteousness** The theme of the two paths ways of righteousness and of wrong-doing is further elaborated at 94.1f. Charles finds here evidence for the earliest 'non-canonical' reference to the 'Two Ways' doctrine. It is doubtful, however, if there is any specific reference here to this idea, it is a familiar enough contrast in the Old Testament (e.g., Dt. 30.15-16, Jer. 21.8, Ps. 1.6).

(19) **Walk in the paths of righteousness ... paths of wrongdoing** En² 111.19-20 has a longer text than Eth. the fragment preserved קִישְׁטָא קִמְהָךְ בְּהֵן requires the kind of supplement supplied by Milik, 'choose (בְּחַרְתִּי) or perhaps 'seek (בְּצִי) the paths of righteousness to walk in them'. Cf. 94.3.4. Similarly for the negative parallel, En² had a longer text: 'and keep away from the paths of violence, from walking in them' (?) (so Milik, 261). Cf. 94.2.

shall perish everlastingly אַבְדָּא is a prophetic perfect. En² 111.21 אַבְדָּא means literally 'to a finality of destruction', i.e., to utter and complete annihilation (אַבְדָּא - ἀπόλλαι). The idea of everlasting perdition as the fate of the ungodly – the opposite of 'life everlasting' – is central in Jewish apocalyptic and the New Testament. It is much more than simply the extinguishing of life, the meaning of the related Heb. verb and noun אַבְדָּקָא, אַבְדָּא, Job 26.6, Ps. 88.12). The apocalyptic term means absolute perdition, total destruction in Gehenna, cf. Mt. 7.13, Phil. 1.28, 1 Tim. 6.9, Heb. 10.39, 2 Pet. 2.3, 3.7. See the discussion in ThWNT Bd. I, 395 (Oepke). (Oepke remarks that the word does not occur in this eschatological sense in the Apocrypha and Pseudepigrapha, but he has failed to notice this verse.) Cf. further 5.5 (En² 111.15), 84.5 (of the destruction by the Flood), 91.14 (En² 111.21) בֵּיר עֵלְמַס 'the eternal Pit', 16.1 G ἄπο ἡμερῶν ἀπόλλαιας, and Tg. Isa. 53.9 'the death (leading to) destruction' parallel to 'Gehenna'. The Heb. noun has given rise to the proper name Abaddon, Ἀβδδδδδ Rev. 9.11. The Aram. expression has so far not been reported elsewhere from Qumran sources.

CHAPTER 92, 93.1-2

ENOCH'S EPISTLE

(92.1-5, 93.1-2, Eth. En^g I ii (92.1-2), En^g I iii (92.5), Milik, 260f.)

(92.1) In its Eth. version this verse reads like a book title, and may well have been intended to be so understood by the translator; Charles, in fact, considers it to be the formal title of the whole of Chh. 91-104, and rearranges the order of the chapters so that 92 appears as the opening chapter. Chh. 91-108 are identified by Milik as the so-called 'Epistle of Enoch' (Milik, 47f.). All translators give what is basically the same version of v. 1: thus Knibb now offers a literal rendering of the traditional text: 'Written by Enoch the scribe—this complete wisdom teaching, praised by all men and a judge of the whole earth—for all my sons who dwell upon the earth and for the last generations who will practise uprightness and peace'.

Fragments of the original Aram. of the verse have been preserved at En^g I ii 22 (Milik, 260). The identification is quite certain, and shows that 92.1 followed immediately on 91.19 (the last verse of the chapter) exactly as in the Eth. version: there can be no question of 92.1f. having originally preceded 91 as the opening chapter of Chh. 91-104. The restoration of the first fragment by Milik as [די כת]ב רהב למת[ושלה] corresponds roughly to Eth II 'that which was written by Enoch'. Eth^g, however, reads, lit. 'that which was written by Enoch, the writing (book, epistle)' ('Das von Henoch verfasste Buch', Flemming-Radermacher), perhaps better ἡ γεγραμμένη ὑπὸ τοῦ Ἐνώχ ἐπιστολή. A sentence beginning with די is odd (but cf. Milik, 262), and, in my opinion, requires a subject such as that in Eth^g; I suggest an original ספר כתב די כתב 'Epistle of Enoch which he wrote...' perhaps rendered as ἡ γεγραμμένη ὑπὸ τοῦ Ἐνώχ ἐπιστολή (= Eth^g). The restored text 'and gave to Methuselah' seems secure, even if it has been lost without trace in Eth.

The second Aram. fragment חכים אנושא is obviously the source of the noun 'wisdom' in Eth. Milik rightly sees that it is an epithet of Enoch, lit. 'the wise one of men', i.e. 'the wisest of men'. Milik, 260, restores [ספר פרשא], 'distinguished scribe', as at EnGiants^a 8.4. but the epithet which would account for the Eth. rendering 'scribe of all skill' (ṣahāfi zakuellu temhert, [γραμματεὺς ὀξυγράφος] v. 1. te'mert crpt.?) would be the conventional phrase ספר מהיר found in the Old Aramaic (Cowley, Aramaic Papyri, 212) as well as at Ezr. 7.6, Ps. 45 (44).2 (LXX γραμματεὺς ὀξυγράφος 'an expert scribe' NEB); P. Sm. 2027, Galen 33.v. ὄγε θαυμασιώτατος (כחיל) Πάμφιλος¹.

the chosen of the sons of men ... and judge of all the earth The reading [די כת]ב seems quite certain, but does the text of Eth. represent the original? Cf. Milik, 263. At 22.14, En^d I xi 2 דין 'Judge' is used of deity (Milik wrongly 'judgement'). Could the original here have read 'the chosen of the Judge (דין די דין) of all the earth'? The Judge of the earth is God (Ps. 94.2 cf. 96.13 = I Chr. 16.33). The reconstructed Aram. text (following Milik, 260) is necessarily conjectural. The epithet 'judge' as applied to Enoch would anticipate the role of the Son of Man at 69.27.

who observe uprightness and peace 'Uprightness and peace' is an unusual combination, and the sentence 'Enoch ... to all my children ... to all ... who observe

¹ Milik may be right in placing the frg. noted by C-B, 11, here: did it read 'Enoch, the scribe skilful in his craft and the wisest of men' where the phrase, lit. 'quick in works' is modelled on Prov. 22.29 מהיר במלאכתו (LXX ἄνδρα) ὀξὺν ἐν τοῖς ἔργοις αὐτοῦ? See below, Appendix B, 421.

uprightness and peace' lacks a predicate. Was this supplied by שלום 'peace', i.e. 'greeting', taken into the predicate of the last clause by a translator who failed to recognise its original force? (Eth^{lana} reads salām nominative instead of salāma accusative, perhaps a relic of the original reading). If this is correct, we have then in שלם the formal greeting concluding what may originally have been the epistolary prescript (see further below on 93.1f.). An alternative possibility would be to explain the reading 'who observe uprightness and peace' as a scribal expansion of the greeting שלם וטב, 'prosperity and peace'. Cf. 2 Mac. 1.1 εἰρήνην ἀγαθήν and the formula בטב שלם in inscriptions (CIS ii 811, 1305; Hoftijzer, 304) and the similar formula שלם ושרות, Driver, *Aramaic Documents*, III 1, XIII 1.

(2) **Be not grieved** Read בבאשתא = בבשהתא lit. ('do not be) in shame'; but 'grief' not 'shame' is required by the context: cf. 102.5,7 (μὴ λυπεῖσθε). For the verb באש in this sense cf. Dan. 6.14(15) מלכא באש עליהי, LXX λυπούμενος ὁ βασιλεύς (Theod. ἐλυπήθη); Hoftijzer, 32, Cooke, *North-Semitic Inscriptions*, 190, 191; cf. 𐤁𐤏𐤁𐤀 = infortunium, P. Sm. 440.

times ... things Cf. Ec. 3.1, Job 24.1 (the 'times' and 'days' of the Almighty): 'The day of reckoning is no secret to the Almighty, though those who know him have no hint of its date' (NEB) The idea here is that, though the 'times' are evil, there will be other 'days' (including the 'day of reckoning').

(3) **the righteous shall awake from sleep** See above, 282 for the connection of this verse with 91.17. 'The righteous' is here a collective singular. For the idea of the resurrection of the righteous, cf. 91.10, 100.5 and especially Dan. 12.2; in the Parables 51.1, 61.5. See also 91.17 note, 295.

He shall arise and proceed Eth. ḥalafa 1.1 is not the usual equivalent of Aram. 𐤆𐤋𐤆. Has the translator read יחלפס for יהלכך? Or could יחלפס be original? In Heb. 𐤆𐤋𐤆 is used intransitively = 'to change, be revived, renewed' (Job 29.20, Ps. 90.5,6). The verb 𐤆𐤋𐤆 is well attested in Aram. as in Heb. e.g., 32.2, Eth^c 1xxvi 19,21 = ὀρέβην, ἤλθον, and with the meaning of 'change' Hoftijzer, 89; the 'change of death' (חל מות) is a phrase from the inscriptions (Cooke, *North-Semitic Inscriptions*, 236).

The more difficult reading is Eth^c 'wisdom shall awake from sleep, righteousness shall arise and proceed' (yaḥālef). Should we read ṭabib for tebab and ṣādeq for ṣedq and translate: 'The wise (חכימן) shall awake from sleep, the righteous (קשטין) shall arise and be changed (יחלפסין) and walk (יהלכין) in the ways of righteousness?' (Cf. 1 C. 15.51).

(4) **he will ... give him ... uprightness** 'uprightness' is a divine gift; cf. 48.1, 58.4.

he shall execute judgement The majority text has lit. 'he will be in goodness and righteousness', an unusual construction: Charles 'he will be (endowed) with ...', Flemming-Radermacher, Knibb, 'he will live in ...'. The reading of Eth^{lana} 1 (noted but not adopted by Martin, 242) makes superior sense. For the idea of the 'righteous' acting as 'judges', cf. Wis. 3.8 and 1 C. 6.2 (οἱ ἄγιοι).

walk in eternal light See note on 1.8.

(5) **sin ... no more ... appear** See above on 91.17; if 92.5 is drawing on this stanza (91.17) from the Apocalypse of Weeks, then this use of this Apocalypse is to be attributed to an original Aram. 'recension'; the Aram. fragments are just sufficient to identify 92.5, which is immediately followed by 93.1. See Milik, 264.

CHAPTER 92. 93 1-2

(93.1) **And after he had given over** Eth⁸ 'gave' or 'had given' requires an object, and Milik proposes to read 'his Epistle' (כתב ידה or אגרתה; or read ספריה; cf. above on 92.1). For 'after this' 'emdehraise, he suggests כד 'And when (he was transmitting his Epistle)'. But, as Dexinger points out (107), the regular equivalent of 'emdehraise is מן בתרה, and he suggests די כתר די in this context (so Eth⁹). If we read a pluperfect, we can then render ספריה היה והב די יהב די וכתר די 'And after he had given over his Epistle (i.e., to Methuselah), Enoch took up his discourse and said'.

On such an interpretation of the text, the 'Epistle of Enoch', which the patriarch handed over to his son Methuselah, would appear to have consisted only of 92.2-5, and this conflicts with the traditional understanding of the Ἐπιστολὴ Ἐνώχ as comprising Chh. 97-108, the section of Enoch so designated by G^b. In view of the evidence at 92.1 that we may have an epistolary prescript of the type familiar at 2 Mac. 1.1, it is possible that it was just such a short letter which appeared in the original Aramaic Enoch: 92.1 states that the letter which is to follow was intended not only for Enoch's family but for all generations of mankind on the earth: what follows in vs. 2-5 is just such a universal message. What the extent and full contents of such an 'original epistle' were it is impossible to say, except that they probably were not confined to 92.2-5; they may even have included the Apocalypse of Weeks. If this is the correct explanation, we would then have to conclude that it was from some such an original shorter 'epistle' of Enoch that the Greek Ἐπιστολὴ Ἐνώχ took its title for the closing chapters of the book (91-108?).¹

The translator of Eth. has produced a garbled version, in which he makes Enoch address his family 'from the books', no doubt understood as the 'books' which Enoch wrote, or the 'heavenly tablets' which he read (cf. 33.3f., 40.8, 74.2, 81.1f.); v. 3a is a repetition of the same phrase.

(2) **eternal elect ... uprightness** Eth heruyāna 'ālam (Eth^{ull} la'ālam) is usually rendered 'the elect of the world', an expression otherwise unparalleled in Enoch (so Charles). 'The elect of eternity' could mean either 'the elect from (all) eternity' or 'the elect to (all) eternity', or both, 'the elect from eternity to eternity, from everlasting to everlasting'. Milik conjectures 'the elect ... who have grown up from the plant (... מן נצבת ... די סלקן) of truth and justice': if we read די עלן, we can account for the Eth. 'and concerning (ba'enta = על) the plant of righteousness': for Heb. עלה 'spring up, burgeon' of trees and plants, Isa. 55.13 etc.; cf. Aram. עלה 5.1 En^a 1 ii 9 τὰ φύλλα; Enastr^d 1 i 4, 6, idem. Cf. 10.16 G τὸ φυτόν τῆς δικαιοσύνης καὶ τῆς ἀληθείας. For יצבתא 93.2 and Dan. 7.16 יציבא LXX Theod. ἀκριβεία, 'truth'.

the watchers and holy ones Perhaps restore קדישי קדישן 'the most holy ones' rather than עירין וקדישן (Milik). Cf. 14.23 (note).

I ... know everything For this idea of the omniscience of the wise man or prophet, and of Enoch in this omniscient role, one given by heaven, see W. C. van Unnik, 'A Greek Characteristic of Prophecy in the Fourth Gospel', in *Text and Interpretation Studies in the New Testament* presented to Matthew Black, ed. by E. Best and R. M. Wilson (C.U.P., 1978), 211f.

tablets(?) of heaven See on 47.3 for a note on this and related expressions.

¹ For Aramaic epistolography, see J. A. Fitzmyer, *A Wandering Aramaean*, 183-196, P. S. Alexander, 'Remarks on Aramaic Epistolography in the Persian Period', in *JSS*, Vol. 23.2 (1978), 155-170.

CHAPTER 93:11-14

A NATURE POEM
(Eth., En^s 1v, Milik, 269f.)

These verses, on natural theology, preserved in a few quite substantial fragments in Aramaic, occur at the end of Ch. 93. In Eth. they follow 93.10, the description of the Seventh Week, but since this is followed by the Eighth Week in the original Aramaic (91.10f.), 93.11-14 clearly belong elsewhere in the original, most probably after the Apocalypse of Weeks at the end of Ch. 93. Dillmann thought that they illustrated 91.10, the promise in the Seventh Week to the elect of sevenfold instruction in 'all his Creation'. This last phrase, however, is probably a gloss linking 91.10 with 93.11-14, inserted at this point by the redactor or scribe responsible for the reversing of the two parts of the Apocalypse of Weeks (see note below, 291).

Most commentators regard the verses as more of the nature of an 'interpolated pericope', perhaps excerpted from an independent source, imitating, if not actually alluding to, similar passages in the Old Testament or extra-canonical sapiential literature (cf. especially Isa. 40.12-13, Job. 38.33f., Prov. 30.4, Wis. 7.15-21). Were the verses an original part of the 'Epistle of Enoch' (91-108), composed by the same author as the rest of the 'Epistle', or have they come from an independent mind and source? As with the Apocalypse of Weeks the evidence is not such as can provide a definite answer either way, but once again the unity of subject matter and literary form — the repeated rhetorical questions — create a certain presumption in favour of the 'interpolation' theory. The fact that the verses are found in the manuscripts of the Aramaic does not itself prove that they are the work of the author of the 'Epistle'.

Milik contends that 'the passage constitutes a eulogy of Enoch (delivered by himself!) who had just accomplished things inaccessible to simple mortals, in particular the journeys described in En. 1-36' (270). This understanding of the passage depends on his interpretation of it as referring to the 'ultra-terrestrial journeys of Enoch, in particular to that in the abode of souls' (271.1-19); the specific reference is to Enoch's ascending into heaven and his vision of a 'disembodied soul or spirit' (v. 12). But the rhetorical question about 'who has ascended into heaven' is imitating Prov. 30.4 and the 'soul or spirit' can be interpreted (along the lines of Dillmann, reading 'his breath or spirit') as referring to purely natural phenomena, in keeping with all the other natural phenomena in the passage. The whole pericope can, in fact, be explained as a poem on natural theology which could have come from a source quite independent of Enoch. At the same time, the very nature of the subject matter, the wonders of God in creation, would render it entirely suitable for inclusion in the Book of Enoch. Whether composed by the author of the 'Epistle' or some earlier unknown poet may be impossible to determine, the verses themselves, in the original now recovered, are not unworthy, as literature, of the Hebrew sapiential tradition to which they belong.

(11) **who ... is able to know what are the ordinances of heaven** The first question is preserved in En^s only, and the bracketed words are, for the most part, a conjectural supplement based on a possible allusion to Job 38.33-34 'Knowest thou the ordinances (תִּצְטַח) of heaven — Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds?', cf. also Ezr. 7.23 (perhaps the original had 'the ordinances of the God of heaven' par. to 'the voice of the Holy One?'), cf. Milik, 269f. 'who ... can understand the command of God?'

the voice of the Holy One En^s 1v.16 אַחַדְּךָ אֱלֹהִים, with hurek compaginis (contrast Milik, 269)

(12) **or [show forth] the glory which [they are declaring]** The reading 'brightness,

splendour, glory', is quite certain, the text clearly contained some reference to the 'glory' of the heavenly bodies ('the works of heaven'). The conjectured reconstruction assumes an allusion to Ps. 19.2.

see his breath or spirit The usual rendering '(who can see) a soul or spirit', is taken to refer to Enoch's vision of disembodied 'souls' or 'spirits' during his heavenly journeys (cf. Ch. 22; so Charles, Martin, Milik). In a poem, however, dealing otherwise exclusively with natural phenomena – and reminiscent of such passages as Isa. 40.13, Prov. 30.4 – we would expect some physical manifestation of divine power. Dillmann (followed by Schodde) may be right in equating *nafs* with נִשְׁמָה 'breath' and *manfas* with נִשְׁמָתוֹ (Schodde 'his breath and his spirit'). But are these expressions employed in their 'full spiritual sense' (Dillmann) or simply of natural phenomena as at Isa. 30.33, 2 Sam. 22.16 (cf. Ps. 18.15), describing a destroying wind, or as a 'blast of Jahweh' which produces ice (Job 37.10)? Did the original perhaps read נִשְׁמָתוֹ רִיחֵהוּ 'the blast of his spirit'?

be able to return and tell Cf. Prov. 30.4. There is no need to explain these words as referring to Enoch's extra-terrestrial journeyings.

(13) **all its extent and its shape** Cf. Job 38.5

(14) **the length of the heavens** Cf. Jer. 31.37, Isa. 40.12, Job 11.8.9

number of the stars Cf. Ps. 147.4.

come to rest Eth. 'arafa 11.1 = Heb. Aram. נָצַח, 'settle down', 'have their abode'.

CHAPTERS 93-10 (91.11-17)

THE APOCALYPSE OF WEEKS

Eth. En^h I iii 22 (93.3), En^h I iv 11-13 (93.9-10), En^h I iv 14-26 (91.11-17a).

En^h I ii 13-17 (91.17b) Milik, 259f

The 'discourse' of Enoch known as 'The Apocalypse of Weeks' has been the subject of much detailed study and interpretation¹ since it first became known with the publication of the Ethiopic Enoch, in which alone it had survived until the discovery of (substantial) fragments of the original Aramaic at Qumran.² The most remarkable feature of the text, as it has been reproduced in the Eth. version, is that, in the course of its transmission, it has suffered a 'severe dislocation'³ in which the last Three Weeks of the Apocalypse appear first, at 91.11-17, before the first Seven Weeks at 93.1-10. The Aramaic fragments, on the other hand, present a text which gives the Ten Weeks in their correct numerical (and chronological) order.⁴ Editors generally transpose the two sections in order to recover the original sequence of verses. This problem is discussed below, 288f.

¹ Usually, but not exclusively, by editors and commentators of 1 Enoch. The most recent monograph (which includes rich bibliographical material) is that of F. Dexinger, *Enochs Zehnwochenapokalypse und offene Probleme der Apokalyptikforschung in Studien Post-Biblica* Vol. 29 (Leiden, 1977) (Dexinger claims to have provided the first literary critical – including redaction-historical – treatment of this section of 1 Enoch (102). See also M. Black, *op. cit.* (above, 91.5 note).

² Milik, 263f. En^h I ii and I iv.

³ Charles, 218. In Charles's view this was not the only 'dislocation' in this part of Enoch.

⁴ Milik, 48-247. See further below, 291.

As it stands in all texts, the Apocalypse of Weeks appears as a literary unit within the last major section of Enoch, and is expressly attributed to Enoch himself (93.3). Earlier editors were all inclined to view it as an original source document used by the author of the book, not only earlier than the work in which it had been incorporated, but possibly even pre-dating the Book of Daniel.¹ A different view is argued by J. T. Milik: 'No serious evidence exists to disprove that the author of this Apocalypse of Weeks is the same author as composed the rest of the Epistle, towards the end of the second century or at the beginning of the first century B.C.' (255f.). There are cogent arguments against this view and in favour of the older theory. (1) The first Seven Weeks are historical, looking back on the history of the world and of Israel; the last Three Weeks are visionary, looking forward to the still unknown future of mankind; and the last historical period, in the Seventh and the beginning of the Eighth Week, like the last of the Dream-Visions (90.19f.), is best interpreted as referring to the Maccabean victories, but before the reconsecration of the Temple (see below, note on v. 12). Dream-visions and Apocalypse of Weeks belong, in that case, within the period to which the composition of the Book of Daniel is usually assigned. The 'Epistle of Enoch' (as identified by Milik), on the other hand, within which the Apocalypse of Weeks occurs, is a much later composition (Milik himself suggests a date towards the end of the second century or at the beginning of the first century B.C. (256)). (2) Milik has convincingly argued (254f.) that the Apocalypse of Weeks has compressed a traditional cycle of seventy weeks of years (10 Jubilees) which lies behind the chronology of the Dream-Visions. Daniel and other apocalyptic sources, into Ten Weeks of Years, thus giving the history of the world, starting from Adam, in Ten Weeks, or one complete Jubilee, and then sub-dividing the eschatological era into Three Weeks. These calculations may be earlier than Daniel and the period of the Maccabees, but it was at this time that they appear to have become popular and were most widely disseminated.² (3) The Enoch paraenesis to his family within which the Apocalypse occurs, draws freely on imagery and phraseology from it (see the notes on 91.11,17; 92.3,5); and this suggests the use by the author of the 'Epistle of Enoch' of the Apocalypse as a basic source document, one not only incorporated in his work, but commented on and expanded in his paraenesis. Incidentally, this use of the original Apocalypse as source material for the paraenesis enables us to fill out several lacunae in the Aramaic text (see especially note on 91.17).³

In the Ethiopic version (or recension) the Apocalypse of Weeks has, as it were, been torn in two parts in the middle of the Seventh Week and the two pieces reversed (with intervening text). There are two possible explanations for such a drastic 'rearrangement' of the text: (1) it may have been accidental; a scribe may simply have got his pages out of order. In that case the 'disarrangement' may have taken place either in the Ethiopic version or in its Greek *Vorlage*. (2) Alternatively, the Eth. order may be explained as a recensional rearrangement of the text, now attested in its correct order by the Aram. fragments.⁴ There certainly appear to have been 'recensional' expansions, most probably from the hand of the Ethiopic translator (see the note below on v. 11). The most likely explanation is that the rearranging of the verses and the paraphrastic expansions are the work of the translator(s) of the Greek

¹ Cf. Hofmann, *Enoch*, 5f., Volz, *Eschatologie*, 75; Charles, 218, 224; Milik, 248; Dexinger, 102.

² Hengel, *Judaism and Hellenism* (London, 1974), 187f.

³ See also my article (above, 91.5, 281), 465f.

⁴ Dexinger, 103f.

or Ethiopic versions. So far as the Aram. is concerned, we can, no doubt, speak of two recensions: (1) an independent Apocalypse of Weeks, followed by (2) the Aram. text as now attested, incorporating the Apocalypse of Weeks into the Book of Enoch.¹

(93.3) **took up his discourse** See on 1.2.

Enoch is not only the seer and speaker; he dates the First Week as the Week in which he was born. If the Apocalypse of Weeks began its existence as an independent work, it must still be regarded as part of the Enoch saga.

justice was delayed Eth. ta'aggaša. Milik reconstructs קשטא כבר הזה מתקים 'justice was still enduring', a meaning for 'agaša III.2 rejected by Dillmann who renders 'while judgement and righteousness were still delayed (verzogen)' (Flemming-Radermacher 'still held back' (noch zurückhielten)). The rendering 'was still enduring' ('still lasted' Knibb) is open to the further objection that Enoch was born, in that case, before the demoralisation of mankind, whereas, according to En. 6, mankind's degeneration began with the watchers in the days of Jared, Enoch's father. The Coptic fragment (Milik, 81) reads (in Garitte's Latin version) *justum opus* (= קישטא?) *permansit compositum*, where *permansit* (ⲁϣⲓⲟⲩⲱ) corresponds to Eth. ta'aggaša (ἐπέχειν?). An equivalent Aram. is כתר, Pa., Syr. (ܟܬܪ), *mansit, tardavit* (P. Sm. 1859). 'Justice' seems preferable in this context to 'righteousness' for קישטא, since the reference is to the coming 'judgement' of the Deluge; hence Eth.'s 'judgement and justice'. Does εϥϣⲙⲟⲩⲱⲧ, *compositum* = ⲥⲧⲧⲉⲙⲉⲛⲟⲛ and ἐπέσχεν ⲥⲧⲧⲉⲙⲉⲛⲟⲛ, כתר מתקמה 'waited to be established', referring to the coming 'covenant (קימה) of Noah'? Cf. v. 4.

(4) **And thereafter** All Eth. mss read 'after me', i.e. after Enoch, a reading which has given rise to difficulties, since 'falsehood and violence' presumably had 'sprung up' since the time of Jared and the fall of the angels (see Dexinger, 122). It seems likely, however, that the reading 'after me' is a corruption: each of the Ten Weeks begins with the same temporal conjunction, e.g., 91.12, En^g 1 iv 15 ומן בתרה 'and thereafter': its eleventh occurrence is to introduce the 'Weeks without end' of eternity (91.17, En^g 1 v 25-26).

the former End This translation is to be preferred to 'the first End', since both 'the former End' (the deluge) and 'the latter End' (the Last Judgement) are clearly in the author's mind. 'Former' ((קרמי)) has also the sense of 'ancient', i.e. that which happened in the days of the 'ancient ones' (Aram. קרמיא = οἱ ἀρχαῖοι). For the use of End (feṣṣāmē = סוף) in an eschatological sense, see the note on 10.3. Cf. Gen. 8; Mt. 24.37; 2 Pet. 3.6-7.

And after it is ended ... shall increase Charles notes that 'the time order in the close of this sentence is not observed'. In other words, mention of a growth of wickedness seems out of place immediately after the deluge and before the covenant and commandments of Noah. Dillmann felt that the last line, which he read as 'he (Noah) will make a law for sinners', should have preceded 'after it is ended', but he accepts the order as it stands as not unsuitable since this law was given in anticipation of the sinfulness of mankind (Gen. 8.21); for the same reason it is named 'a law for sinners'. For an alternative explanation, see next note.

he (Noah) shall make a law for sinners Dexinger (112, n. 11) prefers the passive 'a law shall be made' on the grounds that the tendency in apocalyptic is to favour the impersonal construction (cf. v. 6). But the attestation of the passive here is weak.

It is usually assumed that the reference is to the covenant with Noah (Gen. 8.20f.)

¹ Cf. Dexinger, 108f.

and the Noachic commandments (Gen. 9.4), and this would be supported by the possible reference to a 'covenant' at v. 3. The author may have in mind, however, the same scheme as at Jub. 6.8, 7.20, according to which, in the Twenty-Eighth Jubilee, Noah began 'to enjoin upon his sons' sons the ordinances and the commandments', since they had sinned in the post-deluge period. This would account for the specific mention of a 'law for sinners' after the deluge. See Dexinger, 124.

(5) **A man shall be chosen** Abraham and his seed are to be chosen as the race through which God would bring 'truth and righteousness' into the world; cf. 10.16 (note).

a plaut of righteous judgement Cf. 93.2 and En^g I iv 19-20 'plant of truth and righteousness'.

his posterity(?) Eth. 'and after him' = ומן בתרה is stylistically clumsy following the opening formula 'And thereafter' ומן בתרה. Charles suggested a misreading of Heb. אחריו as אחרתו. The same mistake is possible in Aram. (e.g. אחרתה = 'posterity', Cooke, *North-Semitic Inscriptions*, 65, 190). For אחר prep. 'after' and אחרה 'posterity'. Hoftijzer, 10.

shall come forth as a plaut of eternal righteousness Eth I 'shall come forth', yewadde' = יצא יסוק (Eth II 'shall come' yemasse'). For 'plant of eternal righteousness', 93.10, En^g I iv 13-14 קסט עלמא [נצבת].

(6) **a visiou of holy ones and of righteousness** Dexinger (following Knibb) prefers 'visions of the holy and righteous ones' as the more difficult reading (113). The reading of Eth^g, however, is more likely to be original: the 'holy ones' are not the elect, the 'holy and righteous ones', but the angels in the Sinai theophany (Dt. 33.2) and the 'righteousness' refers to the giving of the law to Moses on Mount Sinai. The idea that the law was given by angels on Sinai is a later rabbinical development; see Str.-B., Vol. III, 554f. and cf. Gal. 3.19, Heb. 2.2, Ac. 7.53(38), Josephus, Ant., xv. 5.3 (136).

a law for generations upon generations The law given on Sinai which is for ever; cf. 99.2.

the court (of the Tabernacle) Eth. 'asad lii. 'enclosure' = דרתה, Heb. חצר, referring to Exod. 27.9 חצר המשכן Tg. דרת משכנא. LXX (καὶ ποιήσεις αὐλήν τῆ σακηῆ). Has the text lost [τῆς σακηῆς] in transmission? The Coptic fragment (Milik, 82) interprets of the Tabernacle (ἡ σακηῆ); Dillmann refers to the 'enclosure of the national life by the law'.

(7) **the House of glory and domiuion** (מלכותה) The reference is usually taken to be to Solomon's Temple, but possibly including Mount Sion, city of David (Dillmann). There could also be an allusion to the House of David and his perpetual sovereignty

2 Sam. 7.16, 'Thy house and thy kingdom (ממלכתך) shall be established forever'. Cf. Dexinger, 129.

(8) **will become blind** The figurative use of חשך, σκοτιζέσθαι and its cognates, the 'darkening' of the mind, to describe any state of mental, moral or spiritual insensitivity, obtuseness or just plain ignorance, is common to most languages: it occurs, with the emphasis on spiritual blindness, at Test. Reub. 3.8, Levi 14.4, Gad 6.2 (+ τὸν νοῦν) and in the New Testament at Rom. 1.21, Eph. 4.18. (For Aram. Test. Levi^g 8 iii (14.4) see Milik, 23).

godlessly forsake wisdom Eth. lit. 'the hearts of all of them will become impious (yetrassā') away from wisdom'. Eth. ras'a is here given a Heb. Aram. meaning: normally it means 'to be forgotten' (see Dillmann, *Lex.*, 281 and Flemming-Radermacher, 125); cf., however, Charles¹⁹⁰⁶, 195 n. 25, citing Ps. 18.22 as a parallel. The original perhaps reads: וילבהן כולהן ירשע מן חכמה 'and the hearts of all of them

will become impious and forsake wisdom'. The reference is to the period of the divided kingdom and of its sequel, growing degeneracy and darkness. Cf. 99.8.

a man shall ascend As at 89.52 Elijah, like Enoch himself, is to ascend miraculously to heaven; cf. 2 Kg. 2.11 and note on 89.52.

House ... burnt with fire The destruction of Jerusalem and the Temple in the Babylonian invasion of 586 B.C., with the subsequent dispersion or exile of the people (2 Kg. 25.9-11). The Coptic fragment reads 'Temple' for 'House of dominion', a reading preferred by Milik (81.n.2).

the whole people (and) the captains of the host Eth II offers a simple and straightforward text, 'the whole race of the chosen root' (Knibb). Martin and Flemming-Radermacher choose the better attested and more difficult text of Eth I 'the whole race of the powerful root', which is, to say the least, an unparalleled description of Israel; it is not surprising that translators prefer the simpler text. Eth I is a corruption of *sarwē/sarāwita ḥayl* 'captains of the host', and the reference is to the dispersion into Egypt of the 'whole people' of Israel (for *zamad* in this sense Jos. 4.14) along with their captains after the fall of Jerusalem to the Babylonians, described at 2 Kg. 25.26, Jer. 41.16f. (*sarāwita ḥayl* = שרי החילים Tg. רבני חילתא ἡγεμόνες τῆς δυνάμεως.)

(9) **the Seventh Week** This Week appears to extend from the Captivity to the time of the author. It is an apostate period on which the same judgement is passed as at 89.73-75. The apostasy has been variously identified: with the influence on Israel of foreign cults during the Exile (Hofmann), or with the 'mixed marriages' condemned by Ezra (Martin). Those who think of apostasy in the writer's own time identify it with the general state of irreligion during the period of the Second Temple. See Dexinger, 132f.; J. P. Thorndike compares CD 1.3-8 in 'The Apocalypse of Weeks and the Qumran Sect', *Revue de Qumran*, Vol. 3 (1961/2), 171.

a perverse generation For the expression cf. Dt. 32.20 דור תהפכת (LXX γενεά ἔξεστραμμένη). Tg. (P-J) דר דהפכונן. Syr^{ve} **ܘܕܘܪ ܫܘܦܟܐ**; cf. Mt. 17.17, Lk. 9.41, etc.

(10) **the elect shall be chosen** As at 10.16, 93.5 the 'eternal plant of righteousness' is the national (or ethnic) Israel from whom 'the elect', a 'remnant' or *corps d'élite*, is to be selected. According to En^e I iv 12 its role is to be that attributed to the 'servant of the Lord' in Second Isaiah, viz., to be 'true witnesses' (i.e., of the Lord); cf. Isa. 43.10,12 and 1 QS 8.6 (עדי אמת); see Black, *Scrolls and Christian Origins*, 128f. The group has been identified with the Hasidim of the Maccabaeen period (Schubert), even with the Qumran sect itself. (Geoltrain); see Dexinger, 133, n. 69.

eternal plant of righteousness See above at 10.16.

concerning all his creation There is no room for these words at En^e I v 13. They are probably a gloss, preparing the way for Enoch's reflections on natural theology at vs. 11-14. See above, 286.

(91.11) Ch. 93.9-10 (En^e I iv 11-13) describing the Seventh Week (in substantial fragments for v. 10) is followed immediately by 91.11-17 (En^e I iv 14-26) concluding the Seventh Week (91.11) and going on to describe Weeks Eight to Ten (91.12-17); 91.17 is completed at En^e I ii 13-17 (cf. Milik, 260 and below, 294f.), which is then followed directly by 91.18,19 (further paraenesis by Enoch) and 92.1 (Enoch's 'epistle' handed over to Methuselah).

This analysis¹ makes it quite certain that the Apocalypse of Weeks in En^e

¹ Cf. Milik, 48, 265.

proceeded in numerical (or chronological) sequence, Week Seven (Eth. 93.10) followed by Weeks Eight to Ten (Eth. 91.11-17). Unfortunately Weeks One to Six are not represented in the fragments, but there can be little doubt that they followed each other in the same numerical sequence.

Whatever explanation for the major textual dislocation in Eth. is given, how are we to account for its longer text in v. 11? Has it been 'elaborated within the Ethiopic version because of the dislocation of 91.11-1.7 in order to smooth over the harsh juxtaposition of 91.1-10 and 91.11-17' (Knibb)? If so, then it is no different from other verses containing translators' expansion, except that, in this case, the versional additions seem more numerous, although some of them are also shared with vs. 7 and 12. The translator into Greek or Eth. appears to have understood the first verb, 'they will uproot', lit. 'cut off', as an impersonal plural and rendered by a passive. Did he read (עולה) עבד שקרא (see Milik, 266) as עבדי שקרא (עולה), lit. 'the doers of falsehood (iniquity)' and interpret '(they (impersonal) are to cut off the blasphemers', rendered as a passive, 'from blasphemers they will be cut off'? In other respects the verse seems to be nothing more than a free expansion, based on the verse as it has been preserved in its original form in En⁸ and drawing largely on motifs and phraseology from other verses. Thus the 'cutting off' of the 'roots of unrighteousness' is to consist of the destruction of sinners by the sword (an idea borrowed from v. 12), and the destruction of blasphemers (note the clumsy repetition 'shall be cut off') may be no more than an explication of the 'cutting off' of the 'structure of falsehood' (or of the 'works of deceit'). Whether any part of this expanded version could represent a longer Aram. recension than the one preserved must be doubtful. It is perhaps worth noting, however, that two Biblical expressions occur in this material, namely, 'to plan wrong-doing' (Mic. 2.3, Nah. 1.11) and 'to commit blasphemy' (Neh. 9.18.26) both possible in Aramaic.

foundations of oppression En⁸ I iv 13 אשי חמסא, cf. Ezr. 4.12 אשיא (LXX θεμελίου).

the structure of falsehood So Milik (עבד שקרא), continuing the figure of a building; Knibb takes as a coll. sing. 'the work(s) of deceit'; cf. 93.4 and 1QpHab. 10.12 מעשי שקר. The reference may be to the heresies of the enemies of the elect.

to destroy it utterly(?) Milik's reconstruction 'to execute judgement' is stylistically clumsy since the same phrase occurs again in the next verse. The expression עשה כלה 'to make a complete end of', 'to destroy utterly', is familiar in the prophetic literature (e.g., Ezek. 20.17). The noun is not attested in Aram. but the verb כלא = Heb. בלה is found (107.1, En^c 5ii28); the noun is frequently used in Qumran Heb. (Kuhn, *Konkordanz*, 103) and later Heb. has כילוי 'destruction' (Levy, NHCW, II, 334). This verse is alluded to at 91.5, '... it (oppression) shall be uprooted from its foundations and its whole structure will disappear'.

(12) **a sword ... to all the righteous** The Eighth Week marks the transition from history to 'transcendental eschatology'. Older commentators, while not denying further references to historical events, tended to describe this Week in general terms (and virtually identical language) as 'the beginning of the messianic age' and the first act of the last judgement; Charles can speak of 'the setting up of the messianic kingdom'.¹ This idea receives even stronger support from the next verse, especially if the promised 'royal House' 'for all generations forever' includes the notion of the Davidic Promise of 2 Sam. 7. Such theological considerations, however, do not

¹ *Apocrypha and Pseudepigrapha*, II, 264

prevent commentators from finding a historical reference in 'the sword' to be 'given' to all the righteous; and there is a large measure of agreement that it refers to events in the Maccabaeian period, more specifically to the struggle for freedom under the Maccabees. As Dexinger has noted (138),² the same terminology is employed as at 1 Mac. 3.3 (cf. 3.12), where Judas 'protects the camp with a sword (ἐν ῥομφαίᾳ: cf. also 90.19 in the Dream-Visions where the same events are almost certainly being described. The 'wicked' in this verse no doubt include the 'renegades' in Israel (cf. 1 Mac. 2.44 ἄνδρες ἄνομοι). Cf. also Isa. 34.5 and for similar passages, 94.7, 95.7, 96.1, 98.12; and in the Parables 38.5.

(13) **possessions righteously** Eth. 'abyāt = οἰκίας(?) 'household goods'. See Liddell and Scott, s.v. οἶκος II. Attic law distinguished between οἶκος 'property' and οἰκία 'house', but both meanings are found in semitic בית. (At. Jg. 2.6 LXX οἶκος is used to translate נחלה 'heritable property'). Cf. Mk. 12.40 κατεσθιοντες τὰς οἰκίας τῶν χηρῶν, and especially Mk. 10.29-31, Mt. 19.29 the rewards of 'houses', i.e. 'possessions' and 'eternal life'. Our verse is the closest known parallel to this idea of a reward in property for the righteous. Could this verse lie behind the Gospel passage? For בקשות, 'righteously' cf. 10.18. ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ

royal(?) House of the Great One For 'the Great One' see above note on 14.2. The vision of the writer goes far beyond any mere purification and rededication of the Second Temple such as was undertaken by Judas in 165 B.C. He is clearly thinking in terms of Ezek. 40-48, of the rise of a new Temple in a new Jerusalem; it is not only to be a Temple or Palace of surpassing splendour, but also one that will last 'forever and ever'. Was the situation of the writer similar to that at 90.28 where we are told that the old Temple is to be removed and replaced by an entirely new edifice (the old Temple in this case also being the Second Temple of Ezra-Nehemiah and not the Temple of Solomon)? For the expression, but applied to a heavenly Temple, cf. IQ28 Col. IV., lines 25-26, DJD, Vol. I, 126f., 134f. היכל מלכות; cf. also Test. Levi 18.6. See further M. Baillet, 'Fragments araméens de Qumran 2: Description de la Jérusalem Nouvelle', in RB, Tom. 62 (1965), 222-245, R. J. McKelvey, *The New Temple: the Church in the New Testament*, (Oxford, 1969), 30f.

Did the writers of both apocalypses, the Dream-Visions and the Apocalypse of Weeks, compose their visions during the Maccabaeian struggles, but before Judas recaptured Jerusalem and rededicated the Temple? If so, their intention may well have been to encourage and inspire their contemporaries to resist their Seleucid oppressors by reviving the vision of Ezekiel of a New Temple in a New Jerusalem: they were no doubt convinced that the desecrated Second Temple had to be removed and replaced in such a visionary New Jerusalem. Could the thought of a new House of God to last forever perhaps be intended also to recall the divine Promise made to David at 2 Sam. 7?

(14) **a righteous judgement ... of the whole earth** Eth. freely 'for the whole world'. 'Righteous judgement', in the Sixth and Seventh Weeks, has been executed on the enemies of Israel, both external and internal ('the sinners'); now justice, in the Ninth Week will be available for Gentiles as well as for Jews, all over the world. The 'righteous judgement' exacted by God is universal in its range. Note how this universalism is emphasized: the righteous judgement is to be for 'all the children of the whole earth'; the total destruction of the wicked is similarly stressed; they are to

² Cf. also H. H. Rowley, *The Relevance of Apocalyptic*, (London, 1963), 98f.

vanish 'from the entire earth', lit., 'from all of the whole earth'. The idea that this 'righteous judgement' is simply an extension of the judgement of sinners in v. 12 (Dillmann) is to be rejected. The judgement proceeds in stages: (1) a judgement is given for Israel (or the elect Israel) against her foes, external and internal; (2) this is followed by a universal judgement of mankind; and (3) the last stage is the judgement of the angels and the condemnation of the watchers or fallen angels. (See below on v. 15). There is a similar three-stage judgement depicted at 90.24f.: first the 'stars', i.e., the fallen watchers are condemned (in this scheme first not last); secondly, the Seventy Shepherds are condemned; the third stage is the condemnation of the 'blinded sheep'. (90.33f. implies the conversion of the Gentiles, but there is no suggestion of this in the Apocalypse of Weeks.)

work(er)s of iniquity ... eternal pit A personal subject is required by the *לירמק* 'will be cast'; *עבדי רשעה* 'evil-doers', lit. 'workers of iniquity', rather than 'works of iniquity (impiety)' = *ἔργα τῆς ἀσεβείας*, *עובדי רשעה* (so Milik). The erudite explanation offered by Milik of Eth's 'will be written down' (269) is unconvincing. A misreading of *ῥοφήσεται* as *γραφήσεται* (with the previously mistranslated *ἔργα* as subject) seems a more likely source of the impossible Eth. text. Heb. *בור* is a familiar term for the pit of the grave (LXX *ἄδης*); here it is the Pit of Gehenna, the place of the final punishment and destruction of the wicked: cf. Tg. Isa. 14.15, 19, 38.18) *גוב בית אברונא*.

all men shall look to the true, eternal path A further extension of the writer's universalism.

(15) **the seventh part** The author is following the traditional schema of the 'Seventy Weeks' (of years) ($7 \times 70 = 490$) or Ten Jubilees ($10 \times 49 = 490$) (Milik. 254). The 'seventh part' of the 'Tenth Jubilee' is, therefore, the final 'Week (of years)'.

an everlasting judgement and the (decreed) time of the great judgement On the Enoch doctrine of the last judgement, see above on 22.4, and for the eschatological concept here of the '(decreed) time' (*צק*), see F. Nötscher, *Zur theologischen Terminologie der Qumran-texte*, 167f., IQS 4.20, IQH 6.29.

Will be exacted from all the watchers of heaven One reading of Eth^M seems closer to the original (*πονηθήσεται* = *יתעבר* cf. 22.4 En^e I xxij 3). Eth^g provides a shorter version of the clause and one closer to the Aramaic; Eth^M looks like a prosaic expansion.

(16) **the first heaven** Cf. Isa. 65.17, 66.22, Ps. 102.25f., 2 Pet. 3.10-13, Rev. 21.1. Is Rev. 21.1 alluding to this verse? The idea of a 'new creation' (and the actual expression) occurs at 72.2 in the 'astronomical section', and at I QS 4.25 *עשות חדשה* lit. 'the making of the new'; cf. also 45.4, Jub. 1.29. See further G. Dalman, *The Words of Jesus*, (Edinburgh, 1902), 178 and M. Black, 'The New Creation in I Enoch' in *Creation, Christ and Culture: Studies in Honour of T. F. Torrance*, 17.

seven-fold Cf. Isa. 30.26: '... the light of the sun shall be sevenfold ...'; Isa. 60.19, 20.

(17a) **shall be no more seen(?)** Eth. 'will no more be mentioned' makes poor sense. The correct reading has been preserved in the verse based on this stanza of the Apocalypse of Weeks at 92.5 'sin ... shall no more be seen'. The suggestion of a misreading of *φανήσεται* as *φονήσεται* would account for the corruption: Aram. *חטיתה לא עד תחזי*.

(17b(?) **And the righteous ... for ever** The text of the first half (17a) of this concluding stanza at En^g I iv 25-26 can be fairly confidently reconstructed with the help of Eth. from the extant fragments. The second half at En^g I ii 13-17 (see the analysis at

¹ Or Pael pass. Above, 263.

91.11, above 291f.) is more difficult to decipher, since not more than a small fraction of the five lines of text has survived, and, apparently, without anything corresponding in Eth. Milik notes, however, that 'Ll. 13-17 (beginning) seem to correspond to En. 91.10' (261), and proposes to insert 91.10 into these lines (260). 91.10 (beginning) is in fact practically identical with 92.3 (beginning):

91.10a And the righteous shall arise from their sleep

92.3a And the righteous (coll. sing.) shall arise from their sleep.

The second line of 91.10 'And wisdom shall arise and be given to them', which Milik proposes also to read in En¹ 11 ii 13-14, appears to echo 93.10 (the gift of wisdom to the elect in the Seventh Week); 92.3 has, as its second line 'he (the righteous) shall rise and walk in the paths of righteousness'. Instead of assuming that 91.10 originally stood at this point in the text (and presumably was subsequently displaced to its present position in Eth.), an alternative possibility is that 91.10 92.3 a doublet at least for the first line are drawing their principal motifs (and their expressions) from this concluding stanza of the Apocalypse of Weeks, i.e. from 91.17, En¹ 11 ii 13-17. I suggest that these verses supply the clues for the deciphering of the fragmented text at En¹ 11 ii 13-14 which would then read:

[וקשיט]א [יתעירו בן שנתהון יקומין] ויהלכין באורחות קושטא

'And the righteous shall awake from their sleep,

They shall arise and walk in the paths of righteousness'.

There remains the problem of En¹ 11 ii 15-17 where there are two parallel verbs of which [ותנו אר[עא] is certain and [תשב[ת] virtually so, both with the meaning of 'rest' or 'cessation'. Again the clue comes from the paraenesis at 91.5 'and all unrighteousness shall cease' which could supply the missing portion of our text [וע[ל]לה תשב[ת] כולה] 'And unrighteousness shall altogether cease': as a parallel perhaps we should read ותנו אר[עא] מן חמסה 'And the earth will be at rest from oppression' (Milik 'from the sword').

the righteous shall awake Commentators since Dillmann have understood the reference here to be to the resurrection of the righteous; and this would certainly make a fitting conclusion to the vision of the new heaven and the perfected state of mankind ('they shall practise goodness and righteousness'); all that is needed to complete this idealistic picture of mankind's perfection is the resurrection of the righteous who will then continue 'to walk in the paths of righteousness'. The closest parallel is En. 100.5: '... though the righteous sleep a long sleep, they have nought to fear', and 103.4. 'the spirits ... who have died in righteousness shall live and rejoice ...' (51.1,2 in the Parables may represent much later traditions). The closest canonical parallel is Dan. 12.2, where we find the same figure of speech as in our verse, '... many of those who sleep in the dust shall awake

CHAPTER 94

(1) **worthy of acceptance** Cf **חבב** = εἰπρόσδεκτος (P. Sm. 3469), 1 Tim 1 15. For the two paths, cf. 91.18 note.

shall ... be destroyed and fail Eth. ḥasaṣa = Heb. Aram (כלה), cf. Job 4 9(?) (Milik, 270, חסר). Cf. 107.1, En¹ 5 ii 28, Milik, 210.

(2) **to illustrious men** Eth. 'emurān = ידעין (P. Sm. 1555). The reference is to the future leaders of Israel, Moses, Aaron and the prophets.

a generation to come For Eth. tewled = דר meaning 'a future generation', cf.

Ps. 22.30, LXX 21.31, γενεὰ ἢ ἐρχομένη. Was the original here perhaps לדר אחר 'for a later generation': cf. Ps. 102.18, LXX 101.19 εἰς γενεὸν ἐτέραν: Eth. fenāwāt 'ways' = Aram. אורחות follows in this verse, so that אחר could have fallen out by scribal error. (For אחר in Aram., Hoftijzer, 11).

paths of ... death Dt. 30.15, Prov. 14.12, 16.25, Jer. 21.8.

(3) **draw not nigh to them** Cf. 91.4, 104.6.

(4) **a life of goodness** Eth^{tana} = ἀγαθοσύνη = טובות(?) seems more appropriate in the context.

(5) **hold fast ... hearts** Eth^M reads lit. 'Hold fast (te'hezū) in the thoughts of your heart and let not my words be effaced from your heart'. The text is usually construed as if 'my words' was the object of the first verb, e.g., 'And hold my words firmly in the thoughts of your heart, and let (them) not be erased from your heart' (Knibb, cf. Charles). This is, however, to force the syntax in the two clauses. Eth. hellinnā lebb = ἡ μελέτη τῆς καρδίας (LXX Ps. 19.14), but 'Hold fast to the meditation of your heart' cannot be right. Eth^B supplies the full predicate to the main verb (omitted accidentally by the scribe of Eth^B by hmt), but should be emended to read 'Hold fast to my precepts (par. to 'my words') in the meditation of your hearts'.

to entreat wisdom evilly Eth. lit. 'to do wisdom evil' probably = κακοποιεῖν (Charles), Aram. שׁ אכׁי 'to harm'. Could this be abstract for concrete, i.e., 'do harm to the wise'? Dillmann, 305f., thinks the reference could be to the dangers from hellenism; Martin identifies 'the sinners' here with the Sadducees and the hellenisers.

no place will be found Cf. 42.1.

(6) **unrighteousness and wrong-doing** See above, note on 91.11. Here 'wrong-doing' for gef' = חמסה seems more appropriate than 'violence' (above at v. 2).

have no peace a recurring formula; cf. 5.4, note, 113, and below, 306.

(7) **build their houses with sin** Cf. Jer. 22.13.

those who acquire gold and silver Is this line an interpolation from 97.8 (Charles)?

(8) **you will be parted** Eth. waḏ'a cedere possessione (Dillmann, *Lex.*, 944 = Lk. 14.33), but cf. **נפד** P. Sm. 2421 = 'to lose'.

Most High Above, 9.3 note.

(9) **committed blasphemy** See note on 91.11 for this expression.

day of slaughter Eth. ke'wata dam lit. 'the shedding of blood' = Aram. שפיכת דם (Tg. (P-J) Gen. 28.20).

(10) **He who hath created you** For similar sentiments cf. Ps. 2.4, 37.13, and En. 89,58, 97.2: but contrast Ezek. 18.23, 33.11. (The idea is scarcely 'anti-biblical' (widerbiblisch, Dillmann, 306). Cf. also Lk. 15.7,10, 2 Pet. 3.9.

will overthrow you Eth. gafte'a = הפך (Gen. 19.25, Heb. and Tg. Am. 4.11, LXX καταστρέφειν, of personal subjects).

(11) Charles considers this a defective stanza.

your righteous ones i.e., the descendants of Methuselah and his family The variant 'your (sing.) righteous ones' would refer to Methuselah alone.

CHAPTER 95

(1) **a cloud of waters(?)** An odd expression, even if it is not altogether impossible (cf. Charles, 236 note). The verse is clearly reminiscent of Jer. 9.1 (LXX 8.23), 'Would that my head were all water, my eyes a fountain of tears ...' (NEB). LXX τίς δώσει

κεφαλῆ μου ὕδωρ καὶ ὀφθαλμοῖς μου πηγὴν δακρύων. Another close parallel is 2 Bar. 35.2: 'Become ye springs, O mine eyes, and ye, mine eyelids, a fount of tears' (Charles). Although the text is corrupt at a number of points, the allusion to the verse in Jeremiah is unmistakable; and it seems likely that it was Jeremiah's imagery which was original and adopted, perhaps also adapted, by the author of Enoch.

Charles suggested a mistranslation of πηγὴ (אנע)¹ by νεφέλη (אנע). Did the original perhaps read (cf. Jeremiah) עַמְדַּת עַיִן 'a fountain of tears', misread as νεφέλη (אנע) ὕδατος (אנע)?: עַמְדַּת עַיִן לִּי הָיָה מִי 'Oh that my eyes were a fountain of tears'. Eth^f appears to have read (cf. again Jeremiah) lit. 'who will give water to my eyes': τίς δώσει μοι ὕδωρ τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς μου. Is this the remains of a longer text τίς δώσει κεφαλῆ μου ὕδωρ καὶ τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς μου νεφέλην ὕδατος (πηγὴν δακρύων)?

trouble in my heart Eth. hazana lebbeya = לב עצב לב Prov. 15.13 (Tg. כיבא דלבא) ('sorrow of heart' RSV).

(2) **hatred and wickedness** Eth. gabra šel'a wa'ekaya: 'to practise wickedness' = Heb. עָשָׂה שׂוֹנְאִים, but 'to do hatred' seems an unusual expression. I have, accordingly, adopted the reading of En^f lit. 'Who will give you hatred and wickedness ...'.

(3) **again ... will deliver them** Is the writer thinking of the deliverance of the Exodus (Martin) or of some recent Maccabaeian victory (Dillmann, Charles), or in more general terms: the Lord has always delivered the righteous.

that you may execute judgement upon them Cf. 91.12.

(4a) **pronounce anathemas ... loosed** The reference seems to be to the practice of 'anathematising' or 'cursing', probably to the accompaniment of magical formulae, incantations and spells. The 'woe' is on 'sinners' who issue such anathemas with the intention of 'loosing' them, i.e., 'undoing' the spell. Because of their sins, however, there will be no 'remedies' (φάρμακον = תְּשׁוּבָה) available to them to undo their curse or spell (Eth. rehuq = Heb./Aram. קָרַח/רָחַק 'to be lacking' (Ec. 7.23)). The text of Eth II reads 'that you do not loose': but this makes poor sense, since the purpose of such 'banns' or 'spells' was that they should be binding and so effective. For the expression 'to bind (by imprecations)', אָחַרְתָּ En. 6.5, En^a I iii 3, Milik, 150. Was Heb. Aram. פָּתַח (Pi. Pa), like Eth. fatha, used of 'loosing' spells, and does εφωθε Mk. 7.34 mean 'be loosed' as well as 'be opened'?

(4b) **because of your sin** Eth^{ana} adds lit. 'his word where (haba) it has been rejected' which makes little sense as it stands. I suggest reading habr(a) = 'the words of (your) spell-binding have been rejected(?)'. For habr = חָבַר, En. 65.6 and 8.3 En^a I iv 1, Milik, 157. We could then read as a separate line: 'Because of your sins the words of (your) spell-binding ((your) incantations) have been (will be, proph. perf.) rejected'.

(5) Cf. Prov. 17.13, 20.22, 24.29, Rom. 12.17.

required according to your works Cf. 100.7.

(6) **weigh out injustice** This seems an odd expression. Perhaps we should read with Eth^m = lit. 'those who follow, favour injustice'; cf. Dillmann, *Lex.*, 1079 and Sir. 19.26, zayādallu la'ekuy = πονηραόμενος.

(7) **delivered up 'and persecuted' unjustly** The bracketed words look like a ditt. and should probably be omitted. Charles rendered ba- or 'em'ammadā by 'because of injustice', but the phrase means lit. 'with or by injustice', i.e., 'unjustly' ('vom Unrecht', Flemming-Radermacher). According to the usual understanding of this text the sinners are to be 'delivered up' 'unjustly', hitherto the fate of the righteous. This

¹ Cf. EnGiants^b I ii 9, Milik, 304.

seems most unlikely to have been original; and Eth II, 'you will be delivered up (you who are (men) of injustice', looks like an attempt to get rid of the offensive idea of 'injustice' being meted out even to sinners. This may also be why En^h changed the verbs from passive to active, 'you will deliver them up and persecute (them, i.e., the righteous)' the more usual role of the wicked, but we are left then with the contradiction of the next line that 'their yoke' (i.e., the yoke of the righteous or 'its yoke' the yoke of injustice) 'will lie heavily on you (the sinners)'. The interpretation suggested in the translation assumes a rapid change of person: the subject of the last clause 'antemu is emphatic, 'as for you', and refers to the 'righteous' as antecedent. Alternatively, the text may be considered to be seriously at fault, and a stanza referring to the 'righteous' misplaced along with a line referring to the 'sinners'. I would suggest that the 'Woes' on sinners ends at 7a, 'Woe to you, sinners, for you persecute the righteous', giving a climactic single line instead of a full stanza. The words beginning 'For (Eth) 'And) as for you ...' mark the transition to the next section on the righteous (cf. the opening of 96.3 'And as for you, indeed ...').

(95.7b) For (And) as for you (the righteous) you will be delivered up and persecuted unjustly;

And their yoke will lie heavily upon you

CHAPTER 96

(2) Cf. Isa. 2.19,21, 40.3, Jer. 49.16, from which the text is drawing its expressions: here, however, the 'crevices of the earth' and the 'clefts of the rock' are places of refuge and safety. Could the reference be to the early stages of the Maccabean struggles when the 'lawless' (οἱ ἄνομοι = 'ammādeyān, רשעים) hunted down the bands of loyal Jews under Judas who found safety in the caves and valleys of the Judaeian wilderness?

you shall ... enter ... the clefts if the rock, all times The adv. la'ālam, εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. לעלמא presents difficulties in this context. Could it be a corruption of עולמין veavīskoi (cf. Isa. 40.30 Tg.) parallel to 'eguāl (coll.) παιδία, ילודין? Eth^h has two variants hitherto unaccounted for: yetnassatu, [καθαίρεθῆσονται](?) which makes no sense, and yetbawwe'u '(they) shall be brought in' a variant of 'you shall ... enter'. The first could be a mistranslation of יתנצחון 'shall triumph' misread as יתנסחון καθαίρεθῆσονται. If the subject was an original עולמין, we obtain a parallel line to 'Your young ones shall mount and rise as eagles', viz. 'And (your) youths shall triumph, and make their way into (יתנצחון עולמין ועליון) the clefts of the rock, like rock-badgers ...'.

desert-owls Eth. šēdanāt = LXX σαρπηνεις = כנרת יונה(?) Job 30.29, really the (wild) desert ostrich noted for its plaintive cry (NEB 'desert-owl'). Cf. Knibb. 2. 229, and above, 161.

(3) **healing shall be yours** Cf. 95.4.

a bright light Cf. 38.2.4, 92.4.

a voice of rest Eth. qāla 'craft = קלא נחא vox benevolentiae (dei) (?). The phrase does not seem to have any Biblical counterpart, unless it could be קול דממה lit. 'voice of silence', 'a still small voice' of 1 Kg. 19.12.

(4) **make you appear righteous** The belief that prosperity was the reward of righ-

teousness, and, therefore, evidence of prosperity proof of righteousness: nevertheless, their consciences convict them of their sinfulness.

for a memorial Enoch's words in this verse are 'an inscribed memorial', as it were, to their wicked deeds. Cf. Job 13.12.

(5) **the finest of the wheat** Cf. Ps. 81.17, חלב חטה, 147.14, Dt. 32.13-14 '(he satisfied him) with the finest flour of wheat; and he drank wine from the blood of the grape' (NEB) (cf. next verse), Neh. 8.10. Could there be an original word-play with חטה, 'wheat', חטאים 'sinners' and חתית = Eth. tehhutān, 'the poor'? (cf. P. Sm. 4425) Note also the verb kēda = דוש 'to tread underfoot', but also 'to thrash' of wheat, etc.

drink new wine, the choicest of the wine(?) Eth. 'drink the strength of the roots of the spring', a practically unintelligible text. (Dillmann, followed by Knibb, interprets 'the best of the water'). Eth. ḥayl could represent an original Aram. חליא (Syr. ܚܠܝܐ) 'sweet wine'.¹ The author repeats the consonants later in the verse, and could be playing on the word: 'And tread underfoot the poor in your might (בכחילכן)'. Charles, 239, thinks of an allusion to Am. 6:6, 'Woe to you who ... drink wine in large bowls' where כן, οἶνος has been confused with כע, πηγῆ. Did a translator perhaps misrender και πινετε τὸ γλεῦκος τὴν ῥιζὴν τῆς πηγῆς (כע שרש) for τὸν πρῶτον οἶνον (כן ראש,² the choicest of the wine)?

(6) **who drink waters ... fail(?)** Eth. lit 'who have water at all times to drink', which seems to imply that water was such a rare commodity that its regular use for drinking was available only to the rich. Or is Charles right in suspecting corruption? Perhaps a less difficult alternative to his proposal to read 'from every fountain' for 'at all times', is a text 'Woe to you who drink waters that at all times fail', מין דבבול זבן מכובן = ὕδατα πάντοτε ἐκλιποντα, in which the verb has fallen out by hmt. Cf. Isa. 58.11 to which the verse may be alluding: 'thou shalt be . . . like a spring of water whose waters fail not' (לא יבזבו מימיו).

exhausted ... wither away The verbs continue the figure of the water that at all times fails; its consequence is the exhaustion and death of those who satisfy their thirst at such wells.

the fountain of life Cf. Ps. 36.9, Jer. 2.13, 17.13.

(7) **nnrighteousness and deceit and blasphemy** Cf. 94.6,9.

(8) **oppress the righteous** Eth. kuar'a = Heb. ארעק (?) (Mal. 3.5).

CHAPTER 97

Chapters 97.6b-107.3 are preserved in G^b. A detailed study of the text of 97-104 has been made by G. W. E. Nickelsburg, 'Enoch 97-104: A Study of the Greek and Ethiopic Texts', in *Armenian and Biblical Studies*, edited by M. E. Stone, Jerusalem, 1976, 90-156 (hereafter Nickelsburg.)

(1) **the day of violence** Eth. 'ammaḍā = (in this context) (cf. 91.11, En⁸ 1 iv 14, Milik, 265). The day of judgement is to be one of violent destruction of the wicked. Cf. Charles's note on 45.2.

¹ Tg. חליא = 'sweetness', in the old Aram. חלי is 'vinegar' (Hofijzer, 88), but Syr. ܚܠܝܐ = mustum, γλεῦκος, 'sweet wine' = עסיס (Am. 9.13, Jl 3.18).

² Cf. Ezek. 27.22 (Tg) Levy CW II 397.

(2) **Be it known unto you (sinners)** Note the abrupt change of subject and cf. above 95.7. Cf. 94.10 for the same harsh sentiments and contrast Lk. 15.10.

(3) **prayers of the righteous** Cf. 9.2f., and 97.3, 5; also 47.1-4, 99.3f., 104.3 and Rev. 6.10.

(4) This verse is addressed to a group of the author's fellow-countrymen who have been in allegiance with 'the sinners', presumably the Gentiles; they are 'the fellow-travellers'. Eth II, by introducing the negative, makes the words apply to the sinners themselves of whom it could hardly then be said that they had been 'associated with the sinners'.

(6) **he will do away with ... iniquity** G^b ἀναφελεῖ from ἀναφαιρεῖν = ἀφαιρεῖν (cf. C-B, 32). Could the verb be used here as at Lev. 10.17, Heb. 10.4 'to expiate, require propitiation for'? Cf. Ezek. 16.63: 'You will remember, and will be ashamed ... once I have accepted expiation for all you have done.' (NEB) The clause 'deeds which partook of iniquity' seems unsemitic: did the original perhaps read 'he will require expiation for all the deeds of those who participated in iniquity (oppression)', the reference still being to the 'collaborators' of v. 4?

(7) **in the midst of the sea or ou land** A polar expression intended to include all sea-farers and no doubt also the inhabitants of the 'islands' of the sea as well as all who dwell on the continents of the earth.

Their memory of you ... ill for you G^b μνημόσυνον εἰς ὑμᾶς κακόν. Cf. 100.10, 104.8. Both sea and land will retain the memory of their sinfulness and will testify against them. Eth. yabs = Aram. יבשׁ, G^b ξηρά, and Eth. 'ekuy = Aram. אשׁב, with the meaning not only of 'evil' but also 'harmful'.

(8) **acquired possessions ... everything we have wished** Cf. G^b. This longer text appears to have arisen 'from a double rendering of ὁ ἐὰν θελήσωμεν with the preceding as well as with the following verb' (C-B, 33). On the other hand, the longer text of Eth. may be original, since two different verbs are used, '(everything) we wished, faqadna = אצר(?) and '(everything) we planned hallayna = אנשׁח(?). G^b may have omitted the first clause by hmt.

(10) **like water they will be poured out** The same phrase occurs at 98.2 in a similar context; for the expression cf. Ps. 22.14.

quickly be taken away Eth. ya'āreg = ἀναβήσεται, Aram. לקשׁ Ithp. read as קלשׁ Ithp., cf. Levy, CW, II, 168, 512. Tg. 1 Chr. 5.1(?).

great curse G^b κατάρα = Eth. margam; cf. Prov. 3.33 'The curse of the Lord is on the house of the wicked'. LXX κατάρα also renders המה = 'desolation' (Isa. 64.10(9)).

CHAPTER 98

(1) **I swear unto you** A formula occurring here for the first time, but repeated in this part of the book. e.g., vs. 4,6, 99.6. Does it serve to mark off this section as a separate piece (Dillmann, 309)?

to the wise and to the foolish The variant 'not to the foolish' may be a scribal 'improvement'.

iniquities G^b ἀνομίας = רשׁעו (רשׁעו) scelera(?).

(2) **you men ... maidens** Eth. hebr = χρῶμα, perhaps translating Heb. רקמה, Aram. רקמ (Ezek. 16.18, ἱματισμός ποικίλος(?)).

In royalty ... power The reference could be to the gorgeous finery and splendid raiment worn by the kings and rulers of the period, most probably the Seleucids.

and priceless things Eth. alone, kebr = τίμα. Along with silver, gold and purple, is this coll. sing. אקר' (cf. *كلمة*) in the sense of ξένια (cf. 2 Sam. 8.2, Ezr. 1.6 מגנות 'precious things' (AV), 'valuable gifts' (NEB))(?).

are destined to pass away(?) G^b ἔσονται εἰς βρώματα, Eth. 'and food (mabāle 't)' (sic), both impossible readings: G^b, however, points to an original להלך למכיל 'are destined to pass away', mistranslated as 'will be for food'; for the construction see note on 1.1 and for the verb (ה)לא 'be spent, used up, come to an end' (e.g., of water, Gen. 21.15, meal, 1 Kg. 17.14,16), cf. En. 107.1, En^c 5 ii 28, Milik, 210, and 292, 323.

and your household goods(?) will be poured away like water G^b 'and in your houses they will be poured out ...' seems less satisfactory than to assume that ἀγαθά has dropped out before ἐν ταῖς οἰκίαις ὑμῶν parallel with the previous subjects, 'gold and silver etc.', and corresponding to the same phrase in 97.9.

(3) **they...have neither knowledge...shall perish** Eth. has the 3rd person throughout.

C-B takes the first clause with v. 2. Either we should read 2nd or 3rd persons consistently, or the rapid change from 3rd to 2nd person is the idiom noted above, 104. If the change seems too abrupt here, perhaps we should read 'Because you have neither knowledge etc.'

desolation and great slaughter G^b ἐρήμοσις Eth. nedēt lit. 'poverty'; G^b seems more original: Eth. underlines the contrast from the sinners' previous wealth. For the 'great slaughter' at the judgement, see Charles on 45.1, Dillmann, 127.

Your spirits ... into the furnace of fire The wicked are cast into Gehenna apparently as incorporeal spirits; cf. 103.8, 108.3; Dillmann, 310. The 'fiery furnace' recalls Dan. 3.6,11, but is here used of Gehenna; cf. above on 10.6,13, Mt. 13.42f.

(4) Eth. has the extraordinary text, 'I swear to you, sinners, that a mountain dabr (ὄρος) does not become a slave, and a hill does not become the hand-maid of a woman, even so sin was not sent on earth ...'. At v. 5 G^b has the clause οὐχ ὀρίσθη δοῦλον εἶναι ἢ δοῦλην '... it has not been decreed that there be slave, male or female'. Has the Eth. clause arisen from a variant for ὀρίσθη (ἐγένετο ὄρος?), where ὄρος 'rule, regulation' was read as ὄρος, 'mountain'? The remainder of the resultant bizarre simile may be Eth. expansion. I suggest as a possible original: לא הוה נזיר די לא ארמא אב עבדא א להא, 'it was not decreed (i.e. from above) that there should be slave, male or female'. The translation omits the Eth. version of this clause at v. 4 and follows G^b by taking it as belonging to v. 5.

(5) G^b has a much fuller version here; Eth. confines the subject of the verse to ἀτεκνία, giving the first sentence of G^b (without στεῖρα) and the last two words of the verse only, viz., [καὶ γυναικὶ οὐκ ἐδόθη ἀτεκνία ἀλλὰ διὰ τὰ ἔργα τῶν χειρῶν ἀτεκνος ἀποθαιεῖται]. The stanza on ἀτεκνία, however, clearly begins with the words ὁμοίως οὐδὲ στεῖρα γυνή, so that this first sentence on ἀτεκνία has obviously been displaced, and should come within the verse (5a post 5d) and not at its beginning.

This observation has an important consequence for the restoration of the lacuna in G^b (C-B, 35, 2, lines 1-2): since the clause on slavery 5b (οὐχ ὀρίσθη δοῦλον εἶναι ἢ δοῦλην) then follows v. 4, I suggest that the subject is not ἁμαρτία (as in Eth.) but δουλεία, and I have restored the papyrus accordingly. Several considerations support this proposal. The opening stanza on ἁμαρτία in Eth. is redundant, since v. 5 has a stanza on ἀνομία, virtually the same subject. The expression οἱ ποιοῦντες αὐτήν (ה)עבדן (ה) gives a word-play with אבדא, δοῦλος. (The original may well have read עבדן די, 'those making slaves, enslaving'; cf. Kraeling, *Brooklyn Papyri*, 8.6). Those

who 'practise slavery' are then said 'to come to' i.e. 'become subject to, fall under' a great curse, which seems an appropriate punishment for this crime. (For ἀφικνεῖσθαι εἰς, לַיָּמֵי אֵל cf. P. Sm. 2074).

(6) **are revealed in heaven** Cf. 97.6, 100.10, 104.7.8, and for Old Testament parallels Job 22.13,14, Ps. 73.11, 94.7.

(7) **do not imagine to yourselves or think** Eth. lit. 'do not think in your spirits/souls' = G^b μὴ ὑπολάβητε τῇ ψυχῇ ὑμῶν, and 'do not say in your heart' = Aram. בְּלִבְכֶם אַל תִּשְׁמְרוּ אֵל; cf. G^b μηδὲ ὑπολάβητε (ditt.) τῇ καρδίᾳ ὑμῶν.

that no sins are known ... Most High The majority text of Eth. reads a 2nd person 'that you do not know nor see ...'. This is a less satisfactory text, the point being that sinners imagine that their iniquities go unseen and unheeded. The impersonal plural of G^b = Eth^{ull} conveys this sense.

(9) **to the wise you do not look** I have adopted the reading of Eth^m lit. 'you do not know' but rendered as equivalent of ἄγνωστον ἄνθρωποις 'you do not know', i.e., 'recognise, look to, pay heed to'. The original Aram. would then play on the word ἄγνωστον, ἄφρονες. (Was ἄγνωστον used for 'the wise'?) Among the Eth. variants Eth^{tana g' g} is adopted by Flemming-Radermacher and is also close to the original, 'not concern oneself with' (Charles's rendering of this reading gives the verb the Heb. sense of שָׁרַח, ἀσεβεῖν found at 100.9, but less appropriate in this context; cf. Dillmann, 280). The version of Eth^M = G^b is a free interpretation (cf. Nickelsburg, 98, who prefers this reading).

will not come to you Eth. rakaba = ἀπαντᾶν = Heb. אָבָה Aram. אָבָה.

evil ... encompass you C-B cj. περιέξει = Ps. 40 (LXX 39).13, περιέσχον με κακά. Heb. אָבָה עֲלֵי רָעָה.

(10) **hope to be saved** Eth. haywa renders σωθῆναι, but the original Aram. would use the same verb אָבָה: the verb in this context appears to mean to escape the judgement and enjoy eternal life.

for you are unaware, although you are prepared I have adopted the reading of Eth^{tana q}: sinners are unaware that they are ripe for condemnation. If the reading of Eth^M is preferred, we may compare Ps. 49.7-9.

(11) **obstinate of heart** Eth. gezufāna lebb renders ἀναιδεῖς at Isa. 56.11; here it corresponds to G^b σκληροτράχηλοι τῇ καρδίᾳ. This construction is unknown in Heb or Aram., but σκληροτράχηλος alone = אָבָה אָבָה (Aram. אָבָה אָבָה); cf. Ac. 7.51 Pesh. אָבָה אָבָה and 2 Kg. 17.14 Tg. The addition of τῇ καρδίᾳ seems a translator's expansion (Eth^q om.), but cf. 100.8 where Eth II reads geftu'āna lebb = 'perverse (δυστραμμένοι) of heart'. The original probably read אָבָה אָבָה only (see note on v. 12).

eat blood Cf. 7.5. This breach of the Levitical ritual code may be the result of hellenising influences (cf. Dillmann, 311).

have good things to eat Cf. Ps. 103.5: ἐν ἀγαθοῖς goes strictly with ἐμπίλασθε.

you shall have no peace The formula at 5.4 (see note).

(12) **delivered into the hands of the righteous** Cf. 95.3,7.

behead ... you Eth. matara kešāda lit. 'cut the throat' = אָבָה אָבָה 'to behead, execute'. Cowley, *Aramaic Payri*. Ah. 134 (cf. τραχηλοκοπεῖν, τενοντοῦν, Heb. אָבָה, of animals. The punishment fits the crime of being 'stiff-necked' (Aram. אָבָה אָבָה).

(13) **tribulation** G^b κακά = Eth. mendābē, Heb. צָרָה, Aram. אָבָה. See note on 1.1.

no grave shall be dug for you The Hebrew horror of an unburied corpse; cf. Isa. 14.19,29, Jer. 8.2, 22.19, etc.

(14) **seek to set at nought** G^b βούλεσθαι = Aram. צבא, בעב Heb. שקב(?) petivit, voluit.

(15) **lying words ... of heresy** Eth. nagara ḥassat, cf. Jer. 7.4, דברי השקר Aram. ארקה מלי(?) G^b πλάνησις = עו 'apostasy, idolatry': עו is also used for the object of idolatrous worship, the false deity itself, 'idol', (Levy, CW, I, 312), like כזב 'lie', resmentita (Am. 2.4). Did the author perhaps write ען מלי כדבן ומלי ען (Woe to you who write down) the words of false deities and the words of idols'? Cf. the note on 99.1.

they write G^b οἱ γράφοντες ... γράφουσιν can hardly be right. Was the second verb יבדבן 'they deceive' read as יכתבן (yeseḥhefu, γράφουσιν)? (Could the prominent αἰτοί (Eth. we'etomu) refer to the 'idols' rather than to the sinners themselves? 'They (the idols) deceive ...').

men apostatize ... fall away The reading of Eth^{tana} is closest to G^b: yārasse'ewwo labā'ed 'they will cause others to fall away' corresponds to G^b πολλοὺς ἀποπλανήσουσιν. (The first verb 'they (men) apostatize' (yerse'u) in Eth^{tana} is perhaps redundant.) The variations on the verb ras'a, 'to apostatize' (see C-B 41), make poor sense, e.g., Eth^M '(that men may hear) and not forget ('iyerse'ewwo) folly (la'ebad)' (Knibb).

you shall not have peace ... die For χαιρεῖν as a rendering of שלום Isa. 48.22, 57.21; cf. En. 99.13, 102.3, 103.8 and see G. Zuntz, JThSt, 45 (1944), 163 n. 1, Knibb I, 370. For the expression 'of a sudden they shall die', Job 34.20 (רנע ימיתו).

CHAPTER 99

(1) Cf. 99.7f., 104.10.

Eth^M 'Woe to those who ...' note again the confusion of second and third persons. Is this peculiarity perhaps traceable to the misreading of Aram. suffixes (e.g., לון for לכן) rather than to an idiosyncrasy of the author's style? Cf. C. C. Torrey, 'Notes on the Greek Text of Enoch', JAOS 62 (1942), 59.

The meaning of the Greek text of this verse is not in doubt: the text of Eth., on the other hand, contains some unfamiliar, if not strange, expressions, which suggest a different original from G^b.

who causes apostasies G^b πλανήματα seems to be used in the same sense as πλάνησις at 98.15, where a form of ras'a, res'at is again employed to render this term. But the expression 'to cause (lit., make) apostasies' is strange. Does πλανήματα here = Aram. עש 'false deities' and was the original ען פלח ר, 'Woe to you worshippers of false deities ...'?

by your deceitful works receive honour and glory The expression in G^b 'lying works' seems to correspond to Heb. שקב עלת שקב at Prov. 11.18. Could ἔργον here be equivalent to Heb. מעשה, Aram. עובד 'idol' (or perhaps לעע)? Eth. may then have preserved a better text, if we read ἔργα (nagar may have arisen as an inner Eth. corruption or through the influence of the previous λόγους ψευδεῖς of 98.15): '(Woe to you) who ... glorify and honour false works (idols)', ארקה ומיקרן עובדי שקב. The verse then resumes the subject of 98.15 viz. idolatrous apostasy.

you shall surely perish G^b ἀπολώλατε, perfectum confidentiae or perfectum propheticum.

no good life G^b lit. 'salvation unto good', Eth. ḥeywat šannāyt 'good life', both

you shall be slain in Sheol Cf. 22.13. Sheol is now Gehenna as in later usage; cf. 63.10 and Charles, 127f.; see ThWNT, Bd. 1, s.v. ἄδης 146f. (J. Jeremias).

(12) **use false and deceitful weights** Eth^{lana g g' (q) 1} lit., 'make balances (masfart¹) of sin and deceit'. Cf. Am. 8.5 לעת מאוני מדמה lit. 'to bend balances of deceit', 'to tilt the scales fraudulently' (NEB). Cf. Am. 8.5 in Syr^v and Prov. 11.1, Tg. מטאטא דניכלא.

who prosper (?) The majority text yāmarreru understood since Dillmann as 'cause bitterness' is more than doubtful. The readings of Eth^{lana g q} yā'ammeru and Eth^g yāmakkeru could both go back to שכלל: שכלל/כלל has also the special sense in Heb. (and Aram.?) of 'to succeed, prosper', (always as the result of wise (or wily) dealings). (See S. R. Driver on 1 Sam. 18.5). A conjecture like this would certainly suit the present context.

an end will be made of ... (you) Eth. yetwēde'u from תכלת, כלא = Heb. כלה 'come to an end, be destroyed'(?), perhaps [ἐξαναλωθήσονται]. See note below on 107.1.

(13) **who construct ... peace** 'by the toil of others' seems a free translation. The text proposed follows Eth^{lana t. x} [ποιεῖτε]?) and Eth^g, with Nickelsburg, 95f.

no peace G^b οὐκ ἔστιν ὑμῖν χαίρειν. See note above, 113.

(14) **foundations** Eth. mašarrat = Aram. שרא (cf. 91.11, En^g 1 iv 14, Milik, 265). The 'foundations' of the Torah and Covenants.

no rest Eth. 'craft G^b ἀναπαύσαι = Heb. נחמא Aram. נחני (cf. Levy, CW, I, 108, Gen. rabba 87 (beginning) 'he has no rest').

(15) **assist wrong-doing** Abstract for concrete, 'assist the wrong-doers', i.e., the oppressors. The reference is probably to the 'collaborators' with the (Gentile) oppressors; cf. 100.4, note.

great judgement See note on 10.12.

(16) **overthrow your glory** G^b ἐκτρέψει (ἐκστρέψει) (C-B wrongly ἐκτρίψει) = Eth. yāwaddeq = Heb. Aram. קסה or קלשה (cf. Lam. 2.1, Tg. קלט).

put evil into your hearts At. Ec. 7.4 'ekaya lebb renders πένθος, אבל. Cf. Prov. 15.13 לב עצבת, Tg. כיבא דליבא, LXX λύπαι. Has this line, not found in G^b arisen by a dislocation of the text which has been substantially preserved in Eth^g, 'and arouse anger against your hearts', but reading 'the wickedness in your hearts', the full expression found in the expanded majority text?

arouse his fierce anger For the expression cf. Ps. 78.38. Eth. manfasa ma' 'ātu = Heb. רוח אסור, Aram. רוח אסור (Exod. 15.8 and Tg. Neoph., Job 4.9).

will remember your wrong-doing At 99.3 the righteous bring their intercessions for sinners before the angels to be placed before the Most High: here they are to recall the wickedness of the sinners, no doubt to convey this to the mediating angels.

CHAPTER 100

(1) **fathers shall attack their children** Eth. guade'a III.3 mesla = Heb. Aram. נחני Hithp. Ithp. lit., 'to engage in thrusting with' and so 'to fight with, attack' (Dan. 11.40), LXX Theod. συγκρατιζεσθαι.

shall fall in (mutual) destruction Eth. lit. 'shall fall in death', but mot can render

¹ The reading of Eth II 'foundations (mašarrata)' is followed by Knibb, 'two lay foundations of sin and deceit' (En^m maqsafta is meaningless)

ἀπόλεια (Eth. Job 27.7, Dillmann, *Lex.*, 203). If the original had read 'shall fall and die' it would have been so rendered (cf. 2 Sam. 2.23). LXX Lev. 26.7 has πεσοῦνται φόνω (MT לחרב . תסלו), and this would also be an appropriate expression here.

flows like a river The Biblical expression is 'like water' (Dt. 12.16,24, Ps. 79.3); the original may have been כמיא 'like water'

(2) **from his son(s) ... beloved one** Eth. 'nor his sons' sons' could be original and omitted in G^b by hmt. For ἀγαπητός = חביב cf. 14.6. En^c I vi 16, Milik, 193.

the sinner from his dear one G^b ἐντιμος = Heb./Aram. יקר Jer. 31.20, Lk. 7.2; G^b 'nor from his brother' could be a translator's expansion. Eth. 'dear brother': kebur = ἔντιμος.

together G^b ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ = כחדא. See above, note at 99.9.

(3) This type of imagery appears again at Rev. 14.20 and in Talmudic sources; see Charles, 248, Schürer, *History* I, 552, n. 171.

shall be submerged to its axles The translation combines the text of Eth. 'shall be submerged' with G^b μεχρι ἄξόνων. Instead of καταβήσεται Eth. read [καταποδησεται] = tessattam (cf. Exod. 15.4). (G^b καταβήσεται may have arisen through the influence of καταβήσονται in the next verse.) For μεχρι ἄξόνων Eth^M has 'up to its height' ('eska mal'eltā), or 'up to above its height' ('eska lā'la (mss 'elata) mal'eltā, Eth^{lana} g g' q). LXX ἄξων = Heb. און Aram. גלגל 'wheel'.¹ Did the original read ער עלא מן גלגלוי 'to above its wheels (axles)'? For מן עלא, ἐπάνω, mal'elta 32.2, En^c I xxvi 20, 21, Milik, 232, cf. 86.1 En^f I 11, Milik, 244. Has Eth. lost or failed to reproduce the key words ἄξόνων αὐτοῦ and been left with a text 'eska mal'elta (μεχρι ἐπάνω) read as 'eska mal'eltā 'up to its height'?

(4) **angels shall descend into (their) hiding-places** G^b καταδίνοντες seems to be a doublet of the main verb. The idea is of the angels of punishment searching out all those who have assisted the oppressors, the 'sinners', οἱ ἁμαρτωλοὶ or 'renegades' of Israel, in their hiding-places (τὰ ἀπόκρυφα = Heb. סתר, מסתר Aram. סתרה (e.g., Tg. Dt. 27.15). The text of Eth I 'all who brought down sin' (for Eth II 'all who were assisting sin') is an inner Eth. corruption helped by its implied reference to the watchers; so rightly Nickelsburg, 97, cf. Charles, 248. The same expression 'those who assist sin' for the 'renegades' occurs above at 99.15.

(5) **as the apple of an eye** Cf. Dt. 32.10, Ps. 17.8.

thereafter G^b ἀπ' ἐκείνου (sc. καιροῦ). The variations of Eth. stem from an original 'amēhu or 'amēhā. Cf. Nickelsburg, 97f., especially 98, n. 43.

sleep a pleasant (lit., sweet) sleep Cf. Jer. 31(38).26, Ec. 5.11 (ἡδύς = קרח misread by Eth. as מתיח?). Charles interprets of the pious dead guarded by angels in their promptuaria, as at 2 Esd. 7.85: videntes aliorum habitacula ab angelis conservari cum silentio magno, and 7.95 requiescent cum silentio multo ab angelis conservati; cf. also 2 Esd. 4.35, 7.32, 2 Bar. 30.2. Dillmann thought of the righteous who die a violent death whose sleep is prolonged, but who are watched over safely by angels until their resurrection. In this context, where 'thereafter' has an eschatological significance, there is certainly more intended than simply the quiet rest of the righteous watched by their guardian angels in this life.

(6) **Then** G^b τότε. Read Eth. 'amēhu(ā) and cf. v. 5.

¹ Aram. גלגל is used for any round object, e.g., Enastr^b 6.9 Milik, 284, for the 'disc' of the moon. Tg. Ps. 17.8 for the 'pupil of the eye', and most probably also for the axle of the wheel; cf. Heb. גליל 'cylinder, rod' and Sir. 33(36).5 ὡς ἄξων (גליל?) στροφόμενος par. τὸ τροχός (און) ἄμᾶξ.

children of earth ... words of this book For the expression $\kappa\upsilon\tau\alpha \gamma\alpha$ 92.1, En⁸ I ii 23, Milik, 260. G^b $\kappa\alpha\tau\alpha\nu\omicron\eta\sigma\upsilon\sigma\iota\nu \acute{\epsilon}\pi\iota$, cf. the use of $\beth \nu\tau$. G^b $\acute{\epsilon}\pi\iota\sigma\tau\omicron\lambda\eta$ = Aram. $\kappa\tau\upsilon\upsilon$, $\kappa\tau\upsilon\kappa$ 'book, writing'. The use of the term by G^b helped to create the title of this part of Enoch; see above note on 92.1.

(8) **obstinate of heart** See above note on 98.11.

fear shall lay hold on you Eth. appears to have read [$\lambda\eta\mu\psi\epsilon\tau\alpha\iota \acute{\upsilon}\mu\acute{\alpha}\varsigma \phi\omicron\beta\omicron\varsigma$], the usual phrase (cf. Isa. 33.14 LXX $\lambda\eta\mu\psi\epsilon\tau\alpha\iota \tau\acute{\rho}\omicron\mu\omicron\varsigma \tau\omicron\iota\varsigma \acute{\alpha}\sigma\epsilon\beta\epsilon\iota\varsigma$), and I suggest $\lambda\eta\mu\psi\epsilon\tau\alpha\iota$ rather than $\pi\epsilon\pi\epsilon\lambda\alpha\nu\eta\theta\eta\tau\epsilon$ (C-B)¹ to fill the lacuna in G^b. LXX $\pi\epsilon\pi\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\chi\epsilon\iota\nu$ renders $\eta\sigma\alpha$, $\kappa\upsilon\upsilon$ (Aram. $\eta\gamma\alpha$ Aph.), 'to encompass', usually of 'evils'. = 'the pangs of Sheol', but nowhere with 'fear' as subject.

(9) **works of your hands** Probably not only evil deeds, following on wicked words, but idols going together with blasphemous words(?).

the service (works) of the Holy One you have forsaken C-B emended G^b to $\acute{\omicron}\tau\iota \acute{\alpha}\pi\omicron \tau\omicron\nu\omega\upsilon\alpha\iota \acute{\epsilon}\rho\gamma\omega\nu \acute{\alpha}\pi\epsilon\pi\lambda\alpha\nu\eta\theta\eta\tau\epsilon$ 'because ye have gone astray from the deeds of holiness'. As Nickelsburg commented, 'Bonner's reconstruction is essentially correct' (99): the reading of Eth II has $gebra\ ras\acute{a}'kemu = [\acute{\epsilon}\rho\gamma\omicron\nu \acute{\alpha}\pi\epsilon\pi\lambda\alpha\nu\eta\theta\eta\tau\epsilon]$, and Eth^{1ana} has $'emgebra = \acute{\alpha}\pi\omicron \tau\omicron\nu\omega\upsilon\alpha\iota \acute{\epsilon}\rho\gamma\omega\nu$: $\acute{\alpha}\gamma\iota\omega\nu$ has fallen out by its similarity to $\acute{\alpha}\pi\omicron$ (cf. 1.2 $\acute{\alpha}\pi\omicron \lambda\omicron\gamma\omega\nu$ read by editors as $\acute{\alpha}\gamma\iota\omicron\lambda\omicron\gamma\omega\nu$). An expression 'holy works' seems unlikely, and a rendering of the C-B reconstruction into Aram. suggests a more probable original: $\kappa\upsilon\tau\alpha\gamma\alpha \kappa\tau\upsilon\kappa\upsilon/(\iota)\kappa\upsilon\upsilon \eta \eta\tau\epsilon\sigma\iota \iota\tau, \acute{\omicron}\iota/\acute{\omicron}\tau\iota \acute{\alpha}\pi\omicron \tau\omicron\nu\omega\upsilon\alpha\iota \acute{\epsilon}\rho\gamma\omega\nu/\tau\eta\varsigma \lambda\epsilon\iota\tau\omicron\upsilon\gamma\iota\alpha\varsigma(?) \tau\omicron\upsilon \acute{\alpha}\gamma\iota\omicron\upsilon \acute{\alpha}\pi\epsilon\pi\lambda\alpha\nu\eta\theta\eta\tau\epsilon$ 'because you have forsaken the work/service of the Holy One'. (Aram. $\kappa\tau\upsilon\kappa\upsilon$ is especially used in the sense of $\lambda\epsilon\iota\tau\omicron\upsilon\gamma\iota\alpha$, and this could be the meaning here).

in blazing fire For the phrase Exod. 3.2, Ps. 29.7 $\sigma\alpha \tau\upsilon\lambda =$ LXX $\phi\lambda\omicron\acute{\xi} \pi\upsilon\rho\acute{\omicron}\varsigma$, Dan. 7.9, En. 14.12. The fires of Gehenna are meant.

(10) **he will enquire** The reading with God as subject supports the conjectural reconstruction of v. 9 with 'the Holy One' as predicate.

the sun ... and ... the stars Cf. 97.7, 98.6-8, 104.8. Since these heavenly bodies circle the earth where the wicked execute an unjust judgement on the righteous, they see and can bear testimony against them; cf. Heb. 2.11, Lk. 19.40.

executed judgement Cf. Ezr. 7.26, En. 91.12, En⁸ I iv 16 Milik, 266 for the expression $\kappa\upsilon\tau\alpha \kappa\upsilon\upsilon$.

(11) **be watchful over your sins** I have adopted the reading supported by Eth^{1,b} $yeh\acute{e}llewu = \eta\gamma\alpha\sigma$, [$\acute{\epsilon}\gamma\eta\gamma\omicron\gamma\omicron\eta\theta\eta\sigma\omicron\nu\tau\alpha\iota$], 'be watchful over' ($\acute{\epsilon}\pi\iota$) rather than $yeh\acute{e}lleyu =$ 'think about' (Knibb); the negative makes no sense. For this use of $\eta\gamma\alpha$, cf. Jer. 31 (LXX 38).28 and LXX Lam. 1.14 $\acute{\epsilon}\gamma\eta\gamma\omicron\gamma\omicron\eta\theta\eta \acute{\epsilon}\pi\iota \tau\acute{\alpha} \acute{\alpha}\sigma\eta\beta\eta\mu\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha \mu\omicron\upsilon$, reading $\acute{\nu}\sigma\sigma \epsilon\lambda \eta\gamma\alpha$, and understanding the text as 'watch was kept over my transgressions'.

(12) **and to the dew ... come down (npon you)** 'Spoken ironically' (Charles). The first half of the verse is virtually identical in G^b and Eth. The fuller text of G^b in the second half-verse gives a perfect parallel to the first half-verse and is certainly original. The Eth. text here is seriously defective, but preserves a clause, 'if it (the dew) will accept gold and silver from you', which may contain an original element, reinforcing the irony-- these gifts may prove to be unacceptable to the dew and the mist. For LXX $\delta\iota\alpha\gamma\gamma\acute{\alpha}\phi\epsilon\iota\nu =$ Heb. $\eta\gamma\alpha$ Aram. $\eta\gamma\alpha$ Est. 3.9: perhaps $\kappa\alpha\beta\eta\delta\eta \eta\gamma\alpha \dots \eta\tau\epsilon \eta\gamma\alpha$

¹ C-B reads $\pi[\epsilon]\rho[\mu\epsilon\chi\epsilon]u$: traces of letters are visible, but none can be identified any longer.

(13) Cf. Ps. 147.17.

snow and hoar-frost ... and all their afflictions Eth. `ashatyā = χιόν; cf. 77.4 Enastr^b 23.10, Milik, 289. Eth. hamadā = πάχνη pruina, 'hoar-frost', Heb. בטר. Does παγετός in G^b, where Eth. has a second hamadā = πάχνη (the two Greek nouns mean 'rime' or 'frost') render an original Aram. קרחה = turbo, tempestas (P. Sm. 3739) as if = Heb. קרח 'frost'? We should then render '(all?) the winds and their storms'. The repetition of 'their afflictions' in G^b suggests that its first occurrence is a scribal expansion. G^b δύνασθε is translation Greek for δυνήσεσθε.

drive down upon you G^b, ἐπιρρίψη is here intransitive; cf. C-B who cites LXX Job 27.22: it could, however, be a mistake for ἐπερρίφη or have arisen as a mistranslation of דם the passive participle.

CHAPTER III

(2) **windows of heaven** Gen. 7.11 and cf. above, on 89.2. See also 2 Chr. 7.13.

(3) Cf. 5.4, En^a I ii 13. The author of this section seems to be drawing on the motifs and phraseology of chapter 5, and especially here, 5.4. Did Eth. read δικαιοσύνη for μεγαλωσύνη (see Nickelsburg, 120)? Note the close agreement of Eth II with G^b, και ἐπὶ (πάντα) τὰ ἔργα ὑμῶν. Did Eth^m (g¹) read ἐν (πᾶσι) τοῖς ἔργοις ὑμῶν = בעובדיכון 'on account of (all) your works'.

(4) For the language and imagery, cf. Jer. 5.22f., 46.7, Ps. 107.23-27, Sir. 43.24, Wis. 14.1, IQH III.6.

Behold the sea-captains G^b ὁρᾶτε = Aram. חן, 'observe, consider', e.g. En. 2.2, En^a I ii 1, Milik, 145, G ἴδετε, 5.3. Eth. nagašta `ahmār, lit. 'ships' captains'. The conjecture that an original Aram. מלחי 'sailors' has been mistranslated as מלכי 'kings', thus accounting for the phrase in Eth., lit. (apparently) 'kings of ships', has been accepted by Charles, Flemming, Martin, Knibb (who cites this as evidence for an Aram. original, 2, 236). The original was probably מלחן (cf. Hofstijzer, 152) or מלחא רשי (P. Sm. 2134), but is there any need to assume a mistranslation? The Eth. phrase means 'chiefs of ships', a translation of ναυκλήρους, which can mean both 'ships' captains' and 'shipowners', and the context suggests that both meanings were intended.

tossed ... by the waves Eth. tahawka = Heb. נעש Hithp., Aram. הטר Ithp.(?) (cf. Zech. 10.11, Tg. Levy CW 1321).

They are in distress Eth. yetmanadabu = G^b χειμαζόμενοι(?). Eth. taman-daba = LXX κινδυνεύειν, but the Eth. verb also translates LXX θλιβεσθαι. Did the original here perhaps read יצטערן, 'they are in distress', referring to the sea-captains (and ships' owners) as subject; v. 5 continues 'and ... they are afraid', but, as the verse explains, their distress and fear is not only occasioned by the dangers of the sea, but lest they lose their precious cargoes as well as their lives. Cf. Ps. 73.4 Tg. where 'to be in distress' (מצטערין) follows 'to be afraid' (תחודן), Levy, CW I, 334. (Did the Greek translator connect צעד with Heb. טעה, טערה, 'tempest'?)

(5) **and on this account ... shipped abroad** G^p [οὔ]τως Eth. ba`enta zentu, Aram. לקבל דנה (Ezr. 4.16), כל קבל דנה (Dan. 3.22, 6.10, LXX και οὔτως) 'All their goods and possessions'; for טב'טב in this sense, 1 Sam. 15.9. G^b ἐξω ἐκβάλλουσιν cf. נסך לבר lit. 'to go forth abroad' and so 'to be shipped, exported abroad'; for this use of נסך = צא, 1 Kg. 10.28,29, 2 Chr. 1.16,17. Eth. is closer to the original:

according to G^b 'all their goods and possessions they cast into sea', but G^b = אפקו (Aph.).

they are anxious in mind Eth^B hallaya I.2 = μεριμνῶν and for the expression cf. Prov. 12.25, דאגה בלב־איש 'an anxious heart' (NEB), Isa. 57.11 Tg. יצף. Eth^B has two versions of this clause, the first practically = Eth^M (where there is clearly a corrupt text, 'and they think nothing good in their hearts' (Knibb)), and the true reading, given above, inserted before 'will swallow them up', where it is a meaningless intrusion.

(6) Cf. Jer. 5.22, Job 38.8, Ps. 65(64).7.

turbulence Eth. ḥusat cf. Heb. נעש (Jer. 5.22) Aram. שגשג(?).

he has determined their bounds Eth. 'sealed' is 'a little strange' (Knibb, 2, 236), but cf. Job 9.7, 'God 'seals (חַתַּם) the stars'. The reading 'he has determined (Eth^e 'aqama = Aram. חתם) all their works' seems preferable, except that 'works' (gebrat) seems a mistake for 'boundaries, limits', the reading of G^b πέρατα which best suits the context. C-B, 57, suspects a corruption from πέρατα to πράγματα, πράξεις as the source of Eth. 'works'. Alternatively, an original עבריהן 'their boundaries' may have been misread as עבדיהן 'their works'. G^b συνεστήσατο could be explained from חתם = 'sealed', 'closed' (cf. Const. Apost. 8.12, ὁ συστησάμενος ἄβυσσον), or from חתם 'determined'. Eth^M [ἔσφαγίστατο?] has read חתם instead of חתם. An original 'he has determined their boundaries and waters' (cf. Eth I) is no doubt also possible.

(7) Cf. Isa. 50.2.

(8) **who travel upon the seas** G^b τοῖς κινουμένοις ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ. Eth. lit. 'who move on the land and in the sea'. This is usually interpreted to refer to all living creatures. 'He too has given instinct to animals and reason to man' (Charles, 252). But to understand 'intelligence' (ἐπιστήμη) as including 'instinct' is to force a meaning on the word. G^b supplies the clue to the original: κινεῖσθαι = Heb./Aram. נע occasionally = κινεῖν in LXX, which can = 'be tossed about' (Am. 9.9) or = vagari, 'to travel', and this seems the more appropriate sense in this context; cf. Am. 8.12 ('they shall wander (נעו) from sea to sea'), Ps. 59.15, '... they wander to and fro in search of food'. The following words, moreover, 'the sea-captains fear the seas' point to the same context as v. 4; it is the sea-captains who possess skill, since they fear the sea.

CHAPTER 102

Chh. 102-104 bear a close resemblance to Wis. 2-3. Literary dependence of Wis. on En. (or on a common source) is argued by C. Larcher, *Études sur le Livre de la Sagesse*, (1969), 106-112; cf. G. W. E. Nickelsburg, *Resurrection, Immortality and Eternal Life in Intertestamental Judaism*, 128f., 128, n. 69.

(1) **a wave (tempest?) of blazing fire** LXX κλύδων = Heb. סער(ה) Aram. עלעולא 'tempest' (cf. Heb. גליל 'whirl-wind'), and for the wrath of God. Ps. 83.16. Am. 1.14. Jon. 1.4. And we should perhaps so render. The second part of the phrase τοῦ πυρὸς τῆς καύσεως = Aram. אש אקת Dan. 7.11, LXX Theod. καυσις πυρὸς. Eth. 'a raging fire' is either a short, free paraphrase or, more probably, the remains of the longer expression 'the raging tempest (עלעולא קשה) of blazing fire'; (for קשה of 'winds' 'tempest', Peshitta Ac. 27.18 P. Sm. 3768). The repetition of the personal pronoun ἐφ' ὑμᾶς and (τῆς καύσεως) ὑμῶν suggests corruption: Eth^{tana} reads dibēhomu =

קליל־ע which could be a corruption of קליל־ע = ὁ ὑψιστος giving a characteristic word-play with על־על(?)¹; behind the second ὑμῶν may lie an original קליל־ע. Alternatively, the original may have read: 'And then, when the Most High(?) hurls against you a raging tempest of blazing fire - you, where will you flee and escape?'

(1-2) **with a mighty sound ... afraid** The phrase ἤχῳ μεγάλῳ is found in G^b only. For the expression, cf. Ps. 68.34 וַעֲלֵלֵךְ בְּקוֹלֵךְ יְיָ 'he utters with his voice, a mighty sound'. In a convincingly argued discussion of the problems of these verses (and there have evidently been several dislocated clauses), G. Zuntz suggested reading ὅταν δῶ ἐφ' ὑμᾶς φωνὴν αὐτοῦ ἐν ἤχῳ μεγάλῳ.¹ No less difficult than the position of this last phrase, are the accusatives in the clause which follows viz. τὴν γῆν σίμπασαν ... συνταρασσομένην. Cf. C-B, 58, 'The accusatives in (lines) 9-10 (τὴν γῆν ... συνταρασσομένην) can stand only if some verb such as ὄψεσθε is inserted after καὶ (9), as James suggested'. A solution would be to posit the omission of ὅταν ἰδῆτε due to hmt with the previous ὅταν δῶ, and to render 'when you see the whole earth shaking and trembling ...'. A more satisfactory alternative, however, is offered by the text behind Eth. which takes the clause, in the nominative case, with the following verse.

(3) Here there is evident confusion in the text. In the order of clauses in Eth. we meet with the curious idea that the angels, after executing their commands (as angels of punishment as at 53.3, 100.4 etc.?), then seek to hide themselves.² This latter clause, although omitted in G^b, would come most appropriately after 'heaven and all the heavenly luminaries shall shake and tremble ... with a great fear': the heavens themselves seek to hide before the 'glory of the Great One'. Similarly, the clause which speaks of the earth's shaking and trembling follows this clause most appropriately, and goes closely with the last clause, 'And the children of men shall tremble and quail ...'.

I suggest the following rearrangement on the basis of the combined testimony of G^b and Eth.:

- (a) (G^b Eth.) καὶ 'πάντες' οἱ ἄγγελοι συντελοῦντες τὸ συνταχθὲν αὐτοῖς
- (b) (G^b Eth.) καὶ ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ οἱ φωστῆρες σειόμενοι καὶ τρέμοντες φόβῳ μεγάλῳ
- (c) (Eth. only) καὶ ζητοῦντες ἀποκρυβῆναι ἀπὸ προσώπου τῆς δόξης τῆς μεγάλης
- (d) (Eth. cf. G^b) καὶ πᾶσα ἡ γῆ σειομένη καὶ τρέμουσα καὶ συνταρασσομένη
- (e) (G^b Eth.) καὶ τρέμοντες ἅπαντες οἱ υἱοὶ τῆς γῆς ...

the whole earth ... disturbed Eth. hoka, III.1, Heb./Aram. וַעֲלֵלֵךְ 'be shaken', and so 'be terrified', G^b σείεσθαι, Eth. re'da = G^b τρέμειν, Heb./Aram. וַעֲרַעַר and Eth. guague 'a I.2 συνταράσσεισθαι, Heb./Aram. להבה (Niph. Ithp.), cf. Jer. 51.32, Dan. 5.9.

the glory of the Great One Cf. 14.20.

(4) **Fear not ... died** G^b θαρσεῖτε is one LXX equivalent of Heb. לֹא תִירָאוּ, Aram. קליל־ע. If this Aram. was the original here, then it has been reproduced verbatim by Eth., but not necessarily from an original mediated by a Greek μὴ φοβεῖσθε, as Nickelsburg, 122, suggests, since an Eth. translator may well have been familiar with the LXX usage. Moreover, at 104.2 tasaffawu, lit. 'be hopeful' also renders θαρσεῖτε, so that it seems probable that the longer Eth. text here has arisen out of the two renderings of θαρσεῖτε, 'fear not' and 'be hopeful'. A similar 'doublet' is τῶν

¹ JThSt 45 (1944), 161-70, especially 165f.; also in JBL 63 (1944), 53f.

² Zuntz, *ibid.*, 167 'If they go into hiding, how can they possibly be said at the same time to carry out their task?'

δικαιῶν καὶ τῶν εὐσεβῶν of G^b both = Aram. קטק. At 103.3 where G^b reads ταῖς ψυχαῖς τῶν ἀποθανόντων εὐσεβῶν, Eth. has simply 'the souls of those who died in righteousness', which is evidently the translator's equivalent of the reading of G^b. An unmistakable half of the same Eth. phrase occurs here at v. 4, viz. 'those who have died in righteousness', possibly also here the end of the complete phrase [ψυχαί] τῶν ἀποθανόντων εὐσεβῶν. In Aram. the phrase is קטק מית נשנ, the souls of the righteous dead'. Both G^b and Eth. have arisen by elaboration of this original expression on the basis of these 'doublets' in the versional tradition. θαρσεῖτε twice rendered in Eth. and קטק giving rise to δικαιοὶ and εὐσεβεῖς. In that case it is the shorter text of G^b which is closest to the original: קטק מית נשנ תלתן לא, 'Fear not, souls of the righteous dead'. Cf. Nickelsburg, 121f.

(5) **grieve not ... in tribulation** Eth. 'itehzanu = μὴ λυπεῖσθε Heb. עצב Niph. Aram.(?) שׁב Ithp. (Dan. 6.15).

in your lives your body of flesh ... piety G^b lit. 'it did not happen to the body of your flesh according to your piety'. Cf. Prov. 5.11 בשרך ושרך, LXX σαρκὸς σώματος σου: Eth. rakaba, G ἀπαντᾶν = Heb. קרר Aram. קרר Tg. ארע. Eth. hirutekemu = G^b τὴν ὁσιότητα ὑμῶν, cf. Prov. 14.32 LXX ὁσιότης = (ה)ממ Tg. תמממ.

days of your lives G^b only αἱ ἡμέραι ἄς ἦτε crpt. ex חייכי(?) The Greek here has preserved a line lost in Eth.

But wait patiently(?) for the day on which is the judgement of sinners Here there has been extensive corruption: Eth II gives an unfinished sentence, and none of the variants cited in the apparatus can be regarded as improvements. Charles, 212, emended the difficult 'enka ('therefore, now') to senehu = 'expect, hope for', the phrase found in a similar context at 108.2,3. A similar emendation is to read אנוהו 'anuhu for אנהו 'enka = Aram. אוריכו (ל) Tg. for (ל) יחל Hiph. 'to wait patiently for, hope for'. Charles emends konkemu hāte'ān 'you became sinners' to kuennanē hāte'ān 'the judgement (of sinners)' and this gives excellent sense; I suggest reading yekawwen kuennanēhomu lahāte'ān, ἔσται ἡ κρίσις τῶν ἁμαρτωλῶν.

(6) **The righteous die like us** The original text lies behind 7a: ὁμοίως ἡμῖν = Heb. כמות Aram. כמות read as from מית by Eth. (כמות 'as we die') and apparently by G^b as כנב, κατὰ τὴν εἰμαρμένην (Isa. 65.11 כנב LXX τύχη, parallel נ 'fortune, god of fortune').

what did they gain G^b περιγίνεσθαι = Heb. על Hiph., Aram. הני Ithp.

(7) This verse could be an expanded doublet of v. 6 (7a, as noted above, preserves the original opening phrase ὁμοίως ἡμῖν). Against this is its fuller form which could be original, and the parallel, but not identical expressions, 'what did they gain', and 'what advantage did they have'.

in grief and darkness For σκοτία = Heb. קשה, Aram. כשוכא, = 'mourning' (Isa. 47.4), 'evil, sin' (Isa. 5.20), 'perplexity' (Job 5.14) etc.

what advantage do they have over us Eth. fadfād, Heb. Aram. יתר, LXX περισσειά, περισσός.

(7 (end) 8) The Eth. text is confused, and G^b is a shortened form of the whole verse which makes some sense, but is clearly, on comparison with Eth., a truncated version of the text behind Eth. In the first half v. Eth. appears to have read a Greek text where σωθήσονται (misread as ισώθημεν and connected wrongly with the previous verse) preceded ἀναστήσονται, restoring the natural order: the two words go closely together, but, instead of the G^b edited version 'let them rise from the dead and be

saved', Eth. asks an ironical rhetorical question: 'Shall they (τι, ης) be saved (i.e. from death: ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν crpt. ex ἀπὸ τοῦ θανάτου?) and rise (from the dead)?

(8) **Truly** Eth. 'esma = כִּי (Hoftijzer 118) (?)

(9) In G^b's re-editing by shortening the text, the word order has been changed: the καλῶς ... πείν rightly belongs, as the Eth. order confirms, with the sentence after τοιγαροῦν (= כִּי לְכַל קִבְלָהּ 'in view of this, accordingly'). Eth. 'I say to you, sinners' is an expansion: G^b rightly continues the direct speech of the sinners, '... it is well for us' (read ἡμῖν for ὑμῖν). There is no need to account for καλῶς as due to a corruption of Ικανόν (Nickelsburg, 123): Eth. 'akalakemu may well be a rendering of καλῶς (sc. ἐστιν) ὑμῖν (read ὑμῖν): ... לֵב לְכַל וְלֵב.

to ... rob ... see good days Cf. LXX 1 Esd. 4.24. Does ἀμαρτάνειν here render שָׁרָב Heb. Hiph. Aram. Aph. = ἀδικεῖν. Above, 126.

(10) **Consider then** G^b ἴδετε οὖν, see above, note on 101.4.

those who are truly righteous Eth. simply 'the righteous'. I take G^b nom. pendens οἱ δικαιοῦντες ἑαυτοὺς as either a mistake for the accus. τοὺς δικαιοῦντας ἑαυτούς, or, as = Heb. קָדְשׁ Hithp., Aram. שָׁרָב Ithp., e.g. 10.21, En^a I vi 3 Milik. 162, רַשָׁרִי = Eth. '(all men) shall become (completely) righteous'. Milik. 163. gives the Ithp. here 'a declaratory nuance', '... all men shall be declared, proclaimed righteous.' This could also be the force of the Ithp. in this verse; I have opted for the simple intensive use of the Ithp. in this context: 'those who are truly, perfectly righteous' parallel to 'for no unrighteousness has been found in them till they die (i.e. all their lives)'. For this use of Hithp. Ithp. cf. G-K § 54d (3) 149).

their end G^b καταστροφή, which renders ηῖς in the LXX: Eth. tafšāmēt(a) = ηῖς 91.13, En^g iv 17, Milik. 266; cf. also 91.19 En^g I ii 21, Milik. 260.

no unrighteousness Eth. read πᾶσα ἀδικία which has been changed to πᾶσα δικαιοσύνη in G^b by a scribe who understood the words to refer to the 'sinners' not the 'righteous'.

CHAPTER 103

(1) For v. 1 we are dependent on a confused Eth. textual tradition, which seems, at first, almost impossible to sort out. The translation follows mainly Eth^{iana}, which offers a shorter text, which can not only best explain the variations, but which also employs attested Enoch and Biblical terminology. The first expression, 'by the glory of the Great One' (the reading of Eth I and Eth II 'the great glory') corresponds to G^b 104.1, ἡ δόξα τοῦ μεγάλου (see above, note on 14.10); the second, 'by the glory honour of his kingdom' recalls the phrase at Dan 4.33 (36) לִי קִרְבַּת מַלְכוּתִי, Theod. εἰς τὴν τιμὴν τῆς βασιλείας μου. The final term 'magnificence' = μεγαλοσύνη, cf. 9.3 Sync. A different form of Eth. text is favoured by Flemming-Radermacher (followed by C-B): 'by the glory of the Great and Honoured and Mighty One in dominion, and by his greatness I swear to you'. ('The expression is suspiciously full' C-B).

(2) **the tablets of heaven ... books of the holy ones** Cf. 18.1,2, 93.2, and Charles, 91 (note to 47.3). I have adopted the reading 'the books of the holy ones' as giving a closer parallel to 'the tablets of heaven' than 'the holy books'. Cf. En^g 108.3 'the books of the Holy One' i.e. God, which could be original, perhaps also here.

inscribed Eth. leku`a = G ἐγκεκολλημένα = Heb. Aram. חֲתוּמָה חֲתוּמָה.

(3) **the righteous dead** G^b ταῖς ψυχαῖς τῶν ἀποθανόντων εὐσεβῶν. See above, note on 102.4.

(4) Cf. especially Wis. 3.1-6, 5.15-16.

nor their memorial Cf. Ps. 9.7, Job 18.17.

the Great One See above, note on 1.3.

(5) **deceased sinners** Eth I mewetān hāte'ān cf. G^b οἱ νεκροὶ τῶν ἀμαρτωλῶν = מיתן מיתן. Eth II 'sinners who have died'.

your ill-gotten wealth Eth. be'la hāti'atekemu = עשך רשע; cf. CD 8.12 (Charles, 256. *Apocrypha and Pseudepigrapha* II, 809). Cf. Lk. 16.9, μαμωνᾶ τῆς ἀδικίας.

your associates Eth. 'those who are like you' = οἱ ὅμοιοι ὑμῶν 'your (social) equals', Heb. סְחָרִים, Aram. שְׂחָרִים(?).

enjoyed prosperity Eth^g re'yu šannāya lit. 'see good' = ראה טוב Ps. 34.12, Job. 7.7, Ec. 2.24 'to enjoy good, prosperity' (cf. Nickelsburg, 125f., who thinks Eth^g is a gloss). G^b ἐν τῇ ζωῇ αὐτῶν occurs also in the next verse, where it is repeated. Here, in view of 'all their days' it seems redundant.

(6) **in splendour** Eth. basebhat = G^b ἐνδοξως, LXX for Heb. נא, נא Tg. ארמא (e.g. Prov. 8.13), and perhaps here 'in arrogance'? Is G^b an abridged form of text?

(7) **Sheol** Sheol is here identified with Gehenna as the place of final punishment.

(8) **in darkness** See note above, on 102.7.

in toils Eth. bamarbabt = G ἐν παγίδι. The meaning 'chains' is usually accepted here for marbabt (e.g. Charles, Knibb, following Dillmann, *Lex.*, 287). It is clearly rendering G^b παγίς, 'snare', as elsewhere it translates σαγήνη (Ec. 7.26) and ἀμφίβληστρον (Hab. 1.15). The use of παγίς in this context suggests Heb. מַקְשֵׁי מוֹת (Ps. 18.6 = 2 Sam. 22.6, Prov. 13.14, Prov. 14.27 (ἐκ παγίδος θανάτου, Tg. ארמא דמא דמאן). Did an original read ארמא דמא דמא = ἐν παγίδι θανάτου? An alternative would be to explain ἐν παγίδι as a mistranslation of a noun from √חפס; cf. P. Sm. 3080 𐤇𐤁𐤏𐤏𐤏 = debilitas, infirmitas.

the great judgement See above, note on 1.7.

Eth. has an expanded text: the original was probably simply 'will come to the great judgement which is for ever and ever'. For the expression לכול דרי עלמן 91.13 En^g I iv 18, Milik, 266.

you shali have no peace See above, note on 5.4.

(9) In the opening sentence G^d is closer to the original. To read a prohibition μή γάρ εἴπητε, followed by the long speech of the righteous describing their afflictions (vs. 9-15) does not make sense. An introductory question μή γάρ οὐκ εἶπετε 'Did you not say etc.?' is required.¹ (Perhaps οὕτως has fallen out of the text by hmt after δίκαιοι: 'Did you not thus say etc.': cf. the use of אמר כן at Dan. 2.24, 25, 4.11, introducing direct speech.)

have met with much evil and been consumed Eth. 'have found many evils' = Heb. אצא Aram. אשכא = 'experienced many evils (misfortunes)'. An alternative Heb. Aram. 'and much evil befell us' (Heb. קרה, Aram. ארע, see above on 102.5) (cf. Eth^{taia}) is also a possible original. Eth. tawaddā'na = G^b ἀνηλώμεθα; LXX (ἐξ-)αναλίσκειν = Heb. Aram. כלה (Ezek. 35.15 Pu.; cf. 107.1, En^c 5ii 28, Milik, 210).

have become few and lost heart Cf. Dt. 28.62, Ps. 107.39. The text could mean

¹ Perhaps μή γάρ εἶπετε by itself ארמא ארמא? can be given this force? 'Were you not saying?' 'Do you not say?' Cf. Blass-Debrunner, § 427.2.

'become insignificant' (cf. below v. 15). Eth. ne'sat manfas = Heb. קצר נפשו (חזק); cf. Num. 21.4, Jg. 16.16 LXX ὀλιγοψυχεῖν.

(10) **we perish ... have we found** Behind Eth II se'nna, could lie ἠσθενήσαμεν, a misrendering of נלללנא 'we are slain' (cf. Ezek. 32.26, Hoftijzer, 89, Cowley, *Aramaic Papyri*, Ah., 168), but read as from הלל, ἠσθενεῖν. Or should we read taš'erna (from ser'a III.2 = צר Ithp.) ἐβασανίσθημεν (cf. Wis. 16.1)? We obtain then a suitable parallel to 'we perish'. G^d has again lost a substantial part of the text by hmt. LXX ἀντιλήμπτωρ = Heb. נשנ (Pi.) 'protector', attested also in the old Aram. (Hoftijzer, 291). It is usually assumed that ἀντιλήμπτωρ here lies behind Eth. zayeradde'ana, but rad'a = βοηθεῖν, a different. if parallel verb to נשנ. I have adopted the longer text of Eth II and combined the reading with G^b: καὶ οὐδένῃ ἀντιλήμπτωρῳ οὐχ εὐρήκαμεν = Aram. ונשנ מנשנ א'ל אנתכשא 'and no protector of any kind we have found'. (For the indef. pron. נשנ(ג) in the old Aramaic, Hoftijzer, 158, and above, 305).

(11) This verse has been influenced by Dt. 28.13,33,44,48.

fruits of our toil Eth. šāmā κοπος = Heb. ירי (Tg. תרא); cf. Dt. 28.33 'product, fruits of labour'. Cf. Nickelsburg, 127.

we have become the food for sinners It is possible to read kona as 3rd. sing. masc. with šāmā as subject: 'it (the produce of our labour) has become food for sinners'; cf. Dt. 28.33: 'A nation whom you do not know shall eat the fruit of your land and all your toil ...' (NEB). G^b ἐγενήθη(μεν) could have arisen through the influence of the earlier ἐγενήθημεν.

(12) **to those that goaded us** I have accepted the reconstruction of Charles, 258, and C-B, 67: 'to those who hated us' is a redundant ditt. displacing 'to those that goaded us'.

beheaded us Eth^M om. G^b καὶ περικ[υκ]λοῦσιν ἡμῶς (= Eth^{tana} waya'awwe-duna) misrenders Aram. 𐤒𐤍 I by περικυκλοῦν instead of 𐤒𐤍 II Heb., Aram. 'to strike off', used in the Tg. to render Heb. 𐤒𐤗, Exod. 34.20 Tg; 𐤒𐤗 𐤒, Cowley, *Aramaic Papyri*, Ah. 134; cf. Job. 19.26 'to strike off' the skin; Eth. naqafa 'to peel, flay'. The latter is a possible meaning in this verse, continuing the metaphor of the yoke and goad, but the previous phrase about 'bowing their necks' supports the proposed conjecture. They bowed their heads under the yoke only to have them severed. The translation further assumes that G^d, with this addition, supplies an extra line before Eth. 'and shown us no mercy'.

(14) **we made complaint to the rulers** Eth. sakaya = G ἐντυγχάνειν Aram. 𐤒𐤁 En. 22.5. En^c I xxii 4. Milik. 229. Are the 'rulers' the Seleucids?

slandered ... us G^b τοὺς καταβάλλοντας; Eth. ʿella yeballe'una 'those who devoured us' (cf. v. 15?) or does Eth. bal'a have the force here of Aram. 𐤒𐤗 𐤒𐤁, 'to slander'; cf. Dillmann, *Lex.*, 489. G^b βιάζεσθαι = Heb. 𐤒𐤗 Aram. 𐤒𐤗 Aph.(?). At v. 15 Eth. hēda seems to represent a word like 𐤒𐤗 'to rob' rather than 𐤒𐤗 'to do violence to, to wrong'.

they did not receive our petitions For this clause Eth. has 'they did not pay attention to our cries'. This gives a good parallel to the last clause 'And would not hearken to our voice', and could be original: šerāḥa 'iyerē'eyu = 𐤒𐤗 𐤒𐤗 𐤒𐤗, [οὐκ ἐπειδὸν τὰς βοάς ἡμῶν] (cf. Ps. 31.7, Ac. 4.29). Is this an additional line omitted by G^b rather than a free rendering of καὶ τὰς ἐντεῦξαις ἡμῶν οὐκ ἀπεδέξαντο?

(15) There are substantial differences between G^b and the underlying Greek version of Eth. in this verse. The sentence in Eth. 'And they helped those oppressing and devouring and making us few ...' reads like an expanded form of the more succinct Greek στερεοῦσιν αὐτοὺς ἐφ' ἡμῶς. On the other hand, the three lines which follow

and are omitted by G^b seem original 'And they concealed their wrong-doing ... scattered us'. While Eth. has omitted the line (quite certainly original) 'And they were not informed ...', it may supplement G^b from its Vorlage in the clause 'and they concealed our murder'. The last full line may have read in the original: 'Nor were they reminded of the sins of the renegades, that they had lifted up their hands against us'.

oppressed and devoured us Cf. v. 14 above. For this use of κατεσθίειν = Heb. Aram. כָּלַא lit. 'to devour' and so 'to destroy, exterminate'; cf. Jer. 10.25 (parallel to and with a word-play on כָּלַה 'to finish off, destroy'). The original could have been Aram. כָּלַא (see 292, 323) or some form of Heb. Aram. נָכַל 'to deceive', 'to defraud' (Aram. Pa.?) and this would be even more appropriate in the context, especially if the original of the first verse was נָל 'rob'.

supported G^b only στερεοῦσιν C-B 'they harden against us them who slew us'. But στερεοῦν LXX = Heb. קָזַח Pi., Aram. תְּקַח Aph. 'to support, encourage'.

informed ... murderers G^b πεφονευμένων = 'our murdered ones; Eth. qatlana 'our murders' (but cf. Prov. 22.13, 26.13, where qatl renders LXX φονεῦται (above, 270)). Has an original קָטַל = 'murderers' been read as pass. ptc. קָטֵל 'murdered ones'?

lifted up their hands against us Cf. 2 Sam. 20.21, Ps. 10.12.

CHAPTER 104

(1) **the angels remember you for good** Cf. Neh. 5.19. For the intercession of the angels, see note on 15.2.

and your names ... Great One G^b om. This could be an omission due to hmt, but it may be explained as an expansion of Eth.; it seems unlikely that the phrase 'the glory of the Great One' was repeated in the original in two parallel lines, but cf. Eth^g 'before the angels of the Great One'. (C-B, 70, 'an alternative version of the preceding sentence'(?)).

the glory of the Great One See above on 14.20.

(2) **Be of good courage** See above on 102.4

you were worn down by evils and afflictions G^b ἐπαλαιώθητε translates a pass. of Aram. בָּלַי, 'to become worn out, old', but which, in the Pa., can have the more general meaning 'to wear down, afflict' (Dan. 7.25 LXX κατατριψεί Theod. παλαιώσει). Heb. בָּלַי Pi. is rendered by ταπεινοῦν at 1 Chr. 17.9, and it is this meaning of the semitic root which Eth. ḥasra has given here.

you shall shine and appear G^b reflects an original מְשִׁיחַ מְשִׁיחַ מְשִׁיחַ: cf. Dan. 12.3, and En. 2.2, En^a1ii2, Milik, 146. En. 1.4, En^a1i6, Milik, 142. For the relationship to Dan. 12.3, see G. W. E. Nickelsburg, *Resurrection, Immortality and Eternal Life in Intertestamental Judaism*, 120f. Cf. also 2 Esd. 7.97, 125.

(3) **your cry will be heard** i.e. the cry of the righteous against their persecutors.

your judgement i.e. judgement for you against the sinners.

vengeance shall be required Eth. ḥašaša III,1,3 = נָכַח (כָּח) Ithp. ἐκζητεῖσθαι, ἐκδικεῖσθαι. Cf. below, v. 7.

from all who have helped ... plundered you Cf. Nickelsburg, 131: συλλαβήσεται ('an unrecorded vulgarism' C-B) and μετέσχεν are virtually synonymous (Nickelsburg, 131 n. 181). Certainly their meanings complement one another, but we cannot account for 'the double reading' as 'a stylistic variant on the Greek level', since the clauses in

which the verbs occur have different meanings. Eth. om. ἐφ' ὅσα ... ὑμῶν and reads [οἰτινες συνελάβοντο ...] for ὅστις μετέσχεν. Is the impossible '... your judgement ... will also appear inasmuch as (ἐφ' ὅσα) it will assist (συλλαβήσεται) you concerning your affliction' a rewriting of this last clause? Did the original read: 'and from all who have helped and collaborated with (ὅστις μετέσχεν) those who plundered and devoured you (κατεσθόντων ὑμᾶς).

(4) This verse is omitted in G^b; it seems unlikely that it is an Eth. interpolation, especially in view of the number of omissions in the Greek version.

angels of heaven Cf. 104.6, Mt. 22.30, Mk. 12.25.

(5) **Are you about to commit iniquity ...?** Eth. I menta Eth^m ment) = τι, ܡܐ asks a rhetorical question. There is nothing apparently in Eth. corresponding to τὰ κακά (Knibb). It can hardly be coincidence, however, that the second sentence in Eth. begins 'neither ('akko ܐܗ) will you be going to hide ...' when 'ekuy ܐܗ-ܝ) = τὰ κακά. I suggest reading 'Are you about to commit iniquity'? (τὰ κακά = 'ekuya), where G^b has preserved the object of the question in Eth.: G^b [τί μέλλετε ποιεῖν] τὰ κακά. The 'righteous' is the subject throughout, the irony being maintained till the end of the rhetorical questions.

to be found out ... like sinners G^b εὐρ[εθ]ήτε = Heb. ܢܨܘ, Niph., Aram. ܢܨܘ Ithp., deprehendi. G^b σκυλ[λ]ήσεσθε may preserve an original verb: 'Are you about to be found out to be in trouble, like sinners', Aram. ܢܨܘܨܢ ܢܨܘܨܢ(?); or read σκυλεύσετε (ܢܨܢ) 'to be robbers'(?)

(6) **prospering** Eth I 'prospering in their ways' is a rendering of εἰσοδουμένους (Eth II 'in their desires' is an inner Eth. corruption).

from all their evil-doings G^b ἀπό πάντων τῶν ἀδικημάτων αὐτῶν: G^b omits 'for you shall become companions of the angels of heaven'.

companions of the angels of heaven I have chosen the more difficult reading of Eth I and adopted the conjecture of Flemming. Eth II seems more likely to be a scribal correction to the more familiar Biblical expression, ܘܨܘܒܘ ܘܨܘܒܘ. For the idea, 2 Bar. 51.5.10.12, and cf. Black, *Scrolls and Christian Origins*, 139f.

(7) **And if you sinners say ... day by day** It is still the righteous who are the subject (cf. Nickelsburg, 134, and in *Resurrection, Immortality and Eternal Life in Intertestamental Judaism*, 114f., 120, n. 31: C-B, 72 emended G^b to μὴ γὰρ εἶπητε οἱ ἁμαρτωλοὶ ὅτι¹ .). For ἐκζητεῖσθαι = ܢܨܢ Ithp. see above on v. 3.

(9) **Be not godless in your hearts** G^b μὴ πλανᾶσθε ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ ὑμῶν see above, 303. The impiety is apostasy, especially idolatry.

charge with lying Eth. ḥasawa 1.2 = Heb. ܟܝܢ Hiph., Aram. ܟܝܢ Pa. (Job 24.25).

great Holy One See above on 1.3.

count on your idols The more difficult and probably the true reading here is preserved in Eth^g ḥasaba = Heb. Aram. ܨܦܢ 'to hold in esteem, value' and so 'count on'. Eth II sabbeḥa = G^b μὴ ὁδοτε ἔπαινον has read the original as ܨܦܢ 'praise'.

all your false gods and all your godlessness Eth. ḥassat = ψεύδη = Heb. ܟܝܢܘܬ (Aram. ܟܝܢܘܬ) res mentitae 'idols' (Am. 2.4, Ps. 40.5 etc.) Eth. res'ān = πλάνη. See above, 303.

issue not in ... great sin G^b οὐ γὰρ εἰς δίκαιωμα εισά[γουσιν] Eth. lit. 'are not for' = ... ܠ ܦܢ ܐܠ(?), i.e. 'will not turn to ...'.

¹ The ms reads μὴ γὰρ εἶπητε ὅτι κ.τ.λ. Is this another μὴ γὰρ εἶπετε, ܢܨܢܘܢ ܢܨܢܘܢ ܢܨܢܘܢ? 'Do you not say?' as at 103.9? 'Were you not saying?'

(10) **And now I know this secret ... make apostates of many** Cf. 103.1,2. Did the read רצו = 'I make known'? G^b $\epsilon\zeta\alpha\lambda\lambda\omicron\iota\omicron\upsilon\sigma\iota\nu$ = Eth. *mēṭa*. Aram. רצו Pa.; $\alpha\nu\alpha\sigma\tau\rho\acute{\epsilon}\phi\epsilon\iota\nu$ = Heb. רָפָה , Jer. 23.26 (Syr^{ve} רָפָה), Eth. *om.*; $\alpha\lambda\lambda\acute{\alpha}\sigma\sigma\epsilon\iota\nu$ = רָפָה , רָפָה (?); cf. רָפָה pervertere a fide (P. Sm. 1287).

speak wicked words Cf. Ps. 109.20.

fashion great graven images Eth. *faṭara* = πλάσσειν *feṭrat* = πλάσμα (LXX Ps. 102(103).13 = רָצו). The original was almost certainly רָצו used in the sense of 'graven images, idols' (cf. Hab. 2.18).

write books Eth^{tana} write my books.

according to their words and in their names Eth. has only 'according to their words': G^b only $\epsilon\pi\iota$ $\tau\omicron\iota\varsigma$ $\acute{\omicron}\nu\acute{\omicron}\mu\alpha\sigma\iota\nu$ $\alpha\upsilon\tau\acute{\omega}\nu$: both clauses seem original, but could also be doublets.

(11) **Would that they would write down** Eth. *sobasa* = $\acute{\omicron}\phi\epsilon\lambda\omicron\nu$, Heb. יָרָא , Aram. רָר (רָר) (Exod. 16.3 (רָר מִי) Ps. 119.5, 2 Kg. 5.3).

in their languages Eth. = $\epsilon\nu$ $\tau\alpha\iota\varsigma$ $\phi\omicron\nu\nu\alpha\iota\varsigma$ $\alpha\upsilon\tau\acute{\omega}\nu$ (?) G^b $\epsilon\pi\iota$ $\tau\acute{\alpha}$ $\acute{\omicron}\nu\acute{\omicron}\mu\alpha\tau\alpha$ $\alpha\upsilon\tau\acute{\omega}\nu$, a ditt. from verse 10 replacing the original(?).

(12) **And again another secret I know** 'I make known'(?) (cf. above, v. 10).

(13) **shall be recompensed** En^c 5i (Milik. 206f.) [..רָר] : the identification of the Aram. fragment is quite certain, as is the following fragment at 105.1. If it seems unlikely that the original read 'shall rejoice and be glad' = G^b Eth II, Eth I may preserve the original verb '(shall rejoice) and be recompensed' (*wayet'aššayu* = רָר (?)).

CHAPTER 105

(1) The attestation of this verse by the Aram. disposes of Charles's theory that Ch. 105 did not belong to Ch. 91-104, a theory which seemed to be confirmed by the absence of any trace of this chapter in G^b ; the Eth. version has, on the contrary, reproduced the original sequence of chapters and verses. Cf. Milik, 208, Knibb, 2, 243.

they (the righteous) shall summon ... wisdom If the original was רָר 'proclaim' or 'read', the latter meaning may have been intended: 'that they should read (them, i.e. 'the books', continuing the theme of 104.13); the following verb could then be rendered 'and make them heard'. For the expression 'sons of earth' (בְּנֵי אֲרֶעָא), 12.4 G^b $\omicron\iota$ $\upsilon\iota\omicron\iota$ $\tau\eta\varsigma$ $\gamma\eta\varsigma$), 15.3, 100.6, 102.3.

Explain to them Eth. *'ar'eyu* = רָר cf. 33.4 En^c I xxvii 19, Milik, 235, 106.19 En^c 5 ii 26, Milik, 209.

their teachers and leaders(?) ... earth Eth. *marāḥi*, in this context = παιδαγωγός , מלפנא , or ἡγούμενος , Heb. גִּיד . Aram. רָר : Eth. 'esēyāt lit. 'recompenses' is clearly wrong: what we require is a masc. noun, parallel to 'their teachers'. Eth. 'asaya = Aram. פָּרַע . and Tg. פּוֹרְעַן can mean either 'recompense' or 'official, officer' (Dt. 16.18 = שָׂר , 2 Chr. 34.13 = מְנַצְחִים). Heb. פָּרַע , פָּרַעוֹת means 'leader(s)' (fem. plur. for the office), e.g. Jg. 5.2, Dt. 32.42 (LXX ἄρχόντων .) In Syr. رَاعِي means 'avenger' (at Ezek. 9.1 it renders פָּקוּדוֹת , *qui de urbe vindictam exigunt*, P. Sm. 3286). Was there an equivalent use of $\text{פּוֹרְעַן/פָּרַעוֹת}$ in Aram. for 'leaders, overseers, avengers'? The fem. plur. would account for Eth. 'esēyāt.

(2) This verse is usually taken to be part of the oratio recta of v. 1, and the latter attributed to 'the Lord': it is not surprising that it has been almost universally treated

as a Christian interpolation. From a close study of the Aram. fragments, it seems clear that there must have been at least a full line at this point (cf. En^c 5i23-24, Milik, 207). Behind Eth., at the beginning of v. 1, lies the familiar Old Testament LXX expression [λέγει κύριος] (in the older recension of Eth I without the following [ὅτι] of Eth II). Without [λέγει κύριος] v. 1 would naturally be construed as a continuation of the oratio recta of Enoch from the preceding chapter, and the following v. 2 'for I and my son etc.' would refer to Enoch himself and his son Methuselah (106.1 which follows immediately after 105.2 in the Aramaic text at En^c 5i26, similarly refers in the oratio recta of Enoch to 'my son Methuselah'.) The first main verb of v. 2 Eth. damara 1.2 usually renders μὴ γινῶναι which itself translates Ithp. חבַר at 10.11 (En^b 1iv9), referring to the (illicit) union of the Watchers with the daughters of men. In the present context it would mean 'associate with', 'become associates (חבַר) with' the 'righteous' i.e. the Enoch *societas* (חבַר), 'in the paths of righteousness in their lives.' Did part of the lost original line read דִּי אֲנָא וְבִנִּי נַחְבַּר עִמְהוֹן 'for I and my son will be associated with them etc.'? An alternative original for μὴ γινῶναι is semitic עָרַב, used meaning *inter alia* 'to sponsor, stand surety for'. Did the Aramaic read 'for I and my son shall stand surety for them (נַעֲרַב בְּהוֹן) etc.'? This would also appropriately describe the relationship between Enoch and his son Methuselah with future generations of their followers: they are to be the patrons and sponsors of the righteous for ever, just as the latter are to be the teachers and leaders of mankind. The first meaning, however, 'to be associated with' seems, on the whole, the more likely alternative. Did it refer to the association of the righteous with Enoch and Methuselah through the 'books' of Enoch and their transmission and dissemination by Methuselah? Or is it to be understood as a 'mystic' union? The [λέγει κύριος] can be explained as a parenthesis introduced by Enoch to give divine authority to his commission of the righteous. Or was the familiar formula a Christian gloss or interpolation to produce the singularly appropriate divine promise for generations of Christian believers?

CHAPTER 106

(1) Although barely two or three words are preserved in Aram. (cf. Milik, 352), there can be no doubt that 106.1 followed immediately on 105.2, (after a vacat) and thus belongs to I Enoch. The chapter has also been preserved in G^b and in a Latin version (see Charles, 264f., described as a fragment of 'the Book of Noah'). Some fragments related to v. 10 have been preserved in IQ19 (see below, 320). Eth. offers an abridged text which omits a whole generation in this first verse (the generation of Enoch and his son Methuselah), and is also, elsewhere, a somewhat free rendering (cf. v. 2); the Latin version is even more apocopated. The translation follows the longer text of G^b but (with Milik, 207) supplying 'Methuselah' as subject of ἔλαβεν αὐτῷ γυναῖκα: it is his father Methuselah who takes a wife for his son Lamech, as earlier Enoch had for his son Methuselah.

(saying) 'Brought low has righteousness been' See Milik, 207. We require a λέγουσα = לְאִמְרָה to introduce the etymological explanation of the name, as in the Biblical

¹ A Greek original of Eth *ἐγὼ καὶ ὁ υἱὸς μου συμμερίζομεν αὐτοῖς* could be a rendering of either Aram. text. Cf. Prov 11 13 LXX

parallels (e.g., Gen. 5.29): Milik conjectures η לו 'brought low indeed'; also possible is η לם 'truly brought low'. (For this etymology, Milik, 215).

(2) Cf. verse 10 below.

the tresses ... glorious Knibb om. η και ἡ κόμη αὐτοῦ (demdemāhu) as a gloss. It is more probably part of an attempt to render the Biblical 'the tresses of the hair of the head', e.g. Num 6.5 η שער ראשו, LXX κόμην τρίχα κεφαλῆς, Tg. שרוע שער ראשו. Cf. also Dan. 7.9 '... the hair of his head like pure wool (η כעמר נקא)'. G^b lit. 'thick (C-B 'curly') and glorious' (η עבי יהדיד Milik, 207).

(3) **taken up** G^b και ἀνέστη Eth. naš'a = Heb. Aram. η נש 'lift up' (Eth. III.1 = Niph. Ithp.). G^b is almost a misrendering or is it a heightening of the miraculous ('he arose (by himself) from the hands of the midwife')?

blessed the Lord of righteousness G^b εὐλόγησεν τῷ κυρίῳ. The 'Lord of righteousness' is original: it occurs in the parallel passages at 22.14, 90.40. V. 11 repeats the description here with variants: there Eth. has bāraka = εὐλόγησεν; here Eth. 'conversed with' tanāgara could be a corruption, or perhaps come from tagānaya = ἐξομολογήσατο (Charles). The Latin fragment has both adoravit and laudavit (oravit at v. 11 for adoravit) and dominum viventem in secula.

(5) **children of the angels** Cf. IQ19 (DJD I, 85). See above on 69.4.

his type Eth. fetrat = G^b τύπος Heb. תיבת, Aram. דמות (Dt. 4.16)(?).

like the rays of the sun IQ 19 (DJD I, 85), η כחדדי שמש.

(6) **it seems to me** Eth. yemasselani = δοκεῖ μοι, cf. Heb. דמה Pi. Aram. דמי Pa. (Tg. Est. II 4.13) G^b ὑπολαμβάνω.

from the angels The abridged Latin version reads et timuit Lamech ne non ex eo natus esset nisi nuntius dei (sic).

lest ... a wonder will be wrought Eth. manker = Heb./Aram. η פלא (Ps. 26(25).7, LXX θαυμάσια, Tg. Jer. II Exod. 8.15,18); cf. G^b μήποτε τι ἔσται.

(7) **amongst the angels** According to v. 8 and 65.2f. at the ends of the earth.

(9) **a great distress** All mss of Eth. I read šāheq 'concern', but šā'q = G^b ἀνάγκη 'distress' seems more appropriate in the context. (Eth II 'a great matter (nagar)').

dreadful vision Eth. rā'y 'edub, perhaps Aram. η תוח אהמת(?). Eth. 'edub = θαυμαστός (Dan. 8.24, Theod. η θλαστί = θαυμαστά). This meaning seems preferable to 'esub = σκληρός, η שר, lit. 'hard, difficult' (Knibb = Charles, 'disturbing').

(11) **blessed the Lord of heaven** Cf. v. 3. G^b τὸν κύριον τοῦ αἰῶνος as at 9.4 (cf. 81.10) (see note on 9.4). 'Lord of heaven', if original, occurs here only in Enoch, but cf. Dan. 5.23 η מרא שמיא and ap.Gn. 7.7, 12.17, 22.16 (Fitzmyer *Genesis Apocryphon*, 99, 101, 177); 22.16 'Lord of heaven and earth' (η מרא שמיא וארעא) = Gen. 14.19(?); cf. also En. 84.2 'Lord of the whole creation of heaven', Jub. 32.18 'the Lord who created heaven and earth' (= Gen. 14.19), Test. Benj. 3.1 'the Lord of heaven and earth'. (For Phoenician and Nabataean parallels, see Fitzmyer *Genesis Apocryphon*, 99.) Lat. frg. oravit dominum viventem in secula.

(12) **and behold ... the truth** G^b om. 'and behold, ... make known to me' and in its place has the unintelligible (τὴν ἀκριβείαν) εχει which C-B suggested might be a corruption of ἡν ἔχεις, but this is an unconvincing guess. Eth. assumes a verb such as ὑποδεικνύειν, Aram. η חא. We could have a corruption of (ἵνα) ὑποδείξης (μοι) '(that) you might tell (me) the exact truth'. Or could εχει be an attempt to transcribe Aram. η חא by a translator who failed to understand the original? For η חא cf. 106.19, En^c vii 26, and for η חא, ἀκριβεία, 93.2 En⁸ I iii 20.

(13) **will make a Promise** I read ἀνακαινίσει with C-B for ms αναζκαινισει. Eth. presupposes η נא, from which αναξ could be a corruption. Eth. is probably

influenced by Isa. 42.9, 43.19, 48.6; for a similar phrase to that in G^b cf. 2 Mac. 4.11. Milik's version (210) 'Truly [The Lord] will restore [His Law on the earth ...]' is based on a reconstruction of En^c 5 ii 17 (frg. c): בל יִחְדַּת מִרְיָא לְרִחְמָא עַל אֲרֻעָא; יְחַדַּת for ἀνακαινίσει seems right, and רחמא 'Law' 'is not impossible' (Barr, 'Aramaic-Greek Notes, II, 181), but Barr prefers מלה for πρόσταγμα and renders 'the Lord will do a new thing (יחדת מריא מלה) upon the earth.' In that case, however, the familiar Biblical expression 'to do a new thing' (עשות חדשה) Tg. עביר חדתא Isa. 43.19) would have been used. The conjectural reconstructed text proposed 'Truly the Lord will make a Promise ([... יחדת מריא מלה]) requires us to assume that יכרת (Hoftijzer, 127) has been misread as יחדת (Did Aram. read יחדת, Hoftijzer, 97, Milik, 282?). The reference would then be to Gen. 9.9 and for the expression מילה for the covenant with Noah cf. Hag. 2.5 (cf. RSV). The Greek mistranslation may have been influenced by the idea of the Noachic commandments (G^b πρόσταγμα). The omission in this context of all mention of the Covenant with Noah would have been surprising.

and according as I was shown Fragment c of En^c 5 ii (Pl. XV) seems to me to belong here and not at the beginning of the verse (Milik, 209): ... [כלק]כל די = G^b τὸν αὐτὸν τρόπον (cf. Dan. 2.40 Theod.) For τεθεῖμαι 'I was shown' see En. 32.1, En^c 1 xii 30, Milik, 202.

in the generation of my father Jared G^b om. Jared. Cf. En^c 5 ii 17, fragment d, Milik, 209 (d is missing on Plate XV).

exalted ones(?) of heavea ... covenant of heavea We may take the verb here 'ahlafu as an impersonal plural and render: '(in the generation of my father Jared) the word of the Lord was transgressed from heaven above'. It seems more likely, however, that the subject is contained in Eth 'emmal'elta samāy, lit. 'some ones from the height of heaven' (ἐκ ὕψους οὐρανοῦ?) = Aram. ממעלי שמיא, 'some exalted ones of heaven'; or perhaps we should read simply מעלי שמיא 'exalted ones of heaven' (?) (cf. Eth^{chk} mal'elta samāy). For the expression, Levy, CW II, 57 מעלי = محلى. P. Sm. 2883; cf. עליא = coelestes, P. Sm. 2889. The original מעלי has been confused by translators with some form of the root עלי (cf. Aram. מלעיל, Heb. מעלה). The reference, as the context shows, is to the fallen 'sons of God', the 'watchers' (as Ethⁿ spells out by reading 'angels of heaven'). C-B explains G^b παρέβησαν τὸν λόγον κυρίου ἀπὸ τῆς διαθήκης as 'a double construction, once with a direct object, once with a preposition and genitive' (81f.). This is an unlikely construction, however, in Heb. or Aram.: I suggest a second παρέβησαν on the grounds that παραβαίνουσιν τὸ ἔθος in v. 14 is a 'doublet', a more general statement of the same idea, (cf. Eth^{ana} which uses šer'āt for both διαθήκη and ἔθος). Moreover, G^b requires a subject, which is supplied from Eth. from this clause, and ἐκ ὕψους . . . παρέβησαν could have been lost by scribal error. I suggest παρέβησαν τὸν λόγον κυρίου [ἐκ ὕψους τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ παρέβησαν] ἀπὸ τῆς διαθήκης τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. The same verb need not have appeared in the original Aram.: παραβαίνειν τὸν λόγον = עבר מלה; παραβαίνειν ἀπὸ = נן אסס, Heb. נן סור, LXX Dt. 17.20 ἵνα μὴ παραβῆ ἀπὸ τῶν ἐντολῶν. For earlier conjectures and discussion of this verse, see Torrey, *Notes*, 60, Knibb, 2, 245f. Cf. also above, 196, on 39.1.

(14) **transgressed the law** G^b τὸ ἔθος = Eth. šer'āt. The word is not used in the LXX. Cf. Ac. 6.14 and 15.1 where it is a comprehensive and general term embracing the 'customs' of Moses, i.e. the covenants, law and commandments. The clause seems to be a doublet of the previous clause in G^b παρέβησαν ἀπὸ τῆς διαθήκης. En^c 5 ii 18 fragment e ועבר = wayahallefu = καὶ παραβαίνουσιν.

they had intercourse with women Eth. tadammaru = G^b μετὰ γυναικῶν συγγιγνεται. The reading of Milik En^c 5 ii 18 'perverted their nature to go in (to women)'

(שנן לנעל) does not appear on Pl. XV; cf., however, 7.1, En^b I ii 18 'and they began to go in (to them)' (ושרר למעל). Aram. ע ל = Heb. בוא אל coire cum femina. Above, 257.

they bore-children ... creatures of flesh G^b και τικτουσι ουχ ὁμοίους πνεύμασιν ἀλλὰ σαρκίνους. V. 17a certainly belongs at the end of this v. 14 (cf. Charles, C-B, Milik, Knibb); Milik follows C-B and the shorter text of G^b, the latter explaining Eth's 'and they begot giants on the earth' as an interpolation from 7.2. But, in view of the apocopated text of G^b elsewhere it seems more likely that, after τικτουσι, the first part of the accusative has dropped out by scribal error, viz. τέκνα αὐτοῖς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς γίγαντας (οὐκ ὁμοίους κ.τ.λ.). Did the original read להן לבשרן לא דמן לרוחן (Milik, 209); בשר is used for 'man' as a creature of flesh and blood, over against God, or, here, in contrast to 'spirit'.

(15) For possible traces of Aram. of this verse at En^c 5 ii 20, see Milik, 209.

And there will be great wrath ... earth Eth. has this clause at 17b and a ditt. of 15c 'and there will be great destruction' replaces it here. Something has clearly gone wrong in the Eth. version (cf. Knibb, 2, 246) and we should follow G^b here.

for one year The duration of the Flood has been calculated on the basis of Gen. 7.11 and 8.14.

(16) **shall be left ... all mankind ... shall die** Milik's reconstruction of En^c 5 ii 21 is short by 13 letters from the average 55 letter line of this part of En^c. He omits Eth. 'shall be left on the earth', G^b καταλειφθήσεται an allusion to Gen. 7.23 (LXX κατελειφθη μόνος Νωε), a clause which must have been an integral part of the original text, and for which there is space in the line. I suggest a line incorporating this clause:

	[ודן עלימא]	Line 20
	די יליד[לכו]ן על ארעא ו[יפ]לט הוא ובנהי כד ימוחק כל בני ארעא	Line 21

('And this child) which is born to you will be left on the earth, and¹ he and his sons will escape¹ when all mankind on earth² shall die ...'. (For the connection of G's καταλειφθήσεται with the etymology of Noah, see below on v. 18. Milik's attempt (214 top) to relate פלט to Gen. 5.29 is unsuccessful.)

his three sons See Gen. 6.10.

the earth ... of great corruption See Milik, 213, note Ll. 21-2; G is a foreshortened text and πρᾶνει = ארעא מונא, wrongly given a transitive sense. For this word-play on the name 'Noah', see below on v. 18.

(17) This verse is now incorporated in verses 14 (17a), 15 (17b) and 16 (17c).

(18) **call his name Noah** G^b reads δικαιοσσωσιων which C-B reads as δικαίος και ὀσίος omitting ἰων in his text: the second αἰωσ, however, is a ditt. and ἰων the relics of [Νό]εον, (cf. Josephus Νώεος, Ant. xx.2(25) etc., H-R III, 121) (CB's και ὀσίος is the source of Milik's 'pious call this boy who is born' (213 note Ll. 22-23).

your remnant That the original here was נח = ἀνάπαισις (as Milik proposes) is borne out by the explanation of the etymology in G^b ἐφ' οὗ ἂν κατακαίσητε και υἱοὶ αὐτοῦ (= בדייל די תנוחק הוא ובנהי, cf. Milik, En^c 5 ii 23). For this etymology of Noah, see Milik, 215, C-B, 80f. G^b = Eth. ὑμῶν (ὕμιν) κατάλειμμα introduces a second etymology of the name 'Noah', based on another sense of the word נח, (Hiph. 'to leave behind'; cf. Martin, 282, thus, Sir. 44.17, Νωε εὐρήθη τέλειος δίκαιος ... ἐγενήθη, κατάλειμμα τῇ γῆ ὅτε ἐγένετο κατακλισμός. Cf. also v. 16 above.

¹⁻¹ The alternative Eth. form of the clause at the end of the verse

² Cf. 91.14, En^f I iv 20.

from all the sious ... in his days Cf. C-B ἀπό πάντων τῶν ἀμαρτωλῶν καὶ ἀπό κασῶν τῶν συντελειῶν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. Eth. is a better guide to the original text.

(19) **the secrets of heaven(?) ... informed me** The reading of En^c 5 ii 26 'the angels (holy ones) have shown me' is quite certain. Milik, 216 note L. 26, suggests that Eth. has transposed the subjects of the two clauses, reading 'the secrets of the holy ones, for the Lord has shown (them) to me'. There is a lacuna in the Aram. where the object of the first clause stood; ('the secrets of the heavens' (כְּרִיזֵי דְשַׁמַּיָא)(?) cf. 41.4); cf. Knibb, 2. 248.

CHAPTER 107

(1) **I beheld ... shall wrong them (the descendants of Noah)** Milik reads καὶ εἶδον τοῦδε in G^b and explains it as crpt. for κατ' εἶδος τοῦδε = כַּכְדָּר, where I propose reading כְּהָר. These word seem more likely, however, to be a duplicate of τότε τεθέαμαι (καὶ εἶδον τότε) at the beginning of the verse. The reading יִבְאֵשׁ כְּהָר 'shall wrong them', referring back to the descendants of Noah (the Remnant) of 106.18, is supported by the reading ἐπ' αὐτοῖς = עַלֵּיהֶם (En^c 5 ii 29) at the end of the verse.

injustice cease En^c 5 ii 28 אִלְלָא יִכְלֵא יִכְלֵא par. יִשְׁעָה יִסְוֶה where Aram. אִלְלָא has the sense of Heb. כִּלְה 'to be brought to an end'. See note on 91.11, 292.

(3) **he will rejoice the earth** Eth. faššeḥa IV.2 = G^b εὐφραίνεσθαι, another interpretation of כִּי but in this case again along the lines of the Biblical exegesis of Gen. 5.29, perhaps from עִיֵּר, (LXX διαναπαύσει ἡμᾶς); cf. C-B 86f.

CHAPTER 108

This last section of Enoch (no trace of which is found in Greek or Aramaic) is clearly an independent addition of later date and composition. It is still written in a language which points to 'translation-Greek' (and, therefore, in this part of the book, an Aram. original). The writer is familiar with the earlier parts of Enoch, e.g. at v. 3 he is developing ideas about Gehenna on the basis of the description of the fiery place of punishment of the disobedient stars at Chh. 18, 21. See Charles, 269.

(1) **keep the law** i.e. the law of Moses; cf. 99.2, unless šer'at = διαθήκη (so Dillmann, 328, comparing 93.4). The expression, referring directly to the Mosaic ordinances, is of later date than corresponding phrases in the earlier chapters, e.g. 'to practise righteousness' (Dillmann, *ibid.*).

(2) **You who did good ... evil-doers** Biblical expressions (Ps. 14.1,3, 53.3,4, 2 Kg. 21.9) and in this v. polar expressions, and this makes the reading of Eth II lit. 'you who have performed it, (the law?)' 'most probably a scribal slip or alteration.

(3) **blotted out of the Book of Life** Cf. Ps. 69.28. Eth. 'Book of Life' may be an alternative for 'books of the holy ones', the similar expression used at 103.2. On the other hand, it was in the Book of Life that the names of the faithful were recorded (Ps. 69.28). Note the reading of Eth^f 'books of the Holy One'.

their spirits shall be slain Cf. 22.13, 98.3, 99.11 and Mt. 10.28.

a place deserted and void This is clearly intended by the author to be the 'chaotic flaming hell beyond the limits of the earth' (Charles), described at 21.1-2 and 18.12:

21.2 G τόπος ἀκατασκεύαστος καὶ φοβερὸς recalls Gen. 1.2 LXX ἡ δὲ γῆ ἀόρατος καὶ ἀκατασκεύαστος, and, in recalling za'iyāstare'i this verse reproduces the ἀόρατος of the LXX, not in its familiar Greek meaning of 'invisible', but in the sense of Heb. יָהַר, 'wilderness' (cf. 60.8 and Dillmann, 184). The original may have read אֲהַרְתָּ וְהָיָה צָרָה (כְּאֲהַרְתָּ) 'deserted and turbulent' (cf. the use of אֲהַרְתָּ in the Tg., Levy, CW, II, 530). The Greek translator appears to have interpreted the words of the original in terms of the LXX of Gen. 1.2. Eth^f has the variant bamakāna dayn za'iyāstare'i 'in a place of judgement without form ...'.

in the fire shall they buru Eth I naddu, proph. perfect (Flemming).

(4) **something like a cloud that was not discernible** Eth. re'ya III.1 (cf. III.3) = Aram. כַּלּ לְהִפּ. (cf. Heb. לִשְׂכַּח(?), 'to recognise', = ἀθεώρητος? Does this mean that the object in question, resembling a cloud-mass, became lost to sight because of its immense distance ('depth'), the latter preventing recognition of what it truly was?

because of its depth The seer is contemplating, not the heights of heaven, but the depths of hell.

I was unable to observe (it) Eth. = [οὐκ ἐδυνάμην ἐπισκοπεῖν(?)] = lā'la nasserō) The seer was unable to take proper sightings of it (ἐπισκοπεῖν is a technical astronomical term).

Names of fire ... shining ... shining mountains ... thither For sebuḥ, ἐνδοξος, in this sense, cf. P. Sm. 4025, B. O., iii.1.227 columnae igneae . ~~سحاب~~ splendentes. The writer is drawing on 18.15 and 21.3: 18.15 refers to the stars κυκλούμενοι ἐν τῷ πυρὶ (En^f Ixx, Milik, 228) and 21.3 to seven stars 'like great mountains and burning with fire (G ἐν πυρὶ καιομένους)'. The 'burning stars' like great mountains would support the conjecture that the vision in this verse was simply of the blazing fires of this hell beyond earth and of 'burning' mountains. Cf. Isa. 33.14.

(6) **everything that is to happen** It seems unlikely that the Greek read (τῶν προσητῶν) τῶν μελλόντων γενέσθαι. See Dillmann, 329.

(7) **some of them are to be written** This seems an odd expression, whether it refers to the spirits of the sinners, the words of the prophets, or the deeds to come. Eth^f has 'some of you' 'emennēkemū. Was the original perhaps כָּנַן, 'For they (the deeds of the wicked) are to be by you written down and inscribed above in heaven ...'? Enoch is the celestial recording scribe; cf. 12.3f., 15.1, Jub. 4.23, 2 En 40.13, 53.2, 64.5, Test. Abrah. (ed. James), 115.

the humble i.e. the עָנָוִים of the Psalms and the Qumran Essenes (e.g. IQH 5. 21). The reading of Eth^{lana} 'apostates' does not fit the context which, from this point on, is chiefly concerned with the rewards of the righteous.

afflict their bodies Does this refer to some form of self-castigation? Cf. Lev. 16.29.

Comparison of Eth^{lana} with the traditional text suggests that a scribe at some time has taken considerable liberties with the transmitted text (Charles suspected Essene influence, but this seems unlikely.)

(9) **n passing breath** Cf. Job. 7.7f. and Jas. 4.14. The righteous hold this life of no account: they loved heaven more than their life (v. 10 lit. 'breath').

the Lord tried them much Cf. Wis. 3.5.

(10) **I have recounted in the books** Enoch is the speaker: the speech of the angel ends at verse 9.

loved heaven ... their life in the world Cf. 48.7. Is 'heaven' samāy a mistake for semeya 'my Name'?

yet they blessed me (the Lord) From the next verse till at least v. 12 all editors assume that the speaker is God (or the Lord); cf. especially v. 12 'I will bring forth in shining light those who have loved my holy Name'. Thus Dillmann, 330 on v. 11.

'Nun springt die Rede in eine Rede Gottes über die fortläuft bis v. 12'. While such a change of person is found in poetic discourse (see G-K § 144 p. 462) the 'leap' here may seem too abrupt. Has there been textual corruption?¹ Alternatively, an author/editor of this last 'writing of Enoch' may simply have tacked on vv. 10-12 (15), where the Lord is the speaker from an independent source, leaving the sudden change of person, from third to first person, as in his source. (Note that Eth^E omits vv. 11-15, ending the book at v. 10 with the words 'yet they blessed' (without the suffix 'they blessed me'.))

one by one Eth. la'ar'estihomu = Heb. לנלילות, Num. 1.2 LXX κατά κεφαλήν αὐτῶν Aram. לראשיהוּ capitatim, Syr.¹⁸ Num. 1.18,20.

(11) **I will summon ... the generation of light** For 'generations of light' cf. 61.12 ('every spirit of light') and the בני אור of Qumran; for similar expressions in the New Testament, Lk. 16.8, Jn. 12.36, 1 Th. 5.5, Eph. 5.8f.

(12) Cf. Dan. 12.3.

(13) **times without number** i.e. degrees of shining not periods.

(15) **days and times** i.e. presumably for their punishment.

¹ Perhaps λέγει κυριος has been accidentally dropped from the text after 'yet they blessed me'?

TEXTUAL NOTES

These notes consist of (1) Eth. variant readings, where the Ethiopic version has been collated against the Greek translational traditions, and (2) Eth. variations within the Eth. textual tradition itself. The Greek versional base for the collation has been the Brill edition of the Greek Enoch, *Apocalypsis Henochi Graece*, edidit M. Black (Leiden, 1970), supplemented by *Appendix B Apocalypsis Henochi Graece: Addenda et Corrigenda*, the latter largely the fruit of the collation of the Eth. version. For the Eth. version itself I have used the editions of Flemming and Charles, supplemented by that of Knibb (Introduction, 2f.).

As is explained fully in the Introduction, instead of an Eth. or English apparatus, I have rendered these Eth. *variae lectiones* back into their equivalent in Biblical (or Septuagint) Greek. In many cases these 'Greek' variants are bound to be identical with the actual Greek text read by the Eth. translator—no alternative equivalents are possible—but it must be emphasised that these are putative Greek variants only; to prevent confusion with genuine Greek variants (e.g. those of Sync.) I have cited these equivalents in the commentary in square brackets; in the Textual Notes they appear in unaccented Greek, with ms attestation where the tradition divides (Eth I, Eth II, Eth^M, Eth^{mss}). Care has been taken to employ only vocabulary, grammatical forms or syntax fully attested in Biblical Greek, chiefly from the LXX, but including other surviving 'translation-Greek' literature from the intertestamental period.¹ In addition, the extant Aram. fragments have been collated from the editio princeps of J. T. Milik (Introduction, I n. 4).

CHAPTER I

(1) En^a I i 1 [רשעין רר]חב[ר] חנך [כר] מלי ברכתא כדי ברך [מלי ברכתא כדי ברך] εκλεκτους 'και' δικαιοις Eth^{iana u} τους ασεβεις (rasi'ān Eth^M 'ekuyān warasi'ān) om. και σωθησονται δικαιοι

(2) En^a I i 2 [חנך אמר אמר] חנך חנך חנך και απεκριθη Ενωχ και ειπεν Eth I ανθρωπος δικαιος ου παρα του θεου οφθαλμοι αυτου ανεωγμενοι και ορων ορασιν του αγιου του εν τοις ουρανοις ην εδειξεν μοι οι αγγελοι En^a I i 3 [רר] מלי מן [שמע] כלה רשעין και ηκουσα παρ αυτων παντα και εγνων εγω ο εθεωρουν En^a I i 4 [לל]מא אנה קי[ר] דר[ר] להן דר[ר] [להל] Eth II αλλα επι γενεαν (Eth. I om.)εσομενην πορρω ουσαν om. διενουσην et εγω λαλω

¹ The main 'lexicon' has been the Hatch-Redpath *Concordance*. Thackeray's *Grammar of the Old Testament in Greek* (Cambridge, 1909) is also an indispensable tool, but should be supplemented by later studies, such as M. Zerwick's *Biblical Greek* (Rome, 1963). See further M. Black, *The Biblical Languages*, in *The Cambridge History of the Bible, From the Beginnings to Jerome*, edited by P. R. Ackroyd and C. F. Evans, 7-11. For extra-LXX literature, consult Albert-Marie Denis, *Introduction aux Pseudépigraphes Grecs d'Ancien Testament* (Leiden, 1970), *Apocalypsis Henochi Graece* edidit M. Black, *Fragmenta Pseudepigraphorum quae supersunt Graeca ... collegit et ordinavit Albert-Marie Denis* (Leiden, 1970).

רָבָה(וְרַב)עַל בְּלִבְךָ יָשׁוּב כְּנֹכַח Eth I c. G και [ετη απωλειας υμων] πληθυνθησεται εν (Eth II om.) καταρα αιωνων cf. Flemming, 4 om. και ειρηνη

(6) Eth I tote δωσετε τα ονοματα (sema Eth II salāma) υμων εις καταραν αιωνιον πασιν τοις δικαιοις En^a I ii 16 [רַבָּע לְכָל] לְעַלְלִי . . . και υμας (leg. εν υμιν) καταρασονται οι αμαρτωλοι παντοτε και εν υμιν (leg. bekemu) ομου μετα των αμαρτωλων leg. ομουνται οι αμαρτωλοι cf. Charles¹⁹⁰⁶, 10, Flemming, 4. om. G και παντες οι αναμαρτητοι . . . καταρα

(7) En^a I ii 17 [רַבָּע לְכָל] χαρα

(8) και tote δοθησεται τοις εκλεκτοις σοφια (G tote δοθησεται . . . γην ditt.) ου κατα ληθην om. G και εσται . . . πλημμελησουσιν et leg. αλλ οι την σοφιαν εχοντες εντραπησονται (yeganneyu) cf. Charles¹⁹⁰⁶, 11.

(9) ουδε μη αμαρτωσιν ουδε κριθησονται ετι εν οργη ουδε εν θυμω cf. En^b I i 1 רַבָּע יָשׁוּב כְּנֹכַח

CHAPTER 6

(1) En^b I ii 2 [רַבָּע לְכָל] Eth^b c. G ου αν Eth^M c. Sync. οτε αυτοις c. Sync. En^b I ii 3 [רַבָּע לְכָל]

(2) En^b I i 4 [רַבָּע לְכָל] απο των υιων των ανθρωπων

(3) ποιηθηναι Eth I c. G οφειλετης αμαρτιας (Eth II pr. ταυτης της) μεγαλης

(4) En^a I iii 1-2 + En^b I ii 6 [רַבָּע לְכָל] [אֵלֵי . . . אֲנִי] [אֵלֵי] [אֵלֵי] [אֵלֵי] και απεκριθησαν αυτω παντες λεγοντες om. παντες 3^o Eth^{iana} cf. G μη αποστρεψαι την γνωμην ταυτην και ποιησαι το πραγμα τουτο (Eth^M την γνωμην ταυτην)

(5) En^a I iii 2-3 . . . [רַבָּע לְכָל] [אֵלֵי] [אֵלֵי] ανεθεματισαν παντες αλληλους εν αυτω c. G om. Sync. v 6 per hmt ανεθεματισαν (5) . . . ανεθεματισαν . . . εν αυτω (6)

(6) En^a I iii 4 [רַבָּע לְכָל] [אֵלֵי] [אֵלֵי] Eth II και ησαν παντες διακοσιοι και κατεβησαν εις Αρδης (sic) ο εστιν η κορυφη του Ερμων ορους (εγρη ex εν ημεραις Ιαρεδ εις την κορυφην) του Ερμων ορους (Eth I om.) και εκαλεσαν το ορος Ερμων καθοτι ωμοσαν και ανεθεματισαν αλληλους εν αυτω (Eth I om. εν αυτω)

(7) En^c I ii 24 + En^b I ii + En^a I iii 5 [רַבָּע לְכָל] תְּהֵי שְׂרָא variae lectiones nominum angelorum in *Table of Dekadarchs*, 118.

(8) En^a I iii 13 + En^b I ii 17a [רַבָּע לְכָל] [אֵלֵי] [אֵלֵי] Eth I ουτοι εισιν δεκαδαρχαι αυτων Eth II ουτοι εισιν αρχοντες διακοσιων αγγελων και παντων των λοιπων μετ αυτων (cf. 7.1)

¹ = רַבָּע + waw mater lectionis Cf. Fitzmyer, *Genesis Apocryphon*, 200, A. Sperber, *A Hebrew Grammar - a New Approach* (New York, 1943), 177, P. Kahle, *Die hebräischen Handschriften aus der Höhle* (Stuttgart, 1951), 42 (Isa 5.3 יִשְׁשָׁ = יִשְׁשָׁ)

(tebabihomu) Eth^m παντα τα πνευματα των μουσικων (tawnēt ארמי crpt. ex ׀ררממ
קיבדהלון?)

(16) (En^c 1 v 3 [אנפ ארע] ׀מ הלה תרוא Eth^{tana} c. G Aram. και (Eth^M om.)
απολεσον απο προσωπου της γης Eth^{l, 10 mss} c. G εκλειπετω (Eth^M εκλειψει)
En^c 1 v 4 [הכרכל ׀נהתי אשוק תצבנ ׀תתת] Eth^q αναφανησεται ' Eth^{g u (q)} και εσται
εις ευλογιαν ' τα εργα της δικαιοσυνης και αληθειας εις τους αιωνας μετα χαρας
φυτευθησεται G om. και εσται .αληθειας per hmt

(17) En^c 1 v 5 . . . ׀ת ׀תלה ׀טלפ ׀ט[שק כול] Eth I c. G εκφευζονται (yeguayyeu
Eth II crpt yeganneyu) En^c 1 v 5 [׀לש׀ת ׀לםש ׀תכתי׀ת ׀תדתי׀ת] 'מז כול ׀ל[א]

(18) και τοτε En^c 1 v 6 הכרכל [אלתת ׀לנ׀א ב]צנתת הלה כולו ושרב και ολη (c. En^c
cf. G) φυτευθησεται δενδρα ' om. εν αυτη

(19) En^c 1 v 6-7 [׀ ׀ע׀ת ׀לנ׀א כול και παντα τα δενδρα της αγαλλιασεως φυτευ-
θησεται επ αυτη επ αυτη post φυτευοντες ' η αμπελος η αν φυτευθη επ αυτη Eth I
c. G οινον (Eth II καρπον) εις πλησμονην (cf. LXX Exod. 16.3) ' και πας σπορος ος
σπαρησεται επ αυτην εκαστον μετρον ποιησει χιλιαδα και εκαστον μετρον ελαιας
ποιησει ανα βατους δεκα ελαιου En^c 1 v 7, 9-10 ׀ל[א] [הב בצנתת די אפננ]
[. . . ׀א׀]

(20) Eth^{tana} cf. G απο πασης αδικιας και απο πασης ακαθαρσιας (Eth^M ανομιας)
και απο πασης ασεβειας Eth^{g u (m)} c. G και πασας τας ακαθαρσιας τας γινο-
μενας (Eth^M απο πασων των ακαθαρσιων των γινομενων) επι της γης εξαλειψον
('ahleqomu Eth^{tana} 'ahleqomu) απο της γης

(21) και εσονται παντες υιοι ανθρωπων δικαιοι cf. En^a 1 vi 3 ׀ש׀׀ת (Milik)
G. om. ευλογουντες με και παντες με προσκυνουντες

(22) om. πασα | αμαρτιας G ακαθαρσιας | Eth^M και απο πασης (Eth^{u, n} om. απο
πασ. c. G) οργης και απο πασης μαστιγος Eth II και ουκει πεμφω επ αυτην
κατακλυσμον (Eth I om. κατακλ. c. G) εις γενεας των γενεων και μεχρι αιωνος

CHAPTER 11

(1) Eth^q της ευλογιας μου ' om. και 2^o κατενεγκειν αυτα επι την γην επι τα εργα
και επι τον κοπον των υιων των ανθρωπων

(2) Eth I και (Eth II om.) ειρηνη και αληθεια ' Eth^{tana} c. G κοινωνησουσιν ομου
(Eth^M om. ομου) εις πασας τας γενεας των αιωνων G crpt των ανπων

CHAPTER 12

(1) Eth^{tana} c. G και προ τουτων (Eth^M kuellu pro 'ellu) των λογων | om. αυτω
Eth^{tana} και τον τοπον αυτου (wamakano)

(2) παντα τα εργα Eth I c. G μετα των εγρηγορων (Eth II αγιων) και μετα των
αγιων (Eth II εγρηγορων) εν ταις ημεραις αυτου

- (17) και το εδαφος αυτου
- (18) ειδον εν αυτω τροχος αυτου και φωνη (G ορος) Χερουβιν leg. και [εγρη]ορους/ορους Χερουβιν (רְבִיבִי רָרָו)?
- (19) Eth II του θρονου του υψιστου Eth I c. G om. του υψ. πυρος φλεγομενου Eth II ιδειν αυτο (Eth I c. G om. αυτο)
- (20) Eth. I c. G η δοξη η μεγαλη (Eth II ο μεγας της δοξης) En^c I vii 2 כָּרְ[ר] [כָּרְ] יָד και το περιβολαιον om. ως ειδος
- (21) om. εις τον οικον τουτου Eth I c. G ιδειν 1^o (re'ya Eth II rā'ya) το προσωπον του εντιμου και του ενδοξου ιδειν αυτον
- (22) Eth I cf. G το πυρ φλεγομενον κυκλω αυτου Eth II φλοξ πυρος φλεγομενου κυκλω αυτου προειστηκει αυτω ουδεις εγγιζει αυτω εκ των κυκλω αυτου om. ειστηκασιν και αυτος ου προσεδεθη συμβουλιας (Eth^M + αγιας ditt. ex v. 23?) Eth. om. και πας λογος αυτου εργον
- (23) Eth I (wa)qeddesāta qeddusān leg. waqeddusāna qeddusān? οι αγιοι των αγων Eth II οι αγιοι νυκτος και ημερας
- (24) περιβλημα (gelbābē leg. gelbub) περιβεβλημενος vel περικεκαλυμμενος (cf. 13.9) και τον λογον μου αγιον leg. ακουσον c. G
- (25) om. και προσελθων μοι εις των αγιων και ηγειρεν με και προσηγαγεν με .

CHAPTER 15

- (1) ειπεν μοι τη φωνη αυτου om. ο ανθρωπος της φωνης αυτου ακουσον pro G ηκουσα
- (2) και πορευθητι ειπε (Eth^{tana} c. G pr. και) τοις εγρηγοροις τοι ουρανοι τοις πεμψασιν σε ερωτησαι περι αυτων Eth^{tana} q t u. 8 mss c. G και (Eth^M om.) μη
- (3) Eth^M τον ουρανον τον υψηλον και (Eth^{tana} om. c. G) τον αγιον του αιωνος Eth^M και (Eth^q. 2^{mss} om. c. G) ωσπερ και εγεννησατε υιους (Eth^q om.) γιγαντας
- (4) (Eth I cf. G και υμεις ητε αγιοι πνευματικοι (Eth II πνεομ. αγιοι) ζωντες ζωην αιωνιον badiba leg. badama εν τω αιματι των γυναικων cf. Flemming, 19, Knibb, 2,100) εν αιματι 3^o c. G crpt leg. τας θεγατερας και εποιησατε καθως και αυτοι ποιουσιν
- (5) Eth I c. G δια (Eth II pr. και) τουτο σπερματιζωσιν Eth^g q u τεκνωσωσιν τεκνα (weluda) cf. Gen. 30.3, Flemming-Radermacher 43, n. 1. Eth^{tana} g t u ινα ουτως μη εκλειπη (Eth^g (t) u 'iyenteg Eth^{tana} 'iyethadag Eth^M crpt yetgabar) Eth^{tana} g t u αυτοις παν εργον (balā'lēhon(kemu)) crpt ex kuellu lomū Flemming, 20) εργον = כָּרְבָע crpt ex כָּרְבָע συλληψις?
- (6) υμεις δε προτερον υπηρχετε πνευματικοι ζωντες ζωην αιωνιον Eth^{tana} (m) c. G και (Eth^M om.) ουκ αποθνησκοντα

(7) Eth I c. G και (Eth II om.) δια τουτο om. εν 1^ο Eth I cf. G οτι πνευματικοι του ουρανου Eth II om. του ουρανου

(8) πονηρα c. Sync. G ισχυρα καλεσουσιν [αυτους] επι της γης c. Sync. Eth^{lana} cf. Sync. οτι επι της γης και εν [τη γη]

(9) πνευματα pr. και απο της σαρκος αυτων cf. Sync. cf. G διοτι απο των ανωτερων (Sync. ανθρωπων) εκτισθησαν εκ των αγιων εγρηγορων εγενοντο η αρχη αυτων και η αρχη θεμελιου πνευματα πονηρα εσται επι της γης (cf. Sync.) και πνευματα πονηρα καλεσουσιν [αυτους] cf. Sync. et v. 8

(10) και πνευματα και τα'πνευματα της γης εν τη γη η κατοικησις αυτων

(11) νεφελας(i) leg. Ναφειλιμ c. Flemming, 20 Eth^{g q} c. G αφανιζοντα (yāmāsenu Eth^M yemāsenu) om. πνευματα σκληρα γιγαντων cf. Sync. τραυματα (hazana)? ποιουντα om. αλλ ασιτουντα Eth^{m. 3 mss} c. G Sync. διωοντα (yešamme'u Eth^M 'iyešamme'u) Eth^{lana} προσκοπτοντα ('iyet'aqqafu leg. yet'aqqafu Eth^M 'iyet'āwaqu) om. πνευματα

(12) Eth^{m 1 u} c. G εξαναστησει (yetnašše'u Eth^M 'i'yetnašše'u) ταυτα τα πνευματα επι τους υιους των ανθρωπων και επι τας γυναικας om. απ αυτων per hmi cf. 16.1

CHAPTER 16

(1) Eth^{lana (q)} cf. G αφ ημερων σφαγης (Eth^M εν καιρω σφαγης cf. Sync.) και απολειας και θανατου των γιγαντων εν αις ('enta ḥaba G αφ ων) τα πνευματα εξεπορειθη Eth^g εκ του σωματος της σαρκος αυτων ('emnafesta šegāhomu) Eth^{lana (q)} εκ της ψυχης ('emmanfas) και της σαρκος αυτων cf. G εσται αφανιζοντα .. αφανισουσιν leg. c. Flemming, 21 zayāmāsen ... yāmāsenu Eth^M μεχρι ημερας τελειωσεως (Eth^{b 2 mss} κρισεως) της μεγαλης εν η ο αιων (leg. 'ama 'ālam Flemming, ibid.) ο μεγας τελεσθησεται 'απο των εγρηγορων και ασεβων' Eth^{g (q u lana)} + πας τελεσθησεται απο των εγρηγορων και ασεβων 'πας απο των εγρηγορων' leg. 'em kuellomu teguhān waga'ayt(?) απο παντων εγρηγορων και γιγαντων cf. Sync. εφ απαξ ομου τελεσθησεται

(2) και νυν [ειπε] τοις εγρηγοροις οτινες προτερον εν τω ουρανω ησαν

(3) και νυν υμεις και τα κρυπτα ουκ ετι (leg. εστιν) [α] ουκ ανεκαλυφθη υμιν cf. Lods, 150 και εξουθενημενον μυστηριον (mennuna meštira) cf. Dillmann, SAB, 1892, 1049, Charles¹⁹⁰⁶, 47.

(4) ουκ εστιν υμιν ειρηνη

CHAPTER 17

(1) και απηγαγον με (naš'unī cf. v. 4) εις τινα τοπον· Eth^{g m q (12)} c. G. εν ω οι ('ella Eth^M om.) οντες εκει (om. γινονται) ως πυρ φλεγον ...

ουρανου και ιδον εν αυτω (leg. westētu?) στυλους ουρανου (Eth^{lana} g¹² om.) του πυρος καταβαινοντας Ep^c I viii 29 [קחג ׳]תמפ נב [תתת] ουτε εις υψος ουτε εις βαθος

(12) Ep^c I viii 30 [? קרנ] ית נב [אלהלי] και επι το χασμα (cf. supra, v. 9) om. οπου ουτε θεμελιον γης υποκατω αυτου επ αυτω G υπο αυτο

(13) και ως πνευμα πυνθανομενον μου crpt ex περιπλανωμενα? cf. Flemming, 24.

(14) Eth I c. G τοις αστροις (Eth II + του ουρανου)

(15) Eth^M και (Eth^{b' 2 mss} om. c. G) ουτοι εξ αρχης om. οτι τοπος εξω του ουρανου κενος εστιν

(16) ενιαυτου μυστηριου sic. crpt ex ενιαυτων μυριων

CHAPTER 19

(1) Eth^m c. G και 2^o Eth^M om. Eth^{lana} c. G πολυμορφα Eth^M pr. και μιαινεται G λυμαινεται Eth II τους ανθρωπους Eth I αυτους και πλανησει τους ανθρωπους G αυτους τοις δαιμονιοις ως θεοις Eth^{lana} (m l). b⁶ μεχρι ('eska Eth^M 'esma) της ημερας της μεγαλης κρισεως

(2) Eth^{lana} q (g. a¹) c. G αι γυναικες αυτων των παραβαντων αγγελων ('ashitomu malā'ekt Eth^M 'ashiton malā'ekta samāy 'their wives having led astray the angels of heaven')(Knibb) ως ειρηναιαι crpt ex εις σειρηνας

CHAPTER 20

(1) και ταυτα τα ονοματα των αγιων αγγελων των γρηγορουντων

(2) Eth^{lana} Συραηλ Eth^M ο της βροντης και του τρομοι Eth^{lana} g⁹ ο του κοσμου και του τρομοι cf. G Charles¹⁹⁰⁶, 52 n. 4.

(3) ο των πνευματων των ανθρωπων

(4) Eth^M Ραγουηλ Eth^{g 9} Ραβουηλ Eth^u Ραμουηλ ο εκδικων τον κοσμον και τους φωστηρας

(5) ο επι των αγαθων των ανθρωπων ἰ τεταγμενος επι λαω

(6) Σαρακαηλ ο επι των πνευματων των υιων των ανθρωπων α πνευματα εξαμαρτανει

(7) Eth I c. G ο επι του παραδεισου και των δρακοντων (Eth II ο επι των δρακ. και του παρ.) και Χερουβειν Ḡ² + Ρεμειηλ ... ανισταμενων Eth c. G¹ om. om αρχαγγελων ονοματα επτα

CHAPTER 21

- (1) Eth^{tana u} c. G^{1,2} εως της ακατασκευαστου (Eth^M εως τοπου ακατ.)
- (2) Eth^M om. εωρακα (Eth^{g t (9)} hab. c. G) et τεθεαμαι Eth^{tana c. G^{1,2}} τοπον ακατασκευαστον (za'ikona delewa = Eth Gen. 1.2) (Eth^M crpt. zadelew)
- (3) om. και ερριμενους επ αυτω ομου ως (heburā kama) crpt G^{1,2} ομοιους Eth^{tana c. G^{1,2}} εν πυρι (ba'essāt) (Eth^M wakama za'essāt)
- (4) αμαρτιαν προ G^{1,2} αιτιαν?
- (5) και ειπεν | αυτος ηγειτο μου | om. μοι 2^o | Eth I εξακριβαζει (Eth II + και ερωτας) και φιλοσπευδεις
- (6) Eth^{tana c. G^{1,2}} των αστερων του ουρανου Eth^M om. του ουρ. | Eth I c. G^{1,2} κυριου Eth II + υψιστου Eth^{tana} μυρια ετη (āmat Eth^M crpt ālam) αριθμον του χρονου (Eth^{tana} om. του χρον.) των αμαρτηματων αυτων
- (7) Eth I c. G^{1,2} και διακοπην ειχεν ο τοπος (makān Eth II crpt wassanu) | Eth^{tana m u (t¹)} ουτε μετρον ουτε μεγαθος ηδυνηθην ιδειν ουδε 'ηδυνηθην' εικασαι (āyyeno) (Eth^M crpt. cf. Flemming, 27.) | Eth^g + τοις οφθαλμοις μου
- (8) ο τοπος ουτος | om. ως 2^o ιοδυνηρος (hemām) G δεινος ?
- (9) Eth^{g, 3 mss} c. G τοτε απεκριθη μοι Ουριηλ . . . και ειπεν μοι (Eth^M τοτε απ. μοι Ουρ. . . 'και απεκριθη μοι' και ειπεν μοι) | Eth^{tana} δια τι εφοβηθης και ουτως [επτοθης (dangadku leg. dangadka); και απεκριθην.] επτοθην (dangadku) επι τουτω τω φοβερω τοπω και εμπροσθεν (qedma) της οψεως ταυτης της οδυνης (hemām)

CHAPTER 22

- (1) επι δυσμων | om. αλλο | και πετρα στερεα
- (2) Eth^M και τεσσαρες τοποι καλοι 'και' εν αυτω | Eth^{tana g m t¹ u} και τεσσαρους τοπους καλους 'και' εν αυτω | Eth^M βαθος εχοντες (Eth^{tana g m t¹ u} εχοντας) και πλατος | om. G τρεις αυτων . . . ειπον per hmt. (λειοι . . . λεια) | πως λεια τα κοιλωματα (om. ταυτα) (zayānkuarrakuer) | σκοτεινα (šelmat leg. šelmut)
- (3) ουτοι οι τοποι οι καλοι | Eth I c. G εις αυτο τουτο (Eth II lomū 'ellāntu) En^e I xxii I אַשְׁכְּנַח בְּכַל הַשָּׁמַיִם וְדַע עִשְׂרֵינָה אֲנִי וְדַע עִשְׂרֵינָה אֲנִי וְדַע עִשְׂרֵינָה אֲנִי וְדַע עִשְׂרֵינָה אֲנִי (ωδε επισυναχθησονται πασαι αι ψυχαι υιων των ανθρωπων (G των ανθρωπων)
- (4) En^e I xxii 1-3 דַּע עִשְׂרֵינָה אֲנִי וְדַע עִשְׂרֵינָה אֲנִי (εποιτηθησαν Eth^M c. G εποιτησαν | μεχρι του χρονου διορισμου αυτων 'και διορισμος εσται πολυς' μεχρι του χρονου της κρισεως μεγαλης επ αυτους
- (5) En^e I xxii 3-4 . . . לְבָרֵךְ רַעְיוֹנֵי קְלֹס אֲמַשׁ (η)ע אַשְׁכְּנַח(ו) הַלְבָּק תַּם שֶׁאֵין הֵיךְ מִן מֵת עִשְׂרֵינָה אֲנִי וְדַע עִשְׂרֵינָה אֲנִי וְדַע עִשְׂרֵינָה אֲנִי (Eth^M pr. και | τα πνευματα των υιων ανθρωπων νεκρων οντων | om. εντυχανοντας | Eth II και (Eth I om.) η φωνη αυτων

(6) En^c I xxii 5 [. . .]'ת אשדקו לערר ל[אשר תלאש] τότε ηρωτησα om. το εντυγγα-
νον En^c I xxii 6 . . . אגא ןדכד ןה דמן ה[בלק אהר] ου ουτως η φωνη αυτου Eth^{ull}
c. G εως του ουρανου Eth^M om.

(7) Eth^{lana} q. 2^{mss} και απεκριθη μοι λεγων En^c I xxii 7 . . . [מר]א לי נעו c. G Eth^M
και απεκ. και ειπεν μοι λεγων Eth II om. Αβελ 2^o Eth I om. και Αβελ Eth I μεχρι
του απολεσθαι το σπερμα αυτου παν (Eth II om.)

(8) τότε ηρωτησα περι αυτου και περι των κριματων (crpt ex κυκλωματων) παντων
και ειπον Eth^{lana} g^m q c. G εχωρισθησαν (Eth^M εχωρισθη)

(9) Eth^q c. G χωριζεσθαι (yeflalaṯ Eth^M yefletu Eth^{lana} g^m yeflet) τα πνευματα
των νεκρων και ουτως εχωρισθη (Eth^{ull} c. G + εις) τα πνευματα των δικαιων
Eth^{lana} g^q c. G ου η πηγη (zawe'etu Eth^M zewe'etu) του υδατος (Eth^g q + της
ζωης) εν αυτω φωτεινη (berhān leg. berhet c. Flemming, 29.) ex אררה. ארר אר ?

(10) Eth^{lana} wakamāhu και ομοιως sed crpt ex wakamaze και ουτως (Eth^M
bakama kamāhu) vel leg. και ομοιως ουτως (wakamāhu kamaze)? εκτισθη τοις
αμαρτωλοις leg. [τοις πνευμασιν] των αμαρτωλων (cf. G et vv. 12, 13) Eth^{lana} crpt
tafalṯu hāte'ān

(11) Eth I c. G ωδε (Eth II pr και) μεχρι χρονου της μεγαλης ημερας της
κρισεως και των μαστιγων καταρωμενων cf. G και της ανταποδοσεως των
πνευματων και εκει μεχρις αιωνος 'ητοι το απο του αιωνος'

(12) και ουτως Eth I c. G οιτινες εμφανιζουσιν Eth II και των εμφανιζοντων

(13) Eth^d y c. G και ουτως (Eth^M om. και) Eth^{lana} όσοι ουκ ησαν 'δικαιοι αλλα
αμαρτωλοι οι' ολοι ανομοι (feṣṣumāna 'abbāseyāna Eth^M 'abbasā) μετα των
ανομων εσονται ομοιοι αυτων (kamāhomu) ןהבחה? om οτι οι ενθαδε θλιβεντες
ελαττον κολαζονται αυτων και τα πνευματα αυτων ουκ θανατωθησονται εν ημερα
της κρισεως En^d I xi 1 הַיִן מן [הרעה ולי אש]ל אגד סדס ןהגה' לא

(14) En^d I xi 2 [א]שק ןך ברך הלה אהמא ευλογητος εσται ο κυριος μου ο κυριος
της δοξης και της δικαιοσυνης En^d I xi 2 אהמא [מר] ο παντων κυριεων εως του
αιωνος

CHAPTER 23

(1) En^d I xi 3 [ןה]א אהר (ms תלב) (אוכלת) תמן ומן μεχρι των περατων της γης
(G om. μεχρι)

(2) πυρ καιομενον και διατρεχον En^d I xi 4 ? [תש'ר'ב'ר'ט] ולי אה En^d I xi 4 א'ן[כ] [ך]
Eth^g wa'ella leg we'ul kamāhuma διαμενον αμα? Cf. Dillmann, *Lex.*, 924.

(3) En^d I xi 5 אהלל לא [א]ה'ל

(4) και ειπεν μοι post μετ εμου ην ουτος ον εωρακας ο δρομος [πυρος] το προς
δεσμας πυρ το εκδιωκον εστιν (zayenadded leg. zayesadded c. Flemming, 30)
En^d I xi 5 אהלל אהר אה?

CHAPTER 24

(1) κακειθεν εφωδευσα εις αλλον τοπον της γης cf. 23.1 G om. ορη πυρος φλεγομενου ημερας και νυκτος Eth^d I xi 6 (אֶל־לְבַיִן אֶת־הַיָּבֵשׁ הַזֶּה לְבָרֵךְ יְיָ אֱלֹהֵינוּ)

(2) και επορευθην προς αυτο (mangalēhu cf. 18.9) εντιμα pro G ενδοξα om. παντα και παν εκατερον του εκατερου διαλασσον και οι λιθοι εντιμοι και καλοι ενδοξα τη ορασει αυτων και ειειδη και εστηριγμενα εν επι τω ενι και τρια επι νοτον εν επι ενι

(3) om. τω ορει Eth^{h o b' (g)} και υπερειχεν αυτων (wanohomusa Eth^M nuhomusa τω υψει) leg. υπερειχεν αυτων τω υψει (nohomusa nuhomu)? ομοιωθη (yeimāsalu leg. yeimāsali) 'παντα αυτων' καθεδρα θρονου δενδρα ειωδη

(4) Eth^{q u. ull} c. G ο (Eth^M om.) ουδεποτε 'και ουδεν εξ αυτων ουδε ετερον ομοιος αυτο [ηυφρανθη] ο (Eth^{g m u} om. c. G) οσμην ειχεν . . . | και ο καρπος αυτου καλος και ο καρπος αυτου ωσει βοτρυες φοινικων

(5) και τοτε ιδου (Eth I om.) τουτο το δενδρον καλον και ευειδες τα φυλλα αυτου Eth^{lana} c. G τα ανθη (Eth^M ο καρπος) αυτου ωραια(ος) λιαν τη ορασει

(6) και τοτε και εντιμων post αγιον Eth^M αυτος (Eth^{lana} pr. και c. G) ο επ αυτων (zadibēhomu)

CHAPTER 25

(1) τι ερωτας με περι της οσμης του δενδρου τουτου om. και τι εθαυμασας και εξακριβαζει [την αληθειαν] μαθειν

(2) Eth^M και τοτε απεκριθην αυτω (Eth^g om.) εγω (Eth^{lana q m i' u} om.) Eth^M Ενωχ (Eth^{lana q} om.) λεγων (Eth^q και ελεγον αυτω) cf. G τοτε απεκριθην αυτω om. σφοδρα

(3) Eth^M και (Eth^{lana} om.) απεκριθη μοι (Eth^g om. c. G) λεγων + (post υψηλον) ο εωρακας Eth^M θρονου κυριου (Eth^q θεου c. G) ο αγιος 'και' μεγας ο κυριος της δοξης οταν (Eth^{lana q} pr. και) καταβη

(4) Eth I cf. G τουτο το δενδρον ευωδιας (Eth II pr οσμης) κρισεως Eth^g pr. ημερας Eth^{g i' (lana)} εκδικησει παντας και τελειωσει (Eth^M τελειωθησεται) τοδε G τοτε

(5) Eth^M εκ του καρπου αυτου 'δοθησεται (Eth^{lana q m} pr. και) ' τοις εκλεκτοις ζωη· (Eth^{lana} c. G εις ζωνη·) εις βορραν (G βοραν) μεταφυτευθησεται του κυριου G του θεου

(6) Eth^M εις (Eth^{lana} c. G pr. και) το αγιον ελευσονται (leg. yebawwe'u c. Charles¹⁹⁰⁶, 64 n. 5) Eth^{g q. 3 mss} c. G και οισουσιν (yābawwe'u) αυτω leg. εις το αγιον ελευσονται και οισουσιν αυτω (οσμας εν τοις οσεοις αυτων) | καθως εξησαν om. και 5° Eth II βασανοι και οδυναι και κοπος (Eth II πληγαι) και μαστιγες

(7) Eth II τον κυριον (Eth I θεον c. G) της δοξης οτι ητοιμασεν τωαυτα ανθρωποις δικαιοις En^d I xii I ?... και ρ]כ̄מ די ל[רב]ל[כ] [מלכ עמללכ]

CHAPTER 26

(1) τοπον ηυλογημενον πιονα Eth^b 8^{mss} pr. και | εν ω [δενδρα εχοντα] παραφουαδας cf. Flemming, 32 | εκ δενδρου εκκοπεντος En^d I xii 2 שׁא̄[מל תלבוה] [אדינ אסקי מן רפרו מרממ יהקע די רנ]ג̄א̄ [הי ב די ... אע]א̄

(2) και υποκατω En^d I xii 3 יהקת מן ררפן | Eth I c. G εξ ανατολων ('emmangala šebāh Eth^M mangala šebāh) και η ρυσις αυτου προς νοτον

(3) Eth^q (tana) c. G τουτου ('emze Eth^M kamaze) ανα μεσον αυτων En^d I xii 5 [הק'מ]ע הלח רהיני הַנּוּ [םר] και ουκ | δι αυτης c. G leg. bātini c. Flemming, 33 | παρα το ορος

(4) και φαραγγα υποκατω αυτου ανα μεσον αυτων En^d I xii 7 [היל]ה̄ רהינ̄ב̄[ו] και αλλας φαραγγας βαθειας και ξηρας επ ακρων των τριων αυτων

(5) βαθειαι και ουκ εχουσαι πλατος (cf. v. 3) [ουκ] εφυτευετο leg. 'iyettakkal c. Flemming, 33.

(6) και εθαυμασα περι της πετρας και εθαυμασα περι της φαραγγος cf. En^d I xii 8 (Milik [א]ה̄י̄ו) [א]ה̄י̄ו לע נה[מתי]

CHAPTER 27

(1) τοτε ειπον | Eth^g 1^u πασα ('ella leg. kuellā?) ηυλογημενη | εν μεσω αυτων post estin

(2) Eth^M (G om.) τοτε απεκριθη μοι Ουριηλ (Eth¹³ mss Ραφαηλ cf. Charles¹⁹⁰⁶, 67 n. 27, Knibb 2,115) εις των αγιων αγγελων ος μετ εμου ην και ειπεν μοι · αυτη η φαραγγ̄ om. γη καταρατος Eth^{tana} c. G οι κεκατηραμενοι Eth^M om. το κριτηριον αυτων G το οικητηριον

(3) εν ταις εσχαταις ημεραις εσται επ αυτων (αυτους?) ορασις της κρισεως της εν δικαιοσυνη εις τον αιωνα τον απαντα χρονον conflatio ex εις τον απαντα χρονον c. G (cf. LXX Est. 8.12) et εις τον αιωνα χρονον (cf. LXX Isa. 34.10) | ευσεβεις

(4) και εν ταις ημεραις ευλογησουσιν αυτον

(5) Eth I ηυλογησα c. G Eth II pr. εγω , και αυτω ελαλησα (nagarku) και εμνησα (zakarku) G και την δοξαν αυτου εδηλωσα και υμνησα

προσωπον των δικαιων και εκλεκτων ('ella heruyān leg. walaḥeruyān Eth' laḥeruyān) [ων] (Eth^q η ελπις αυτων και) τα εργα αυτων επικρεμαμενα τω κυριω των πνευματων Eth^{tana} το ονομα του κυριου των πνευματων (Eth^M τον κυριον των πνευμ.)

(3) Eth^{tana} και οταν αποκαλυφθη τα κριπτα αυτων τω δικαιο (laṣādeq Eth^M τοις δικαιοις laṣādeqān) κρινει (yekuēnen Eth^M κριθησονται yetkuēnanu) τοις αμαρτωλους (hāte'āna Eth^M hāte'ān οι αμαρτωλοι)

(4) Eth^m την γην και τον ουρανον Eth^q τα προσωπι των δικαιων και αγιων

(5) Eth II βασιλεις (Eth I + και) κραταιοι

CHAPTER 39

(1) Eth^m και εσται εν ταυταις ταις ημεραις καταβησονται [ινα] γενωνται ως ([kama] yekun kama) τα τεκνα (leg. daqīqa c. Eth^{g q u 1 2}) των εκλεκτων και αγιων εκ των υψιστων των ουρανων (leg. 'emle'ulāna samāyāt) και το σπερμα αυτων εν γενησεται μετα των υιων των ανθρωπων

(3) Eth II νεφελαι και καταγιγς Eth I καταγιγς

(4) Eth II κατοικητηρια των δικαιων (Eth I των αγιων) και κοιμητηρια των αγιων (Eth I των δικαιων)

(5) Eth II μετα των αγγελων Eth^{tana} + αγιων Eth I + της δικαιοσυνης αυτου Eth^m δικαιοσυνη ως υδωρ ερρει εν ταις ημεραις αυτων

(6) Eth I και εν εκεινω τοπω (Eth II εν εκειναις ημεραις) ειδον οι οφθαλμοι μου τον εκλεκτον της δικαιοσυνης και πιστεως (Eth II τον τοπον των εκλεκτων της δικ. και της πιστ.) και η δικαιοσυνη εσται εν ταις ημεραις αυτου (Eth II αυτων) και οι δικαιοι και αγιοι αναριθμητοι εσονται ενωπιον αυτου εις τον αιωνα του αιωνος

(7) Eth^M κατοικητηριον αυτων (Eth^{g m (tana)} αυτου) Eth^M φανουσιν / εκλαμπουσιν (yetlahhayu Eth^{tana g q 1 u} crpt yethēyalu) Eth^M και δικαιοσυνη 'ουκ αφανισθησεται εμπροσθεν αυτου' και η αληθεια ουκ αφαν. εμπ. αυτου (Eth^{b 4 mss} om. και η αληθ . . . αυτου)

(9) Eth^{tana} + (post υωσα) και εδεθηθη Eth^{ull} τον κυριον των δυναμεων

(11) Eth I τι γινεται εις τον αιωνα (Eth II τι γινεται ο αιων)

(12) Eth^M πληροι την γην τοις πνευμασιν Eth^{tana} πληρης η γη των πνευμ.

(13) Eth^q ειδον οι οφθαλμοι μου παντας τοις εγρηγοροις τοις μη κοιμωμενοις Eth^{tana} το ονομα του κυριου των πνευματων Eth^M om. των πνευμ. Eth^v το ον. του κυριου του αιωνος εις τον αιωνα

CHAPTER 40

(1) Eth II ενωπιον της δοξης (Eth^{g m q. 7 mss} om. της δοξ.) του κυριου των πνευματων

(2) Eth^M 'ειδον' και επι τεσσαρων περυγων του κυριου των πνευματων ειδον Eth^{c v} om. ειδον I^o Eth I τεσσαρα προσωπα εξαλλα (kāle'a) των μη κοιωμενων ('ella yəḡawwemu Eth II crpt? 'ella yəḡawwemu των εστηκοτων)

(3) Eth^{d y} ενωπιον του κυριου των πνευματων

(4) Eth^{tana} το ονομα του κυριου των πνευματων

(5) Eth^q crpt τον εκλεκτον των εκλεκτων

(6) Eth^d και τριτην φωνην ηκουσα δεομενην ('enza 'ese''el leg. yese''el) και προσευχομενην (yeṣēli) Eth^M δεομενων ('enza yese''elu) και προσευχομενων (yeṣēleyu) cf. Flemming, 44 παραιτουμενην leg. yāstabaqqaā'.

(8) Eth^{b 6 mss} + (post παντα κρυπτα) λεγων αυτο

(9) Eth I ο (Eth II + αγιος) Μιχαηλ Eth I ο (Eth II + αγιος) Γαβριηλ Eth^M ο επι την μετανοιαν εις (Eth^{b 4 mss} και) ελπιδα των κληρονομουτων την αιωνιον ζων Eth^q την ελπιδα της αιωνιου ζωης

(10) Eth I του κυριου των πνευματων Eth II του κυρ. του υψιστου

CHAPTER 41

(2) Eth^M κατοικητηρια των εκλεκτων (ḡeruyān) Eth^{tana} κατ. των αμαρτωλων (ḡāte'ān) Eth^{tana} και τας συναγωγας των αγιων (māḡbarātiḡomu laqeddusān) Eth^M τα κοιμητηρια των αγιων ex 39.4? Eth^a το ονομα του κυριου της δοξης

(3) Eth^M και εκει ειδον ποθεν εξερχονται (Eth^{g m} ερχονται) Eth^M και εκειθεν (Eth^q εκει Eth^v + ειδον) εμπιμπλαται ο κονιορτος της γης (ṣabala medr Eth^{g t' u} ṣebula medr)

(4) Eth I τους θησαυρους της χαλαζης και των ανεμων (Eth II om. και των αν.) Eth^{tana g u²} om. per hmt και τους θησαυρους των νεφελων και αι νεφελαι αυτων μενουσιν (yahāder) επανω της γης προ του αιωνος

(5) Eth^{tana} και ως ετερος ενδοξοτερος εστιν του ετερου και απο των συντελειων αυτων τας εορτας (wa'emmeḡwāḡomu ba'āla? Eth^M wameḡwāḡomu be'ul 'and their magnificent course' (Knibb) / και πιστιν τηρουσιν ετερος μεθ ετερου εν τη διαθηκη των ορκω η ω εμμενουσιν (Eth I zaḡādaru Eth II zanabaru Eth^k ḡabru)

(7) Eth^{u (g q. 2 mss)} και μετα ταυτα ειδον (Eth^M om.) τας οδους cf. Charles¹⁹⁰⁶ 83, p. 8 Eth^{m t' u (tana)} ενωπιον της δοξης του κυριου των πνευματων Eth^{tana} ανατολαι αυτων (kuenatomu) pro αινεσαι αυτων ('akwatētomu)

(8) Eth I ο (Eth II + λαμπρος) ηλιος Eth^{tana} εν ονοματι του κυριου των

πνευματων Eth^M om. των πνευμ. εκτισεν faṭara leg. falata? Eth^M εν ονοματι δικαιοσυνης αυτου En^B om. αυτου Eth^I εν ονοματι πνευματος δικαιοσυνης Eth^a (Garrett) κατα (bakama) την δικαιοσυνην αυτου

(9) Eth^M και ου δυναμις (Eth^{tana} Σατανας) δυνησεται κωλυειν Eth^B οτι δικαστην (leg. makuanpena cf. Eth^a (Garrett)) πσιν αυτων καταστησει (yerēsi) Eth^M crpt yerē`i `the Judge sees them all' Knibb cf. Charles¹⁹⁰⁶ 83, p. 32.

CHAPTER 42

(2) Eth I εστερωθη (tašan`āt) Eth II εκαθισε? (taše`nat)

CHAPTER 43

(1) Eth^M εκαλεσε παντας Eth^{B m q tana} om. παντ.

(2) Eth^M την ημεραν της γενεσεως αυτων (Eth^{B q u} `eluta konatomu leg. helluta = hellāwē conflat. ex το ειναι αυτων et το γενεσθαι αυτων? cf. Flemming, 47.) Eth^{B q t} [ως] κινησις αυτων αστραπην (mabraqa Eth^M mabraq mabraqa vel leg. [ως] κιν. αυτ. αστραπει αστραπην (yebarreḡ mabraqa)) `γεννα' cf. Ps. 144(143).6 LXX αστραπον αστραπην

(4) Eth I ταυτα τα ονοματα των αγιων (Eth II των δικαιων) των κατοικουντων επι της γης και πιστευοντων (Eth^{tana} pr. μη) εν τω ονοματι του κυριου των πνευματων (Eth^q om. των πνευμ.)

CHAPTER 44

(1) Eth^{tana} μενειν (hādīra) μετ αυτων (Eth^M crpt hādīga?)

CHAPTER 45

(1) Eth^{tana (n)} και αυτη η παραβολη δευτερα εις τους αρνοιμενους το ονομα του κυριου των πνευματων (Eth^M το ον. των οικιων των αγιων (lamāhḡdara qeddusān)) και τας συναγωγας των αγιων (māhbara qeddusān) (Eth^M του κυριου των πνευματων (la`egzi`a manāfest))

(3) Eth I ο εκλεκτος μου (Eth II om. μου) Eth I οταν ιδωσι τους εκλεκτους μου Eth II τον εκλεκτον μου και αναπαυσεις `αυτων' ουκ εισιν αυτοις (leg. me`rāfomu `hualqua` `albomu?) : βαρυνθησεται Eth I το ονομα (Eth II + αγιον και) ενδοξον μου

(4) Eth^M και κατοικισω εν μεσω αυτων τον εκλεκτον μου (Eth^{tana} g q u, 2 mss τους εκλεκτους)

(6) Eth I η κρισις (Eth^{ryl} d e y + μου)

CHAPTER 46

(1) Eth I ωσπερ εις των (Eth II + αγιων) αγγελων (Eth^{ull} ωσπερ αγγελος ειρηνης)

(2) Eth I και ηρωτησα ενα των (Eth II + αγιων) αγγελων Eth^{ull} τον αγγελον ειρηνης ος επορευετο μετ εμου frt leg. c. Flemming, 49 και ηρωτ. τον αγγελον ος επορ. μετ εμου | περι εκεινου / του (zeku) υιου του ανθρωπου | Eth^M παντα τα κρυπτα Eth^q πασας τας ορασεις Eth^M συν τω κεφαλαιω των ημερων Eth^{ryl} συν τω παλαιω (beluya) των ημερων cf. Eth^{ull} 47.3 Eth^l 50.1 (ex Dan. 7.9)

(3) Eth I ενικησεν (mo' a) Eth II + παντας

(4) Eth^{tana} ο υιος του ανθρωπου ον εωρακας Eth^M wazentu (Eth^{l, e} + we'etu) walda sab' Eth^{tana} om. wazentu

(6) Eth^{tana} και στραφησεται (yetgafattā') Eth^M καταστρεψει (yegafatte') προσωπα των δυνατων¹ και η αισχυνη καλυπει αυτους (yemalle'omu) Eth^{tana} εκ των οικιων αυτων και των κοιτων

(7) και ουτοι εισιν οι κυριεοντες (yekuēnenu) των αστερων του ουρανου | και οι καταπατουντες επι την γην και κατοικουντες εν αυτη | om. tagbāromu 'ammaḏā 20 ditt. : Eth^{b t², 4 mss} om. wakuellu

(8) Eth^{g t^l} και εκδιωκουσιν (Eth^{tana} και επισκεπτονται (yefaqqedu)) τας οικιας των συναγωγων αυτου / τας συναγωγας αυτου Eth^M και εκδιωκονται απο των οικιων¹ των συναγωγων αυτου

CHAPTER 47

(1) Eth^M το αιμα του δικαιου (dama šādeq) Eth^m cf. v. 2 το αιμα των δικαιων

(2) Eth^{tana} gm, 4mss το ονομα Eth^{l, 10mss} εν τω ονοματι

(3) Eth^{ull} ειδον τον παλαιον (labeluya) των ημερων cf. 46.2, Eth^l 50.1

(4) Eth^{tana} m ο αριθμος των δικαιων ηγγισεν (Eth^M ηλθεν) Eth^M ο αριθ. της δικαιοσυνης

CHAPTER 48

(1) Eth^{m, 3 mss} ειδον την πηγην δικαιοσυνης την μη εκλειπουσαν / ανεκλιπη (za'iyethua(uē)llaqu Eth^M wa'iyethuallaqu c. Dillmann, 160, Charles, 112, cf.

58.6) συν τοις δικαιοις 'και αγιοις' (Eth^u om. και αγ. Eth^{lana} om. και Eth^g crpt και δικαιοις) και τοις εκλεκτοις

(2) Eth^{lana} baqedma εμπροσθεν (Eth^M maqedma)

(4) Eth I τοις δικαιοις Eth II + και τοις αγιοις

(5) Eth I δοξασουσιν και ειλογησουσιν (Eth II ειλογ. και δοξ.) και ψαλουσιν το ονομα του κυριου των πνευματων (Eth^{g u} ψαλ. τον κυριον των πνευματων)

(6) Eth^q προ'απ αρχης του αιωνος εμπροσθεν αυτου

(7) Eth^{l u. 2 mss} τοις δικαιοις και αγιοις Eth^M και εκδικητης (faqādē Eth^{g (q)} bafaqādu Eth^{lana} wafaqādu) εγενετο cf. Charles 94, Flemming-Radermacher 70.

(9) Eth I εμπροσθεν των αγιων (Eth II δικαιων) Eth I εμπροσθεν των δικαιων (Eth II αγιων)

(10) Eth^M αναπαυσις ('eraft Eth^{lana} 'eqeft = σκανδαλον) Cf. E. Isaac, JAOS 183.2 (1983), 403. Eth I εμπροσθεν αυτων (Eth II αυτου)

CHAPTER 49

(1) Eth^{b 2 mss} το πνευμα της σοφιας (ex v. 3)

(2) Eth^m εν πασαις ταις οδοις της δικαιοσυνης

(3) Eth^{g u} πνευμα σοφιας και 'πνευμα' συνεσεως (manfas zayālēbu Eth^M manfasa zayālēbu 'the spirit of one who gives insight' cf. Dillmann, 25, Lib. Nat., Tom. 41,57 om. + manfasa 'ella nomu baqedq 'the spirit of those who sleep in righteousness' crpt ex manfasa lebbunnā waqedq πνευμα γνωσεως και εουσεβειας Isa. 11.1 Eth LXX?

(4) Eth^m + (post εμπροσθεν του κυριου των πνευματων) και η δοξα αυτου εις τον αιωνα του αιωνος

CHAPTER 50

(1) Eth^m om. τοις αγιοις και φως (berhāna) των ημερων leg. των εθνων? Eth^l ο παλαιος (beluya) των ημερων cf. 46.2, 47.3

(2) Eth^g εν (Eth^M pr και) τη ημερα της θλιψεως η θησαυριζεται κακα (zatazagba 'ekuya leg. 'ekuy vel 'ekit Eth^M tezzaggab 'ekit) Eth^m εν 'τη τιμη και' το ονοματι του κυριου των πνευματων

(3) Eth II εμπροσθεν του κυριου των πνευματων (Eth I crpt. (ditt.) εν ονοματι του κυρ. των πνευμ.

CHAPTER 51

(1) Eth^M την παραθηκην αυτης Eth^B τα τεθησαυρισμενα ('ella tazagbu) εν αυτη Eth^B και Αδης αποδωσει (Eth^M + ditt. την παραθηκην και) τα παραδοθεντα αυτω cf. Flemming, 54

(3) Eth^{q'1} ο εκλεκτος μου Eth II επι του θρονου αυτου (Eth I μοι) εκ της μελετης του στοματος αυτου

CHAPTER 52

(1) Eth^{g m t' u} πασας τας ορασεις των εν κρυπτω (Eth^M των κρυπτων) Eth^M εν καταιγιδι (banakuarkuāra nafāsāt) (Ethⁿ πυρος) Eth^{tana} εν αρματι ανεμων (bamankuarākuera nafāsāt) ex 2 Kg, 2.11?

(2) Eth^M παντα τα κρυπτα του ουρανου τα (Eth^{tana} pr. και) μελλοντα γενεσθαι επι της γης (Eth^{tana g m t' u} om. επι της γης)

(3) Eth I τι εστιν ταυτα (Eth II om.) α εν κρυπτω εωρακα

(4) και ειπεν μοι ... ταυτα παντα ... τη (Eth^{tana q u} pr εν) εξουσια του Χριστου αυτου εσονται

(5) Eth I αναμεινον χρονον επι μικρον (Eth II + και οψει) και αποκαλυφθησεται σοι παντα τα κρυπτα Eth II α εφυτευσεν takala Eth I kallala (= τρυ cprt ex τρυ) ο κυριος των πνευματων

(6) Eth I α εωρακασιν οι οφθαλμοι σου (Eth II α εωρακας) Eth^M ως υδωρ καταβαινον ανωθεν επι (Eth^{tana} om.) ταυτα τα ορη 'και' γενησεται (wayekawwenu leg yekawwenu) μαλακα Eth II υπο υποκατω (Eth I εμπροσθεν) των ποδων αυτου

(7) Eth I ουδε δυνησονται (Eth II + σωζεσθαι και) εκφυγειν

CHAPTER 53

(1) Eth II και εκει ειδον οι οφθαλμοι μου φαραγγα βαθειαν και ανεωγμενον το στομα αυτου (Eth I αυτων)

(2) Eth^m και την ανομιαν (ἥκ) (gēgāya Eth^{tana} gēgāyāta) ποιουσιν αι χειρες αυτων και παντες οι ποιουντες την ανομιαν (ἥκ) (zayešāmewu lagēgāy) 'αμαρτωλοι' βρωθησονται (yeballe'u leg. yetballe'u?) [ου] μενουσιν (leg. [i]yetqawwamu Eth^{tana} 'i'yeqawwemu) και αφανισθησονται (wayahallequ c. Eth^{tana t'} Eth^M pr. ουκ) εις τον αιωνα του αιωνος

(3) Eth II επορευοντο (yahawweru Eth I εμεινον yahadderu cprt?) και επετηδειον

(4) Eth^{tyl' n} + (post μετ εμου) λεγων αυτω

(5) Eth^{tana} και απεκριθη μοι λεγων Eth^M και ελεγε μοι

(6) Eth^{tana} φανερωθησεται ο δικαιος (sedq leg. sâdeq) και εκλεκτος και η οικια της συναγωγης αυτου απο του νυν ου κωλιθησεται Eth^M φανερωσει ο δικαιος και εκλεκτος την οικιαν της συναγωγης αυτου (Eth^q και φανερωσει την δικαιοσυνην και τον εκλεκτον της συναγωγης αυτων)

(7) Eth^{tana. b 3mss} και (Eth^M + ου) ταυτα τα ορη γενησεται Eth^m ως η δικαιοσυνη αυτου ως η γη (sic) Eth^M προ προσωπου αυτου ως η γη Eth^{tana g t' u} προ της δικαιοσυνης αυτου ως η γη crpt ex רשמה גראכ ως η γη η πεδινη(?)

CHAPTER 54

(1) Eth^q και στραφεις εβλεψα (Eth^m + και ειδον) αλλο μερος της γης

(2) Eth I εις ταυτην την φαραγγα βαθειαν (Eth II om. βαθ.)

(4) Eth^g ουτοι οι δεσμοι ('ellu 'esrat 'mabāle't' cf. Charles¹⁹⁰⁶ 97, n. 44, 98 n. 1)

(5) εως Αδου κατω (mathetta kuellu leg. si'ola?'dayn') Eth^{a' Garrett} και λιθοις τραχεσιν καλυψουσιν επανω αυτων (mal'eltihomu Eth^M crpt malātehī-homu cf. Charles¹⁹⁰⁶ 98, n. 13.)

(7) Eth^M ανοιχσονται (yetrahhāwu) Eth^{tana} ανοιζει (yāreḥḥu) Eth^{g t' u} ανοιξεις (tāreḥḥu) Eth^{g m} και πασαι ('ella leg. kuellu) αι πηγαι υποκατω (Eth^M + των ουρανων και) της γης om. Eth^M diba ... samāyāt c. Eth^{b'} (crpt. ditt.) cf. Flemming, 58.

(8) Eth^{tana} συν τοις υδασιν (mesla (Eth^M zamesla) māyāt) Eth^{tana} τα επανω των ουρανων (Eth^M + υδατα et ditt. τα επ. των ουρ.)

(10) Eth^M διοτι γνωσκουσιν (Eth^{tana} pr. ου)

CHAPTER 55

(2) Eth II ου ποιησω ουτως (Eth I om. ουτως)

(3) Eth^{m (q)} και η εντολη μου αυτη εστιν [τη παρεμβολη του Αζαζηλ] (wate'zā-zeya ze we'etu [late'yenta 'azāzēl] Eth^M crpt wa'emze bate'zāzeya we'etu) οτε ηυδοκησα κρατησαι αυτων εν τη χειρι των αγγελων Eth^{tana g m} επαφησω ('ahāder Eth^M yaḥāder) Eth I om. ο κυριος 1°

(4) Eth^{tana} τοις εκλεκτοις μου Eth^{tana g m t'} επι του θρονου της δοξης (Eth^M + μου) Eth^{4 mss} εκ δεξιων του θρονου της δοξης μου

CHAPTER 56

(1) Eth^M εχομενοι ('ehuzān Eth^{g (q)} ye'ehḥezu Eth^{tana t' m u} om.) δεσμοις

σιδηρους και χαλκους (mašāgera ḥasin wabert?) Eth^g (m u) μαστιγας και δεσμ. σιδ. και χαλκ. cf. Flemming, 60

(2) Eth^g οι εχομενοι μαστιγας (Eth^M om. μαστιγας)

(3) Eth I εις (Eth II pr. εκαστος) τους εκλεκτους .

(4) Eth^M η ημερα της πλανης (Eth^{tana} της δοξης) αυτων

(5) Eth^M συναχθησονται (yetgābe' u) Eth^g q επιστρεψουσιν (yegabbe' u) | Eth^M εξαποστελουσιν (yewaddeyu Eth^g yewaddequ) τους αρχοντας αυτων | εν μεσω leg. εκ μεσου (mā'kala leg. 'emmā'kala?) των νομων αυτων crpt ex **ⲡⲏⲏⲏⲏⲏ** των σπηλαιων αυτων?

(6) Eth^{tana} και αναβησονται και καταπατησουσιν την γην των εκλεκτων μου (Eth^g q¹ αυτου Eth^M αυτων) και γενησεται η γη των εκλεκτων μου (Eth^{t2, 2 mss} αυτων Eth^M αυτου) εμπροσθεν αυτων καταπατημα και τριβος

(7) Eth^q [ουκ] ενισχυσεν (tešanne' leg. [ʼi]tašan'a) η πιστις αυτων εν αυτοις Ethⁿ ου πιστεισει ('iya'ammeno Eth^M crpt 'iya'ammero) ανηρ ετερω και (Eth I om. ετ. και) αδελφω αυτου Eth^{t2} εως ουκ (Eth^M om.) εσται αριθμος των νεκρων εκ των θανατων αυτων ('emmotomu leg. 'emmetomu (Eth^{tana} 'emwe'e'etomu (sic) εκ των ανδρων αυτων)

(8) Eth^q και την απωλειαν αυτων ουκ αφησει ('itehaddeg) Αδης και καταποθησονται οι αμαρτωλοι (Eth^M crpt και απωλεια αυτων Αδης καταπει τους αμαρ.)

CHAPTER 57

(2) Eth I εκ των περατων του ουρανου (Eth II της γης) εως των περατων της γης (Eth II του ουρανου) | Eth^M εν ημερα μια (Eth^{tana} εν ωρα μια)

CHAPTER 58

(1) Eth^{tana} παραβολην δευτεραν (ex. 57.3)

(3) Eth^q και εσται τοις εκλεκτοις εν τω φωτι της ζωης αιωνιου

(4) Eth I εν τω ονοματι του κυριου του αιωνος Eth II παρα (bahaba) τω κυριω του αιωνος (Eth^b των πνευματων)

(5) Eth II και μετα ταυτα ερρεθησεται τοις αγιοις (Eth I + εν τω ουρανω) οτι ζητησουσιν εν τω ονοματι αυτου (bašamāy leg. basemu?) τα κρυπτα της δικαιοσυνης

(6) φως μη εκλειπον / ανεκλιπη (za'iyethuallaqu leg. za'iyethallaq cf. 48.1 | Eth^q οτι το προτερον σκοτος απολειται Eth^M οτι πρωτον το σκοτ. απολ.

CHAPTER 59

(2) Eth^m όταν ηχηση (yedanagged Eth^M yedaqqeq) η φωνή αυτών ακουεται εν ταις κατοικιας της γης (wamāḥdarāta yabs leg. bamāḥdarāta yabs) εδειχθησαν μοι αι φωναι της βροντης (waqāl leg. qāl zanaguadguād)

CHAPTER 60

(1) Eth I ειδον οτι εσεισε τον ουρανον των ουρανων σεισμος μεγας Eth II ειδ. οτι εσεισθη ο ουρ. των ουρ. σεισμον μεγαν

(2) Eth I και κεφαλαιον των ημερων εκαθισεν Eth II και τοτε ειδον κεφ. των ημερ. καθιζον

(3) Eth I και οι οσφυες μου ετρομησαν / διερραγησαν (tafatha Eth II pr. taqas`a wa ωδινησαν και (cf. Sir. 31(34).5)) και οι νεφροι μου (kuelyāteya Eth II kuellantāya) ετακησαν

(4) Eth I και επεμψε Μιχαηλ (Eth II pr. ο αγιος) αλλον αγγελον (Eth II pr. αγιον) εκ των αγιων (Eth II + αγγελων)

(5) Eth I Μιχαηλ (Eth II pr. ο αγιος) Eth^{tana t} τι εωρακας (Eth^M δια τινα ορασιν) οτι ουτως εταραχθης (taḥawka leg. c. Flemming. 64 taḥawkaka)

(6) Eth^u τοις μη (Eth^M om.) προσκυνουσιν / λατρευουσιν τον δικαστην της δικαιοσυνης (lakuennanē leg. makuannena sedq) και τοις αρνουμενοις τον δικαστην της δικαιοσυνης (leg. makuannena sedq)

(7) Eth^s δυο κητη μεγαλα

(8) Eth^u Duidain (Eth^M Dendayn) Eth^M ου παρεδοθη (tamattawa Eth^{tana} tamayta μετεστραφη) ο προπατωρ μου `emhēweya Eth^b σου Eth^{ull} + Ενωχ Eth^{tana} υιος ανθρωπου (`eguāla `emma ḥeyāw)

(11) Eth^{tana g m} υποκατω της γης (Eth^M επι της γης) Eth^M εν τοις θεμελιοις του ουρανου (Eth^{c x} της γης)

(12) Eth I yetkaffalu 2^o ditt. om. Eth I πηγαι (`anqe` t leg. `anāqeda θυραι c. Flemming. 65) των ανεμων (Eth II crpt `anqe` t wanafāsāt) Eth I εκαστη κατα την δυναμιν του ανεμου (babaḥayla Eth II baḥayla manfas) και κατα (wakama leg. wabakama) την δυναμιν της δικαιοσυνης και παντα τον διαμερισμον τον διαμεριζομενον (leg. yetkaffal vel c. Eth^{tana} takafila cf. Eth^M v. 13)

(13) Eth^M και παντας τους διαμερισμους τους διαμεριζομενους (Eth^q om. τους διαμεριζ.)

(14) Eth^M οτι τη βροντη εισιν καταπαυσεις εν τη ανοχη τη φωνη αυτης δοθειση (Eth^u om. δοθ.) Eth^{tana} και εκ ενος πνευματος (wa`im`ahadu manfasa leg. wa`em`ahadu manfas) αι δυο πορευονται και ου διαχωριζονται

(15) Eth^q baḥoḏā εν αμμω Eth^M zaḥoḏā leg. (ba)kama ḥoḏā ως αμμος = κληκ

(16) διασπειρεται εν πασιν τοις οριοις (`adbāra) της γης

(17) αγγελος πονηρος (mal'aka zi'ahu leg. mal'ak za'ekuy?)

(18) Eth^{tana} και το πνευμα του χιονος ουκ εκλειπει ανεκλιπες (hadga leg. hadgat 'albo? Eth^M hādaga)

(19) Eth I οτι τη πορεια αυτου εστιν η δοξα Eth^M οτι η πορ. εν τη δοξα Eth^{l u} εν τη αποθηκη αυτου εστιν αγγελος Eth I και η αποθηκη αυτου (Eth II + φως και) αγγελος

(21) και οτε διασπαρησεται επι πασαν γην συζευχθησεται πασιν τοις υδασιν τοις επι της γης Eth^M και ει συζευχθησεται εν παντι καιρω τοις υδασιν τοις επι της γης Eth^{q. 6mss} om. και ει . . . επι της γης Eth^{tana g (q). 4mss} και ει συζευχ. εν παντι καιρ. τοις υδ. τοις επι της γ. 22 ικανουσθη αν τα υδατα τοις κατοικουσιν την γην ('emma kona leg. 'emma konu māyāt yaḥadderu diba yabs) cf. Flemming, 67.

(22) Eth II οτι τροφη τη γη εστιν απο του υψιστου 'του' εκ του ουρανου (Eth I εν τω ουρανω) και οι αγγελοι μετροουσιν αυτο (yetmētawewwo 'receive it' leg. yetmētānewwo)

(24) Eth^{tana} εσται ταυτα τα δυο κητη εις την ημεραν μεγαλην (la'elat (Eth^M crpt lā'la) 'abāy) του κυριου ετοιμα του χορηγηθηναι (delewān yessēsayu) Eth^{tana} ινα η οργη του κυριου των πνευματων (Eth II om. των πνευμ.) επ αυτοις επαναπαισηται (tā'āref) [και] 'ινα' μη εξελθη η οργη του κυριου των πνευματων [εικη] (cf. Eth^M v. 25)

(25) Eth^{tana} οταν επαναπαισηται καταπαυση η οργη του κυριου πνευματων επι παντας εσχατον (dehgra) κρισις εσται εν ελεει και εν ανοχη Eth^M + ditt. (post πνευματων) επ αυτοις επαναπαισεται ινα μη ελθη η οργη του κυριου των πνευματων εικη επ αυτοις

CHAPTER 61

(1) Eth^q και ειδον εν ταυταις ταις ημεραις [οτι] εδοθη σχοινια μακρα δυσι (la'elku leg. lakel'ē Eth^M la'elketu) αγγελοις

(2) ηρωτησα τον αγγελον [τον μετ εμου οντα] (cf. Eth^m et v. 3) Eth I ταυτα (Eth II + μακρα) σχοινια Eth^{q. 2 mss} om. και ειπεν μοι επορευοντο μετρησαι

(3) Eth^{tana} ουτοι εισιν οι ('ella Eth^M om.) τα μετρα των δικαιων (Eth^M + πατερων) . . . οισουσιν Eth I τοις δικαιοις (Eth II om.)

(4) Eth I ταυτα τα μετρα 'α' δοθησεται τη πιστει αληθεια και τοις leg. (wala'ella?) προσεχουσιν τη δικαιοσυνη (Eth II τω λογω της δικαιοσυνης)

(5) Eth^M τοις καταφαγεντας εκ των ιχθινων της θαλασσης και εκ των θηριων Eth^{l u} τοις καταφαγ. εκ των θηριων Eth^{q m} κητων? ('emmazāgebt leg. 'emmanābert c. Flemming, 69) και εκ των ιχθινων της θαλασσης οτι επισρεφουσιν και επαναπαισονται επι την ημεραν του εκλεκτου (Eth^l + μου)

(6) Eth^M και εδεξαντο επιταγην οι εν τω ουρανω ανω απαντες και την δυναμιν και φωνην μιαν και φως εν ως πυρ (Eth^{h 3 mss} και η δυναμις και φωνη μια και φως εις ως πυρ εδοθη αυτοις)

(7) και την αρχην των φωνων (maqđema qāl) ηύλογησαν . Eth και το πνευματι ζωης (leg. ζωου?)

(8) Eth I λαι ο κυριος των πνευματων εκαθισε τον εκλεκτον επι τον θρονον της δοξης (Eth II + αυτου) Eth^q παντα τα εργα των δικαιων (Eth^M αγιων)

(9) κατα την κρισιν της δικαιοσυνης (bafenota (ditt.) kuennanē sedq) Eth II τον κυριου του υφιστου Eth I του κυρ. των πνευματων Eth I και αγνισουσιν yeqēdesu (Eth II yewēdesu αινησουσιν) το ονομα (Eth II εν τω ονοματι) του κυριου των πνευματων cf. vv. 11, 12.

(10) Eth I και καλεσουσιν πασα (kuello leg. kuellu) η δυναμις των ουρανων και παντες (kuellu) οι αγιοι ανω . . . Eth II και καλεσει πασαν (kuello) την δυναμιν των ουρ. και παντας (kuello) τους αγιους ανω . Eth^{b² 5 mss} και (Eth^M om.) επι των υδατων

(11) Eth II και αγνισουσιν (yewēdesu leg. yeqēdesu) Eth I om. cf. vv. 9, 12. Eth^a Garrett¹¹ εν τω πνευματι της μακροθυμιας Eth^M εν μακροθυμια Eth^{b² mss} ευλογητος αυτος (Eth^M om. αυτος)

(12) Eth I παντες οι αγιοι (Eth II + αυτου) Eth I το ονομα ευλογητον (Eth II αγιον) σου ' σφοδρα σφοδρα? zafadfāda `emhāyl (leg. waḥāyāla cf. 90.7?)

(13) Eth II και πασας τας δυναστειας αυτου εφ' οσον (ba`amīāna) εποιησεν Eth I και παν μετρον παντα αριθμον των εργαων αυτου (`amīāna(nu) gebra(u))

CHAPTER 62

(1) Eth^{tana} και τοτε (`emze) συνεταξε Eth^M και ουτως (kamaze) συν. Eth^q ο κυριος των πνευματων (Eth^M om. των πνευμ.) Eth^c ull + (post τοις κραταιοις) ινα δοξαζωσιν Eth^M (συνεταξε) . . . τοις κατοικουσιν (yaḥāderewwā) την γην Eth^{tana} Lib. Nat. Tom. 41, 59 τοις κραταιοις (ye`ehhezewwā) της γης cf. v. 3

(2) και ο κυριος των πνευματων εκαθισε επι του θρονου της δοξης αυτου Lib. Nat. ibid. και εκαθισε ο εκλεκτος 'ο κυριος των πνευματων' επι του θρον. της δοξ. αυτ. Eth I και το ρημα του στοματος αυτου αποκτεινει παντας τους αμαρτωλους και και παντες οι αδικοι (Eth II παντας τους αδικους) απο (Eth II pr. και) του προσωπου αυτου απολλουνται cf. Flemming, 71

(3) Eth I και δικαιοσυνη κρινεται ενωπιον αυτου Eth II και οι δικαιοι εν δικαιοσυνη κρινονται ενωπ. αυτ. Eth^t και η δικαιοσυνη ουκ εκλειπει (`iyahāleq) ενωπιον αυτου cf. Flemming, 72, Charles¹⁹⁰⁶, 112, n. 22

(4) και εδιστοκησεν εν τω τοκετω? (waya`addebā walid bis om. 1^o ditt. cf. Gen. 35.16 (LXX))

(5) Eth^M εκεινον (Eth^u αυτον) τον υιον γυναικος (walda be`sit) Eth^q t u (g) τον υιον ανδρος ανθρωπου (walda be`si)

(6) Eth II δοξασουσιν και ευλογησουσιν (Eth I ευλογ. και δοξασ.) Eth II οι βασιλεις κραταιοι (Eth I οι βυσ. και οι κρατ. cf. 38.5) Eth^M τον παντοκρατορα τον κρυπτον (Eth^{tana} τον εν κρυπτω)

(7) ο υιος του ανθρωπου (walda `eguāla `emma heyāw) Eth^M ενωπιον των δυναμεων αυτου (Eth^u εν τη δυναμει αυτου) Eth^{tana} τοις αγιοις και τοις εκλεκτοις εν δεσμοις / φυλακη (moqḥ)

(8) Eth I και σπαρησεται (yezzarrā') η συναγωγη των εκλεκτων και των αγιων (Eth II των αγ. και των εκλ. Eth^{tana u} om. και των εκλ. Eth^t crpt wayezzēkaru και μνησθησονται (sic) της συν. των αγ. και των εκλ.)

(9) Eth II οι βασιλεις κραταιοι (Eth I οι βασ. και οι κρατ. supra v. 6 et 38.5) Eth^q + (post λατρευουσιν) και δοξασουσιν

(11) Eth I και παραδωσει αυτοις ([ye]mēṭewewwomu) τοις αγγελοις εν τη οργη (bamaqṣaft leg. zamaq. της οργης c. Eth II) Eth II και οι αγγελοι της οργης δεχονται αυτοις (yetmēṭawewwomu) Eth^M ινα εκδικησωσιν απ αυτων οτι ηδίκησαν τα τεκνα και τους εκλεκτους αυτου (Eth^u [και] εκδικησουσιν [απ αυτων] 'εν οργη' οτι ηδίκησαν τα τεκνα [και] τους εκλεκτους αυτου)

(12) Eth^{tana q m} και (Eth^M om.) αγαλλιασονται επ αυτοις Eth I η ρομφαια αυτου (Eth II η ρομ. του κυριου των πνευματων)

(14) Eth I εδονται (Eth II pr. κατοικησουσιν και) μετα εκεινου / του υιου του ανθρωπου (zeku walda `eguāla `emma heyāw)

(15) Eth I και ενδυσονται (labsu perf. proph.) ενδυματα της δοξης (Eth II της ζωης)

(16) Eth I και τουτο εσται το ενδυμα υμων (Eth II om. το ενδ. υμ.) ενδυμα ζωης παρα ('emḥaba Eth^M ḥaba) του κυριου των πνευματων

CHAPTER 63

(1) Eth II οι βασιλεις κραταιοι (Eth I οι κρατ. και οι βασ. cf. 62.6,9.) Eth^M `emmalā`ekta maqṣaftu Eth^u `emmalā`ekta ma`'atu Eth I ινα (Eth II pr. και) πεσωσιν

(2) Eth^M ο κυριος των βασιλεων (Eth^{ch v ull} κυριων) Eth^u ο κυριος των υψιστων (Ie`ulān) Eth^M ο κυρ. των πλουσιων (bā`el Eth^{g m} be`ulān)

(3) Eth II φανησεται (yebarrēh) παν κρυπτον και η δυναμις σου ... (Eth I εν παντι κρυπτω η δυναμις σου) Eth^{ull} + ενωπιον σου

(5) Eth I τις δωσει ημιν αναπαισιν ινα δοξαζωμεν και ευχαριστωμεν (Eth II + και ευλογησωμεν) και εξομολογησωμεθα (ne`man) ενωπιον της δοξης σου (Eth II αυτου)

(6) Eth^{g (t' tana b')} (κατα)διωκομεν (nesded Eth^M nessaddad)

(7) Eth I ουκ εδοξασαμεν το ονομα του κυριου των πνευματων Eth II ουκ εδοξ. εν τω ονοματι του κυριου των βασιλεων Eth I και ουκ εδοξασαμεν τον κυριον ημων (Eth II om. ημων) Eth II εν πασι τοις εργασις αυτου Eth I om. Eth I και η ελπις ημων ην επι τω σκηπτρω (Eth^{t u f} θρονω Eth^{q. 7 mss} σκηπ. θρονου) της βασιλειας ημων και επι τη δοξα ημων (Eth II και της δοξης ημων)

(10) Eth^{tana} ου μη κωλυσει (Eth^{q (u i)} δυνησεται `itekel leg. `itekel teklā

δυνησεται κωλυειν) ημας καταβαινοντας απο του βαρους Αδου ('emkebud (leg. 'emkebada) si'ol Eth II 'emlāhbā lakebada si'ol Eth^q 'emlebba si'ol leg. westa kebada si'ol εις το βαρυ Αδου?)

(11) εμπροσθεν εκεινου / του υιου του ανθρωπου (zeku walda 'equāla emma heyāw)

(12) Eth^{tana} και τουτο το προσταγμα (Eth II + αυτων Eth I + αυτου) και το κριμα (Eth^M + αυτου Eth^{b 7 mss} + αυτων)

CHAPTER 64

(2) Eth II ουτοι εισιν οι αγγελοι οι κατεβησαν εκ του ουρανου (Eth I om. εκ του ουρ.) εις την γην

CHAPTER 65

(1) Eth^I εγω Νωε ειδον Eth^M ειδεν Νωε

(2) Eth^I και εξαρας τους ποδας μου (Eth^M αυτου) ... και επορευθην (Eth^M επορευθη) ... και εκραξα (Eth^M εκραξεν) ... και ελεγον (Eth^M ελεγεν Νωε)

(3) Eth I και ελεγον (Eth II ελεγεν) αυτω

(4) Eth^u εν τη πτωσει (badaḥd) Eth^M badeḥra Eth^{tana} dāḥf?

(6) Eth I απο προσωπου του κυριου (Eth^q + των πνευματων) Eth^u και την δυναμιν των χωνευοντων χωνευματα πασης κτισεως (feṭrat Eth^M γης medr sic)

(8) και δοκιμαζει (yebadder) ο αγγελος

(9) Eth^{tana g q} χειρι μου (Eth^M αυτου)

(10) η κρισις αυτων ... ουκ εξαριθμησεται ('iyethuēlaqu) δια τους μηνας vide supra, 186, 240

(11) Eth II και ου (Eth I om) σοι

(12) Eth^{q (1)} εις βασιλειαν (lamangešt) Eth^M εις βασιλεις (lanagašt)

CHAPTER 66

(1) Eth^M υπο της γης (Eth^{m 1' (q)} του ουρανου) Eth^q yaḥadderu Eth^{u. 2 mss} yenabberu Eth^M yen. wayaḥ. (lectio conflata?) leg. επι παντας τους κατοικουντας

CHAPTER 67

- (1) Eth II ίδου (Eth I om.) Eth^{tana} μοιρα αγαπης δικαιοσυνης (leg. feqra ret')?
- (2) Eth^{g u} οτε ετελεσαν (wad'a leg. c. Flemming, Charles wad'u?) την εργασιαν (lawe'etu mal'ekt Flemming, Charles¹⁹⁰⁶ malā'ekt) Eth^M οτε εξηνεγκαν (wad'u leg. 'awde'u?) την εργασιαν (Eth^{yl} mal'ekt)
- (3) Eth^M ου στειρωσει ' στειρωθησεται ('iyemakker leg. 'iyemakken c. Charles¹⁹⁰⁶) επι τω προσωπω της γης (Eth^{b 5 mss} om.) Eth II επι (diba Eth I προ qedma) προσωπου) της γης Eth^l εν τω ονοματι του κυριου ημων
- (4) Eth I αποκλεισει Eth II αποκλεισουσιν
- (7) Eth II ποταμοι πυρος εξερχονται (Eth I ερχονται)
- (8) Eth I τοις βασιλευσιν και τοις κραταιοις και τοις υπιστοις (Eth II om. τοις υψ.) Eth I εις την ιασιν του σωματος Eth II της ψυχης και του σωματος
- (9) Eth I οτι ουκ εστιν ενωπιον του κυριου των πνευματων ος λαλησει λογον κενον Eth II ος λαλησει εν λογω κενω
- (10) και αρνουνται το πνευμα του κυριου leg. και αρν. τον κυριον των πνευματων?
- (11) Eth I εν τουτοις τοις υδασι (māyāt Eth II crpt. ditt. mawā'el)
- (12) Eth I Μιχαηλ (Eth II pr τον αγιον)
- (13) εις ιασιν της σαρκος των αγγελων (lamalā'ekt) Eth I και εις ηδονην της σαρκος αυτων (latawnēta šegāhomu Eth II lamota šegāhomu εις θανατον της σαρκος αυτων)

CHAPTER 68

- (1) Eth^{tana (g)} και μετα ταυτα εδωκεν (sc. ο Μιχαηλ) μοι διδαχην (temherta Eth^M te'merta cf. Dillmann, *Lex.* 133, Knibb 2,158) παντων των κρυπτων εν βιβλω ' γραφη του προπατορος (Eth^M ο προπατωρ) μου Ενωχ και τας παραβολας αι εδοθησαν αυτω και συνεταξατο αυτας εμοι εν τοις λογοις της βιβλου γραφης των παραβολων
- (2) Eth I Μιχαηλ (Eth II pr. ο αγιος) Eth I τις δυναται υπομειναι την λυπην της κρισεως της ποιηθεισης (Eth II + και μενουσης) Eth^{b 2} και ου τακησεται (wa'iyetmassawu leg. wa'iyetmassaw Eth^M wayetmassaw και τακησονται)
- (3) Eth I Μιχαηλ (Eth II pr. ο αγιος) Eth II τις εστιν ου ουκ εκλυεται (za'iyārāhāreh Eth I za'iyerasseh) η καρδια αυτου Eth^{tana} ος (Eth^M και) εξηλθεν Eth^{tana} απ αυτων οι απεκριθησαν αυτοις (za'awaše'ewwomu = **ω**? Eth^M za'awde'ewwomu) ουτως
- (4) Eth^{tana} και εσται (wakona leg. wayekawwen?) οτε εστηκασιν (qomu (perf. proph.) Eth^M qoma) ενωπιον του κυριου των πνευματων Eth I Μιχαηλ (Eth II pr. ο αγιος) Eth^{c v h 2} ουκ εσται αυτοις ελεος (Eth^M om.) κατεναντι των οφθαλμων του κυριου Eth I οτι εικονας ('amsāla Eth II ba'amsāla) του κυριου εποιουν

(5) Eth^{tana} οτι ουδε εικων ('amsāla leg 'i'amsāl Eth^M 'imal'ak) ουδε ανηρ λημψεται (yetmētawu) την μεριδα αυτου (makfaltu Eth^M makfaltomu) Eth^Q το θειον (mal'ekto leg. malakāto?) και την μερ. αυτ.

CHAPTER 69

(1) Eth^c και μετα ταυτα το κριμα πτοησει και ταραξει / εκστησει αυτους (yādanaggeḏomu wayāme'`e'omu cf. Eth^Q · 2^{mss}) cf. Dillmann, 38 n. 2 Eth^M και μετα τουτο το κριμα πτοησουσιν και ταραξουσιν / εκστησουσιν αυτους (yādanaggeḏewwomu wayāme'`ewwomu)

(2) Σεμιαζα = G 6.7 Eth^M Αρεστικιφα Eth^E Αρτακιφα , Αρμην | Κωχαβηλ | Eth^M Τυριηλ Eth^E Ταρυηλ | Ρυμιαλ | Eth Δανιαλ Eth^E Νηκαηλ Eth^M Νυκαηλ | Eth^Q · 5^{mss} Βαρακιαλ Eth^M Βαρακιηλ | Αζαζηηλ | Eth I Αρμαρος Eth II Αρμερες Eth^U Αρμανος , Βαταριαλ | Βασασιαηλ Eth^E m^u (q) Βασασιαηλ leg. Βασασιαλ | Ανανηλ Eth^m Ανανηιαλ leg. Ανανιαλ | Eth I Τυριηλ Eth II Τυριαλ | Σιμψηηλ | Eth^M Ιετριηλ Eth^m Ισραηλ | Eth^M Τυμαηλ Eth^E Ταμυηλ | Eth^E m^u q Τυριηλ Eth^M Ταριηλ | Ρυμιαλ | Eth^E Αζαζηηλ Eth^M Αζηζηηλ.

(4) Eth I και ουτος εστιν ος επλανησεν τα τεκνα των (Eth II + αγιων) αγγελων

(5) Eth^{tana} q εβουλευσατο αυτοις βουλην πονηραν ('amkaromu mekra 'ekuya (cf. LXX Isa. 7.5) Eth^M 'ammaromu εγνωρισεν αυτοις? vel crpt)

(7) Eth^M εκ της χειρος αυτου (Eth^{tana} q αυτων) εξηλθεν (Eth^a εξηλθον) επι τους κατοικουντας επι τη γη

(8) Ethⁿ ουτος εδιδαξεν τους υιους των ανθρωπων το πικρον γλυκυ και το γλυκυ πικρον (Eth^M το πικρον και το γλυκυ)

(9) Eth^{ull} 3^{mss} (tana q) εν μελανι (bamāya Eth^M wabamāya hemmat) | Eth I πολλοι οι πλανηθεντες Eth II πολλοι επλανηθησαν

(10) Eth I ινα ουτως (lajakamaze leg. bazakamaze c. Charles¹⁹⁰⁶, 124 n. 7) vel εις τουτο [ινα] ουτως cf. Eth II (laze [kama] kamaze)

(11) Eth^Q δια πολλης (Eth^M ταυτης) γνωσεως αυτων Eth^{tana} και δια ταυτης της δυναμεως κατεσθει ημας (Eth^M εμε)

(12) Eth^M τα δηγματα της οφεως (neskāta 'arwē Eth^{tana} + medr)

(13) Eth^Q (tana g) και ουτος εστιν ος ηριθμησεν τω Κασβηλ το κεφαλαιον των ημερων (zahualqua (leg. zahuallaqua) lakāsābā'ēl re'sa mawā'el Eth^M huelqu lakesbe'ēl) [και] τον ορκον τον κεφαλαιον (re'sa maḥalā) ος εδειξεν τοις αγιοις | Eth I και το ονομα αυτου BIQA (Eth II BEQA) Cf. Charles¹⁹⁰⁶, 124, n. 40, Flemming 84

(14) Eth I και ουτος ειπεν τω Μιχαηλ (Eth II pr αγιω) δειξαι αυτω (Eth II αυτοις) το ονομα το απορρητον Eth II + ditt. δειξ. αυτ. το ονομ. το απορ. Eth^M ινα μνησθησωνται (yezkerewwo) αυτου (Eth^m (u) (tana) του ονοματος του πονηρου (sic) και απορρητου ('ekuy crpt ex 'akā' נצח) (Eth^{tana} om. του πον. και) εν τω ορκω

(15) Eth^{tana} και εθηκεν τουτον τον πονηρον ορκον Eth I εις την χειρα του Μιχαηλ. (Eth II pr αγιου)

(16) Eth^{tana, d} και το στερεωμα 'αυτου' (ʒen' u leg. ʒen' Eth^M ʒan' u) δια του ορκου αυτου και ο ουρανός εκρεμασθη[σαν] προ του τον κοσμον κτισθηται

(17) Eth I εκ των κρυπτων (hebu' āta Eth II hebu' āt) των ορεων | Eth^M υδατα ηδεα (lāheyān māyāt leg. māya heywat υδωρ ζωης / υδατα ζωντα? (Eth^{u, 3 mss} laheyāwān māyāt))

(18) Eth^M και δια του ορκου εκτισθη (Eth^q εθεμελιωθη) η θαλασσα και τα θεμελια αυτης· τω καιρω του θυμου (Eth^q οριου) αυτης | Eth^q και εταξεν την αμμον αυτη οριον ('aqmā Eth^M om.) και ουχ υπερβαινει τα ορια αυτης ('emwassanā Eth^M om.) απο [της κτισσεως] του αιωνος (la' ālam leg. 'em [fetḡrata] 'ālam) εως του αιωνος (Eth^M απο της κτισσεως του αιων. εως του αιων.)

(22) Eth^{tana} και ουτως τοις υδασιν τοις ανεμοις αυτων (Eth^M τοις ανεμ. των υδατων τοις ανεμοις) και πασιν πνευμασιν και οδοις αυτων εκ παντων των κλιτων (hebrata) πνευματων

(23) εκει (baheyya leg. δι αυτου botu?) ' Eth II αι αποθηκαι των φωνων (Eth I αι φωναι) της βροντης | Eth^q και τουτω (bazentu Eth^M και εκει wabaheyya) | Eth II και αι αποθηκαι της παχνης (Eth II om. αι αποθ.)

(24) Eth^{q n} το ονομα Eth^M εν τω ονοματι

(25) Eth^M συντηρησονται (yet' āqabu Eth^q yet' awwaq(u) cf. Sir. 13.13 'uq συντηρησον) | Eth^q συντηρησουσιν (ya' āqebu) τας οδους αυτων cf. Sir. 2.15 Eth^M συντηρησονται (yet' āqabu) αι οδοι αυτων

(26) το ονομα τουτου / αυτου / του υιου του ανθρωπου (semu lawe'etu walda 'eguāla 'emma heyāw)

(27) και η αρχη της κρισεως δοθησεται τουτω / αυτω / τω υιω του ανθρωπου (lotu lawe'etu walda 'eguāla 'emma heyāw)

(29) εφανη ουτος / αυτος / ο υιος του ανθρωπου (we'etu walda be'si) | Eth^{b 3 mss (t 3 mss)} και ο λογος του υιου του ανθρωπου (wanagaru lawe'etu walda be'si (Ethⁿ be'sit της γυναικος)) ισχυσαι (yeʒanne') ενωπιον του κυριου των πνευματων (Eth^M crpt και λαλησουσιν (wayenaggeru) τω υιω του ανθρωπου και ισχυσει ενωπ. του κυρ. των πνευμ.)

CHAPTER 70

(1) Eth^v ανυψωθη το ονομα του υιου του ανθρωπου (semu lawalda 'eguāla ['emma] heyāw (Eth^M crpt semu heyaw)) 'προς (Eth^u om. Eth^{tana} εμπροσθεν προς) τουτον / αυτον / τον υιον του ανθρωπου' (walda 'eguāla 'emma heyāw) προς τον κυριον των πνευματων cf. Flemming, 86

(2) Eth^M το ονομα (Eth^{tana m, ull} + αυτου) εξηλθεν

(3) Eth I ουκ ηριθμηθην (itaḡa(hā)ssabku Eth II crpt 'itaseḡebku Eth^u 'itasabāḡku)

CHAPTER 71

(1) Eth^{ull} + (post μετα ταυτα) εν εκεινω τω τοπω

(3) Eth I και εξηγαγεν με προς παντα τα κρυπτα και εδειξεν μοι παντα τα κρυπτα του ελεους και 'εδειξεν μοι' παντα τα κρυπτα της δικαιοσυνης Eth II και εξηγαγ. με προς παν. τα κρυπ. του ελεους και (Eth^{tana} + εδειξεν μοι παντα) τα κρυπτα της δικαιοσυνης

(5) Eth^{tana t (g q u)} και μετεθηκεν το πνευμα μου (Eth^m + εφη Ενωχ) και εγω εν τω ουρανω των ουρανων (Eth^m + η) Eth II και μετ. το πνευμα του Ενωχ εις τον ουρανον των ουρ. και εωρακα εκει ... ως οικιαν (botu leg. bēta) οικοδομημενην εν λιθοις χαλαζης cf. 14.10 ... γλωσσας του πυρος των ζωνων ('essāt heyāw leg. 'essāta heyāwān? cf. v. 6)

(6) Eth II κυκλουν κυκλοι ('awda (za)ya'awwed cf. Ec. 1.6 ככס ככסו) την οικιαν πυρ (Eth I πυρος) Eth^M εκ των τεσσαρων ακρων ταυτης της οικιας (Eth^{tana} της οικ.) | Eth^q ποταμοι πληρεις πυρος των ζωνων (melu'a 'essāt (leg. 'essāta) heyāwān) Eth^M 'essāt heyāw

(10) re'sa mawā'el Eth^{ryl 2 mss crpt} re'sa maḥalā

(11) Eth^q και ηυλογησα αυτον (Eth^M om.) Eth^{q. ryl 2 f} εδοξασα αυτον (Eth^M om.)

(13) Eth I χιλιοι και μυριοι αγγελοι ('a'lāf wate'lefita malā'ekt Eth II te'lefita 'a'lāfāt cf. 40.1, 14.22 μυριαι μυριαδες G)

(14) συ ει ο υιος του ανθρωπου (walda be'si) Eth^M και εκεινος ο αγγελος Eth^{g m l om.} ο αγγ. · Eth^{m q. 8 mss} εν δικαιοσυνη

(16) Eth II και πας εσται πορευομενος εν ταις οδοις σου (leg. yekawwen yaḥawwer Eth I yaḥawwer)

(17) μετα τουτου / αυτου / του υιου του ανθρωπου (we'etu walda 'eguāla 'emma 'heyāw) και ειρηνη εσται τους δικαιοις και οδος ευθυτητος 'τοις δικαιοις' (leg. και εν οδω ευθ. πορευονται cj. Flemming, 89 yaḥawweru pro laṣādeqān (ditt.)

FOR CHAPTERS 72-82 4-20 SEE APPENDIX A

CHAPTER 80.2-8

(2) Eth^M παν εργον επι της γης αποστραφησεται / αλλοιωθησεται (cf. 5.2,3) (yetmayyat) Eth^{g m q l tana} αποστρεψει / αλλοιωσει (yemayyet) Eth^l + τας οδους αυτου (cf. v. 7) Eth II και ανεξει/συσχεθησεται (tāqawwem leg. yetqāwam? Eth^{tana g q l u} te(ye)qawwem) ο ουρανος

(5a) Eth I και ωφθησεται εν τω ουρανω (Eth II ο ουρανος) 5b και ηξει αβροχια ('abār) εν τοις ακροις της Αμαξης της μεγαλης επι δυσμων

(6) και πολλοι αρχοντες των αστερων πλανηθησονται της εντολης / των εντολων

(7) φραχθησεται (yet'āṣawe(u) = σπο Ιθρ.)

CHAPTER 81

- (2) Eth^m (g tana^a) και ανεγνων την βιβλον παντων των εργαων ανθρωπων
- (3) Eth I τον μεγαν (Eth II om.) κυριον τον βασιλεα της δοξης εις τον αιωνα
Eth II τον εις τον αιωνα Eth^{tana} και εκλαυσα (Eth^M ηυλογησα) δια τους υιους
Αδαμ (ʿAdām Eth II ʿālam) cf. Sir. 40.1
- (4) Eth^l και ου μη ευρεθησεται αμαρτια πλανη κατ αυτον εν τη ημερα της
κρισεως (Eth^{tana} g u (m) om. αμαρτια / πλανη κατ αυτον ει leg. ημερα της κρισ.
Eth^M om. εν τη ημ. της κρισ.)
- (5) Eth I οι επτα (Eth II τρεις) αγιοι
- (6) Eth II παρα τοις υιοις σου (Eth I τω υιω σου) Eth^M εως παλιν επιταξης
(teʿezez) Eth^q εως παλ. παρακαλησης αυτον (tenāzezo)
- (9) Eth^{tana} ουκ (Eth^M om.) αποθανουνται | Eth^{tana} ουδε αφανισθησονται (leg.
waiyetḥabbeʿu)

CHAPTER 82

- (1) Eth^M εγραψα σοι (Eth^{g m t tana^a} om. σοι) Eth^M και παντα απεκαλυψα σοι
Eth I om. Μαθουσαλα 2^o | Eth^{tana} ull ινα (Eth^M pr. και) δως
- (2) Eth II ινα δωσιν τοις τεκνοις αυτων ταις (Eth^{tana} pr. και) γενεαις των γενεων
εως του αιωνος (Eth I om. των γεν. εως του αιων.) Eth^{tana} τω σοφιζομενω (laza
yeytabab leg. yetabbeb Eth^M lazā tebab) και δοξασουσιν παντας τους σοφους·
και καθευδησει η σοφια (Eth^M om. και δοξ. σοφια)
- (3) Eth I εν (Eth^q pr. και) τη διανοια αυτων (Eth^{tana} υμων) 'και' (Eth^u om.) ου μη
καθευδησουσιν οι συνιεντες (Eth II + αυτην)

CHAPTER 83

- (1) Eth I τας ορασεις μου (Eth II om. μου)
- (2) Eth^c την μητερα σου Eḏna
- (3) Eth^M ειδον (Eth^{tana} pr. και) εν ορασει τον ουρανον σειομενον και σαλευο-
μενον και πιπτοντα επι την γην
- (4) ορη επ ορη(εσιν) κρεμαμενα (yessaqqalu pro ḡḡḡḡ προσκοπτοντα?)
- (6) Eth^{tana} τι εγενετο σοι οτι ουτως κραυγαζεις (Eth^M om. εγεν. σοι)
- (7) Eth^M τα κρυπτα παντων των αμαρτηματων της γης Eth^{tana} q (g m) αμαρτηματα
πασης της γης leg. τα κρυπ. των αμαρ. πασης της γης?
- (10) Eth^{tana} g m t + (post εδεθηην) και ηρωτησα
- (11) και την εκλειψιν των αστερων? (wawehūdāta leg. wawehdata kawākebt)

(36) Eth I ειδον εν τη ορασει (Eth II ειδ. εκει την ορασιν leg. ειδ. εκεινην την ορ.?) : En^c 4 10 [אָרמל] כַּשְׁמַדְבַּגְוִי שְׁנֵא אִתִּי שְׂפִיחָא [יְד אֲרָמָא יְד טַע ...]

(38) Ethⁿ ^{ull} + τριακοντα ημερας post εξητησαν αυτο

(39) παντα (kuellomu) προβατα (sic) leg. αλλα (kāle`ān) προβατα c. Flemming, 127 vel. δυο kel`ē προβατα cf. Charles¹⁹⁰⁶, 173, n. 23.

(42) Eth^{ull} (g n) c. G^{vat} και ηρξαντο οι κυνες και οι αλωπεκες και οι υες κατεσθειεν τα προβατα μεχρι ου ηγειρεν (ʾanše`a Eth^M tanše`a ex v. 41) 'αλλο προβατον' ο κυριος των προβατων ενα εξ αυτων κριον ηγεισθαι αυτων

(43) και ο κριος ουτος ηρξατο κερατιζειν εντευθεν κακειθεν τους κυνας και τους αλωπεκας και τους υας μεχρι ου παντας απωλεσεν En^d 2 iii 27 [יְהִי־רָב] = G^{vat} En^d 2 iii 28 [יְיָאֵשׁ רִיִּיִן]

(44) και το προβατον ου (leg. zatafatha c. Charles¹⁹⁰⁶, 174 n. 17 = G^{vat}) ηνοιγησαν οι οφθαλμοι αυτου «και» εθεασατο | En^d 2 iii 28-29 יְד אָרמל [יְהִי ...] [אֲשׁוֹ] οτι αφηκεν την δοξαν αυτου και ηρξατο κερατιζειν ταυτα τα προβατα και κατεπατησεν αυτα και επορευθη απρεπως / ανοδια En^d 2 iii 30 (teste Milik), [אֲרָמָא אֲל אֲיְהִי אֲב = G^{vat} ανοδια

(45) ος αφηκεν την δοξαν αυτου

(46) om. σιγη και εποιησεν αυτο αρχοντα post κριον Eth^m. 5 mss cf. G^{vat} εθλιβον (yāsehhebewwomu Eth^M yāsehheqewwomu = εθορυβαζον 14.8 G)

(47) και ανεστη ο κριος ο δευτερος και post επεδιωκεν | εως ου κατεβαλον οι κυνες τον κριον τον πρωτον

(48a) Eth I ο δευτερευων εκεινω τω κριω (dahārāwi lazeku hargē) Eth^M ο εσχατος κριος (zeku hargē dahārāwi)

(49) + και οι υες post αλωπεκες εφοβουντο και εφυγον απ αυτου

(48b) Eth^q ^m (g) ηγειρεν (naš`omu)

(50) και ο οικος 'ην' μεγας και πλατος 'και' ωκοδομηθη τοις προβατοις Eth^M και πυργος υψηλος (Eth^m t. 8 mss + και μεγας ωκοδομηθη) επι τω οικω τω κυριω των προβατων Eth^{tana} 'οικοδομη (māhnaša leg. māhnaš crpt ex māhfad?) υψηλη επι τω οικω' και πυργος υψηλος και μεγας ωκοδομηθη επι τω οικω (οικοδομη . . οικω ditt.)

(51) και παλιν ειδον Eth^M παλιν 2^o (Eth^q u. 4 mss om.) Eth^M τον οικον αυτων (Eth^{tana} αυτου)

(52) Eth^M και εκραξεν επι τοις προβατοις Eth^{tana} προς τα προβατα Eth^u ανεβιβασεν αυτον και κατακισεν αυτον παρ εμοι (habēya Eth^M leg. habēya post ανεβ. αυτον)

(54) Eth^u οτι (kama) pro οτε (soba) leg. (ειδον) οτι οτε? Eth^M εν ταις μανδραις (Eth^q φυλακαις (bamawā`elihomu leg. bamu`ālehomu) αυτων) | Eth^{tana} εως εφωνουν αυτους (yese`ewe`ewwomu) ... τουτους τους φωνευτας?

(57) Eth I και εβοων τω κυριω των λεοντων | Eth^q απο παντων των λεοντων και των θηριων

(61) και εφωνησε τον αλλον (lakāle' Eth^{m1} pr. lakuellomu cf. Charles¹⁹⁰⁶ 178 n. 25).

(63) Eth^{b8mss} ποσα απολλουσι + καθ εαυτους (ex. v. 62?) Eth^m ποσα 'πεμπουσιν και' αποδιδουσιν Eth^{tana g q} 'ewattenu leg. 'emattenu = (ινα) λογιζομαι αυτα Eth^M 'emattewomu (ινα) αποδω αυτα cf. 61.2, Flemming, 131, Charles¹⁹⁰⁶, 179 n. 13.

(68) Eth^M και εν καθ εν ο αλλος (leg. kāle'u pro lakāle'u) γραφει (yesehhef Eth^{u(g)} yessahhaf γραφησεται) εν γραφη lakāle'u bamashaf 2^o om. (ditt.) Eth^q + yesehhef

(69) Eth I om. σφοδρα (bezuha teqqa) (ex. v. 67?)

(71) Eth^{tana g m1} εκ της χειρος αυτου Eth^M εν τη χειρι αυτου

(73) Eth^q + ως προτερον post ωνομαζετο (ditt.?)

(75) Eth^{q(u)} εως διεσπαρησαν εις παντα τα αγρια προβατα (kuello 'abāge'a gadām acc. loci) Eth^M εως διεσπ. παντα τα προβατα εις τον αγρον

(76) Eth^{tana (1)} ανεγνω τα μεγαλα αυτων ('abiyāta) τω κυριω (Eth^l) των προβατων Eth^M ἡβα ἄβυᾶτα ἔγζι ἄ ἄβᾶγε' (read (it) out) in the dwelling of the Lord of the sheep' (Knibb)

CHAPTER 90

(1) τριακοντα και επτα ποιμενες Eth^{tana} εκαστος τον καιρον αυτου (babagizēhu Eth^M babagizēhomu) leg. c. Flemming εκαστος ποιμην (kuellu nolāwi (Eth I) Eth II kuellu nolāweyān) εν τω καιρω αυτου

(2) Eth^{g q1} εν τω οραματι μου (Eth^M om. μου) Eth^{tana} τοις οφθαλμοις μου

(3) Eth^M εγω εκραξα (sārḥku Eth^{g q(m)} crpt. naṣṣarku 'I looked' (Charles)

(4) απο των κυνων ('em'aklāb crpt ex 'elku 'abāge'?) om.

(6) Eth I και ιδου (Eth II om.) Eth II μικροι (= ῤῥνι?) (Eth I om.) αρσενες

(7) Eth^m παρηνωχλησαν αυτοις ('asreḥewwomu leg. yāsarreḥewwomu cf. Charles¹⁹⁰⁶, 183, n. 2 Eth^M crpt 'i(ye)sarreḥewwomu)

(8) ενα των αρσενων

(9) Eth^{tana} ελεπτυνον (yādaqqeqewwomu) Eth^M κατεβαλλον (yāwaddeqewwomu) τα κερατα αυτων

(11) Eth^g γυρες και αετοι και κορακες 'οτε επετασαν επι τοις αρσενας και ηρπαζον ενα των αρσενων και συνετριβον τα προβατα και κατησθιον' add. ex v. 8 Eth^g + και εως διηρπαζον αυτα? και εσιγησε τα προβατα crpt ex 𐤀𐤆 𐤇𐤏(?)

(12) Eth^q το κερας αυτων

(14) Eth^g και εβοηθησεν αυτω + και εσωσεν αυτο επομαινετο αυτο παντη (leg. wa'ar'ayo pro wa'ar'ayo et cf. Zech. 11.7 et contra supra, v. 10.)

(15) Eth^m οτι ('esma pro 'eska) ηλθεν ο κυριος 'των κυριοτητων και' των προβατων (sic.) Eth^{tana} εν σκοτει (zelmat) Eth^M εν σκια (zelālot)

(16) Eth^{tana} g^q και ηλθεν μετ αυτων παντα τα αγρια προβατα Eth^q και εξηλθον (pro ηλθον) παντες αμα Eth^M και αλληλοις εβοηθουν (tarāde'u) Eth^m και συνηχθησαν (tagābe'u) leg. και συνηχθ. και αλληλ. εβοηθ.? cf. Est. 9.16

(17) Eth^g οτι ('esma = Eth^{tana} pro 'eska) ηνοιχθη [το βιβλιον] εν τω λογω κυριου 'εν' τη απωλεια

(20) kuello leg. kāle'u ο αλλος crpt ex κτγ cf. Charles¹⁹⁰⁶, 185, n. 25, Flemming, 137

(21) Eth I τους επτα λευκους ανθρωπους τους πρωτους Eth II om. ανθ. per hmt (sab' sab'ātu Eth^M 'emkokab (Eth^g lakokab) qadāmāwi zayeqaddem leg. παντας (kuello pro 'em'elku) τους αστερας cf. Charles, 213

(23) Eth^g και ιδου παντες δεδεμενοι ενωπιον αυτου

(24) Eth^{tana} πυρ φλογος ('essāt walāhb)? Eth^{ull} πυρ φλεγον ('essāt zayeleh-eb)

(28) Eth^{tana} μετεθηκαν (mētewwō Eth^M tam' o immersit eum cf. Eth^m tsaṣṣma submersus fuit (sic); Dillmann, 285, em. tomō, Charles¹⁹⁰⁶, 187 n. 1 em. tomewwo 'they folded up'; cf. Eth^{n p (s)} tawamo et infra tatawma et Charles, 214.

(29) leg. 'anš'a, cf. Sir. 69.13? Eth^{b (m)} tgl^{5 mss} [και] ο κυριος των προβατων ην εν μεσω αυτου Eth^M και παντα τα προβατα ην εν μεσ. αυτ.

(31) Eth^{tana} εις το μεσον των προβατων των ανεγκλητων (za'enbala (Eth^M 'enbala) 'tekun' kuennanē (Eth^m zekuellu kuennanē))

(34) Eth^g εκληθησαν (taṣawwe'u) Eth^M εκλεισθησαν (ta'aswu)

(38) ρημα (nagar) = κρκγ

(42) Eth I εμνησθην του υπνου (Eth II + μου) του πρωτου

CHAPTER 91

(1) Eth^g παντα τα τεκνα της μητρος σου και συναγαγε μοι τους αδελφους σου

(2) Eth^M παντας (Eth^{tana} om.) τοις αδελφους αυτου

(3) Eth^{tana} g^q. 2^{mss} διελαλειτο πασιν τοις υιοις της δικαιοσυνης (Eth^M την δικαιοσυνην Eth^I + αυτου Eth^m om. τοις υιοις et leg. την δικ.) Eth I τεκνα του Ενωχ Eth II τεκνα μου Eth I αγαπητοι Eth II + μου Eth^m αγαπατε 'τον θεον ημων εν αληθεια' pro Eth^M αγαπ. την αληθειαν

(4) Eth^g u om. per hmt? και μη κοινωνητε μετα των καρδιας δισσης Eth^{tana} μετα των πορευομενων εν καρδια δισση

(5) οτι δει / μελλει αδικια ενισχυειν (yesanne' hellāwē leg. yesanne' hallawo c. Charles, 226)

(6) Eth^{tana q¹} και κρατησει / κατακυριευσει ολης (sc. της γης) εργα ανομιας και 'εργα' αδικιας και πονηριας (te'ehhez kuello Eth^M tet'ahhaz kuellu(ā) cf. Dillmann, *Lex.*, 768 obtinebunt (intra.) opera justitiae, Charles, Knibb 'will prevail'.) δευτερον vel δισσως (bakā'ebata)

(7) Eth^M και οτε Eth^{m¹} και απο τοτε Eth I εν πασιν εργοις Eth II και παντα εργα Eth^g om. απο του ουρανου Eth^g εξελευσεται ο αγιος 'κυριος επι την γην' Eth^g ινα ποιηθηται η κρισις επι την γην

(8) Eth^{b⁵ mss} om. και 2^o

(9) Eth^g και (Eth^M om.) οι πυργοι

(11-17) vide infra, 327f.

(18) Eth^g και δειξω υμιν πασας τας οδους της δικαιοσυνης En^g I ii 18-19 תּוֹרָה אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה אֱלֹהִים לְעַמּוּךָ . . . אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה אֱלֹהִים לְעַמּוּךָ

(19) Eth^{tana q¹} ακουσον μου (Eth^M om. μου) En^g I ii 19-21 אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה אֱלֹהִים לְעַמּוּךָ [תּוֹרָה . . .] לְמַהֲרָה בְּהַרְגֵּלְךָ . . . אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה אֱלֹהִים לְעַמּוּךָ

CHAPTER 92, 93 1-2

(1) En^g I ii 21-22 [הַמְּלִיכָה לְמִשְׁלַל בְּרָה] Eth^g η γεγραμμενη υπο του Ενωχ επιστολη En^g I ii 22 אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה אֱלֹהִים לְעַמּוּךָ [תּוֹרָה אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה אֱלֹהִים לְעַמּוּךָ] Eth^M (Ενωχ) γραμματευσ οξυγραφος (ṣahāfi zakuellu temherta Eth^{tana g^m} te'merta) και σοφωτατος (leg. tabiba) 'παντων' ανθρωπων En^g I ii 23 [אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה אֱלֹהִים לְעַמּוּךָ] Eth^M ενδοξος και (Eth^g om.) κριτης πασης της γης | En^g I ii 24 [אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה אֱלֹהִים לְעַמּוּךָ] ולדריא אהרא לכול [תּוֹרָה אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה אֱלֹהִים לְעַמּוּךָ]

(2) En^g I ii 25 [תּוֹרָה אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה אֱלֹהִים לְעַמּוּךָ] Eth^M ο μεγας (Eth^{tana g⁴ mss} + και) αγιος

(3) Eth^m η δικαιοσυνη pro ο δικαιος Eth^{tana m} εκ του υπνου αυτων Eth^g και η σοφια εξαναστησει και διαβησεται η δικαιοσυνη cf. 91.10

(4) Eth^{tana t} και κρινει (yekuēnen Eth^M yekawwen) Eth^q + εν αληθεια Eth^{g^m q¹} (tana) εν φωτι (haberhān Eth^M berhān) αεναω

(5) En^g I iii 16-17 [כְּחַסְדֵּךָ] [לְעַלְמֵךָ]

(93.1) Eth^{g^(q)} και μετα (Eth^q 'emdehgra) το δεδωκεναι (wahabani Eth^M kona leg. kona wahabani) [την επιστολην αυτου] ανελαβε Ενωχ την παραβολην αυτου λεγων ('ahaza yetnāgar cf. 1.2) 'εκ των γραφων αυτου' En^g I iii 18 וְכִתְּבָה דִּי יִהְיֶה אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה אֱלֹהִים לְעַמּוּךָ מִתְּלֵי אֲמַר

(2) και περι των εκλεκτων του αιωνος και περι του φυτευματος της δικαιοσυνης και αληθειας (Eth^{g^m t} om. της δικ. και Eth^q om. και της αληθ. En^g I iii 19-20 וְכִתְּבָה דִּי יִהְיֶה אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה אֱלֹהִים לְעַמּוּךָ [תּוֹרָה אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה אֱלֹהִים לְעַמּוּךָ] En^g I iii 20-21 [תּוֹרָה אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה אֱלֹהִים לְעַמּוּךָ] εγω αυτος Ενωχ εν τω φαινεσθαι μοι κατ οναρ ουρανιον En^g I iii 21-22 מִן [מִן] מִן [מִן] תּוֹרָה אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה אֱלֹהִים לְעַמּוּךָ [תּוֹרָה אֲשֶׁר יִצְוֶה אֱלֹהִים לְעַמּוּךָ] και απο των λογων των αγιων αγγελων εγνω και απο των ουρανιων γραφων διενσοουμην

(5) επιλαμβανεσθε των εντολων μου)? (Eth^M te'ehhezu Eth^E bate'zāzu leg. te'ehhezu bate'zāzeyā) εν τη μελετη της καρδιας υμων (Eth^M baḥellinnā lebbe-kemu)

(11) Eth^{tana, g m q t} οι δικαιοι σου

CHAPTER 95

(1) Eth^{E (tana q)} τις δωσει μοι υδωρ (Eth^M om.) τοις οφθαλμοις μου ινα γενωνται νεφελη (πηγη?) υδατος

(2) Eth^E τις δωσει υμιν (Eth^M + ινα ποιητε) την εχθραν και την κακιαν και ευρησει υμας τους αμαρτωλους η κρισις

(3) Eth^E ινα ποιη (sc. ο κυριος) κατ αυτους κρισιν

(4) Eth I ουαι υμιν οι αναθεματα(ι) αναθεματιζετε ινα (Eth II + μη) λυθη | Eth^{tana} add. (post δια την αμαρτιαν υμων) το ρημα της φαρμακειας (nagaru ḥaba leg. ḥabr) απερριφη (tagadfa hallō)?

(6) Eth^m οι κολλωμενοι (yādlewewwā) τη αδικια (cf. Rom. 12.9)

(7) Eth^M παραδοθησεσθε και διωχθησεσθε Eth^E παραδωσετε και διωξετε Eth^{E (m tana)} εν τη αδικια Eth^M οι της αδικιας ('ella 'āmaḏā)

CHAPTER 96

(1) Eth^{l u} tafaššeḥu 'rejoice' crpt ex tasaffawu ελπίζετε

(2) Eth^M εγερθησονται (yetnašše'u Eth^{tana} crpt yetkaššatu) (Eth^E yetnassatu) | Eth^M εισελευσεσθε (tebawwe'u Eth^{E (tana)} yetbawwe'u εισελευσονται)

(4) Eth^{tana q} εαν ('emma) pro Eth^M οτι ('esma) (Eth^E 'esma 'emma)

(5) πινετε ισχυν ριζης της πηγης (sic) crpt ex י"ן יצא ק"לית(?)

(6) οι πινετε υδατα παντοτε [εκλιποντα](?)

(8) Eth^{tana q t} εως ('eska) pro Eth^M οτι ('esma)

CHAPTER 97

(2) Eth I αγγελιοι του ουρανου (Eth II om. του ουρανου)

(4) Eth^{tana g q} και υμεις εσεσθε (Eth^M pr ουκ) ως αυτοι

(5) Eth^{tana m q t, 12 mss} την προσευχην των δικαιων Eth^M των αγιων

(6) Eth I του μεγαλου (Eth II + και) αγιου και καταισχυνησεται το προσωπον υμων G^b crpt κατα προσωπον υμων Eth^{g'} c. G^b αναφειλει (yahādeg) τα εργα της ανομιας Eth^{tana g' q'} yegaddef Eth^M yetgaddaf 'every deed will be rejected' (Knibb) παντα τα εργα καταισχυοντα (zašan' a) εν τη ανομια

(7) Eth^M ων (Eth^{g'} c. G^b om.) το μνημοσυον

(8) Eth^{g'. h} c. G^b χρυσιον και αργυριον Eth^M αργ. και χρυσ. α ουκ ην εν δικαιοσυνη και κεκτημεθα παν ο εαν θελησωμεν cf. v. 9 G^b

(9) Eth^M και νυν ποιησωμεν (Eth^{g'} + παν) ο εαν ενθυμηθωμεν (hallayna) οτι αργυριον τεθησαυρικαμεν και πεπληρωκαμεν τους θησαυρους ημων και ως υδωρ πολλα τα αγαθα (harasta 'husbandmen' crpt ex herāta αγαθα) των οικιων ημων cf. Nickelsburg, 93.

(10) πεπλανησθε (hasatkemu crpt ex sehetkemu c. G^b cf. Nickelsburg, ibid. Eth^{tana} cf. G^b ου μη παραμεινη υμιν ο πλουτος υμων (Eth^M om. υμων) Eth cf. G^b αναβησεται (ya'āreg) Eth^M παραδοθησεσθε Eth^{tana} εσεσθε

CHAPTER 98

(1) Eth^M και τοις (Eth^{g' g' q'} pr. ουχι c. G^b) αφροσι πολλα (bezuha) leg. πολλας . . . [ανομιας] c. G^b (bezuha ['ammadā])

(2) Eth I οτι καλλος περιθησεσθε εφ υμας υμεις οι ανδρες υπερ γυναικας και χρωματα υπερ παρθενους (Eth II + bamangel om. crpt ex 'emdengel? cf. Knibb, 2, 230) Eth I και αργυριον (berur Eth II crpt baberur) και χρυσιον και πορφυρα και τιμια και βρωματα [και τα αγαθα εν ταις οικιας αυτων cf. G^b?] ως υδωρ εκχυθησεται G^b εσονται . . . εις βρωματα crpt ex כְּזַמְלֵי רַחֵל(?)

(3) δια τουτο επιστημην και φρονησιν ουκ εχουσιν και εν αιτω pro οι τω cf. G^b C-B 34 om. παντων και εν αιτια και εν σφαγη και εν ερημωσει μεγαλη

(4) ουτως αμαρτια (leg. δουλεια?) ουκ απεσταλη επι την γην

(5) και ατεκνια γυναικι ουκ εδοθη αλλα δια τα εργα των χειρων ατεκνος αποθανειται

(6) Eth I c. G^b κατα του αγιου (Eth II + και) μεγαλου παντα τα πονηρα εργα υμων και ουκ εσται υμιν εργον αδικον κεκαλυμμενον ουδε αποκεκρυμμενον

(7) Eth^M και μη ειπητε τη καρδια υμων οτι ου γινωσκετε ουδε βλεπετε ('itā'ammeru wa'iterē'eyu Eth^{ull} c. G^b ου γινωσκουσιν ουδε βλεπουσιν) παντα τα αμαρτηματα (Eth^{tana, ull} + ημων) εν (Eth^{ull} pr. οτι) τω ουρανω om. θεωρειται ουδε απογραφεται ημεραν εξ ημερας ενωπιον του υψιστου

(8) Eth^M τα αδικηματα α αδικειτε (Eth^{g'. n} c. G^b om. α αδικ.) Eth^M μεχρι της ημερας (Eth^m + του θανατου υμων και) της κρισεως υμων

(9) Eth^m των φρονιμων ου μη γινωσκητε ('ita'ammerewwomu) Eth^{tana g' g} επελαθεσθε (terasse'ewwomu) Eth^g ('iter'eyewwomu ου μη ιδητε) Eth^M ου μη ακουσητε (tesamme'ewwomu) om τα δε κακα [περιεξει] υμας

(10) οτι ετοιμοι εστε υμεις αλλα απελθοντες αποθανεισθε . Eth^{tana q} οτι ου

γινώσκετε και εαν (baza tadallawkemu) ετοιμασθητε (baza cf. Gen. 40.15) Eth^M bēzā οτι ου γινώσκετε λυτρον / εξιλασμα? και εις ημεραν αναγκης και στενοχωριας

(11) Eth I ποθεν υμεις εσθiete εν αγαθοις και πινετε και εμπιπλασθε; η μην ('esma) απο παντων των αγαθων α περισσειει ο κυριος (Eth II + υμων) ο υψιστος επι (Eth^{tana} + πασης) της γης; και ουκ εσται υμιν ειρηνη

(12) οια υμιν οι αγαπωντες τα εργα της αδικιας δια τι υμιν ελιζετε τα καλα γινώσκετε om. νυν παραδοθησεσθε και τραηλοκοπησουσιν υμας και αποκτενουσιν υμας και ου μη φεισονται υμων (leg. wa'iyemehhekukemu pro wa'iyemehherukemu cf. 95.5 Nickelsburg, 94.)

(13) Eth^M οτι ταφος υμιν ου μη ορυγη ('iyetkarray Eth^{tana} g¹ crpt wa'iyetra'ay)

(14) οι ακυρωσιν οτι ου μη

(15-16) Eth^M λογοις ασεβων (rasi'ān) sed leg. res'ān ασεβειας πλανησεως Eth^m αδικων ('āmādeyān) Eth^{tana} οτι αυτοι γραφουσι τα ψευδη αυτων ινα αποπλανηθωσιν και' αλλουα αποπλανησωσιν ('yerse'u wa'yārasse'ewwo labā'ed) Eth^M ινα ακουσωσιν και μη επιλαθωνται την αφροσυνην ('iyerse'ewwā la'ebad) sic. Eth om. πλανασθε υμεις αυτοι

CHAPTER 99

(1) και τα ρηματα (lanagara leg. lagebra εργα?) ψευδη δοξαζουσιν και τιμωσιν σωτηρια αγαθα?

(2) καταπατηθησονται

(3) προεχεσθαι και διδοτε αυτα διαμαρτυριαν Eth^{tana} t εισαγαγωσιν (yā-ba(wwe)'ewwon Eth^M crpt yānabberewwo)

(4) τοτε συνταραχθησονται λαοι και ανασταθησονται πατριαι των εθνων Eth^d c. G^b Eth^m t c. G^b εν ημερα απωλειαα της αδικιαα (Eth^M om. της αδικ. Eth^{tana} q leg. των αμαρτωλων pro της αδικ.)

(5) αι συλλαβουσαι (cf. G^b et LXX Hos. 2.7) εκβαλουσιν (Eth^{tana} pr. και leg. yāwadde'u c. Nickelsburg, 95) Eth I cf. G^b και εξαρπασουσιν (yemašše'u) τα νηπια αυτων και εγκαταλειψουσιν αυτα (Eth II 'τα νηπια αυτων') και εξ εαυτων (Eth^g c. G^b om. εξ εαυτ.) εκρωσουσιν τα τεκνα αυτων και θηλαζουσαι (leg. yāṭabbewu) εγκαταλειψουσιν / ριψουσιν (yegaddefewwomu) τα νηπια αυτων (Eth II αυτα) και ου μη επιστρεψουσιν προς αυτα ουδε μη φεισονται (cf. 98.12) των αγαπητων αυτων

(6) G^b om. v. 6. Eth^t. e³ mss εις ημεραν της εκχυσεωα του αιματοα

(7) και οι (leg. c. Eth^q wa'ella Eth^M om.) λατρευοντες λιθοια και οι γλυφοντες εικοναα χρυαουα / χρυααα και αργυριου / αργυραα και ξυλου / ξυλιναα και οστρακου / οστρακιναα και οι λατρευοντες πνευμασιν ακαθαρτοια και δαιμονιοια και πασαια ταια πλαναια πασιν τοια ειδωλοια Eth^q t (g^{tana}) ου κατ επιστημην ('ibatemhert Eth^M crpt 'ibamehrāmāt?) και παν βοθημα ου μη ευρηθησεται απ αυτων

(8) ενεκα της αφροσυνης της καρδιας αυτων et + (G^b om. per hmt) και τυφλωθησονται οι οφθαλμοι αυτων εν φοβω καρδιας αυτων και εν τοις οραμασιν των ενυπνιων αυτων (9) εν αυτοις πλανηθησονται και φοβηθησονται

(9) οτι παντα τα εργα επι ματαιω εποιησαν και ελατρευσαν τοις λιθοις και επι μιας απολονται

(10) μακαριοι παντες οι υπολαμβανοντες (yetmētawu) τοις λογους της φρονησεως σοφιας Eth crpt τας οδους του υπιστου Eth I c. G^b εν οδοις δικαιοσυνης αυτου (Eth II om. αυτου) και 5^ο οτι

(11) G^b om. ουα υμιν οι κλινοντες κακα κατα των πλησιων υμων οτι εν τω Αδη αναιρεθησονται

(12) G^b om. Eth^g g' tana (q). i ουα υμιν οι ποιουντες ζυγα (lamasfarta(t) Eth^M lamašarrata θεμελια) της αδικιας και του δολου και οι ευοδουμενοι? (Eth^g yāmakkeru Eth^M yāmarreru Eth^g q' tana yā'ā(a)mmeru) επι της γης οτι εν αυτη εξαναλωθησονται (yetwēde'u)

(13) ουαι υμιν εν κοποις αλλων Eth^{tana} t. x και πασαν οικοδομην υμων εκ πλινθων και λιθων αδικιας [ποιειτε]ουα υμιν (Eth^g 'elē lakemu Eth^M 'ebelakemu cf. Nickelsburg, 95f.)

(14) Eth^{tana} c. G^b θεμελιωσιν (mašarrata Eth^M masfarta) Eth^M και διωζεται πνευματα αυτων οπισω πλανησεως Eth^g q' i και διωξονται οπισω πνευματος πλανησεως

(16) om. τοτε εκστρεψει + (post την δοξαν υμων) και δωσει πονηριαν εις την καρδιαν υμων και επεγερει το πνευμα του θυμου αυτου et om. καθ υμων Eth^g (tana q' i) + επι την καρδιαν υμων απολλυειν Eth I παντες οι αγιοι και δικαιοι Eth II παντες οι δικ. και αγ.

CHAPTER 100

(1) και τοτε εν ενι τοπω πατερες συγκερατισθησονται τοις υιοις αυτων και αδελφοι συν αδελφοις πεσονται εν απωλεια εως ρηη ως ποταμος εκ του αιματος αυτων

(2) Eth I οτι ανθρωπος ουκ αφεξει την χειρα αυτου απο των υιων αυτου ουτ απο των υιων υιων (Eth II + εν ελεει) αποκτειναι αυτους om. απο του αγαπητου αυτου και ο αμαρτωλος (Eth II hāte' Eth I crpt lahāte') ουκ αφεξει την χειρα αυτου απο του αδελφου του εντιμου φονευθησονται ('wa'yēqātalū Eth³ mss om. wa) om. επι το αυτο

(3) εν τω αιματι Eth^M και το αρμα μεχρι του υψους αυτου (mal'eltā) Eth^{tana} g' q' 'eska 'elata leg. lā'la mal'elt(ā) μεχρι επανω του υψους αυτου? καταποθησεται

(4) και τοτε καταβησονται om. καταδυνοντες et εν ημερα εκεινη Eth II και συστρεψουσιν εις ενα τοπον παντας οιτινες εβοηθουν (Eth I crpt yāwarredewwā) τη αδικια Eth II ο υπιστος εγερθησεται εν ημερα εκεινη (Eth I + της κρισεως

Eth^{tana} q + της κρισ. της μεγαλης) · Eth^{t M} c. G^b εκ παντων ('emkuellomu Eth^g g^{1 m} q 'emmā'kalomu εκ μεσου) των αμαρτωλων cf. Nickelsburg, 97.

(5) και δωσει ταξει φυλακην εκ των αγιων αγγελων Eth^{tana}, 7^{ms} και (Eth^M om.) τηρησουσιν αυτους 'παντα' τα κακα και 'πασα' αμαρτια απ εκεινου (sc. καιρου) 'emmani leg. 'amēhu vel. 'em'amēhu(ā) cf. Nickelsburg, 97f., 98 n. 43 et infra v. 6 υπνον μακρον Eth^M και ουκ εσονται οι φοβουμενοι (zayefarrehu) Eth^{tana} οι εκφοβουντες (zayāstafarrehu) cf. G^b

(6) και τοτε απ εκεινου wa'emmani leg. wa'amēhu (ut supra, v. 5) παντας τους λογους της αδικιας αυτων

(7) φλεξεητε και κομεισθε

(9) G^b ουαι υμιν . . . επι τοις εργοις του στοματος υμων crpt et ditt. Eth II ουαι υμιν τοις αμαρτωλοις οτι (Eth I om. c. G^b) επι τοις λογοις του στοματος υμων Eth^{tana(t)} emgebra [qedus?]

(10) Eth I και νυν γινωσκετε οτι απο των αγγελων αναζητησει (Eth II αναζητησουσιν οι αγγελοι) τα εργα υμων Eth^g (tana) απο του ουρανου (Eth^M εν τω ουρανω) και (Eth^M om.) απο του ηλιου και απο της σεληνης και απο των αστερων περι των αμαρτιων ημων οτι επι τη γη εποιετε κρισιν προς τους δικαιους

(11) Eth^M και διαμαρτυρησεται (Eth^{tana} διαμαρτυρησονται) εφ υμιν (cf. Dt. 4.26) πασαν νεφελην και ομιγλην και δροσον και ομβρον οτι παντες εσονται κωλυομενοι αφ υμων ινα μη καταβωσιν εφ υμας· και εγρηγορηθησονται (Eth^t, b wa'iyehēlewu leg. wayehēlewu Eth^g q, y wayehēleyu Eth^M 'iyehēleyu) επι ταις αμαρτιας υμων

(12) και νυν διδοτε δωρα ομβρω ινα μη κωλυθη καταβηναι υμιν και δροσος εαν δεξηται αφ υμων χρυσιον και αργυριον [διαγραψατε] ινα καταβη om. και νεφελη . . . καταβωσιν

(13) Eth^{tana} οταν επιρριψη εφ υμας χιον και παχνη και ψυχος αυτων και 'παντες' οι ανεμοι και (Eth^M του παγετου) ο παγετος και πασαι αι μαστιγες αυτων τοτε ου δυνησεσθε υποστηναι εμπροσθεν αυτων

CHAPTER 101

(1) κατανοησατε τον ουρανον (crpt ex τοιυν G^b cf. Nickelsburg, 120) υμεις παντες υιοι των ανθρωπων (Eth crpt weluda samāy leg. weluda sab') «και» παντα τα εργα του υψιστου· και φοβεισθε αυτον και μη ποιειτε το πονηρον (Eth^m + επι της γης) εναντιον αυτου

(2) τον ομβρον και την δροσον καταβηναι επι την γην εινεκα υμων

(3) και εαν Eth^g m εν (πασιν) τοις εργοις υμων Eth^M και επι παντα τα εργα υμων ουχι υμεις οιτινες εσεσθε δεομενοι αυτου· διοτι G^b δια τι ελαλειτε (om. τω στοματι υμων) επι κατα την δικαιοσυνην αυτου μεγαλα και σκληρα· και ουκ εσται υμιν ειρηνη

(4) και ουχ ορατε τους ναυκληροισ ως σειομενα υπο του κλυδωνος και σεσαλευμενα υπο των ανεμων τα πλοια αυτων· και χειμαζομενοι

(5) και δια τουτο : G^b ουτως φοβουνται διοτι παντα τα υπαρχοντα αυτων [και] τα

αγαθα εκβαλλουσιν (yewadde' leg. yāwadde' u c. G^b) επι τη θαλασσα μεθ εαυτων και μεριμνωσιν εν τη καρδια αυτων (Eth^E 'šannāy' yehēleyu balebbomu Eth^M crpt wašannāya 'iyehēleyu balebbomu) οτι η θαλασσα καταπιεται αυτους και απολουνται εν αυτη

(6) + (post υδατα αυτης) και πασα η κινησις αυτου (husatā) Eth^e c. G^b συνεστησατο ('aqama leg. 'aqama cf. Charles¹⁹⁰⁶, 211, n. 24 Eth^M ḥatama εσφραγισατο? παντα τα εργα αυτης (Eth I + και υδατα) και συνεδησεν πασαν αυτην αμω

(7) Eth I και απο της εμβριμησης αυτου φοβεται και ξηραινεται (Eth II ξηρ. και φοβ.) και παντες οι ιχθυες αυτης αποθνησκουσιν και παντα τα γινομενα εν αυτη· και υμεις οι αμαρτωλοι οι επι της γης ου φοβουνται αυτον

(8) ουχι αυτος εκτισεν τον ουρανον και την γην και παντα τα εν αυτοις· και τις εδωκεν επιστημην 'και σοφιαν' πασιν τοις κινουμενοις 'επι τη γη και' τοις επι τη θαλασσα· ουχι αυτοι οι ναυκληροι την θαλασσαν φοβουνται· και οι αμαρτωλοι τον υπιστον ου φοβουνται

CHAPTER 102

(1) και τοτε εαν | πυρ σκληρον leg. [τον κλυδωνα] πυρ[ος της καυσεως] σκληρον? | και που σωθησεσθε | και οταν δω / εκβαλη φωνην αυτου εφ υμυς (2) ουχι εσεσθε συνσειομενοι και φοβουμενοι; ! om. ηχω . . . συνταρασσομενην | και παντες οι φωστηρες σειομενοι εν φοβω μεγαλω και πασα η γη συνσειομενη και τρεμουσα και συνταρασσομενη·

(3) Eth I και παντες οι αγγελοι συντελουντες το συνταχθεν αυτοις και ζητουντες αποκρυβηναι απο προσωπου της δοξης της μεγαλης (Eth II του μεγαλου της δοξης) και τρεμοντα τα τεκνα της γης και σειομενα· και υμεις αμαρτωλοι επικαταρατοι εις τον αιωνα· ουκ εστιν υμιν χαιρειν

(4) μη φοβεισθε υμεις αι ψυχαι των δικαιων και θαρσειτε υμεις οι αποθανοντες ευσεβεις

(5) Eth I c. G^b και μη λυπεισθε . . . λυπης Eth II + (post ψυχαι υμων) εν μεγαλη αναγκη και εν στεναγμω , ουκ απαντηθη τω σωματι / τη σαρκι υμων om. επει αι ημεραι . . . επι της γης | αλλα υπομενετε την ημεραν ('enka ba'elat leg. 'anihu la'elat?) εν η [εσται] η κρισις των αμαρτωλων (konkemu ḥāte'āna leg. [yekawwen] kuennanēhomu laḥāte'ān?) και την ημεραν (leg. (la'elat) της καταρας και της οργης Cf. Charles 254, Charles¹⁹⁰⁶ 212 n. 36, 39.

(6) και οταν αποθανητε ερουσιν περι υμων οι αμαρτωλοι οτι ως απεθανομεν (kama motna leg. kamāna ομοιος ημιν cf. v. 7) απεθανον οι ευσεβεις

(7) ιδου ομοιος ημιν (kamāna) απεθανοσαν εν λυπη και εν σκοτια· και τι περισσον αυτοις υπερ ημων;

(8) απο του νυν ισωθημεν (ta'arrayna sic. leg. σωθησονται / σωθητωσαν) και τι αναστησονται / αναστητωσαν και τι οψονται [το φως] εις τον αιωνα οτι ιδου αυτοι απεθανον και απο του νυν εις τον αιωνα ου μη οψονται το φως

(9) 'λεγω υμιν αμαρτωλοι' καλως υμας (leg. ημας c. G^b) φαγειν και πειν om. τοιγαρουν Eth I c. G^b αρπασαι . . . αγαθας Eth II tr. και λοποδυτειν post πειν

(10) Eth I ιδετε (re' ikemewwomunu) τους δικαιους ως εγενετο η τελευτη αυτων (Eth II + ειρηνη) οτι πασα αδικια ουχ ευρεθη επ αυτοις εως ημερας θανατου αυτων και απωλοντο

(11) εν αναγκη pro μετ οδυνης

CHAPTER 103

(1) Eth^{tana} και νυν εγω ομνυω υμιν τοις δικαιοις εν τη δοξα του μεγαλου και εν τη τιμη (leg. bakebru) της βασιλειας αυτου και εν τη μεγαλωσυνη αυτου 'ομνυω υμιν'

(2) οτι εγω επισταμαι | Eth^M c. G^b το μυστηριον τουτο Eth^{g' m' q} om. τουτο και ανεγνων Eth^{g' q} c. G^b τας πλακας Eth^M εν ταις πλαξιν Eth^{g'} εκ των πλακων ; Eth II την γραφην των αγιων cf. G^b Eth I την γραφ. αγιαν ; και ευρηκα pro G^b και ανεγνων Eth^{tana} c. G^b περι υμων Eth^M περι αυτων

(3) οτι παντα αγαθα ; Eth II ητοιμασται υμιν (Iomu leg. lakemu) Eth I c. G^b om. υμιν ; + (post ευσεβων) και αγαθα πολλα δοθησεται υμιν αντι του κοπου υμων και το μερος υμων κρειττον του μερους των ζωντων

(4) Eth I και ζησονται τα πνευματα υμων των αποθανοντων ευσεβων και αγαλλιασονται (G^b om. και ζησ. . . . αγαλλ.) και χαιρησονται και ου μη απολωνται τα πνευματα αυτων (Eth II om. και ου μη απολ.) μη ουν ' και νυν μη φοβεισθε τους ονειδισμους αυτων

(5) Eth I cf. G^b ουαι υμιν οι νεκροι των αμαρτων (Eth II ο. υμιν τοις αμαρτωλοις) οταν αποθανητε εν πλουτω / μαμμωνα της αδικιας υμων (Eth II εν ταις αμαρταις υμων) ερουσιν εφ υμιν οι ομοιοι υμων Eth^{g'} πασας τας ημερας αυτων ιδον αγαθα (Eth^M om.) | om. εν τη ζωη αυτων

(6) και νυν απεθανον εν αγαθοις (C-B ευθηνια) και εν πλουτω· αναγκην και φονον ουκ ιδον εν τη ζωη αυτων και ενδοξως απεθανοσαν G^b om. και νυν . . . ιδον per hmt cf. C-B 65, Nickelsburg, 126 ' και η κρισις ουκ εγενηθη αυτοις εν τη ζωη αυτων

(7b 8) και κακαι (scrip ex εκει) εσονται [εν] αναγκη μεγαλη (Eth^{g'} mendābē (Eth^{tana} pr. wa) 'abiya Eth^M mendābēhomu) + (post αι ψυχαι υμων) και η κρισις η μεγαλη εσται εις πασας γενεας μεχρι του αιωνος G^b om. per hmt

(9) μη ειπητε τοις δικαιοις και τοις οσιοις οι οντες εν τη ζωη αυτων + (post εκοπιασαμεν) και πασαν θλιψιν ειδομεν και κακα πολλα ευρηκαμεν και ανηλωμεθα και ολιγοι εγενηθημεν και ολιγοψυχουμεν om. και αντιλημπτορα ουχ ευρηκαμεν sed cf. v. 10.

(10) Eth II και απολωλαμεν και ουκ ην ο βοηθων ημιν εν λογω η εν εργω (Eth I om. η εν εργω) ησθηνησαμεν / ηδυνατησαμεν (se' epna) και ουδενα [αντιλημπτορα] ουχ ευρηκαμεν· και συντετριμμενοι και απολωλαμεν και απηλπισμεθα ειδεναι σωτηριαν ημεραν εξ ημερας G^b om. και απολωλαμεν . . . ουδενα

(11) και ηλπισαμεν και του κοπου ημων ου κεκυριευκαμεν και οι ανομοι εβαρυναν εφ ημας τον ζυγον αυτων

(12) Eth^{tana} και κυριευουσιν ημων οι εχθροι ημων και τοις (wa'ella leg. wala'ella) εγκεντριζουσιν ημας και περικυκλουσιν ημας (waya'awweduna) (Eth^M om. και περικ. ημας) 'και τοις εχθροις ημων' εκυψαμεν τους τραχηλους ημων και ουκ ηλεησαν ημας

(13) και εξητησαμεν πορευεσθαι απ αυτων οπως αναφυγωμεν και αναψυχωμεν και ουχ ευρηκαμεν που φυγαδευσομεν και σωθησομεθα απ αυτων

(14) Eth^M και ενετυγχανομεν προς τους αρχοντας (Eth^{g'} + και εβοησαμεν (waga'agu leg. waga'agna) εν τη αναγκη ημων) Eth^M και εκραξαμεν (Eth^g + και εβοησαμεν) κατα τους κατεσθιοντας ημας om. και βιαζομενους ημας και τας κραυγας ημων ουκ επειδεν om. και τας εντευξεις ημων ουκ απεδεξαντο

(15) om. και ουκ αντελαμβανοντο ... εφ ημας + (G^b om. per hmt) και αντελαμβανοντο των βιαζομενων ημας και κατεσθιοντων ημας και ολιγωντων ημας και εκρυπτον την αδικιαν αυτων ουδε αφειλον αφ ημων τον ζυγον αυτων των κατεσθιοντων ημας; και διεσπειρον ημας και απεκτεινον ημας om. και εις ολιγους ... πεφονευμενων ημων + και εκρυπτον τον φονον ημων και ουκ αναμιμνησκουσιν οτι τας χειρας αυτων επηραν εφ ημας om. περι των αμαρτωλων . . . αυτων post αναμιμ. G^b om. οτι τας χειρας ... εφ ημας

CHAPTER 104

(1) Eth II + (post υμιν) οι δικαιοι Eth I c. G^b om. Eth^{g'} ενωπιον των αγγελων του μεγαλου Eth^M + (post μεγαλοι) και απογραφεται τα ονοματα υμων ενωπιον της δοξης του μεγαλου Eth^{4 mss} om. c. G^b (om. per hmt?)

(2) Eth crpt οτι παλαι (baqadāmi) επαλαιωθητε cf. Nickelsburg, 129 και νυν αναλαμψετε ως φωστηρες του ουρανου και φανειτε και αι θυριδες του ουρανου ανοιγησονται υμιν

(3) και η κραυγη υμων [ακουσθησεται και] η κρισις [υμων ην] κραζετε και φανειται υμιν (waṣerāhā zi'akemu kuennanē ṣereḥu crpt 'and cry your cry for judgement' Knibb; cf. Nickelsburg, 130 οτι εξ αρχοντων εκζητηθησεται πασα η θλιψις υμων (Eth^{g m l i} kuellu Eth^M kuello mendābēkemu) και εκ παντων οιτινες συνελαβοντο τοις βιαζομενοις υμας

(4) G^b om.

(5) Eth I τι (menta Eth II 'enta Eth^{tana} 'enza) μελλετε ποιεν τα κακα; μη ('akko sed leg. 'ekuyā 'akko cf. G^b) μελλετε αποκρυβηναι εν τη ημερα της κρισεως της μεγαλης; και μη ευρεθησετε ως οι αμαρτωλοι και κρισις αιωνιος εσται εξ υμων εις πασας τας γενεας του αιωνος; om. σκυλ[λ]ησεσθε

(6) και νυν μη φοβεισθε Eth I c. G^b ευοδομενοις (yeddēlawu bafenotomu Eth II crpt yeddēlawu bafetwatomu 'prospering in their desires' Knibb) om. παντων + (post αυτων 2^o) οτι μετοιχοι γενησεσθε των αγγελων (Eth I laḥērānā των αγαθων crpt ex αγγελων Eth II laḥarrā samāy cf. Flemming, 164, Charles¹⁹⁰⁶, 217 n. 39) G^b om. οτι μετ ... αγγελ. per hmt

(3) και οτε ανεληφθη ανεστη G^b και ελαλησεν τω κυριω της δικαιοσυνης cf. v. 11

(4) Λαμεχ ο πατηρ αυτου Eth^q (1) om. vs. 4-11

(5) εγω εγεννησα τεκνον αλλοιον Eth^{m²}. b 4 mss c. G^b αλλα Eth^M και ομοιον τοις τεκνοις των αγγελων και τα ομματα Eth^{lana g¹} c. G^b και (Eth^M om.) ενδοξον το προσωπον αυτου

(6) εξ αγγελων om. αυτον μηποτε θαυμασιον ποιηθησεται

(7) και νυν παραιτουμαι σε πατερ μου και δεομαι σου και ακουσον απ αυτου την αληθειαν οτι μετα των αγγελων εστιν η κατοικησις αυτου

(8) και οτε ηκουσεν Μαθουσαλα τους λογους του υιου αυτου οτι ηκουσεν εκει ειναι με και εκραξεν pro G^b και ειπεν μοι et om. πατερ μου ηκε [προς] εμε διοτι (‘esma) pro G^b δια τι om. τεκνον 2^o

(9) και απεκριθη μοι λεγων Eth I c. G^b δι αναγκην (šāheq leg. šā‘eq) μεγαλην ηλθον προς σε (om. πατερ) Eth II crpt δια λογον (nagar) μεγαν Eth^{lana m} και δια ορασιν θαυμασιον ωδε ηγγισα (baze qarabku Eth^M bazaqarabku)

(10) Eth II και νυν πατερ μου επακουσον μου οτι εγεννηθη Λαμεχ τω υιω μοι τεκνον ου (Eth I και) ουκ εστιν η εικων αυτου και ο τυπος αυτου ομοιος τυπω των ανθρωπων + (post ακτισιν) και ανεωξεν τους οφθαλμοις αυτου και ελαμψεν πασαν την οικιαν cf. v. 2

(11) Eth^g. b 4 mss c. G^b απο (‘emwesta Eth^M westa) των χειρων τον κυριον του ουρανου

(12) Eth^M ο πατηρ αυτου Λαμεχ Eth^{g¹} cf. G om. ο πατ. αυτ. ου πιστειει οτι εξ αυτου εστιν αλλα υπολαμβάνει εξ αγγελων του ουρανου και ιδου ηλθον προς σε ινα υποδειξης μοι την αληθειαν

(13) και απεκριθην εγω Ενωχ λεγων αυτω ανακαινισει ο κυριος καινα (Eth^u om.) επι της γης En^c 5ii 17 [אנחא לזן פלמ ארמא תר] (ה)ב לז και τουτο ηδη (Eth^{g¹} om.) τεθεαμαι εν ορασει και εσημανα σοι οτι εν τη γενεα Ιαρεδ του πατρος μου παρεβησαν τον λογον κυριου εκ υψους του ουρανου (‘emmal’elta Eth^{c h k} mal’elta Ethⁿ malā’ekta samāy Eth^{lana} (pro εκ υψ. του ουρ.) απο της διαθηκης του ουρανου ‘emšer’āta samāy) En^c 5ii 17 [בא רחמי אבא En^c 5ii 18 ורזב

(14 + 17a) En^c 5ii 18 [ה]מל ררש[ה . . . רר]בנע + (post εξ αυτων) και εγεννησαν τεκνα εξ αυτων G^b om. per hmt 17a και τικτουσιν (yewalledu leg. yewalledā) επι της γης γιγαντας (‘ella yārbeh) ου του πνευματος αλλα της σαρκος

(15) και εσται απωλεια μεγαλη επι πασης (Eth^{g¹}. 5 mss om. c. G^b) της γης και κατακλυσμος εσται και απωλεια μεγαλη επι ενιαυτον ενα

(16) Eth^{lana} και (Eth II om.) εσται τοδε το παιδιον (zewald Eth^M zewe’etu wald leg. οτι το παιδ. zawe’etu wald) το γεννηθεν υμιν αυτο καταλειφθησεται επι της γης και τρια αυτου τεκνα σωθησεται μετ αυτου αποθανοντων παντων των ανθρωπων των επι της γης· ‘σωθησεται αυτο και τα τεκνα αυτου’ En^c 5ii 20-21 [אמלע גת] אנחא [. . . רש]ש (הנב תלת) . . . [כזל] דל י 57

(17) (17a vide supra, v. 14, 17b cf. G^b supra, v. 15) και εσται οργη μεγαλη επι της γης και καθαρισθησεται η γη απο πασης φθορας om. και πραινει την γην (אנחא פוה?) απο της ουσης εν αυτη φθορας G^b om. και καθαρ. η γη leg. και

(4) και ιδον εκει ως νεφελην αθεωρητον διοτι εκ του (Eth^{g'} + πολλου) βαθους αυτου (Eth^{tana} σκοτους αυτ.) ουκ (Eth^{tana} om.) εδυναμην επισκοπειν (lā'la našsero) και φλογα πυρος ιδον φλεγομενην ενδοξως (sebuḥ cf. Exod. 15.1 Dillmann, *Lex.*, 357) και κυκλουμενα ως ορη ενδοξα και σαλευομενα ωδε και ωδε

(5) Eth II και ηρωτησα ενα των αγιων (Eth^{l'} sebuḥān leg. qeddusān vel. om. c. Eth^u) αγγελων των μετ εμου λεγων αυτω· τι εστιν τουτο το ενδοξον οτι ουκ εστιν ουρανος αλλα φλοξ πυρος μονον φλεγομενη και φωνη κραυγης και κλαιθμοι και αλαλαγμου και οδυνης ισχυρας

(6) Eth^M και ειπεν μοι· ουτος ο τοπος ον ορας ωδε βληθησονται (Eth^{tana} ε q εξωσθησονται (yetwassadu)) τα πνευματα των αμαρτωλων και των βλασφημιων και των κακοποιουντων και των αλλοιωντων παντα α ελαλησεν εν στοματι των προφητων ο κυριος Eth I παντα (Eth II om.) α μελλει γενεσθαι

(7) Eth^M οτι εσται εξ αυτων (Eth^{g'} υμων) γεγραμμενα και εγκεκολαμμενα (cf. 103.2) ανω εν τω ουρανω ινα αναγνωσιν αυτα οι αγγελοι και επιγνωσκωσιν α μελλει ερχεσθαι τοις αμαρτωλοις και τοις πνευμασιν των πρων· οσιων (cf. 25.4) και τοις ταπεινουσιν την σαρκα αυτων· και κομιουνται παρα (Eth^{g'} baḥaba Eth^M dība) του θεου· και τοις επηριαζομενοις υπο των πονηρων ανθρωπων

(8) και τοις αγαπωσιν τον θεον ουτε χρυσιον ουτε αργυριον ουτε 'ηγαπησαν' παντα τα αγαθα τα εν τω κοσμο αλλα εδιδουν τα σωματα αυτων τη οδυνη

(9) και τοις απο του γενεσθαι αυτους ουκ επιθυμουσιν την βρωσιν την επιγειαν αλλα ελογιζοντο εαυτους ως πνοην αφανιζομενην· και ταυτα ετηρησαν και πολυ επειρασεν αυτους ο κυριος Eth I και ηυρεθη τα πνευματα αυτων καθαρα (Eth II banesh σωφρονως εν σωφροσυνη Dillmann *Lex.*, 100f.) ινα ευλογησωσιν το ονομα αυτου

(10) Eth^M και πασας τας ευλογιας αυτων διηγησαμην εν ταις βιβλοις και ανταπεδωκεν αυτοις (Eth^m (post διηγησ.) τον μισθον αυτων κατα κεφαλην αυτων οτι ουτοι ηυρεθησαν αγαπωντες τον ουρανον η την πνοην αυτων την εν τω κοσμο (Eth^{g'} zaba'ālam) και καταπατηθεντες υπο πονηρων ανθρωπων και ακουσαντες παρ αυτων ονειδισμους και βλασφημιας και ατιμαζομενοι (Eth^{tana} nabaru εμενον) ευλογουντες με (Eth^{g'} q om. με Eth^{tana} ημας)

(11) και νυν καλεσω τα πνευματα των αγαθων απο της γενεας του φωτος και αλλοιωσω τοις γεννηθεντας εν τω σκοτει οι ουκ εν τη σαρκι αυτων την τιμην εκομισαντο ως ην αξιον της πιστεως αυτων

(12) και εξαξω οδηγησω εν φωτι λαμπρω τοις αγαπωντας το αγιον ονομα μου και καθισω εκαστον επι τον θρονον της τιμης αυτου

(13) και φωτισθησονται εις χρονους αναριθμητους οτι δικαιοσυνη (leg. frī šādeq δικαιον pro šedq) το κριμα του θεου οτι τοις πιστοις την πιστιν δωσει (yehub) εν τοις κατοικητηριοις των οδων της αληθειας

(14) και οψονται τοις εν τω σκοτει γεννηθεντας εκβαλλομενοις εις σκοτος των δικαιων φωτισθεντων

(15) και κραξουσιν οι αμαρτωλοι και οψονται αυτους εκλαμποντας και πορευονται αυτοι που εγραφησαν αυτοις ημεραι και χρονοι

APPENDIX A

THE 'ASTRONOMICAL' CHAPTERS OF THE ETHIOPIC BOOK OF ENOCH (72 TO 82)

Translation and Commentary by Otto Neugebauer

With Additional Notes on the Aramaic Fragments
by Matthew Black

SUMMARY

Ethiopic literature has preserved the '*Book of Enoch*' which is, as we know, closely related to the Jewish sect that is represented in the '*Dead Sea Scrolls*'. Ten chapters of this work are concerned with *astronomical* concepts of a rather primitive character (variation in the length of daylight, illumination and rising amplitude of the moon, wind-directions, etc.), dominated by simple arithmetical patterns.

The present paper gives a new translation of these chapters, followed by notes where the meaning of the text is not self-explanatory. An appendix, with additional notes, deals with related source material in the Qumran astronomical scrolls.

INTRODUCTION

It has long been recognized that the astronomical chapters of the Book of Enoch constitute a composition of their own without much direct contact with the other parts of the treatise. This does not mean, however, that the astronomical book is unrelated to the rest of the Book of Enoch. On the contrary, its contents reflect faithfully, but in greater detail, the simple concepts that prevailed in the communities which produced the Enochian literature.

I do not think, however, that one should consider the astronomical chapters as a literary unit composed by one author who followed some stylistic reasoning. It seems obvious to me that the text, as we have it, consists of two major versions, both covering essentially the same material, to which are added several still more fragmentary pieces. What we have is not the work of one author (or 'redactor') but a conglomerate of closely related versions made by generations of scribes who assembled, to the best of their knowledge, the teaching current in their community about the structure and the laws of the cosmos. It is also important to note that purely calendaric rules on fasts

and feasts are conspicuously absent, in marked contrast to the later Ethiopic 'computus' of Judaic and Christian origin.

It is, of course, possible that there existed originally one treatise written to codify the astronomical doctrines of a religious sect. Such a treatise would then have reached us only in several more or less modified versions, two of which are reflected in the present chapters 72 to 76 and 77 to 79.1 respectively. Fragments from additional versions are preserved in 79.2 to 80.1, while the description in 82 of the angelical hierarchy of the stars evidently belongs to a quite different source. Furthermore it should be remembered that innumerable fragments of Enochian 'astronomy' (concerning the variation of the length of daylight, the 'gates,' the winds, etc.) are scattered all through the Ethiopian 'computus'-treatises.

The several chapters of our treatise are grouped around only a small number of topics: solar year and lunar months, winds, the hierarchy of the stars, always hemmed in by a rigid schematism unrelated to reality. First the reader is told about the division of the 'solar' year into four seasons of $30 + 30 + 31$ days each. Then comes the variation of the length of daylight, based on a linear progression with extrema in the ratio 2:1. Then the lunar phases are also described by a linear pattern, assuming day 14 or day 15, respectively, as full moon dates. The variable illumination of the moon is expressed either in terms of the moon's illuminated area (from 1 to 14 parts) or in relation to the sun's brightness, thus increasing from 1:98 (i.e. 1/7·14) to 1/7 (at full moon). Finally lunar months, alternately full and hollow, are related to the (schematic) solar year (but without any trace of a cyclic adjustment) and to the rising and setting in the 'gates' at the eastern, respectively western, horizon. Unrelated to these gates are the twelve gates for the winds, four of which are beneficial, while eight bring discomfort and destruction. In contrast the stars are astronomically totally insignificant, being nothing but a replica of the division of the solar year. Neither constellations nor the zodiac nor planets are ever mentioned. This remains the rule also for the Ethiopic computus until the Arab conquest.

The search for time and place of origin of this primitive picture of the cosmic order can hardly be expected to lead to definitive results. The use of 30-day schematic months could have been inspired, e.g., by Babylonian arithmetical schemes (of the type of 'Mul-Apin'), or by the Egyptian calendar. But the number and location of the epagomenal days was obviously chosen under the influence of the Jewish seven-day week and has no parallel elsewhere. The linear pattern for the variation of the length of daylight as well as the ratio 2:1 of its extrema suggests an early Babylonian background. But there is no visible trace of the sophisticated Babylonian astronomy of the Persian or Seleucid-Parthian period.

Dillmann's statement¹ that the astronomical part of the Book of Enoch is based on concepts extant in the Old Testament is simply incorrect: the Enoch year is not an old semitic calendaric unit; the schematic alternation between hollow and full months is not a real lunar calendar, and there exists no linear scheme in the Old Testament for the length of daylight, or patterns for 'gates', for winds, or for 'thousands' of stars, related to the schematic year. The whole Enochian astronomy is clearly an *ad hoc* construction and not the result of a common semitic tradition.

SUMMARY OF THE CONTENTS OF CH. 72 TO 82

First version: 72 to 76 (with 74 probably being an intrusion)

- 72.2-5: Gates and Windows; winds drive the chariot of the sun (cf. 73.2 and also 18.4)
- 6-36: length of daylight, $M:m = 12:6$; year of $4 \cdot 91^d = 364^d$
- 37: brightness and size of sun and moon (cf. 73.3; 78.3,4)
- 73.1-3: winds drive the chariot of the moon (cf. 72.5); brightness of sun and moon (cf. 72.37, 78.4)
- 4-8: increase of the area of illumination and of brightness of the moon from day 1 to day 14 (incomplete); first visibility on the preceding day 30 (i.e., after a hollow month)
- 74.1-4: illumination of the moon during 15 days (i.e., for a full month)
- 5-9: Gates and moon rise (incomplete)
- 10-16: garbled description of an octaeteris
- 75.1-7: stars ('thousands') and seasons (cf. 82.4-20)
- 8.9: circumpolar stars
- 76.1-13: the 12 gates of the winds and their qualities (cf. the short version 33 to 36)
- 14: concluding words to Methuselah (cf. 79.1)

Second version: 77 to 79.1

- 77: Mythical geography
- 78.1: two-division of the year (cf. 78.15,16, 79.4,5)
- 2-5: lunar phases, size and brightness of sun and moon (cf. 72.33-37); Gates
- 6-14: lunar visibility, waning moon, hollow and full months (cf. 73.4-8 and 74.1-4)
- 15,16: two-division of the lunar year (cf. 78.1, 79.4,5)
- 17: visibility of the moon during night and daytime
- 79.1: concluding words to Methuselah (cf. 76.14)

Additional Fragments 79.2 to 80.1; 80.4-20 (80.2 to 82.3 intrusion: apocalyptic)

- 79.2,3: Gates and lunar phases
- 4.5: two-division of the Enoch-year (cf. 78.1,15,16) and Enoch exact
- 6,80.1: concluding speech of Uriel
- 82.4-20: hierarchy of stars ('thousands'), their leaders during the Enoch year (cf. 75.1).

It seemed tempting to utilize in this commentary to the astronomical chapters of the Book of Enoch the numerous parallels and variants found in

¹ Dillmann, 220

the Ethiopic 'computus' treatises.² Since, however, practically all of these texts are unpublished and since only a detailed study could bring order and relative completeness to this huge mass of material,³ I have usually abstained from referring to such 'secondary' sources, though they may well contain information more reliable than the Book of Enoch in its present condition. I made good use, however, of the possibility of discussing my interpretations of the text with Professor Ephraim Isaac at the Institute for Advanced Study in Princeton.

In many ways every student of Enoch is indebted to Dillmann's pioneering work. When deviating from it in some technical details, however, I did not find it necessary always to quote Dillmann's translation and notes. In particular I did not refer to all the cases where the mix-up between the 'gates' in the horizon and the modern concepts of orbital motion in the ecliptic produced misleading explanations. The insight into its archaic primitiveness is the key to understanding Enochian 'astronomy.'

CHAPTER 72

(1) Book on the Motion of the Luminaries of the Heaven, how each one of them stands in relation to their number, to their powers and their times, of their names and their origins and their months, as the holy angel Uriel, who is their leader, showed to me when he was with me. And he showed to me their whole description as they are, and for the years of the World to eternity, until the creation will be made anew to last forever.

(2) This is the first law of the luminaries: the light (called) Sun has its exit among the gates of heaven in the east and it sets among the gates of heaven in the west.

(3) And I saw six gates from which the sun rises and six gates where the sun sets; and (also) the moon rises and sets in these gates, as well as the leaders of the stars together with those which they lead. Six (gates) are in the east and six in the west and all of them are arranged in sequence. And there are many windows to the right and to the left of these gates.

(4) And first comes out the great light called Sun and its roundness is as the roundness of heaven and it is all filled with fire that illuminates and heats.

(5) And the chariot in which it rises the winds drive. And the sun goes down from the heaven and it turns toward north in order to travel toward the

² Cf for these texts my *Ethiopic Astronomy and Computus*, *Österr Akad d Wiss Phil-Hist Kl. SB 347* (1979) (hereafter EAC)

³ The majority of printed catalogues deals only in a very unreliable fashion with treatises of this type.

east; and it is guided in such a way that it enters in the (proper) gate and shines (again) in heaven.

(6) In this way (the sun) emerges in the first month from the great gate, the fourth of these six gates in the east.

(7) And in this fourth gate from which the sun emerges in the first month there are twelve window-openings from which flames come forth when (these windows) are opened in their (proper) times.

a. (8) When the sun rises in the sky it rises from this fourth gate (during) 30 days; and the sun sets exactly in this (fourth) gate in the west. (9) And these days the day increases over the (preceding) day and the night decreases from the (preceding) night during 30 days. (10) And on this (30th) day the day is two ninths, (i.e. two) 'parts', longer than the night, the day being exactly 10 parts and the night exactly 8 parts. (11) And the sun rises from the fourth gate and sets in the fourth (gate).

b. (Then) the sun moves to the fifth gate in the east, for 30 days, and it rises from it and it sets in the fifth gate. (12) And then the day increases two parts and the day amounts to eleven parts and the night decreases and amounts to seven parts.

c. (13) And (the sun) returns to the east and enters the sixth gate and it rises and sets in the sixth gate (during) 31 days according to its (the gate's) characteristics (for the season). (14) And during these days the day increases over the night (until) the day is twice (as long as) the night, such that the day amounts to twelve parts and the night decreases and amounts to six parts. (15) Then the sun sets out to shorten the day and to lengthen the night.

d. And when the sun returns to the east it enters the sixth gate and it rises from it and it sets (in it during) 30 days. (16) And when the 30 days are completed the day has decreased exactly one part and the day is eleven parts and the night is seven parts. (17) And then the sun leaves this sixth gate in the west and

e. travels toward east to rise in the fifth gate (during) 30 days and it sets also in the west in the fifth gate. (18) And on this day the day has decreased two parts and the day is ten parts and the night is eight parts. (19) And the sun rises from the fifth gate and it sets in the fifth gate in the west.

f. (And then) it rises in the fourth (during) 31 days (according to) its (the gate's) characteristics (for the season), and it sets in the west. (20) On this day the day equals the night and they are the same and the night is nine parts and the day is nine parts. (21) And the sun rises from this (fourth) gate and it sets in the west.

g. And (then) it returns to the east and it rises from the third gate (during) 30 days and it sets in the west in the third gate. (22) And on these days the night increases over the day and the night increases over the (preceding) night and the day decreases from the (preceding) day until 30 days and the night is

exactly ten parts and the day eight parts. (23) And the sun rises from this third gate and it sets in the west in the third gate.

h. And (then) it returns toward the east and the sun rises (during) 30 days in the second gate in the east and it sets also in the second gate in the western sky. (24) And on this day the night is eleven parts and the day seven parts. (25) And in these days the sun rises from this second gate and sets in the west (also) in the second gate.

i. And (then) it returns to the east to the first gate (during) 31 days and it (also) sets in the first gate in the western sky. (26) And on this day the night has increased to become twice (the length of) the day and the night is exactly 12 parts and the day is 6 parts.

k. (27) [And the sun has (thus) completed its appearances (in all gates) and then returns to these (same) appearances and it rises (again) in all its gates (during) 30 days and it sets opposite to them in the West.]

l. (28) And (during) these days the night has decreased by a ninth part (of its mean length), that is by one part; and the night consists of eleven parts and the day of seven parts.

m. (29) And the sun returns and enters the second gate in the east [and it returns to these appearances] during 30 days, rising and setting (in the second gate). (30) And in these days the night decreases in its length and the night is ten parts and the day eight parts. (31) And in these days the sun rises from the second gate and sets in the west.

n. And (then) it returns to the east and it rises in the third gate (during) 31 days and it sets in the western sky. (32) And in these days the night decreases and it is 9 parts and the day is 9 parts and the night equals the day. [And the year is exactly 364 days (long)].

(33) And the length of the day and the night and the shortness of day and night vary with the circuit of the sun,

(34) because its course becomes longer day after day or shorter night after night.

(35) And this is the rule for the circuit of the sun, when it returns (to the east) and rises (again). This great luminary is called 'sun' for all eternity.

(36) And what rises is the great luminary and it is named according to its appearance as the Lord has commanded.

(37) And it rises and similarly it sets and it does not diminish (in brightness) and it does not rest, but travels day and night. And its light is seven times as bright as the (light of full) moon but with respect to their size the two are equal.

Table 1*

-
- ^a ☉ rises and sets in G_4 for 30^d , d increases, n decreases. Finally $d = n + 2$, thus $d = 10$, $n = 8$. Sunrise and sunset in G_4 .
- ^b ☉ returns to E, in G_5 for 30^d ; d increases by 2 to $d = 11$, n decreases to $n = 7$.
- ^c ☉ returns to E, enters G_6 ; rises and sets in G_6 for 31^d , as appropriate, d increases to $d = 2n$, thus $d = 12$, $n = 6$.
☉ begins to shorten d and lengthen n :
- ^d ☉ returns to E, enters G_6 , rises and sets in it for 30^d . After completion of these 30^d , d has decreased by 1, thus $d = 11$, $n = 7$.
☉ leaves G_6 in the W and
- ^e ☉ travels to E, to rise and to set in G_5 for 30^d . Finally d has decreased by 2, thus $d = 10$, $n = 8$. Sunrise and sunset in G_5 .
- ^f ☉ rises in G_4 for 31^d , as appropriate, sets in W. (Finally $d = n$, thus $n = 9$, $d = 9$. Sunrise and sunset in G_4 .)
- ^g ☉ returns to E, rises and sets in G_3 for 30^d . Now n increases over d ; n increases, d decreases, until (after) 30^d $n = 10$, $d = 8$.
Sunrise and sunset in the W in G_3 .
- ^h ☉ returns to E, rises in G_2 for 30^d , sets in the W in G_2 . Finally $n = 11$, $d = 7$. Sunrise and sunset in the W in G_2 .
- ⁱ ☉ returns to E, [rises and] sets in the W in G_1 for 31^d . Finally n has increased to $n = 2d$, thus $n = 12$, $d = 6$.
- ^k {☉ completed its appearances (in all gates), now returns to these appearances, rising in all gates for 30^d and sets in the W.}
- ^l [☉ rises in G_1 for 30^d (Finally) n has decreased by 1, thus $n = 11$, $d = 7$.
- ^m ☉ returns to E, [rising] in G_2 , returns to appearances, rising and setting for 30^d ; n decreases, thus (finally) $n = 10$, $d = 8$. Sunrise and sunset in the W in G_2 .
- ⁿ ☉ returns to E, rising in G_3 for 31^d , setting in the W; n decreases to 9, thus $d = 9$ and $n = d$. {The year is 364^d long.}
-
- * ☉ ... sun, $G_{..}$ gate (its number as subscript), E/W East West, d day, n ... night { } ... intrusion

Notes to Chapter 72. Sun and Moon

The composition of this chapter is very simple: its core is formed by twelve strictly parallel verses that describe the variation of the length of daylight and night during the year. To this tabulation is added a general introduction (2 to 7) about the six 'gates' on the eastern and western horizon where the sun rises and sets. Similarly the tabulation is followed by some general remarks (33 to 37) about the sun and its role in the universe.

This structure of the chapter has been obscured by dividing the text into twenty-five verses unrelated to the original tabulation. I have therefore compiled a table (opposite) which shows the original pattern. Needless to say, there are many small variations from sentence to sentence. A serious disturbance occurred in verse 28 where a gloss (27) intruded into the text (with a repercussion still visible in 29). But Table I makes it easy to restore the basic scheme for each month:

'The sun returns (from the preceding gate) to the east and enters the next gate in which it rises -- and sets in the west -- for 30 (or 31) days. During that time the days increase/decrease and the nights decrease/increase such that the day becomes ... (parts), the night ... (parts). Sunrise -- and sunset in the west -- takes place in this gate'.

Twelve such sentences are the exact equivalent of our Table II or of the graph Fig. 1. Similar verbal presentations of tabular material are not only found frequently in Ethiopic computus texts but also in Aramaic fragments (Milik, *Enoch*, pp. 278-281). I have no doubt that the same genesis underlies also the next chapter.

Table II

month 1 in gate 4 during 30 days, ending in 10 ^p of daylight, 8 ^p of night				
2	5	30	11	7
3	6	31	12	6
4	6	30	11	7
5	5	30	10	8
6	4	31	9	9
7	3	30	8	10
8	2	30	7	11
9	1	31	6	12
10	1	30	7	11
11	2	30	8	10
12	3	31	9	9

(1) Preamble, giving a summary of topics concerning the celestial luminaries. The expression *hezabihomu*, literally 'their tribes, populations', obviously refers to the hierarchical grouping of the stars. Similarly *šeltānomu* means 'their powers', exercised by the stars over the division of the year, the seasons and the epagomenal days. Cf. for all these influences 75.1-7 and 82.4-20.

(2,3) In the course of the year sun and moon rise and set in six 'gates' on the eastern, respectively western, horizon. To the right and to the left of these gates are 'windows', presumably for the stars (whereas in 36,2,3 'small gates' are assigned to

them). It should be noted that 'right' and 'left' are not the same as 'south' and 'north' since these associations are reversed with the change of direction of the observer.

Verse 3. 'Arranged in sequence' probably refers to the numbering of the gates from one to six or from south to north.

(4) The 'roundness' (kebabu) of the sun corresponds to the roundness of the heavenly cupola. Neither 'Umkreis' (Dillmann) nor 'disc' (Knibb) are suitable descriptions of the sky.

(5) Here we are told that the chariot of the sun (and of the moon, cf. 72,2) is blown by winds, and that the sun, after setting in the west, returns via the north to the east. Independent of this motion of the luminaries is the (daily) rotation of the heaven, i.e. of the stars, which is also caused by winds (18,4). A slightly different picture is found in 41,5 where the sun and moon are said to come from, and return to, 'chambers' (mazāgebt). Similar differences are recognizable for the stars: 'windows' in 72,2,3, 'gates' in 36,2,3.

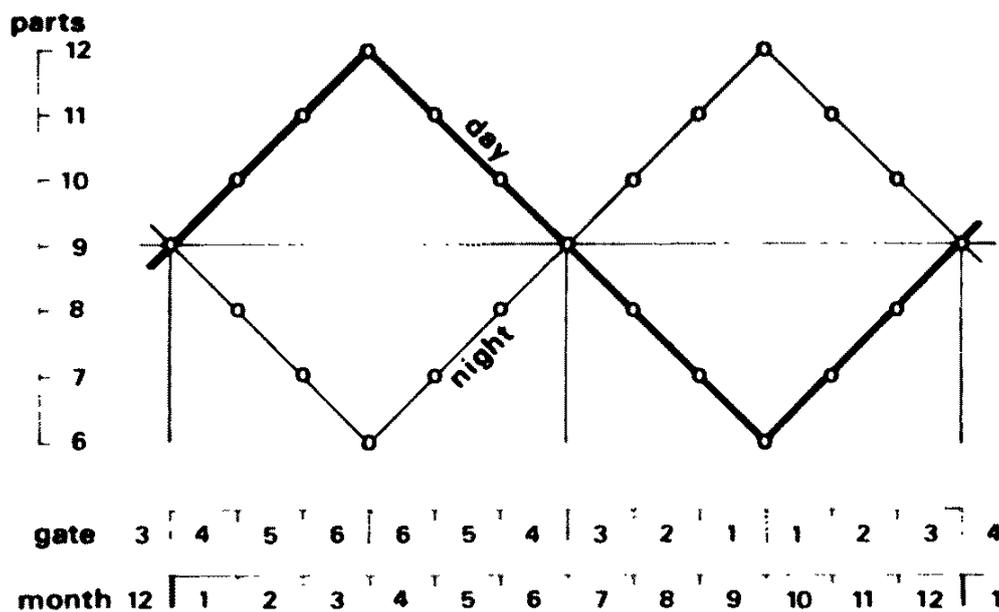


Fig 1

(6 to 32) The essential content of these verses is summarized in Table II and in the graph of Fig. 1. Note that the linear pattern for the length of daylight and night ignores the epagomenal days (as is admitted in 75,1).

The variation of the length of daylight and night during the solar year is here described by a numerical sequence that alternates, with constant difference, between a maximum M and a minimum m . If one chooses the simplest increment, i.e. if one makes the monthly difference '1 part' (p), then one has $M = m + 6$. If one furthermore assumes that $M = 2m$, then one finds finally $m = 6^p$, $M = 12^p$ (and always daylight + night = 18^p). This is exactly what we have in our text.

The use of such an alternating sequence (known as 'linear zigzag function') suggests a Babylonian origin, since functions of this type play a fundamental role in Babylonian astronomy. For the length of daylight we find in cuneiform texts two ratios: one $M:m = 3:2$, the other (in earlier texts, e.g. in the series 'Mul-Apin') $M:m = 2:1$. In the first case the units of time are 'large hours' (i.e. 4 of our hours), in the second case we deal with 'manas', i.e. weights of water, outflowing from a cylindrical water clock.⁴

⁴ Cf. Neugebauer, *The Water Clock in Babylonian Astronomy*, *Istis* 37 (1947), pp. 37-43.

In our texts the 'parts' are never connected with any meteorological unit, neither hours, nor weights or volumes. Hence borrowing from Mesopotamia remains only a possibility, though supported by another (slightly conjectural) feature, an 18-division of the day (counted in manas) in Mul-Apin.⁵

Of course a borrowing from comparatively early Babylonian material cannot be used as a chronological criterion for the time of composition of the astronomical section of the Book of Enoch. Methods of this kind have a life-span of many centuries and easily survive the development of more advanced methods.

(6 to 11) In month 1 the sun emerges from gate 4 and the length of daylight increases during this month from 9^p to 10^p. Note that this implies that the year begins at the vernal equinox (as in Babylonia) whereas the Ethiopic calendar follows the Alexandrian year that begins with the month Thoth, roughly September.

Why is gate 4 called 'large'? Dillmann⁶ thinks of a comparison with the 12 windows which eject flames (72,7). Are other gates not provided with such windows?

Verse 11. After 30 days the sun returns (yegabbe⁷) from gate 4 in the west (via the north) to gate 5 in the east.

(13 and 19) The translation of te⁸ merta zi⁹ ahā as 'its sign' is misleading since it could be taken as a reference to zodiacal signs⁷ (which do not exist in Enoch's astronomy). The purpose of this remark, however, is to explain that 31 days of the sun's risings in the same gate is indicative for the position of the equinoxes and solstices. The Greek equivalent of te⁸ mert is σημεῖον used in a technical sense,⁸ in particular in relation to meteorological and calendric dates (ἐπισημαίνειν).⁹ Hence we may say that the rising of the sun in a specific gate is 'indicative' or 'characteristic' for the seasons. Cf. also 75,6 and 82,16 and 19.

Verse 19. As Fig. 1 (p. 394) shows, the autumnal equinox occurs when the sun rises at the beginning of gate 3 in month 7.

(27) Dillmann rendered 'ar' estihu by 'Bahnabschnitte' (hence Knibb: 'division of journey' instead of 'orbital segments'). It seems to me, however, that no reference to the sun's 'orbit'¹⁰ - at any rate a much too modern concept - is intended. In my opinion what is meant is simply the appearances (literally the 'heads', the 'beginnings') in the consecutive gates. This interpretation is supported by a variant in Tānā 9: 'ar' ayāhu, indicating something like 'appearances'. Cf. also next section.

(33 to 35) The variability of the length of daylight and night is caused by the variability of the sun's positions in the gates (cf. verse 27), i.e. by the changing rising amplitude, as is indeed the case.

A number '60' (of risings and settings?) in verse 35 is omitted in several manuscripts (among them Tānā 9). This seems to be the better version.

(37) The sun's brightness never changes (in contrast to the moon) and it is sevenfold

⁵ This connection between Mul-Apin and the Book of Enoch was suggested many years ago by A. J. Sachs (cf. Neugebauer, *l.c.* note 4, p. 40).

⁶ Dillmann, 222

⁷ So expressly by Charles

⁸ Cf. e.g., also Matth 16,3 σημεῖα τῶν καιρῶν 'the signs of the time'

⁹ Cf. e.g., Ptolemy's work Φάσεις ὀπλανῶν ἀστέρων καὶ συναγωγὴ ἐπισημασιῶν (*Opera minora*: pp. 2-67). Cf. also RE Suppl. 7 col. 176-198 [Rehm]

¹⁰ Not to ask: the daily orbit? the yearly orbit? what are 'Bahnabschnitte'?

the moon's greatest brightness¹¹ (cf. 73,3 and 78,4). Their apparent sizes, however, are equal (cf. 78,3).¹²

CHAPTER 73

(1) And after the rule (concerning the sun) I saw another rule about the smaller luminary, called Moon.

(2) And its roundness is as the roundness of heaven and the chariot on which it travels is driven by winds; and light is given to it in measure.

(3) And each month its place of rising and of setting varies (through all gates) but its days are as the days of the sun. And when its light is evenly spread (over its disc) then it amounts to one seventh of the light of the sun.

(4) And thus (the lunar month), begins, when (the moon) itself moves away (from the sun) toward east on the 30th day, and (when) on this day it becomes visible, it is for you the beginning of the (lunar) month on the thirtieth day, (when the moon is setting) together with the sun in the gate from which the sun rises, (5) (but) at a distance (from the sun) of half of a seventh part.

And its whole disc is empty (i.e.) without light, excepting its seventh part of a fourteenth part (i.e. 1/98) of the light (of the sun).

(6) And on (this) day (the moon) takes on a seventh part of one half (i.e. 1/14) of its light, and (thus) its light is the seventh of a seventh part and one half of it (i.e. 1/98 of the light of the sun).

(7) (The moon) sets with the sun and when the sun rises, the moon rises with it and it takes on one half part (of 1/7) of its light. And in this night, at the beginning of the (lunar) day, which is the first day of the month, the moon sets with the sun, and it is dark in this night. A seventh of a seventh part and one half.

(8) And the moon rises and comes out on this day with exactly the seventh part (of its total light) and recedes from the rising of the sun and it (the moon) is illuminated during the remaining (part) of its day a sixth(?) and a seventh part (of the light of the sun).

¹¹ Dillmann, 226 suggests a derivation of this ratio from Isaiah 30.26. This passage (and similarly Enoch 91.16), however, does not compare the sun with the moon but deals with some future events in the universe.

¹² This is very nearly correct, as is common knowledge in ancient astronomy (based on evidence from solar eclipses).

Notes to Chapter 73. The Moon's Variable Illumination

The original arrangement in this chapter was probably similar to the arrangement in the preceding chapter: a central tabulation preceded (and perhaps also followed) by general remarks. In the extant version, however, only the introduction is preserved (verses 1 to 3) while the tabulation breaks off after day 2. No doubt originally all days until full moon (day 14) had been listed. Instead we find now a disorganized chapter (74) which obviously does not belong to the original composition.

(1 to 3) The moon's chariot is driven by winds (cf. 72,5) and the roundness of the moon is as the roundness of the heavens.¹³ Light is given to the moon (from the sun) and produces at full moon one-seventh of the sun's brightness (cf. 72,37 and 78,4). The rising and setting points of the moon change rapidly, but the number of 'days' in a lunar calendar is the same as the corresponding number of solar days (73,3); for example, day 14 has the same distance from day 1 in a lunar calendar as a solar day 14 from solar day 1, in spite of the variability of the moments of moon-rise and moon-set in relation to sun-set. For 73,2 cf. also 78,4.

(4 to 8) In these verses we have a fragmentary description of a linear scheme for the increasing illumination of the moon during the first half of the lunar month. This increase is expressed in two scales: first, in absolute terms from 1^p to 14^p (hence proportional to the illuminated area),¹⁴ and, secondly, in terms of solar brightness, hence increasing from $1/14 \cdot 1/7 = 1/98$ on the first day to $1/7$ at full moon (cf. 73,3). Our text represents only a fragment of this scheme, which concerns the first two days. But the whole scheme is preserved in several computus texts (cf. EAC, p. 196) the only difference being that a 'full month', i.e. a 15-day increase, is contemplated.

Some trouble has been caused by an unfortunate terminology used in this section: the term *šebāḥ* 'morning' here stands for 'day' (as we sometimes count 'summers' as 'years', or 'winters' (*keramt*) in Ethiopic). To retain in astronomical context the literal meaning of an idiom of this type leads to senseless translations; e.g., 'on that night at the beginning of its morning, at the beginning of the moon's day',¹⁵ instead of 'on that night, at the beginning of the (lunar) day, which is the first day of the month'.

(4) To say that a lunar month begins on 'day 30' characterizes its predecessor as a hollow month.¹⁶ At the beginning of the new month the moon has obtained enough (easterly) elongation from the sun to be visible at sunset. At conjunction, however, the moon is still nearer to the sun and thus rises and sets (invisibly) in the same gate as the sun. (Of course, all this is only thus simple in the schematic lunar calendar which ignores, of necessity, all complexities of the actual lunar motion).

The conclusion of this verse is incorrectly assigned in part to the next verse. It contains the statement that the elongation of the moon from the sun at the evening of first visibility is $1/14$ of the total elongation (reached at full moon). The use of *reḥeqa* in the technical sense of 'elongation' is well attested in computus treatises. We read, e.g., in BM Add 24995 (28^a II,1): 'On the second day (the moon) recedes (*yereḥḥeq*) from the sun and becomes visible at 8 *kekros* and illuminates 2 parts of 15 (of its

¹³ Knibb's MS has 'sun' instead of 'heaven'. The parallel with 72,4 shows that 'heaven' is the better version.

¹⁴ The 'parts' (*'eda*) here have nothing to do with the 'parts' (*kefla*) in 72,6 to 32.

¹⁵ Knibb, 2, 172 (73,7). Cf. also *Gen.* 50,3 and *Num.* 13,25 in the Ethiopic Bible (E. Isaac). 'Mornings' for 'days' is also well attested in computus texts.

¹⁶ This is standard terminology in Babylonian astronomy, cf. F. X. Kugler, *Die Babylonische Mondrechnung*, Freiburg 1900, p. 36.

greatest) light (at full moon) and 1 part of 98 (parts) of the light of the sun'. Incidentally, this close parallelism supports our conclusion that verses 73,4 to 8 are only a fragment of a complete table for the moon's illumination, both absolute and in relation to the sun.

(5) The numerical data for day 1 are: darkness of the moon's disc excepting $1\frac{2}{7}$ of its area that shines with the brightness of $1\frac{7}{14}$ (= $1\frac{98}{100}$) of the sun's light.

(6 to 8) The numbers in these verses are obviously corrupt as the many variants show, in part probably caused by the usual confusion of sixes and sevens. Both translation and notes are therefore only tentative and show not much more than that we are dealing with the description of the moon's increasing illumination. The text ends abruptly after verse 8.

(6) The daily increment of the moon's illuminated area is $1/14$. Its brightness on the first day of the lunar month amounts to $1/7\cdot1/7\cdot1/2$ (= $1/98$) of the sun's light.

(7 and 8) On day 1 the moon is still near conjunction and therefore (nearly) rises and sets at the same time as the sun (cf. 73,4). The number $1\frac{7}{14}\cdot1/2$ at the end of verse 7 is perhaps a meaningless duplication from verse 6.

Turning to day 2 (in verse 8) the moon's illuminated area is $2/14 = 1/7$. It follows again a remark about the increasing elongation, but one should expect a motion 'away from the sun toward east' (as in verse 4) instead of a 'receding from the rising sun'. Perhaps this is simply a scribal error. Why the 'remaining part of the day' is mentioned in the present context I do not know. For the brightness of the crescent on day 2 one should expect $1/7\cdot1/7$ (of the sun's brightness) and, indeed, some variants contain these numbers.

CHAPTER 74

(1) And I saw another circuit and (another) rule for it (the moon), whereby according to that rule it produces the cycle of the months.

(2) All this showed to me Uriel, the holy angel, who is the leader of all of them. And I wrote down their positions as he showed them to me and I wrote down their respective months and the phases of their illumination until full moon on the fifteenth day.

(3) And in steps (of fractions) of sevenths (lit. single seventh parts) the full moon is completed in the east and in steps (of fractions) of sevenths complete darkness is reached in the west.

(4) In certain months (the moon) changes (the location of) its settings (with the sun, but) in certain months it goes its own individual way.

(5) In two months (the moon) sets with the sun in these two middle gates, that is in the third and fourth gate.

(6) (The moon) comes out (from the same gate) during seven days and it turns and moves back to the gate from which the sun rises, and it completes its light. And (the moon) recedes from the sun and enters for eight days the sixth gate from which the sun rises.

(7) And when the sun rises from the fourth gate (the moon) comes out

(from the sixth gate) during seven days until it rises from the fifth (gate) and it returns again during seven days to the fourth gate and it completes its light and it recedes (from the sun) and it enters the first gate (during) eight days.

(8) And again it returns (after) seven days to the fourth gate from which the sun rises.

(9) Thus I saw their positions when the months begin at sunset. — It seems pointless to attempt to give an accurate translation of the confused nonsense which some scribes produced from some trivial arithmetical relations (for which cf. the notes on p. 401). Readers who wish to see some rendering of these scrambled verses may look up Charles, 149-161 or Knibb, 173-4.

(10) We are dealing with five ('solar') years of 364 days each.

(11) Five lunar years fall short of five solar or sidereal years by (50 days, similarly three lunar years by) 30 days.

(12) In this way the length of the lunar years is not too long and not too short by a single day in all eternity in relation to the years of 364 days each.

(13) Three years are 1092 days long, five years 1820 days, thus eight years 1912 days.

(14 to 16) Three lunar years are 1062 days long, thus 30 shorter than three solar years. Similarly for five and eight years.

(17) And the year is correctly completed in relation to its position within (the era of) the World and to the positions of the sun that rises and sets in its gates for 30 days (each).

Notes to Chapter 74. The Lunar Year

This chapter contains a fragmentary description of the shift from gate to gate of sun and moon, based on a simple arithmetical scheme that is well known from computus treatises.¹⁷ The present text, however, covers only the discussion for the first month. The remaining tabulation is replaced by a badly bungled attempt to describe an octaeteris that would relate a lunar year to the Enoch-year. It is quite evident that these verse (10 to 17) are a later addition.

(1 and 2) A reference to the angel Uriel supports our impression that this chapter was originally not connected with the preceding or following chapter. Also full moon is here associated with day 15, not with day 14, as in chapter 73 (but cf. 78,6,7).

(2 to 4) The text as it stands is not very clear. What was intended to be expressed may be formulated as follows: Enoch writes down the pattern for the gates traversed by sun and moon during the lunar year. In each month the moon is waxing and waning: first its light increases until 1/7 of the sun's brightness is reached at full moon, visible in the east when the sun sets in the west; then the moon returns to darkness at conjunction which normally takes place in the same gate with the sun, though occasionally the moon may appear in an adjacent gate (as can actually be the case).

¹⁷ Cf. Table III (18), taken from EAC, p. 160. The positions of the numbers are not rigidly the same in all manuscripts; 7 and 8 as well as 1 and 2 can interchange places, as long as the proper totals 29 or 30 are preserved.

intercalary full months—hence his 30 days in 74,11), and one of 3 years (with 1 intercalary month).¹⁹ However instead of operating with Alexandrian years he assumes Enoch years; and because this does not lead to any reasonable relationship, he ends up with some correct but irrelevant numerical identities, based on the comparison of 5 + 3 Enoch years with 5 + 3 lunar years:

$$\begin{array}{ll} 5 \cdot 364 = 1820 \text{ days} & 5 \cdot 354^d = 1770 = 1820 - 50 \text{ days} \\ 3 \cdot 364 = 1092 \text{ days} & 3 \cdot 354^d = 1062 = 1092 - 30 \text{ days} \\ \hline 8 \cdot 364 = 2912 \text{ days} & 8 \cdot 354^d = 2832 = 2912 - 80 \text{ days} \end{array}$$

I surmise that this whole group of verses is a late addition, written under the influence of some computus treatise, where a mix-up of Alexandrian and Enoch years is quite common.

CHAPTER 75

(1) And their leaders, at the head of (each) thousand (stars), who are appointed (to rule) over the whole creation and over all stars (have to do also) with the four additional (days), without deviating from their positions, corresponding to the computus of the year. And they render service (also) on these four days which are not counted in the computus of the year.

(2) And with respect to these (four days) people err since these luminaries do true service (also) in the (following) positions of the cosmos: once in the first gate and once in the third gate and once in the fourth gate and once in the sixth gate, so that the accuracy (of return) of the world is achieved after 364 (days) (with respect to the) positions of the cosmos.

(3) Thus the signs, the times, the years, and the days were shown to me by the angel Uriel whom the eternal Lord of glory has appointed (to rule) over all the heavenly luminaries in heaven and in the world, such that they rule on the face of the sky and are seen from the earth and are made the guides of day and night, (namely) the sun and the moon and the stars and all the servants who return on all chariots of heaven.

(4) Likewise Uriel showed me twelve openings, openings in the disc of the chariots of the sun in the sky, from which come forth over the earth the rays of the sun and its heat when they are opened at the proper time.

(5) And (there are openings) for the winds and for the wind (that brings) dew, when the openings of heaven are opened at the boundaries (of the earth).

(6) I have seen twelve gates in the heaven at the boundaries of the earth from which come out sun and moon and stars, and all the works of heaven from the east and from the west.

(7) And (I saw) many window openings to the right and to the left and

¹⁹ Cf. EAC, p. 83ff.

(each) one window emits heat at its time according to the gates from which the stars rise, as they are ordered, and in which they set according to their (the gates') numbers.

(8) And I saw chariots in the heaven travelling in the world above the gates, where the stars revolve which never set.

(9) And one of these (circuits) is larger than all of them and it is one which circles the whole world.

Notes to Chapter 75. The Stars

(1,2) The stars convey cosmic order to the calendar by their organization, which agrees exactly with the divisions of the Enoch year (*ḥasāba ʿāmat*), including the epagomenal days at the end of each season. Some people commit an error by ignoring these epagomenal days; this could refer to the lunar calendar of the Jews (which has no intercalary days), or to the Egyptian calendar (with five epagomenal days at the end of the year), or even to the schematic year of 'Mul-Apin', which contains only twelve 30-day months.

In fact, however, the epagomenal days are 'not counted in the computus of the year' since it would disturb the linearity of the scheme for the variation of the length of daylight (cf. note to 72,6 to 32, p. 394). This admission of a contradiction between theory and practice is obviously due to a gloss that intruded into the text.

The divisions between the seasons are marked by the rising of the sun in one of the following gates: winter solstice in gate 1, the equinoxes in gates 3 and 4 (autumnal and vernal equinox respectively, as is seen from the trend in the variation of the length of daylight—cf. 72,6 to 32, p. 394, Fig. 1), the summer solstice in gate 6. Cf. also 82,6 and 74,5. At these points the cosmos returns accurately to its previous position, 364 days earlier. Hence the (assumed) symmetry of the seasons of the solar year is taken as the ultimate basis for the calendar, and the stars reflect the same order.

(3) The angel Uriel shows to Enoch all the things 'about the signs and about the times' (*late ʿmert wala ʿazmān*); this could refer to the role of the stars as indicators of the climatic changes from season to season (cf. above, 72,13 p. 12).

Sun, moon, and stars move 'on the face of heaven' and thus are visible from the earth. The 'servants'²⁰ who return (*yaʿawedu*—not, in this case, 'revolve') on all chariots of heaven' are perhaps responsible for the return of the celestial bodies from their settings in the west to the eastern gates via the north (cf. 72,5; 78,5).

(4) Once more Uriel explains the purpose of the gates and of the chariots: 'twelve openings in the disc of the chariot of the sun ... from which the rays of the sun ... and heat ... come out'. This picture has no parallel in the rest of the text and I suspect some confusion with the gates traversed by the sun (cf. also verse 7) or with the twelve windows from which flames are ejected (72,7).

(5) Probably an intrusion,²¹ in part duplicating verse 6.

(6, 7) Again 12 gates, east and west, but now not only for sun and moon but also for the stars. This makes little sense since the stars rise in all points of the eastern horizon. Then there are 'windows' to the right and to the left (cf. 72,3,7) from which

²⁰ Dillmann's 'dienstbare Geschöpfe' (in his time an idiom reminiscent of household help) became 'serving creatures' in Knibb's translation.

heat comes out—a moment before (in 75,4) the openings in the solar chariot performed this function—and also stars.

In verse 6 the 'works of heaven' (*gebrāta samāy*) probably means the meteorological phenomena connected with the seasons. The 'numbers' in verse 7 probably refer to the numbering of the gates, thus guaranteeing the proper positions of risings and settings.

(8, 9) There are chariots (obviously for stars) 'above²² the gates' for those stars which never set, i.e. circumpolar stars. One of their circuits is the greatest, encircling the whole (always visible) world.²³

CHAPTER 76

(1) And I saw at the boundaries of the earth twelve gates, open to all winds, from where the winds come out and blow over the earth.

(2) Three of them are open at the front of heaven (i.e. in the east) and three in the west, and three at the right side of heaven, and three on the left side.

(3) And the three first ones are in the direction of east, and (then) three are in the direction of north, and then those on the left, in the direction of south, and three in the west.

(4) From four of them winds of blessing and prosperity come out, (but) through eight of them come winds (causing) calamities: when they are sent out they bring devastation over the whole earth and the water on it, and to all that inhabit it, to all that is in the water or on dry land.

(5) And the first wind that comes out from these gates is called easterly. From the first gate in the direction of east, inclined toward south, devastation, drought, and heat and destruction come out.

(6) And in the second gate, the middle one, (the wind) comes out straight; and from it rain and fruitfulness and prosperity and dew come out. And from the third gate, in the direction toward north, cold and drought come out.

(7) And then the winds in the direction from south come out from three gates. First, from the first gate, that is inclined toward east, a hot wind comes out.

(8) And from the middle gate, next to it, beautiful fragrance and dew and rain and prosperity and health come out.

(9) And from the third gate, in the direction toward west, dew and rain and locusts and devastation come out.

²¹ Cf. Dillmann, 233/4.

²² Some manuscripts add here 'and below them', which makes no sense. Unfortunately Knibb accepted this version (following Dillmann but not Flemming).

²³ Dillmann's 'durchkreutzt die ganze Welt' (hence Knibb's 'goes round through the whole world') is senseless. Obviously Dillmann was not familiar with the concept 'greatest always visible circle'. In his notes (234) he even considers the 'Morgenstern' or the Great Bear. In Greek astronomy this circle is known as the 'arctic circle'.

(10) And then the winds in the direction from north, (also) called baḥr (Sea), ... From the seventh gate, (inclined) toward east, dew and rain, locusts and devastation come out.²⁴

(11) And from the middle gate, in a straight direction, health and rain and dew and prosperity come out. And from the third gate, (inclined) toward west, mist and hoar-frost and snow and rain and dew and locusts come out.

(12) And then the fourth (group of) winds, in the direction toward west: from the first gate, in the direction of north, dew and rain and hoar-frost and cold and snow and frost come out.

(13) And from the middle gate dew and rain, prosperity and blessing come out. And from the next gate, in the direction toward south, drought and devastation, burning and destruction come out from it.

(14) And thus (the description of) the twelve gates in the four (quarters) of heaven is completed; and I have shown to you, my son Methuselah, all their laws, (and all their) calamities and benefactions.

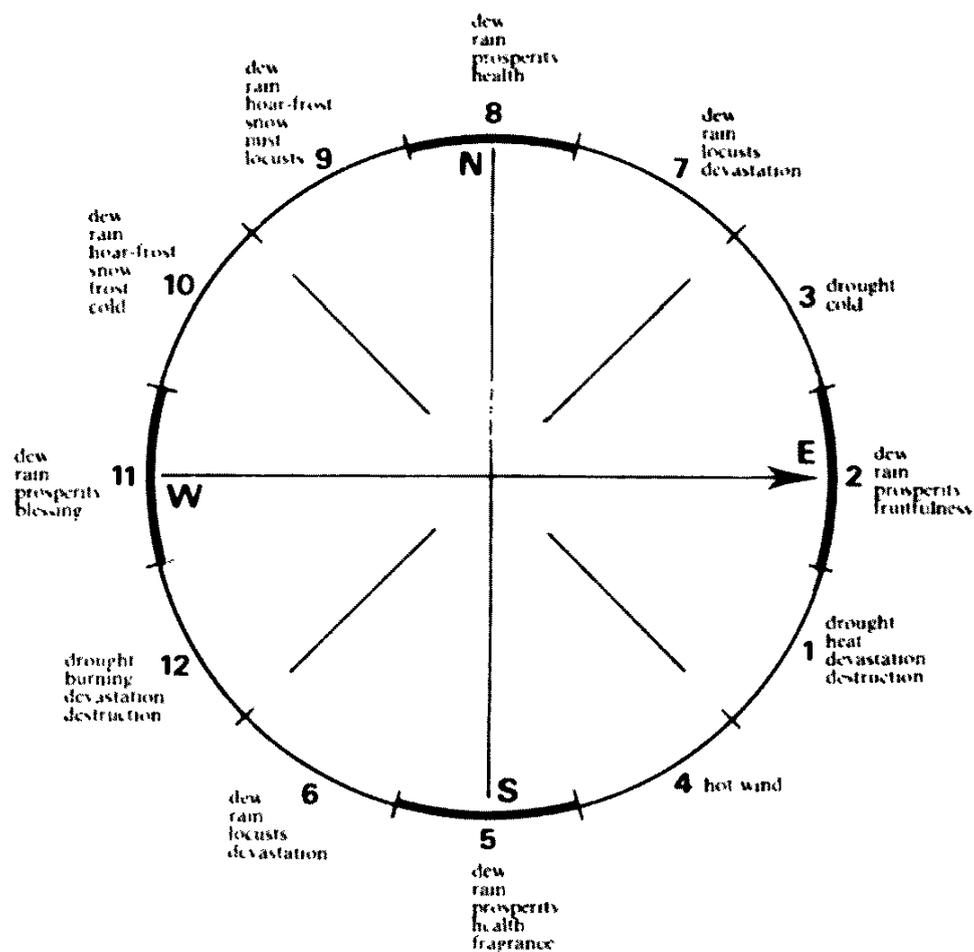


Fig 2

²⁴ The text of this verse is corrupt but there is no doubt about the essential points, the order of the gates and the quality of the winds. A remark 'inclined toward south' (and similarly

Notes to Chapter 76. The Winds

The Ethiopian rose of winds consists of a sequence of twelve openings, again called 'gates', which encircle the whole horizon. The winds from the cardinal directions are supposed to be beneficial, in contrast to the winds from the remaining eight gates that bring discomfort and devastation (cf. Fig. 2).²⁵ Lists of this type are also found in many Ethiopic 'computus' treatises. An abridged version is preserved in 34.2 to 36.1 of the Book of Enoch.

One might think that long experience with climatic conditions would be condensed in such lists. In fact, however, we have here again only a schematic pattern, as far removed from empirical data as the arithmetical schemes for the length of daylight or the shadow tables. In all these cases scribal tradition has wiped out any connection with reality, if one ever existed.

The purely schematic character of qualities enumerated in the present section is easily recognizable in spite of some omissions or additions.²⁶ This is quite obvious in the case of winds from the cardinal directions. All of them bring 'dew, rain, prosperity' to which is added one more gift:

E: fruitfulness S and N: health W: blessing.

Only the southern wind has a fifth quality ('fragrance').

This list for the principal wind-directions strongly suggests that each wind should be associated with exactly four qualities. This is indeed confirmed for the destructive winds, listed here in the order of the text:

- E 1 drought, heat, devastation, destruction
- 3 drought, cold
- S 4 hot wind
- 6 dew, rain, locusts, devastation
- N 7 dew, rain, locusts, devastation
- 9 dew, rain, hoar-frost, snow (mist, locusts)
- W 10 dew, rain, hoar-frost, snow (frost, cold)
- 12 drought, burning, devastation, destruction.

Excepting E 3 and S 4 and the rather senseless additions (shown in parentheses) in N 9 and W 10, we always have exactly four qualities mentioned. But this list reveals one more structural pattern. The third wind in one group has the same qualities as the first wind in the next: S 6 = N 7, N 9 = W 10, W 12 = E 1, thus closing the cycle. Only E 3 and S 4 are exceptions, which is not surprising since both entries are obviously defective.

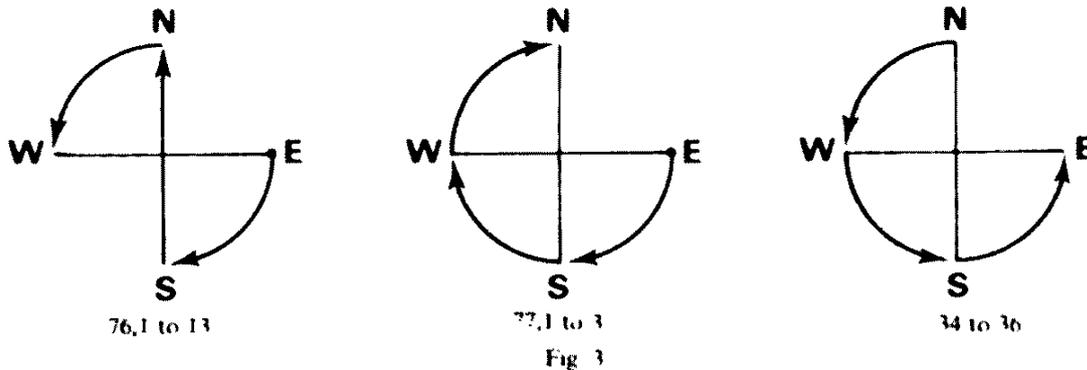
Summarizing these regularities we can now say that the twelve-wind arrangement contains four beneficial gates and only four qualities for the remaining eight gates. This suggests an historical evolution from an 8-point rose of winds to a 12-point arrangement, the latter probably recommending itself by the formal similarity to the 6 + 6 'gates' for the risings and settings of sun and moon. Both eight-division and

'... toward north' in the next verse) makes no sense. The cause of all this trouble is probably the replacement of the eight-point rose of winds by twelve points, i.e. the duplication of the intermediate directions. Cf. the commentary (p. 405).

²⁵ The accuracy of the 12-division of the horizon as shown in Fig. 2 should not be taken seriously. No numerical data are ever associated in our texts with these 'gates'.

²⁶ The order of the qualities listed in Fig. 2 for each individual wind can differ from the order (or rather disorder, which tends to obscure parallelisms) in the text.

twelve-division are well known in hellenistic and Roman schemes, e.g., in geographical or architectural context.²⁷



Finally, a remark should be made about the order in the text of enumerating the gates for the winds. Since little consistency is found in computus texts in matters of orientation, it is not surprising to meet the same situation in the present treatise. Fig. 3 illustrates two instances from the 'astronomical' book (Ch. 76 and 77) and compares them to the short version in Ch. 34 to 36. In 76 and 77 the speaker faces east, the 'front of heaven' (*gaṣṣa samāy*), thus north is 'left' and south is 'right'. In 34 to 36, however, the enumeration starts with north and proceeds counter-clockwise. In the astronomical sections the enumeration is either clockwise or E-S-N-W, as shown in Fig. 3, revealing one of the differences between the two versions to which 76 and 77, respectively, belong.

On the other hand the existence of an overall common background is visible in the fact that the only qualities associated with a wind-direction in 34 to 36 are 'dew, rain, hoar-frost, snow (hail)', ascribed in 34,2, to the north (in general) and in our chapter to N9 = W 10 (cf. above).

Concluding words to Methuselah (76,14) mark the end of the first version of the 'astronomical' book, similar to 79,1 for the second version.

Verse 7 is corrupt, as is evident from the restriction to only one quality (heat = *moq*, in some MSS misread to *mot* = death). Several computus treatises have here *nafās meweḡ zasemu netuḡ* (or *natig*²⁸), 'hot wind called *netuḡ*/*natig*'. A similar gloss disturbed verse 10 by giving the north wind a special name, *bāḥr* = sea or ocean. With *bāḥr* is commonly associated as its counterpart the wind *libā*, i.e. *liḡ* a southerly wind. Perhaps *netuḡ* is a substitution for *liḡ* and is derived from *vōtoz*, the south wind.

In 77,2 *netuḡ* is assigned to the west and derived from the meaning 'diminish.' I suspect, however, that the transformation of this wind from the SE to the W is caused by this etymology, rather than explaining it. The shift from the eight-point rose of winds (still reflected in the restriction to only eight names – cf. EAC, p. 199, Fig. 4) to the twelve-point scheme (above Fig. 2) could only augment the confusion of directional terminology.

In fact the name *bāḥr*, 'north', being unrelated to any great sea, may also be the result of a learned scribal interpretation of *βορρεια*. All these explanations are glosses, introduced by *zasemu* 'which is called ...', based on the same principle of assimilation of foreign words to semitic roots, exemplified by the change of *τῶν θεῶν* to *ṭentyon* and explained by the scribes as meaning 'at the beginning'.

²⁷ Cf. (with caution) RE 8A, 2 cols. 2351f. and 2378 for the 12-division and col. 2364 for 8-division [Böker].

²⁸ Cf. Littmann, *Zeitschr. f. Assyriol.* 16 (1902), p. 384

CHAPTER 77

(1) The first quarter is called east because it is the chief (quarter); and the second called south because there the Most High descends {and there in particular descends the one blessed in eternity}²⁹.

(2) And the quarter in the west is called *netug* (diminished) because all celestial luminaries decrease there and go down.

(3) And the fourth quarter which is called north is divided into three parts. The first of them is the habitat for man, the second (contains) the oceans and gorges and forests and rivers, darkness and mist. The third part (contains) the Garden of Justice.

(4) I saw seven high mountains, higher than all mountains on the earth, and hoar-frost comes from them. {And days and seasons and years traverse them.}²⁹

(5) I saw seven rivers on the earth, greater than all other rivers; one of them, coming from the west, sheds its waters into the Great Sea.

(6) And two (of them) come from the north to the sea and shed their waters into the Erythrean Sea in the east.

(7) And the remaining four (rivers) come from the northern side toward the sea, two to the Erythrean Sea, and two empty into the Great Sea and (some) say: into the desert.

(8) I (also) saw seven large islands in the sea and on land; two on land and five in the Great Sea.

Notes to Chapter 77. Mystical Geography

(1 to 3) The cardinal directions are here enumerated in the order E-S-W-N, in contrast to 76 and 33 to 36 (cf. Fig. 3, p. 406). As in 76.2 we are facing east. For the wind *netug*, cf. the note to 76,7 (p. 406).

The description in verse 1 of the south as 'where the Most High descends' is explained in an Amharic (unpublished) commentary as a reference to Mt. Sinai (communication by Prof. Ephraim Isaac). In verse 3 one might expect the human habitat to be located between ocean and paradise, not to the west of the ocean.

(4 to 8) In verse 4 the traditional translation of *yaḥalef*³⁰ as 'schwinden dahin' (Dillmann, Flemming), 'pass away and vanish' (Charles), makes no sense in the present context. I therefore suggest a translation 'days and seasons and years traverse (them)', meaning that the sun, the cause of days, and years, traverses the space above the mountains.

The tendency of this geography is too mythological to allow accurate identifications. It seems plausible, however, to take the Erythrean Sea for the Persian Gulf into

²⁹ Probably a gloss

³⁰ Some MSS (but not Tānā 9) have here *wayaḥawwer*: 'and proceed,' 'go', etc.

which the Euphrates and Tigris empty their waters. The two islands 'on land' (verse 8) could be land between rivers, as Dillmann suggested (238), Mesopotamia and Meroe. Milik assumed³¹ a Greek version meaning 'near (ἐπι) land.'

CHAPTER 78

(1) The names for the sun are as follows: the first 'Oryārī and the second Tomās.

(2) The moon has four names: the first name is 'Asonyā, the second 'Eblā, the third Benāsē, and the fourth 'Erā'e.

(3) These are the two great luminaries. Their roundness is as the roundness of the heavens and the amount of the roundness of the two is the same.

(4) In the disc of the sun is combined seven times what is of light in the moon, and according to measure (light) is injected (from the sun into the moon) until the seventh part (of the light of the sun) has been transmitted.

(5) And they set and they enter the gates in the west, and they return via the north to the eastern gates and (thus) come out (again) at the front of the sky (i.e. in the east).

(6) And when the moon rises it becomes (first) visible on the sky when it contains the light of one-half of one-seventh part (of its total) and in fourteen (steps) it completes its full light.

(7) And fifteen (parts of) light are put into it until in fifteen (days) its light is completed according to the character of the year and it makes fifteen parts while the moon is at its fourteenth part.

(8) And when (the moon) is waning it decreases on the first day (to) fourteen parts of its light, on the second day^{*} it decreases to thirteen parts, on the third it decreases to twelve parts and on the fourth it decreases to eleven parts, and on the fifth it decreases to ten parts and on the sixth it decreases to nine parts, and on the seventh it decreases to eight parts, and on the eighth it decreases to seven parts, and on the ninth it decreases to six parts, and on the tenth it decreases to five parts, and on the eleventh it decreases to four parts, and on the twelfth it decreases to three parts, and on the thirteenth it decreases to two (parts), and on the fourteenth it decreases to half of one-seventh of its total light, and on the fifteenth is consumed what remains of the total.

(9) And in certain months the moon (is visible) for each one of twenty-nine days and at times for twenty-eight days.

³¹ Milik, *Chronique d'Egypte* 46 (1971), p. 333.

(10) Then Uriel showed me another rule how light is put into the moon and where it is put into from the sun.

(11) The whole time in which (the illumination of) the moon progresses, light is transmitted to it, facing the sun, until the fourteenth day when its light is complete. And when the (lunar disc) is completely aflame (then) its light in the sky is complete.

(12) On the first day it is called New Moon because on the day light appears on it (for the first time).

(13) And (the light) becomes exactly complete on the day when the sun sets in the west and when in the east (the moon) rises at (the beginning of) night. And the moon is illuminated all night until the sun rises opposite it and the moon is seen opposite the sun.

(14) And where the light for the moon entered it, there again it wanes until all its light is consumed and the days of the (lunar) month are used up and the moon's disc remains empty without light.

(15) And in three months their duration amounts to thirty days and in three months it amounts to twenty-nine days each, in which it makes its recession, in the first time and in the first gate, in 177 days.

(16) And in the time of its waxing it becomes visible in three months for thirty days each, and it becomes visible in three (other) months for twenty-nine days each.

(17) At night it is visible for twenty (nine) (days) each like a man and at day-time (it is) like the sky because without its light there is nothing else on it.

(79,1) And now, my son, I have shown you everything and completed is (the story about) the law of all the stars in the sky.

Notes to Chapter 78. Lunar Phases

Much in this chapter duplicates the preceding versions.

(1) A two-division of the year is reflected in the attribution of two names to the sun. For the etymology, cf. Charles, 106, notes; also Milik *Chronique d'Égypte* 46 [1971] 338, commentary to line 7.

(2) Corresponding to its four major phases the moon is given four names; cf. Charles, 166/7, notes.

(3 to 5) Equality of the apparent diameters of sun and moon (cf. 72.37) and brightness 7:1 (cf. 72.37 and 73.3). Setting of the luminaries in the western gates and return via the north (cf. 72.5 and 75.3) to the east

(4) The transfer of light 'according to measure' (here and in 73.2) probably means the steady increase of illumination, proportional to time.

(6 to 9) Verses 6 and 7 deal in a general fashion with the waxing moon, allowing either day 14 or day 15 as full moon date. What the character of the 'year' has to do in this context (verse 7) I do not understand. Error for 'month' (hollow full)?

Verse 8 concerns the waning moon, describing the day-by-day decrease of the

moon's illuminated area in terms of 'parts', from 14 on the first day to invisibility on the 15th day. For a fragment of a Greek version cf. (Milik, *Chronique d'Égypte* 46 (1971), 339, and below, 420.

Verse 9 offers the possibility that a 'month' may contain 29 or 28 days (of visibility), being either full or hollow.

(10 to 14) Once more a general description of the lunar phases, introduced by Uriel. In verse 11 one should not say that the moon is 'opposite' the sun during the whole time of waxing in order to avoid misinterpretation as 'opposition' (which is the proper term in verse 13). Prof. E. Isaac suggests, therefore, translating *baqedma ḏaḥay* as 'facing the sun'.

Verse 14 states correctly that darkness of the waning moon begins on the same side (the western rim) on which the illumination of the waxing moon begins.

(15, 16) The lunar year is schematically divided into two halves, each containing three full and three hollow months, thus a total of 177 days. Apparently in analogy to the halves of a lunar month these two halves of the lunar year are denoted as 'waning' and 'waxing' (why in that order?). Cf. also 79,3,4.

(17) During 2[9] nights,³² when the moon is visible, 'it looks like a man'. At daytime, however, the moon is invisible, apparently because it has no corporality, being only a receptacle of the solar light. Cf. also the Aramaic version.³³

79(1) Final words of Methuselah, similar to the end of the first version (76,14).

CHAPTER 79

(2) And he (Uriel) showed me every one of their rules for every day and for every season with its power, and for every year, and about the places of exit (i.e. the gates), and concerning the rules for every month and for every week;

(3) and the decrement of the moon that accumulated in the sixth gate, because in the sixth gate its (the moon's) light is completed. The beginning of the decrement

(4) that accumulates (is) in the first gate (and it is counted) at its (proper) time, (i.e.) when 177 days are completed — or, after the reckoning with weeks, 25 (weeks) and two days.

(5) And how it (the moon) falls behind in relation to the sun — or, after the reckoning with the stars, exactly five days in one single (period of) time, (i.e. half a lunar year) and when this position which you see has been traversed (by the stars).

(6) Such is the appearance and the picture for each luminary shown to me by the great angel Uriel who is their leader.

³² The reading 20 in the MSS is obviously a scribal error, unfortunately not emended by Dillmann and thus retained ever since. The Aramaic version has no number.

³³ Milik, 295/5, below 418. Cf. also Claire Préaux, *La lune dans la pensée grecque*, Ch. III. (Académie Royale de Belgique, Mémoires de la Classe des Lettres, 2^e sér. t. 61, fasc. 4 [1973]).

CHAPTER 80

(1) And in these days the angel Uriel spoke to me and said to me: see, I have shown to you, O Enoch, everything and I have revealed to you everything to be seen about the sun, the moon, and everything about those who guide the stars in heaven and all who turn (back) their works, (and about) their times, and their places of exit (i.e. the gates).

Notes to Chapter 79. The Lunar Year

(2) 'He showed me' refers, of course, to the angel Uriel, not to Methuselah, who was addressed in 79.1. Cf. also 79.6-80.1.

The 'power' of each season (lit. 'time') refers to the stars which during stretches of 91 days represent the seasons, as we are told in 82.15 to 20.

(3, 4) The verses 3 to 5 assume a two-division of the lunar year, similar to 78.15,16. Details remain obscure since the text is obviously corrupt.

In the present context 'sixth gate' and 'first gate' do not refer to the numbering of the gates from south to north but probably mean here 'a sixth gate' and 'a first gate', thus describing an interval of six gates traversed by the sun, i.e. the time of half a lunar year (cf. 78.15).

During this time the lunar months develop a 'decrement' (*tāḥṣāṣita*) with respect to the calendar months. How the changing illumination of the moon got involved with this problem I do not know. Actually this whole chapter is only an expanded (and therefore more obscure) version of 78.15.

(5) One half lunar year is now compared to one half of the Enoch-year. The latter is considered to be a 'sidereal' year. Indeed, 'the law of stars' is identical with the order of the Enoch-year (cf. 75.1,2 and 82). The difference in question is, of course, 5 days; cf. also 74.10 to 17.

The 'position traversed' (by the stars) marks the completion of the two seasons; cf. 82.9 and 10.

(80.1) Concluding speech of the angel Uriel, referring to his teaching about sun, moon, and stars (cf. also 82.7,8), i.e. the topics which constitute the core of the 'astronomical' Book of Enoch. The remaining topics (including the winds?) appear to be later accretions.

The 'turning back' probably refers to the return of the celestial bodies to the east after their setting; cf. for parallel 75.3 (p. 19).

(80.2 to 82.3) is an intrusion of non-astronomical material: apocalyptic and again concluding words to Methuselah.

CHAPTER 82

(4) Blessed are all the righteous ones, blessed are those who walk in the path of righteousness and do not err, like the sinners, in counting all their days in which the sun travels in the sky, entering in and coming out from the doors for thirty days, together with the leaders of the thousands of the orders of the stars, together with the four (days) that are added in order to separate the

intervals (of the year, i.e.) the four intervals, the parts of the year, which lead them and with which they make their entry on four days.

(5) There are people who err concerning them (the epagomenal days) by not counting them in the reckoning of the year, for such people err and do not know them correctly,

(6) although they belong to the computus of the year and are truly recorded forever: one in the first gate and one in the third and one in the fourth and one in the sixth (gate) and the year is completed in 364 days.

(7) For (this) is true and the computation exact as (here) recorded, since (everything) concerning the luminaries, the months and the festivals and the (years) and the days Uriel has shown to me and revealed it as he was ordered by the Lord, of the whole creation of the world, and about the host of heaven.

(8) And he had power in heaven over night and day, so as to make light visible to men, sun and moon and stars and all the powers of heaven which revolve in their circuits.

(9) And this is the law of stars which set in their (proper) places, and at their times and their festivals and at their months.

(10) And these are the names of their leaders, who watch them that they enter at their times, who guide them in their positions and their order, in their times and their months and their powers and their positions.

(11) Their four leaders who separate the four parts of the year enter first: after them (enter) the twelve leaders of the orders who separate the months; and the 360 heads over thousands (of stars) are the ones who separate the days: and for the four epagomenal days those are the leaders who separate the four parts of the year.

(12) And concerning these heads over thousands: always one (of the four main leaders) is placed at the position between the leaders (of thousands) and their followers; but these (single) leaders separate (the seasons).

(13) And these are the names of the leaders who separate the four fixed parts of the year: Melk`el, Hel'ememēlek, Mel`eyal, Nārēl.

(14) And the names of those whom they lead are `Adnār`el, `Iyāsusa`el, and `Iyelumē`el. These three follow the leaders of the orders (of thousands); (then again) one (of the four main leaders) follows the three leaders of the orders which (in turn) follows after those (main) leaders (who are placed) at the positions which separate the four seasons of the year.

(15) At the beginning of the year Melk`el rises first and rules — to whom is (also) given the name `Southern Sun`. And the total of days during which he exercises his power is 91 days.

(16) And these are the signs of the days which are to be seen on earth in the days of his period of rulership: sweat, heat, and dryness(?). And all trees

bear fruit, and leaves appear on all trees (and there will be) good harvest, and rose-flowers which blossom in the fields; but the trees of winter are withered.

(17) And these are the names of the leaders who are the subordinates: Berke'el, Zēlebsā'el, and another one who is added, (as) head of thousands, called Hēloyāsēf; and completed are the days of rulership (over his season) with this one.

(18) And the second leader after him is Hel'ememēlēk whom they (also) call 'Luminous Sun'; and the total of the days of his light are 91 days.

(19) And these are the signs of these days on earth: heat and drought; and the trees bring their fruit to ripeness and maturity and make their fruit dry; and the sheep mate and become pregnant; and men gather all the fruits of the earth, and everything which is in the fields, and the vats of wine. (And this) will take place in the days of his rulership.

(20) And these are the names, and the orders and the subordinates, the leaders of thousands: Gēda'ēyāl, Kē'el, and Hē'el and the name of one who is added to them as a head of thousands called 'Asfā'el, and completed are the days of rulership with this one.

Notes to Chapter 82. The Hierarchy of the Stars

As before, e.g. in 75,1 and 2, the arrangement of the stars follows exactly the pattern of the Enoch-year.

(4,5) There are 'leaders of thousand (stars)', responsible for each month of 30 days and four leaders of higher rank who are associated with the four epagomenal days. Again people are mentioned who do not deal correctly with these days (cf. 75,2).

In verse 4 'anqaš 'door' (also 'division,' 'chapter' and 'cycle') probably means here not the gates but the division between the seasons.

(6) The epagomenal days are associated with gates 1, 3, 4, 6, i.e. with the solstices and equinoxes (cf. 75,2).

(7,8) All this is handed down on the authority of the angel Uriel, who is set over the luminaries, sun, moon, and stars. Cf. the similar epilogue in 80.1.

What follows in the remaining verses of Chapter 82 is obviously an addition taken from a different source.³⁴ It contains one of those lists of freely invented names which enhance the authority of cosmologic revelations. The text as we have it is slightly in disorder, which is not surprising for a meaningless list of (angel-) names. Nevertheless it seems to be clear that the original structure was simple enough: first are listed the leaders of the four seasons, then the twelve subordinate commanders for the single months. The text is incomplete only in the case of the last season, perhaps owing to an early mutilation of the manuscript.

(9,10) Introductory remarks to the following (but not 'headings' as Dillmann, 249, says).

(11) Different ranks are given to the 'leaders' (marāḥeyān) of the stars. There are

³⁴ Also Dillmann, 248, assumes the 'Unächtheit' of 82,9 to 20.

four leaders of the seasons, associated with the four epagomenal days, each one on duty for 91 days; then follow four groups of three leaders of the 'orders' (*šer'ātāt*) corresponding to the twelve months of 30 days each; finally, the 'leaders of the thousand (stars)', concerned with the 360 single days. These leaders are presumably angels. Dillmann expressed their ranks by hellenistic titles: 4 toparchs, 12 taxiarchs, 360 chiliarchs.³⁵

(12,13) The names of the leaders of the seasons, represented by the epagomenal days, are:

Melkiel Helememelek Meleyel Narel

(14,15) The first season, spring, is ruled over by Melkiel. The subordinate leaders are:

Adnarel Iyasusael Iylumiel.

It is the function of the fixed stars to signal by their (heliacal) rising the beginnings of months and seasons. The cyclic order of these phenomena is expressed in the text by indicating that the season-stars can be considered either as preceding or following the three months of each season. The second half verse of 14 seems to express in a clumsy fashion the fact that it is immaterial in a circular sequence of stars to distinguish between leading and following positions.

(1) and 18) The names 'Southern Sun' and 'Luminous Sun', associated with seasonal leaders, do not fit very well, respectively, spring and summer, where they are mentioned.

(16,19) The 'signs' are here clearly referring to climatic and agricultural characteristics (cf. 72,13).

(17,18) The second season has the following subordinate rulers:

Berkeel Zelebsael Heloyasef.

(20) The subordinate rulers of the third season are:

Gedaeyal Keel Heel.

Only the name Asfael is preserved for the last season.³⁶ Here the text ends abruptly.

Although the text of this verse, as we have it, is in disorder, the preserved words nevertheless suffice to show that the original version was an exact parallel to 82,17: the names of two subordinate leaders are given, followed by a third one who brings the three months of the season to a conclusion.

Additional Notes on the Aramaic Fragments

by Matthew Black

Chapter 72

(1) With *šeltānomu* cf. שלטן 82.10. Enastr^b 28.2, Milik, *Enoch*, p. 295 (ובש[לטהיה]?).

(27) Milik, *Enoch*, p. 282, equates 'ar'estihu with חרתיה 'its sections' at Enastr^b iii.2

(4-8) This linear scheme is found in the Aramaic fragments (Milik, *Enoch*, p. 278f; EAC, p. 195f.). That the Ethiopic texts go back ultimately to this Aramaic Enoch is

³⁵ Dillmann, 52, notes; 248, n. 1.

³⁶ Charles, *Enoch*, 178, n. 20, considers the name Asfael as 'merely an inversion' of Heloyaseph (of the second season). There is, of course, no reason visible for such a reduction of the number of leaders (not to mention the inept execution of the 'inversion').

amply demonstrated by the surviving fragment of En 78.6-8, 9-12 etc. (Milik, Enoch, p. 292f.). The terminology of these texts has given rise to a certain amount of confusion in the Ethiopic, e.g. the fractions 1/2 of 1/7th (1/14th) or 6/7ths and 1/2 (13 14ths) (see note on 73.6). For the general pattern of the Aramaic texts, consult Milik, Enoch, p. 274f. and EAC, p. 196, n. 6.³⁷

Chapter 73

(6) The correct translation of 1/14 is found at 78.6, *manfaqa sābe'ta'eda*, lit. 'half of a seventh part': so *Enastr^b* 6.8, פלג שביע חד (Milik, Enoch, p. 284).

Chapter 76

(3-10) are preserved (fragmentarily) at *Enastr^c* 1.ii.1 (Milik, Enoch, p. 284f.).

(3) *Enastr^c* 1.ii.1 (Milik, Enoch, p. 285) has 'and the three (gates) which are after them are on the north (lit. the left)': (ותלתה די בתריהק על שמאל). This corresponds to the clause in Ethiopic, 'and then those on the left'. Charles bracketed this clause (Charles, Enoch, p. 163) as 'nonsense'. It is undoubtedly original: the preceding clause 'and (then) three are in the direction of the north' seems to be a doublet. In this verse the Ethiopic text follows the order ENSW which does not correspond to the order ESNW in verses 5-14;³⁸ for a discussion of this problem and possible explanations, see Charles Enoch, p. 163, Martin Le Livre d'Hénoch, p. 176, Knibb, Enoch, 2, p. 176. (Milik claims (p. 286) that it is the order [S]N[W] which is found in the Aramaic, but there is no evidence in the fragment for this — only the north is mentioned.)

(4-5) Cf. *Enastr^c* 1.ii.2, Milik, Enoch, p. 285. The Aramaic has a fuller form of text. For these destructive winds, see above, p. 23.

(6) relates to the favourable East wind (above, p. 404f.). *Enastr^c* 1.ii.5: '... by the second gate comes forth the east wind, the chief (of winds) (נפקא רוח קדים קדמיא)'. Milik reconstructs (p. 285) רוח קדים קדימא 'the east-east wind', comparing line 6 רוח קדים גרבה 'the east-north wind', which comes from the third eastern gate. But 'east-east' is a meaningless tautology. At 77.1 Eth. the wind is called 'east' because it is *qadāmāwi*, 'chief, first': here *Enastr^c* 1.ii.15 reads קדמיא and the line is restored by Milik: '[And they call the east (quarter) East] because it is the first (קדמיא) (Eth. has translated 'quarter' as 'wind': see below, note on 76.13, 77.1.) This east wind is said to be 'in the middle', i.e. between the two destructive winds of gates 1 and 3, and according to the Eth. it 'comes forth in a straight line', i.e. blowing due E-W, unlike the two other east winds which are deflected to the south or the north. (See Fleming-Radermacher, p. 99.)

³⁷ The expression rendered in EAC 'keeping (in darkness) a remainder of 2/7 (= 4/14)' is a curious one in the original. It occurs twice in this passage *Enastr^b* 7.iii.4 and 8: thus line 4 . . . ושלט בשאר יממא דן שביעין חרין ופלג . . . rendered by Milik 'it (the moon) emerges ... and it keeps during the rest of this day two sevenths (parts of its light) and a half'. Milik explains ושלט (p. 282), 'lit. "and it reigns (over such and such a fraction of its light)". May we not rather have here the lost root שלט behind Heb. שלט 'a shield', and meaning 'to cover' *velare*? (cf. ThWNT s.v. ἔξουσία Bd. II., p. 570 (Foerster).) We should then translate: 'it emerges and covers during the rest of this day 5/14'.

³⁸ See EAC p. 198 for Ethiopic directional terminology.

(13) Enastr^c 1.ii.14, Enastr^b 23.1 (cf. Milik, *Enoch*, pp. 228, 289, 290) [א]בִּרְןַן יָמוֹת [חַרְבָּן וְחַרְבָּן [. . .] 'devastation, death, [heat?] and destruction'. Cf. 76.5 where several manuscripts read *mot* ('death') for *moq* ('heat'); *mot* may have fallen out of Eth. by haplography. (The reading *מות* seems reasonably certain.)

(14) Enastr^c 1.ii.14, Enastr^b 23.2 'And (the description of) the twelve gates of the four quarters of heaven (רְחוֹי שְׁמַיָּא) is completed; their full number and explanation I have shown to you, my son Methuselah'. Eth.'s 'four gates' (*ḥāwāḥew*) is a scribal error for *nafāsāt* = רְחוֹת 'quarters' (Flemming *Enoch*, p. 103). (Milik reads *חַרְבָּן וְחַרְבָּן* as a hendiadys 'their complete explanation'.)

Chapter 77

(1) Cf. Enastr^c 1.ii.13-20, Enastr^b 23, Milik, *Enoch*, p. 287f.

The first quarter is called east That *nafās* translated 'region, quarter' is clear from Enastr^b 23.4 'And the great quarter (רְחוֹ רַבָּא) (they call) the west quarter רְחוֹ מַעֲרַבָּא ...

because it is the chief (quarter) Enastr^c 1.ii.14 ('The east they call East) because it is the chief (quarter) (בְּדִי הוּא קְדַמְיָא). For the word-play on *קדם*, Dillmann, *Enoch*, p. 236: *קְדַמְיָא* can mean both 'first, chief' or 'in front' — The East is 'in front'.

The Most High descends Enastr^b 23.2 בְּדִיל לְתַמְן דְּאֵר רַבָּא 'because there the Great One dwells'. The Aram. assumes an etymology from Heb. *דר רם*; the translator reads the text as *רַבָּא יֵרֵד רַבָּא* καταβαίνει ὁ ὑψιστος. Cf. Dillmann, *Enoch*, p. 236, Knibb, *Enoch*, p. 179.

(2) **because all celestial luminaries decrease there** ... Enastr^b 23.5 is defective in this clause: I suggest with Eth. *בְּדִי* [לְתַמְן חֶסְרוֹ נְהַרְרִי שְׁמַיָּא]³⁹. The reading *מַאֲן* '(celestial) bodies' is corrected three times at Enastr^c 1.ii.17,18: the first correction *מַאֲן* gives the true reading (the word occurs again at line 17 *מַאֲן* [(written *מַאֲן*)]: '(celestial) bodies setting and bodies entering'. (Milik reads interrogative *מַאֲן* 'whence' but translates 'there'.) The whole verse then reads: 'And the West is called the great quarter, because there the heavenly luminaries wane, (celestial) bodies setting and (celestial) bodies entering, and all the stars; and on this account it is called West (lit. 'setting').' Presumably 'great' because it has to accommodate all the heavenly host after they set.

(3a) Enastr^c 1.ii.19, Enastr^b 23.6-9 has a much longer text, relatively fully preserved; for the text see Milik, *Enoch*, pp. 288, 289. I read Enastr^c 1.ii.18 *בְּדִי מַאֲן וְרַחֲן* 'because (celestial) bodies arise' as above at Enastr^b 23.7. 'And the north (they call) North because in it all celestial bodies (lit. vessels) hide and assemble and revolve and proceed to the East of heaven. And the east (they call) East because from there the celestial bodies (מַאֲנֵי שְׁמַיָּא) arise; and also (they call it) *mizrah* because (there celestial) bodies arise וְרַחֲן, (דְּנַחֲן), moons ... to appear ...' (For Milik's conjectural supplement, see p. 288.)

(3b) For the second part of the verse, cf. Enastr^c 1.ii.19, Enastr^b 23.9; on the analogy of v. 4 perhaps supplement [וְחִזִּית תְּלַת פְּלִגְנוֹת] 'And I saw three divisions of the earth, one of them for the traffic of men, and one of them for [all seas and rivers], and one of them for the deserts [and the ...] and the Paradise of righteousness'. Milik supplies (after 'for the deserts') *וְלִשְׁבַע* 'and for the Seven (ultra-terrestrial regions)', a fascinating but unsupported guess (p. 291).

³⁹ Syr. *ܫܡܝܐ ܕܢܗܪܝܢ ܕܥܘܠܡܝܢ* (P Sm col 1341) luna decrescens.

(4) A few letters only are preserved in the first part of the verse (Milik, p. 289), but [תחת עליהם חלג] is certain and 'snow comes down upon them'.

Chapter 78

(1) Milik's observation (*Chronique d'Égypte*, 46 (1971), p. 338) that the two names for the sun correspond to the two seasons of the year seems correct, but the order is not the 'dry' season followed by the 'wet' season, but probably the other way round (cf. Charles, *Enoch*, p. 167), winter and spring (early summer), the 'wet' season', Oryārēs (אורי חרס) followed by summer, the 'dry' or 'hot' season (Tomās חמה?). 'Asonyā (Asenyā) for the moon may be connected with Accadian *sin*, *sen* 'moon' (cf. *sivan*, month of the moon-god, Sinai, etc.). 'Eblā can only be לבנה 'the white one'. 'Ērā ירח 'moon', and Benāsē is probably corrupt in the first syllable (Dillmann) unless it stands for בן־אנש, 'man' (cf. 78.17).

(6-8) cf. *Enastr^c* 1.iii.3-9 (Milik, *Enoch*, p. 292). In line 1 בשמא (corresponding to *basamāy*) is barely identifiable in the photograph and nothing else is now recoverable from the traces of other letters visible. At line 2 [משל]מין בכל יום יום ? עד יום is all that can be recovered with certainty, but the *Aram.* text is evidently fuller than *Eth.*: the meaning seems to be that 'they (the added fractions) fill up (the light) each day and complete in it (the 14th day) all its light'. The last few words can be confidently restored from verse 7 where *Enastr^b* 1.iii.5 has preserved a text: 'Until the 15th day and they (the fractions) complete in it its light.'

(7) cf. *Enastr^c* 1.iii.6, read and translated by Milik: 'And it (the moon) accomplishes (lit. guides) (its) phases by halves of sevenths.' The reading רבר is certain (cf. Knibb): the word occurs again at 78.5 as a noun (*Enastr^b* 26.3. Milik, p. 294); cf. *Tg.* רברא *Jud.* 5.21. If we assume that ירח 'month' can mean 'phase of the moon' (Milik), an alternative construction would be to take רבר as a noun and render 'and the course of the moon's phases is by halves of sevenths'.

(8) *Enastr^c* 1.iii.8 reads [וכימא רב]עי חר מן חד עשן־יריא 'and on the fourth day (the moon decreases) by one part from eleven parts, i.e. to ten parts (not as Milik 'eleven parts'). This firm text enables us to restore the earlier sequence which should be correctly rendered: 'And on the first day (the moon decreases) by one part from fourteen parts', i.e. to thirteen parts (not as Milik fourteen parts).

(10) **Then Uriel showed me another rule** Milik equates the fragment *Enastr^b* 25.1-4 with this verse, but the identification is doubtful. All that is now visible in the photograph are the words: [. . .] חשבן אחרן אחזית לה רי אול [. . .]. 'Another calculation I was shown with regard to it (the moon?).' 'calculation' is certainly right (cf. 79.1 *Enastr^b* 26.7) and אחזית is to be construed as an inner passive of the *Ophal* (cf. Milik, *Enoch*, p. 202). (Milik supplements [And Uriel demonstrated to me] a further calculation by having shown it unto me that ...', but this is forcing the syntax to support the identification.) In line 1 שניא 'years' is visible but there is nothing corresponding in *Eth.* There are several other passages where similar words are found, e.g. 73.1 '... I saw another law', 74.1 'I saw another course, a law ...'. (The verb אול is probably auxiliary, but the main verb is lost.)

(17) **At night it is visible ... nothing else in it.** This verse is fragmentarily preserved at *Enastr^b* 26.4-6 but in a longer form of text. (*Enastr^b* 26.3 is reproduced in *Eth.* at 79.3, but *Enastr^b* 26.4-6 go together and belong to the text behind 78.17 *Eth.*) *Enastr^c* 26.4-5 reads: [. . .] בה כרמות חזי רמי כדי נהורה בה האן־ר בלילא מן קצת רמי חזוא רן כרמות אנש

... in it(?) it resembles the likeness of a mirror when the light shines on it. On some nights (מן קצת) this appearance resembles the image of a man'. There is a play on the noun חזי חזא 'mirror' (Heb. חזא מראה Tg. Ex. 38.8) and חזא 'vision, appearance. (Milik's 'like an image of vision' makes little sense). I take האיר as a Haphel of אור (cf. the use of אורתא for 'moon-light': אר Hoftijzer, p. 23). Has this line 4 fallen out of the original behind Eth. by hmt or a similar form of scribal error (note the common phraseology of lines 4 and 5). מן קצת = *partim* (Dan. 2.42) must refer in this context to the appearance of 'the man in the moon' for only a part of the full times of the moon's waxing or waning. There is nothing in the Aram. text about 'twenty (nine) days', which could have arisen in the Eth. text from Greek κατακαύζει = דמי read as κατ' εἰκόσι, baba'ešrā. All that remains of the rest of the verse in Aram. is וביממא מן] [ן בלחודיה. The second phrase is read as a repeated מן קצת by Milik. The last phrase looks like נהורה בלחודיה 'light by itself'; perhaps the original read 'and in the day-time, for part (of the time), it resembles the sky for there is no light in it by itself: וביממא מן [קצת דמי כדמות שמיא די לית בה נהוד] בלחודיה. The meaning would be that the moon 'resembles the sky' in the sense that its now invisible disk is blue 'like the sky' (There is no evidence to support Milik's 'like the sun in the sky'.)

Chapter 79

(1) Enastr^b 26.6 בדי לך בדי 'And now I am showing to you, my son ...'

(3-5) Fragments of the original of these verses have been preserved at Enastr^b 26.2-4: (25) חרן וחרן ומחסר מן דבר שמשא 'in the sixth gate ...' (twenty five weeks) and two days. (26) ויהי (ה) חרן וחרן ומחסר מן דבר שמשא 'And it (the moon) falls behind the course of the sun ...' (For the rest of this fragment see on 78.17.)

Chapter 82

(9) Fragments of verses 9-13 are preserved at Enastr^b 28.1-5 (Milik, Enoch, p. 295). It is pointless to try to reconstruct an original text on the basis of the few words and phrases preserved: the most we can do is to identify the terminology and its Eth. equivalent. Thus lines 1 and 2 preserve five nouns two of which occur in Eth. verse 9. two in verse 10: [ובש]לטנהן לכל מסרתהן. למעריהן לחדשהן לרגליהן. The first two words correspond to Eth's 'their festivals and at their months'. (There is no astronomical justification for taking מערין as 'signs of the Zodiac', Milik, p. 295, 187f.) Eth's 'months' should be understood, in the light of Aram. חדשהן as 'their new moons', closely associated with 'festivals'. The last term רגליהן probably corresponds to šer'ātātihomu of verses 10, 11 in the sense of τάγματα 'order, classes', especially in a military sense 'battalions'. See Milik, Enoch, p. 147, Knibb, Enoch, 2, p. 188f. The two terms in line 10 corresponds to šeltānātihomu 'their powers' and either to meqwāmātihomu or makānātihomu, 'their positions' or 'their places'. See Milik, p. 187 for מסרת. At lines 3 and 4 the fragment has] [ן ראשין דן and [מס]רשין [ן. . .] corresponding to Eth. marāheyān zašer'ātāt 'leaders of the orders' (ראשין) [ן] probably translated first as τῶν ἀρχόντων; the remaining fragment corresponds to 'ella yelēleywwomu la'awwrāh, 'who separate the months' בן (רימס]רשין) (ירחא). Line 5 corresponds to verse 13 ואלן שמהן 'and these are the names ...'

(16ff.) A description of spring, summer and winter occurs at Enastr^d i.1f. (Milik, Enoch, p. 296) with expressions recalling En 2.1-5 and En 3 (En^a 1.ii.3ff.) and

XX 2 G² leg. ὁ εἰς τῶν ἀγίων ἀγγέλων 4 G^{1.2} ἐκδίκων leg. ἐκδιώκων 5 G^{1.2} ἐπὶ τῷ χάφ leg. ἐπὶ τῷ λαῶ n. del. G² 5 λαῶ

XXI 3 G² del. ὁμοῦ 7 G² leg. μεγάλου

XXII 3 ἐκριθησαν leg. ἐκτίσθησαν (ms εκριθησαν) 7 leg. ἀφανισθῆ 9 οὔτως leg. οὔτος 10 οὔτως leg. οὔτος 11 ἦν leg. ἴν' ἢ 12 οὔτως leg. οὔτος 13 οὔτως leg. οὔτος + (post ἀμαρτωλοὶ) ὅσοι ἀσεβεῖς

XXIV 2 leg. ἐν τῷ ἐνὶ bis

XXV 5 leg. βορὰν n. del βορραν G βοραν

XXVII 3 leg. εὐσεβεῖς n. εὐσεβεῖς cj. Charles ms ἀσεβεῖς

XXX 1 leg. ὕδατος ἀενάου (ms ενω) 2 δένδρα leg. δένδρον σχίνω leg. σχοίνω (ms σχυνω)

XXXI 1 leg. σαρραυ (ms σαρραν) 2 leg. πλήρη ἐκ στακτῆς (ms πληρη εξαυτης) 3 ἀμυγδάλων leg. ἀμυγδάλου (ms αμυγδαλω)

XXXII 1 σχίνου leg. σχοίνου (ms σχυνω) 2 ἐπ' ἄκρων leg. ἐκ μακρῶν (ms επακρων) 4 κερατίᾳ leg. κερατέᾳ (ms κερατι)

P. Oxy. XVII 2069 (frg. 3 recto)¹

LXXVII 7-LXXVIII 1

- 1 [... εἰς τὴν] ἐρυθρὰν θ[άλασσαν]
- 2 [... δύο] εἰς τὴν μ[εγάλην θάλασσαν]
- 3 [καὶ ἐπεχύθη² ἐκεῖ ὕδα]τα πολλὰ (ms. πολυ) ε[ἰς]
- 4 [τὸ λεγόμενον Μα]να[β]δηρ[α] ...]
- 5 [καὶ ἑπτὰ εἶδον νήσους μεγάλας ἐν τῇ] θαλάσση [καὶ ἐν τῇ γῆ]
- 6 [πέντε ἐν τῇ μεγάλῃ θαλάσση καὶ δύο ἐν] τῇ ἐρυθρᾷ θ[αλάσση.]
- 7 [····· καὶ τὰ ὀνόματα τοῦ ἡλίου οὔτως· τὰ πρῶ]τα καλεῖ[ται]

P. Oxy XVII 2069 (frg. 3 recto)

LXXVIII 8

- 1 [καὶ ἐν τῇ πέμπτῃ] ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ μηνός ἐλαττοῖ ἐν δέκατον]
- 2 [ἔλου τοῦ φωτ]ός vac. καὶ ἐν τ[ῇ ἕκτῃ] ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ μηνός ἐλαττοῖ]
- 3 ἐν ἑνατο]ν ἔλου τοῦ [φωτός vac.]
- 4 [καὶ ἐν τῇ ἑβδόμῃ] ἡμέρᾳ τ[οῦ μηνός] ἐλαττοῖ ἐν ὄγδοον]
- 5 [ἔλου τοῦ φω]τός vac. καὶ [ἐν τῇ ὄγδῳ] ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ μηνός]
- 6 [ἐλαττοῖ ἐν ἑ]βδομον ἔλ[ου τοῦ φωτός]

¹ Vide supra, 258, 410.

² leg. c. Eih. yessawwaṭu

P. Oxy. XVII 2069 (fgr 1 recto)

LXXXV 10-LXXXVI.2

10[ἐ]τερος τὸν ἕτερον.

LXXXVI 1 [καὶ πάλιν] ὦν ἀναβλέψας τ[οῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς μου ἐν] ὑπῶ εἶδον τὸν οὐρανὸν ἐπάνω] καὶ ἐθεώρουν [καὶ ἰδοῦ ἀστήρ εἰς ἔπεσεν] ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ [εἰς τὸ μέσον τούτων τῶν μεγάλων βοῶν καὶ ἐγένε]το μετα[στραφεῖς εἰς ταῦρον καὶ ἤσθιεν καὶ ἐποιμ]άγ[ετο ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν]. (fgr 2 recto) ² [καὶ τότε εἶδον τοὺς βοῶς ἐκείνους μεγάλους καὶ μελάνας καὶ ἰδοῦ πάντες ἡλ]λοίασ[αν τὴν μάνδραν αὐτῶν καὶ] τὴν νομὴν [αὐτῶν καὶ τοὺς μόσχους αὐτῶν] καὶ ἤρξα[ντο κερατίζειν ὁ ἕτερος τὸν ἐ]τερ[ον]

P. Oxy XVII 2069 (fgr 1 verso)

LXXXVII 1 [καὶ ὁ] ἕτερος [καταπιεῖν τὸν ἕτερον κα]ὶ ἤρξατο πᾶσα [ἡ γῆ βοῶν]. 2 [καὶ πάλιν ὦν ἀναβλέψας [τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς μου] ε[ἰ]ς τὸν οὐρανὸν [καὶ ἐθεώρουν ἐν τῷ ὀ]ράματι vac. καὶ ἰ[δοῦ εἶδον ἐξερχόμενον] ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ [ὡς ὁμοία τοῖς ἀ]γθ[ρώπ]οις [λευκοῖς καὶ οἱ τέσσαρες ἐξ]ώδευ[σαν] (fgr 2 verso) [ἐκείθεν καὶ οἱ τρεῖς μετ' αὐτῶν. 3 καὶ οἱ τρεῖς οἱ] ἡ[σ]α[ν] ἐ[ξ]ερχόμενοι ὑστερον ἐκράτησαν] τῆς χειρός μου καὶ ἐπῆράν με ἀπὸ τῶν υἰῶν [τῆς γῆς . . .] α τ

LXXXIX 43 [ἐλυμήνα]το leg. [ἤρξα]το n. leg. Kirkpatrick

XCII C-B,11 [. . .]α Ἐνώχ γρα[μματεὺς] [ὄξυς ταχύς τῶν] ἔργων καὶ σ[οφώτατος τῶν ἀνθρώπων]

XCVII 10 [ἀναπτήσεται] leg. [ἀναβήσεται] vel. [ἀποβήσεται]

XCVIII 4 leg. [. . . καὶ ὁμνῶ ὑμῖν ὅτι ἡ δουλεία] ἐπὶ τὴν [γῆν οὐκ ἀπεστάλη . . .] 5 leg. καὶ στείρα γυναικί οὐκ ἐδόθη [ἀτεκνία] leg. δούλον εἶναι ἢ δούλην leg. ὁμοίως 2^ο 8 leg. *ἀπὸ τοῦ [νῦν] 12 leg. κα[λῶν ἔχετε ὑμῖν]

XCIX 4 + (post παραχθήσονται) καὶ ἀνασταθήσονται 5-6 ἐκπάσουσιν leg. ἐξαρκάσουσιν 7 εὔρητε leg. εὐρή[σε]ται 8 ms καὶ καρδίας 9 ἐλαεργ[ήσατε] leg. ἐλατρ[εύσατε] 13 χά[ρις] leg. χ[αίρειν] 16 ἐκτρίψει leg. ἐκ[σ]τρέψει C 7 φυλάξητε leg. φλέξητε 8 [περιέχει] leg. [λήμψεται] 10 leg. [ἐν πυρὶ] φλεγόμενῳ [καυθήσεσθε]

CI 5 χειμαζ[όμενοι πάν]τες leg. χειμαζ[όμενοι οὐ]τως

CII 8 + (post αἰῶνα) καλῶς

CIII 2 ἀναγκαιαν· ἔγνων leg. ἀγίων καὶ ἀνέγνων 9 εἶπητε leg. εἶπετε 11 τῶν ὀσωνίων] leg. [τοῦ κόπου] ἡμῶν 12 περικ[λει]ουσιν leg. περικ[ύκλ]ουσιν 13 leg. ¹³ἐζητήσαμεν πο[ρεύεσθαι]

CIV 5 [μὴ φοβεῖσθε] leg. [τί μέλλετε ποιεῖν]? om. [ἀλλ' ὑμεῖς οἱ ἀμαρτωλοῖ] 10 ἀντι[γράφουσιν] leg. ἀνα[στρέφουσιν]

CV deest Graece

CVI 1 ἔλαβεν leg. ἔλαβον del. n. CVI.1 ἔλαβεν G^b ἔλαβον 5 μου leg. μοι
7 [ἐρώτησον] leg. [ἄκουσον] 8 [εἶδ]εν leg. [ἤκουσ]εν 18 καὶ ὁσίως [καὶ]
κάλεσον αὐτοῦ τὸ ὄνομα [Νωε] leg. καὶ κάλεσον αὐτοῦ τὸ ὄνομα [Νω]εον
καταπαύσητε leg. καταπαύσεται leg. ἀπὸ [πάντων τῶν ἁμαρτημάτων συντε-
λουμένων ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς] 19 leg. ὑπέδειξάν μοι καὶ ἐμήνυσ[άν] μοι

CVII 1 κακ[ίων ἔσται] leg. κακ[ώσει αὐτούς] καὶ εἶδον τότε leg. καὶ εἶδον
τότε 2 leg. ἀπότρεχέ τε

APPENDIX C

ANALYSIS OF PREFERRED READINGS

Since Greek and Aram. evidence exists for Chh. 1-36 and from 97-108, these sections are dealt with first.¹ There follows an analysis of the preferred variant readings in the 'Parables' where no Greek or Aram. frgs. are extant, but where the existence of a Greek *Vorlage* is not in doubt.

I CHAPTERS 1-36

List 1: Eth^{tana} alone or with other ms support

1.1 Eth^{tana u}, 3, 6, 9 (tris + Eth^{tana, 9}); 2.1; Ch. 3 Eth^{tana t}; Ch. 4; 5.3 Eth^{tana t' u};
6.4; 8.2 Eth^{tana (g)} c. G; 9.8 Eth^{tana q}, Eth^{tana m} c. G, 9 Eth^{tana g} c. G; 10.2 c. G,
4 c. G, 16, 20 cf. G; 11.2 c. G; 12.1 c. G, 3 c. G, 4 c. G + Eth^{tana (g)}; 13.3
Eth^{tana g u} c. G; 14.2 c. G, 4; 15.2 (bis), Eth^{tana}, Eth^{tana q' u}, 8 mss 5 Eth^{tana g t u}
(bis), 6 Eth^{tana (m)}, 11; 16.1 Eth^{tana (q)} cf. G; 17.3; 18.9 cf. G; 19.1 +
Eth^{tana (m l)}, b, 2 Eth^{tana q (g a')}; 21.1 Eth^{tana u}, 2, 3, 6 (bis), 7 Eth^{tana m u (t')}, 9;
22.2 Eth^{tana m g t' u}, 7 Eth^{tana q}, (2 mss), 8 Eth^{tana g m q} c. G, 9 Eth^{tana g q} c. G, 13;
24.5, 6 c. G; 25.6 c. G; 27.2 c. G; 28.2 c. G; 29.1 c. G; 30.1 32.2 c. G.

List 2: Eth I

1.2, 4, 7; 2.2 c. G; 5.5 c. G, 6; 6.3, 8; 7.1; 8.2; 9.3, 4, 6; 10.1 c. G, 3 c. G, 12,
17 c. G, 19; 12.2, 3, 5; 13.2, 4, 10; 14.19, 21 c. G, 22 cf. G, 23; 15.5,
7 c. G (bis); 18.5, 10, 14 c. G; 20.7; 21.5 c. G, 7 c. G; 22.3, 7, 11, 12; 25.4;
26.2 c. G; 27.5 c. G; 28.1, 3; 29.2; 33.4; 36.4 (bis).

¹ For convenience I include in this section chh. 80.2-8, 81, 82.1-3 (the non-astronomical portions of chh. 72-82 the 'Astronomical' Chapters) and 83-96, since a Greek *Vorlage* can be assumed for these chapters.

List 3: Eth I mss

4.1 Eth^u; 5.1 Eth^{g u}, 2 Eth^m; 7.5 Eth^q; 10.2 Eth^m c. G, 9 Eth^{g. 2 mss} c. G, 10 Eth^q, 12 Eth^u c. G, 16 Eth^q, Eth^{g 1 u (q)}, 20 Eth^{g q u (m)} c. G, 22 Eth^{u. n} c. G; 12.5 Eth^{g (lana q u)}; 13.6 Eth^{1 u. n} c. G; 15.3, 5 Eth^{g q u}, 11 Eth^{g q} c. G, Eth^{m, 3 mss}, 12 Eth^{m 1' u} c. G; 16.1 Eth^g, Eth^{g (q 1 u lana)}; 17.1 Eth^{g m q (12)}, 2 Eth^g, 6 Eth^{m q 1} c. G; 18.4 Eth^{m, 2 mss}, 6 Eth^g, 7 Eth^g cf. G; 19.1 Eth^m c. G; 21.9 Eth^{q, 3 mss} c. G; 22.4 Eth^{m, ull}, 9 Eth^q c. G; 23.2 Eth^g; 24.4 Eth^{q u, ull}, Eth^{g m u} c. G; 25.6 Eth^{g q, 3 mss}; 26.3 Eth^{q (lana)}.

List 4: Eth II/Eth^M or Eth II/Eth^M mss

1.2; 2.1; 6.6 (bis); 9.1 c. G, 4 Eth^{b + 2 mss}, 6 Eth^{n a'} cf. G, 7 Eth¹², 11 Ethⁿ c. G; 10.3 Ethⁿ, 22; 13.2; 14.15 Eth^M, 19; 16.1 Eth^{b 2 mss} c. G; 18.4 Eth^{b + 6 mss}, 11, 15 Eth^{b' + 2 mss} c. G; 20.2 Eth^M, 4 Eth^M; 22.6 Eth^{ull} cf. G, 13 Eth^{d y} c. G; 24.3 Eth^{h o b' (g)}; 25.2(bis) Eth^M, 7; 27.2 Eth^M; 34.1 Eth^M; 36.2 Eth^v.

The picture of the textual character of these early chh. which emerges from a scrutiny of the above data, in particular in List 1, shows Eth^{lana} - the newcomer to Eth I - in a position of unchallenged predominance as *facile princeps* among Eth mss for this section of Enoch; and of the 60 readings listed 22 agree with G. The text of Eth^g, which was accorded by Flemming and Charles a position of undisputed priority, must now give place to that of Eth^{lana}. Eth^g does not even come a close second, although it does occupy the second place, with 9 out of the 60 readings going with Eth^{lana} (3 with Eth^{lana} only) to which we must add the 50 readings in List 2, since all of these have Eth^{g'g'} as a component. Moreover, in List 3, Eth I mss, Eth^g alone has 5 preferred readings with 11 others mostly in combinations with Eth^{m, q, 1, u}.

It must be emphasised, however, that Eth^{lana} and Eth^g together have by no means a monopoly of preferred Eth I readings. Thus in List 3, Eth^q occurs 4 times alone with a preferred reading plus 12 times in combinations mostly with Eth^{m, u, l, g}; Eth^m occurs 3 times alone plus 8 times, mostly with Eth^{g, q, 1, u}. Any of the mss of Eth I, singly or in groups, may preserve the superior reading.

As Flemming noted (above, 3) few of these Eth I readings are found in Eth II mss (List 1, 1.9, 19.1, 2, 22.7; List 3, 10.9, 22, 13.6, 15.11, 18.4, 21.9, 22.4, 24.4, 25.6).¹ Nevertheless, Eth I readings do not have a complete monopoly of preferred readings, as appears from List 4. But the relative paucity of

¹ I have followed Charles in separating Eth I mss from those of Eth II by a comma (e.g., List 3, 25.6); where only 'mss' are reported in the editions I give this contraction, usually with the number of mss (e.g. above List 3 at 21.9). The mss can be identified in the Textual Notes or in the Charles¹⁹⁰⁶ edition.

examples (29) in this list is conclusive evidence for the superiority of the Eth I text; it clearly belongs to the first recension of the Eth. text, based on a ms which is at times close to G, and providing a fuller and better text. At the same time 'in some cases there is in β most probably a survival of the original text where it has been lost in the present representatives of α '.¹ But these cases are comparatively few, and for the most part consist of slight variations such as the insertion or omission of $\kappa\alpha\iota$ (18.4, 15). In fact, by far the greater number of Eth II variations are of the inner-Ethiopic variety, even in some cases where they are construable and make some sense, frequent omissions, expansions, misunderstandings, due to the carelessness and at times the presumption of medieval Eth. scribes.² Only occasionally is an important variant preserved (e.g. 10.22, 14.15, 24.3, 34.1, 36.2).

II Chapters 80.2-8, 81, 82.1-3, 83-108

The discovery and publication of the Chester Beatty papyrus of the last chapters of Enoch (97-107.3, but without Ch. 105) led to an earlier renewed interest in Enoch studies,³ and, in particular, to the reopening of the textual problem by G. W. E. Nickelsburg in his article 'Enoch 97-104: A Study of the Greek and Ethiopic Texts'.⁴

Nickelsburg's main conclusion (153) is that the Eth. is a translation of the same Greek version as has survived in the Chester Beatty papyrus text, though the latter is, unfortunately, the product of a careless scribe and is marred 'by more than three dozen haplographies, often sizable ones'. Otherwise, 'it appears to be quite reliable in the material it reproduces' (153). This agrees in the main with my own estimate of the character and value of the papyrus text, though I would add and underline that, while both G^b and Eth. suffer from haplographies and dittographs, with their consequent omissions and duplications, not to mention other forms of corruption, Eth. (and the Greek text it is rendering) has, more often than not, preserved the omissions in G^b (whether occurring by haplography, lacunae in the ms or for other reasons).⁵ It is an indispensable supplement to the Greek papyrus text.

On the Eth. side, the situation is no different from that elsewhere in the Eth. ms tradition: there is wide-spread corruption, although here 'haplographies', mostly omissions by hmt (or hma) are comparatively few compared with other parts of the book.

¹ Cf Charles¹⁹⁰⁶, xxii, cf. Flemming, X List 3 above includes instances noted by Charles, who also gives 6.6(?) and 22.9(?) as examples.

² Cf Flemming X (foot).

³ E.g., in addition to the work of C-B, J. Jeremias, 'Beobachtungen zu neutestamentlichen Stellen an Hand des neugefundenen griechischen Henoch-Textes' in ZNW 38 (1939), 115-24

⁴ *Armenian and Biblical Studies*, Sion, Supp. 1, Jerusalem, 1976.

⁵ E.g. at 97.6; 98.12; 99.4, 8, 10-12, 16; 100.1-2, 10-11; 101.7-8; 102.5, 8-9, 103.3-4; 103.6, 12, 15; 104.7; 106.7.

The main conclusion of the study in this connection is stated as follows: 'By far, the most reliable single Eth. manuscript is t (Eth¹) ... Forming a close second to t *are the manuscripts of β (Eth II)*' (italics mine) (153). So far as these chapters are concerned the judgements of Charles, that the evidence of Eth II is 'late and secondary' ('on the whole disastrous')—judgements 'based largely on chapter 1-36—are wrong ... in those parts of Enoch for which we have only the Eth., we would seem to be following the most reliable course if we accepted the joint readings of t and β (Eth¹ and Eth II) ...' (155).

The occasional survival of an original correct reading in Eth II mss was not overlooked by Charles or Flemming, and has again been emphasised by Knibb.¹ But the reassessment proposed by Nickelsburg goes far beyond this caution of other editors: it amounts to the recognition of the majority or canonical text of Enoch as virtually the foundation of a modern critical edition.

The crucial evidence on which this conclusion rests is set out in tabular form (104). In a detailed study of 33 variants Nickelsburg notes that the whole Eth. tradition is corrupt in 10 of these: out of the 23 cases remaining, Eth¹ (an Eth I ms and a close ally of Eth^u) has 17 readings correct, Eth II 16, whereas Eth^{g s'} and Eth^m (a related group and the foundation of the Charles and Flemming critical editions) have each 6 readings correct, Eth^{q u} each 7. This evaluation of Eth¹ is reinforced later by noting its relative freedom from corruption and haplographies, a feature of the entire Eth. ms tradition. On this basis the conclusion is reached that Eth¹ and Eth II contain the largest number of correct readings for En. 97-104.

A scrutiny of the 17/16 variants attributed to Eth¹/ Eth II reveals that 7 of these variants are also attested by Eth I mss other than Eth¹ (No. 5 by Eth^{g m q' u}, No. 7 by Eth^{m q' u}, No. 14 by Eth^{g q' u}, No. 18 by Eth^{g m' u}, No. 25 by Eth^{g s' t'}, No. 27 by Eth^u, No. 28 by Eth^m). These cannot then be classed as Eth II readings; all that we can conclude is that, in 6 of these readings of the older form of Eth I text, Eth II has got the text right. In 7 further cases Eth II goes with Eth¹ only: Nos. 4, 15, 16, 17, 22, 25, 27. We again have to do with an Eth I correct reading (even if it has the support of one ms only of Group I) which is correctly reproduced in the Eth II mss. Nickelsburg himself rightly rejects the suggestion that Eth¹ could belong to Eth II. It is no doubt possible, however, to interpret this evidence as supporting, in these cases, the superiority of the Eth II text—but only if we are prepared to give greater weight to the numbers of Eth mss than to the quality of the ms support. If we take the latter view, the above analysis leaves 2 correct readings only which are supported exclusively by Eth II mss, No. 23, Eth^c, No. 26 Eth^{o b'}, scarcely a

¹ 2, 35, and above, Introduction, 3.

sufficient basis for so far-reaching a reassessment of the critical conclusions of Charles and Flemming, even though these were reached without the benefit of the Greek papyrus text of chapters 94-104.

The following are the preferred readings in this section.

List 1: Eth^{tana} alone or with ms support

81.3, 9; 82.2; 83.3, 6; 85.6 Eth^{tana q}; 88.1 Eth^{tana (g m q)}; 89.4, 7, 8, 31 (bis), 35, 71 Eth^{tana g m t}, 76 Eth^{tana (t)}; 90.1, 9, 15, 28, 31; 91.3 Eth^{tana g q, 2 mss}, 6, 19, Eth^{tana q t}; 92.4 Eth^{tana t}; 94.4; 97.4 Eth^{tana g q}, 5 Eth^{tana m q t, 12 mss}, 10; 98.10 Eth^{tana q}, 15; 99.3 Eth^{tana t}, 14 c. G^b; 100.5, 9 Eth^{tana t c. G^b}, 13; 103.1, 2 c. G^b, 12; 104.7; 106.5 Eth^{tana g¹ c. G^b}, 9 Eth^{tana m}, 16.

List 2: Eth^{g g¹} alone or with other ms support

84.3, 4; 85.1, 3 Eth^g, Eth^{g, n ull}, 5 Eth^{g m q (tana)}; 90.2 Eth^{g q t}, 14, 34; 91.9; 92.4 Eth^{g m q t (tana)}; 93.1 Eth^{g (q)}, 6; 91.13 Eth^{g m (tana)}; 95.1, 2, 7 Eth^{g (m tana)}; 97.6 Eth^{g¹ c. G^b}, 7 Eth^{g¹ c. G^b}, 8 Eth^{g^{1, h} c. G^b}; 98.8 Eth^{g^{1 n} c. G^b}; 99.12 Eth^{g g¹ tana (q) i}, 13; 100.10; 101.3 Eth^{g¹ m}, 5 Eth^{g¹}; 103.2 Eth^{g q c. G^b}, 5 Eth^{g¹}, 8 Eth^{g (tana)}; 104.3 Eth^{g m t, i}, 9 Eth^{g q t}, Eth^{g g¹ (q)}, 13 Eth^{g g¹ q t, 11 mss}; 106.11 Eth^{g, b 4 mss}, 18 Eth^{g¹}; 108.2 Eth^{g g¹}, 3 Eth^{g (g¹)}, 7 Eth^{g g¹}.

List 3: Eth I

80.5a; 81.3, 5; 83.1; 86.2, 3; 88.2; 89.18, 33, 36, 48a; 90.1, 6, 21, 42; 91.3(bis), 7; 93.5; 94.3; 95.4; 97.2; 6; 98.2, 6, 11; 99.5, 10 c. G^b; 100.2, 10; 101.7; 102.5, 9 c. G^b, 10; 103.3 c. G^b, 4, 5; 104.1, 5, 6, 13 c. G^b; 105.1; 106.9; 108.6, 9.

List 4: Eth I mss

81.4 Eth^{t²}; 84.1 Eth^{u, 9 mss}; 87.4 Eth^{q, b 10 mss}; 89.15 Eth^{t u, 11 mss}, 46 Eth^{m, 5 mss}, 52 Eth^u, 75 Eth^{q (u)}; 90.7, 16 Eth^m; 93.8 Eth^{m t (q)}; 98.9 Eth^m; 99.4 Eth^{m t c. G^b}, 7 Eth^q, Eth^{q t (g tana)}; 100.4 Eth^{t M c. G^b}, 11 Eth^{t, b}; 106.5 Eth^{m², b 4 mss c. G^b}; 107.1 Eth^{q t² b, 8 mss}.

List 5: Eth II/Eth^M or Eth II/Eth^M mss

81.6; 82.1(bis), 2; 87.4; 88.3 Eth^M; 89.1 Eth^M, 22, 42 Eth^{ull (g n)}, 68 Eth^M; 90.3 Eth^M, 6, 29 Eth^{b (m) 6 mss}; 91.3 Eth^M; 92.1 Eth^M, 2 Eth^M; 93.4, 6 Eth^M; 95.7 Eth^M; 96.2 Eth^M (bis); 98.1 Eth^M, 13 Eth^M; 99.14 Eth^M; 100.4, 11 Eth^M; 101.6 Eth^{e c. G^b}; 103.2 Eth^{M c. G^b}, Eth II, 10, 14 Eth^M; 104.1 Eth^M; 106.12 Eth^M; 107.1 Eth^M, 3; 108.1 Eth^M, 5, 6 Eth^M, 10 Eth^M.

The main conclusion to be drawn from this set of data is not fundamentally different from that reached in the analysis of Chh. 1-36. In this section, however, Eth^{g' g'} either individually or together, or each or both with other mss (38), have only slightly fewer preferred readings than Eth^{tana}, again, either by itself or with other supporting mss (42). The essential situation, however, is the same as in Chh. 1-36: Eth I, represented chiefly, in these chapters by Eth^{tana} and Eth^{g' g'}, is the oldest and best form of text.

It will be noted that in List 4, preferred readings of Eth I mss, there is one case (100.4) where the reading adopted is supported by Eth^t only and the majority text (Eth^M), i.e. by all other Eth mss. The situation is similar to the Eth^t readings which are found supported by Eth II and claimed by Nickelsburg as examples of the better reading being preserved in Eth II (see above, 3, 425).

Occasionally in List 5, Eth II/Eth^M or a single Eth II/Eth^M ms, or several such mss, preserve an important reading (e.g., at 90.29, 98.13, 101.6 (= G^b)), but, for the most part, we have again to do in this List 5 with minor variations, as in List 4 in Chh. 1-36.

III Chapters 37-71 The Book of the Parables

There is general agreement that the Eth. translators of the 'Parables' made use of a Greek version, whether or not a semitic original may also have been available to them (above, 4, 185). No Greek fragment of the 'Parables', however, has ever been found; and this makes the task of retroversion of the Ethiopic into Greek appear less certain and less reliable than where a Greek version is extant and available for comparison and reconstruction. Nevertheless, the task is less difficult and its results less precarious than might at first appear. Milik was of the opinion that 'the Greek original of the book was certainly composed in metrical poetry' (92): this is less certain than the comparative ease with which the Eth. goes back into 'Biblical' (or 'Septuagint') Greek, almost certainly for the reason that the original *Grund-schrift* of the book was a semitic one, in my opinion, a Hebrew original.

A reconstruction and collation of the preferred readings gives the following picture:

List 1. Eth^{tana} alone or with other ms support

38.2, 3; 39.13(?); 41.5, 8; 44.1; 45.1 Eth^{tana (n)}; 46.6; 47.2 Eth^{tana g m, 4 mss}, 4 Eth^{tana m}; 52.6; 53.2 Eth^{tana t'}, 5, 6, 7 Eth^{tana, b 3 mss}; 54.8 (bis); 55.3 Eth^{tana g m}, 4 Eth^{tana g m t'}; 56.6; 60.5 Eth^{tana t}, 11 Eth^{tana g m}, 14, 18, 21 Eth^{tana g (q), 4 mss}, 24 (bis), 25; 61.3; 62.1 (bis); 63.10, 12; 65.9 Eth^{tana g q}; 68.1

Eth^{tana (g)}, 3 (bis), 4, 5; 69.5 Eth^{tana q}, 11, 16 Eth^{tana, d}, 22; 70.2 Eth^{tana m, uli};
71.5 Eth^{tana t (g q u)}.

List 2: Eth^g alone or with other ms support

41.9 Eth^{g a¹}; 43.2 Eth^{g q¹(?)}; 46.8 Eth^{g t¹}; 49.3 Eth^{g q u}; 50.2; 52.1 Eth^{g m t¹ u};
54.4, 7 Eth^{g m}; 56.1 Eth^{g (m u)}, 2; 63.6 Eth^{g (t¹ tana b¹)}; 67.2 Eth^{g q u}.

List 3: Eth^q alone or with other ms support

48.6; 54.1; 56.7, 8; 58.6; 60.21 Eth^{q. 6 mss}; 61.1; 62.1; 65.6, 12 Eth^{q (l)}; 69.13
Eth^{q (tana g)}, 18 (bis), 24 Eth^{q. n}, 25; 71.6.

List 4: Eth I

39.6 (bis), 11; 40.2, 9 (bis), 10; 41.4, 8; 42.2; 43.4; 45.3 (tris), 6; 46.2, 3; 48.4,
5, 9, 10; 52.3, 5, 6, 7; 54.2; 56.3; 57.2; 58.4; 60.1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 12 (bis), 19; 61.2,
3, 4, 8, 9, 10, 12 (bis); 62.2, 3, 8, 11, 12, 14, 15, 16; 63.1, 5, 7 (tris); 65.3; 67.4,
8 (bis), 9, 11, 12, 13; 68.2 (bis), 3, 4 (bis); 69.4, 13, 14, 15, 17; 70.3; 71.3, 13.

List 5: Eth I mss

39.1 Eth^m; 41.7 Eth^{u (g q. 2 mss)}; 48.1 Eth^{m. 3 mss}; 53.7 Eth^m; 55.3 Eth^{m (q)}; 59.2
Eth^m; 60.6 Eth^u, 19 Eth^{t¹ u}; 63.2 Eth^u; 65.1 Eth^t, 2 Eth^t, 4 Eth^u(?).

List 6: Eth II/Eth^M or Eth II/Eth^M mss

37.2 Eth^M; 38.2, 5; 39.3, 4, 5, 7 Eth^M (bis), 12 Eth^M, 13 Eth^v(?); 40.1, 2 Eth^{c v},
3 Eth^{d y}(?); 41. 2 Eth^M, 3 Eth^M, 8 Eth^M(?); 43.1 Eth^M, 2 Eth^M; 45.4 Eth^M;
47.1 Eth^M; 48.7 Eth^M; 50.3; 51.1 Eth^M, 3; 52.2 Eth^M, 6; 53.1; 54.5
Eth^{a¹ Garrett}, 7 Eth^M, 10 Eth^M; 55.2; 56.1 Eth^M, 5 Eth^M (bis), 7 Ethⁿ, Eth^{t²};
58.5; 60.8 Eth^M, 22; 61.5 Eth^M, 6 Eth^M, 9, 10 Eth^{b² 5 mss}, 11 Eth II.
Eth^{a¹ Garrett t¹}, 13; 62.5 Eth^M, 6 (bis), 9; 11; 63.1, 2 Eth^M, 3; 64.2; 65.6 Eth^v,
11; 66.1 Eth^M; 67.1; 68.2 Eth^{b²}, 3, 4 Eth^{c v h²}; 69.1 Eth^c, 8 Ethⁿ, 23 (bis), 29
Eth^{b³ mss (t. 3 mss)}; 70.1 Eth^v, 71.6, 14 Eth^M.

Chh. 37-71 are about 6 pages longer than Chh. 1-36 (1-36 c. 19 pages, 37-71 c. 25 pages in Dillmann's edition of the text), thus accounting for the somewhat longer lists of preferred readings. The textual situation, however, is strikingly similar, with one important difference—there are more preferred readings coming from the Eth II/ Eth^M grouping than in the other two sections. Nevertheless, the total number of Eth I preferred readings in Lists 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 (164) again shows the superiority of that textual recension to Eth II/ Eth^M preferred readings (70). Perhaps the medieval scribal 'revision', which

produced the 'disastrous' vulgate text, was less thorough in the Parables, so that many more correct readings escaped the scribal Verschlimmbesserung of the text. Again it is noteworthy that List 1 (Eth^{tana} and its allies) has most preferred readings (45), while List 2 and 3 (Eth^g and its allies and Eth^q and its allies) have each 12 and 16 respectively.

INDEX OF AUTHORS

- Aalen, S. 304, 305
 Abel, F.-M. 178, 190 n.3
 Ackroyd, P. R. (ed.) 326 n.1
 Aime-Giron, M. N. 111
 Aland, K. 186 n.1
 Alexander, P.S. 285 n.1
 Allegro, J. 209
 Baillet, M. 293
 Barclay, W. 153 n.1
 Barr, J. 106 n.1, 109, 113, 116, 126, 137,
 141, 145, 151, 153, 162, 165, 178, 179, 321
 Barrett, C. K. 162, 200 n.1, 234 n.1
 Beckh, H. (ed.) 111
 Beer, G. 8, 153 n.1, 170, 186, 202, 229, 247,
 253, 271, 272
 Best, E. (ed.) 285
 Bianchi, U. 14 n.37
 Bickell, G. (ed.) 167
 Bietenhard, H. 199, 210, 248
 Black, I. 1 n.3, 18 n.39, 21 n.40, 25 n.1,
 107, 108, 116, 138 n.1, 144, 149, 153 n.1,
 162, 170, 182 n.2, 188 n.3, 5, 189 n.1, 2,
 199, 200 n.1, 205, 207, 210, 213, 214, 227
 n.1, 234 n.1, 250 n.1, 251, 270, 279, 280,
 281, 285, 287 n.1, 288 n.1, 291, 294, 317,
 326, 386, 414
 Blass-Debrunner, 109, 314 n.1,
 Bogaert, P.-M. (ed.), 214
 Bonner, C., 4 (ed.), 5, 6, 308
 Bornkamm, G. 131
 Bouriant, U. 135 n.1, 140 n.1
 Bousset, D. W. 107, 117, 121 n.2, 143,
 160, 161, 162, 163, 171, 174, 179, 199,
 200, 209, 211, 227, 230, 234
 Bowman, J. 110 n.1
 Braun, H. 160 n.2
 Brecht, M. (ed.) 186 n.1,
 Brock, S. P. 116
 Brooke, A. E. 117
 Bultmann, R. 1 n.2, 113
 Burkitt, F. C. 143

 Campbell, J. Y. 12 n.36
 Caquot, A. 185, 186, 205, 242, 241, 247, 250
 Ceriani, A. 207

 Chabot, J. B. 116
 Chadwick, H. 117, 145
 Charles, R. H. *passim*
 Charlesworth, J. H. 2 n.13
 Cooke, S. A. 130, 247, 284, 290
 Coppens, J. 183 n.3, 189 n.3, 4, 250
 Cowley, A. 111, 122, 283, 302, 305, 315
 Crenshaw, J. 107
 Cross, F. M. 108

 Dalman, G. 105, 136, 138, 141, 206 n.2,
 252, 294
 Daube, D. 227 n.1, 270, 279
 Davidson, A. B. 206
 Davies, W. D. 149, 188, 251
 Decent, A. 195
 Denis, A.-M. 326 n.1
 Dexinger, F. 8 n.35, 285, 287 n.1, 288 n.1, 4,
 289, 290, 291, 293, 372
 Dieterich, A. 164, 167
 Dillmann, A. *passim*
 Dindorf, W. (ed.) 118, 161
 Donner, H. and Rölling, W. 116, 247
 Driver, G. R. 6 n.27, 109, 284
 Driver, S. R. 220, 228, 247, 306
 Dupont-Sommer, A. 183 n.3

 Ebeling, G. 1 n.2
 Edersheim, A. 195
 Eissfeldt, O. 125 n.1, 191 n.4
 Evans, C. F. (ed.) 326 n.1

 Février, J. G. 178
 Fitzmyer, J. A. 105, 107, 130, 136, 155,
 168, 178, 285 n.1, 320, 329 n.1, 188 n.2,
 199, 200, 206 n.3
 Flemming, J. 2f., 25 n.1, 110, 131, 135 n.1,
 153, 157, 164 n.1, 176, 178, 202, 204,
 216, 230, 231, 232, 237, 241, 243, 247,
 249, 253, 266, 269, 271, 273, 278, 309,
 317, 324, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331,
 336, 337, 339, 340, 341, 343, 344, 348,
 349, 350, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357,
 360, 361, 362, 363, 366, 368, 369, 370,

- 381, 403 n.22, 407, 416, 423, 424 n.1, 2, 425, 426
- Flemming, (J.) – Radermacher, (L) 2, 4 n.24, 26, 6, 126, 128, 137, 148 n.2, 149, 157, 159, 164/165 n.1, 167, 170, 176, 186, 195, 202, 216, 217, 223, 228, 229, 233, 236, 238, 240, 243, 244, 248, 253, 255, 256, 272, 273, 277, 280, 283, 284, 289, 290, 291, 297, 302, 313, 336, 338, 351, 415
- Freedman, D. M. 108
- Fuchs, E. 1 n.2
- Gaster, M. 121 n. 5, 248
- Geoltrain, P. 185, 186, 205, 240, 241, 247, 291
- Gesenius, G. 152, 154, 158, 195, 235, 248, 265, 273
- Glasson, T. F. 151
- Goldschmidt, L. 184 n.2, 198, 202, 214, 236, 269
- Golomb, D. M. (ed.) 4 n.21a
- Goudge, H.L. 12 n.36
- Grelot, P. 117, 124 n.1, 131, 141, 143, 148 n.3, 4, 179, 254
- Gressmann, H. 107, 117, 121 n.2, 143, 160, 161, 162, 163, 171, 174, 179, 199, 200, 209, 211, 227, 230, 234
- Gry, L. 246, 247
- Gunkel, H. 8
- Haenchen, E. 1 n.2
- Halévy, J. 117, 185, 186, 188, 240, 243, 252
- Halpern, B. (ed.) 4 n.21a
- Hamerton-Kelly, R. (ed.) 149, 188 n.5, 251
- Hammerschmidt, E. 2
- Harrington, D. J. 214
- Hartman, L. 206
- Hengel, M. 1, 137, 155, 215, 288 n.2
- Hill, D. 108
- Hindley, J. C. 183, 187, 218, 221, 222
- Hofmann, J. C. K. 221, 288 n.1, 291
- Hoftijzer, J. (C.-F. Jean-J. Hoftijzer) 111, 113 n.1, 117, 135, 137, 138, 139, 141, 143, 149, 159, 161, 166, 168, 256, 265, 270, 278, 284, 290, 296, 299 n.1, 304, 305, 309, 313, 315, 321, 418
- Hollis, S. T. (ed.) 4 n.21a
- Hooker, M. D. 162, 183 n.3, 200 n.1 (ed.)
- Hunt, A. S. (ed.) 258
- Isaac, E. 2 n.13, 351, 397 n.15, 407, 410
- James, M. R. 201, 311, 324
- Jannsens, Y. 14 n.37
- Jansén, H. L. 188
- Jaz, M. 189 n.2
- Jean, C.-F. See Hoftijzer, J.
- Jellinek, A. 234
- Jeremias, J. 105, 106, 174, 179, 211, 306, 424 n.3
- Kahle, P. 329 n.1
- Kaibel, G. (ed.) 167
- Kapelrud, A. S. 217
- Käsemann, E. 1
- Kautzsch, E. 153 n.1, 264
- Knibb, M. A. *passim*
- Knopf, R. 108
- Kraeling, E. G. 111, 155, 255, 301
- Krieger, E. 221
- Kugler, F. X. 397 n.16
- Kuhn, K. G. 167, 246, 247, 292
- Lagarde, P. de 118, 217 (ed.)
- Lambdin, T. 4 n.21a
- Larcher, C. 310
- Laurence, R. 2 n.7, 221
- Levy, J. 127, 131, 138, 152, 155, 156, 161, 219, 246, 254, 255, 268, 271, 278, 292, 299 n.2, 300, 303, 306, 309, 321, 324
- Levy, M. A. 130
- Lesquier, J. 111
- Lidzbarski, M. 119
- Lietzmann, H. 207
- Lindars, B. 108, 206
- Littmann, E. 406 n.28
- Lods, A. 16, 108, 115, 116, 127, 134, 135 n.1, 136, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 145, 147, 148, 152, 153, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 161, 163, 164, 166, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 179, 337
- Löw, I. 176, 177, 178
- Lohse, E. 172
- Lücke, F. 221
- McKay, J. R. (ed.) 153 n.1
- McKelvey, R. J. 293
- Manson, T. W. 206 n.1, 210
- Martin, F. 6, 7, 15, 184, 194, 196, 201, 204,

- 216, 219, 222, 232, 238, 241, 244, 262, 265,
270, 272, 274, 278, 279, 280, 284, 287, 291,
296, 297, 309, 322, 415
- Metzger, B. M. 3 n.16, 274
- Meyer, A. 149
- Miliik, J. T. *passim*
- Miller, J. F. (ed.) 153 n.1
- Moltmann, J. 1 n.2
- Montgomery, J. A. 107, 192 n.3, 246
- Morin, G. 117
- Mulenburg, J. 212
- Nestle-Aland 327
- Neugebauer, O. 18, 386f. App. A.
- Nickelsburg, G. W. E. 3, 17 n.38, 144, 148
n.2, 299, 302, 304, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310,
311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 375, 376,
377, 378, 380, 381, 424, 425, 427
- Nöldeke, T. 103, 108, 135
- Noth, M. 119, 120, 121 n.1, 3, 122, 162,
201, 246, 247
- Nötscher, F. 17 n.38, 131, 166, 208, 294
- Odeberg, H. 189
- Perrot, C. (ed.) 214
- Philonenko, M. 280
- Powell, J. G. 138
- Préaux, C. 410 n.33
- Rad, G. von 106, 191 n.4, 198
- Rohde, E. 164, 167
- Rosenthal, F. 206 n.3
- Rossell, W. H. 121 n.4
- Rowley, H. H. 151 n.1, 293 n.1
- Sachs, A. J. 395 n.5
- Schelke, K. H. 108, 160 n.2
- Schlatter, A. 195
- Schmidt, G. W. 104, 105
- Schmidt, N. 185, 246
- Schnutenhaus, F. 105
- Schodde, G. H. 7, 133, 201, 216, 221, 223,
275, 279, 280, 287
- Schubert, K. 291
- Schürer, E. 174, 214, 307
- Scroggs, R. (ed.) 149, 188 n.5, 251
- Sjöberg, E. 185, 187, 205, 221
- Snaith, H. N. 103
- Sperber, A. 329 n.1
- Stone, M. E. (ed.) 299
- Streeter, B. H. 191
- Teixidor, J. 106
- Thomas, D. W. 247
- Thorndike, J. P. 291
- Torrance, T. F. 205, 279, 294
- Torrey, C. C. 303, 321
- Ullendorff, E. 1 n.6, 4 n.21a. 103, 109 n.1,
132, 133, 136 n.1, 139, 174, 185, 187, 240
- Unnik, W. C. van 285
- VanderKam, J. C. 4 n.21a, 105, 106, 107
- Vaux, R. de 6 n.27
- Vermes, G. 206 n.2, 250 n.1
- Vögtle, A. 188 n.5
- Volz, P. 201, 288 n.1
- Wacker, M.-T. 8 n.35, 13, 17 n.38, 165
- Weber, F. 117
- Weise, M. 110 n.1
- Weisenberg, E. J. 130
- Wellhausen, J. 139
- Wendt, K. (ed.) 108
- Wilson, R. M. (ed.) 285
- Wilson, S. G. 162, 200 n.1 (ed.)
- Worrell, W. H. 5
- Yadin, Y. 120 n.1, 2, 129 n.1, 162, 191,
196, 199, 201, 260
- Zahn, T. 108
- Zimmerli, W. 148
- Zerwick, M. 326 n.1
- Zun'iz, G. 131, 303, 311

BIBLICAL INDEX

OLD TESTAMENT

Genesis

1.2 164, 227
 1.2 (LXX) 324
 1.4 203
 1.6 156, 219
 1.7 147
 1.9 160, 338
 1.11 257
 1.14 210
 1.16 110
 1.21 227
 1.26 126
 2.1 138
 2.1 (LXX) 163
 2.6 202
 2.7 257
 2.9 170
 2.19-20 180
 Ch. 3 171
 3.1 163
 3.14 227
 3.20 206
 3.22-24 171
 3.24 163
 4.10 166
 4.13 164
 4.16 227
 Ch. 5 125, 194
 5.4 258
 5.15 254
 5.21 254
 5.21-24 8
 5.22 141, 142
 5.23 225
 5.24 141, 142
 5.29 320, 322, 323
 Ch. 6 124, 125
 6.1 125
 6.1-4 14, 20, 107, 116, 124,
 125
 6.2 106, 116, 125, 126, 161,
 246, 330
 6.4 14, 125, 154
 6.4, 5 125

6.5 127
 6.9 133, 240
 6.9 (LXX) 152
 6.10 322
 6.12 127, 138
 6.14 241
 6.17 219
 7.1 133
 7.3 241
 7.11 157, 227, 263, 309, 3
 7.13 262
 7.16 262
 7.18 263
 7.19, 20 261
 7.23 322
 Ch. 8 289
 8.2 157, 252, 263
 8.5 261
 8.14 322
 8.20f. 289
 8.21 220, 241, 289
 9.4 126, 290
 9.9 321
 9.11 241
 9.13 220
 Ch. 10 270
 10.1f. 264
 10.19 229
 12.9 (LXX) 175
 13.10 144
 13.17 214
 14.18 201
 14.19 320
 14.24 271
 16.12 264
 18.14 256
 19.16 240
 19.25 296
 21.15 301, 304
 21.15 (LXX) 304
 21.19 248
 21.33 105
 21.33 (LXX) 105
 22.14 114
 23.7 235

25.24 152
 27.28 230
 27.34 239
 28.20 296
 29.1 239
 31.11 (LXX) 145
 31.30 198
 32.30 201
 34.5, 13, 27 125
 34.27 266
 35.16 (LXX) 357
 35.17 235
 37.19 236
 39.21 305
 40.15 376
 41.32 198
 41.35 241
 Chs. 42-50 264
 42.7, 30 (LXX) 109
 43.11 176
 43.27 (LXX) 345
 46.10 122
 49.20 147
 49.33 253
 50.3 397

Exodus

1.7 264
 2.14 268
 3.2 107, 150, 308
 3.6 133
 4.27 265
 5.1-5 265
 6.15 122
 7.14f. 265
 7.19 241
 8.15, 18 320
 8.18 (22) 161
 9.23 228
 9.35 205
 10.15 112
 10.19 265
 10.26 222
 12.31-39 265

13.18 265
 13.21-22 265
 14.4 265
 14.5-9 265
 14.19-31 265
 14.27 265
 15.1 385
 15.4 263, 304, 307
 15.7 211, 278
 15.8 306
 15.10 211, 277
 15.12 254
 15.14 244
 15.22-26 266
 16.3 318
 16.3 (LXX) 333
 18.21 276
 Ch. 19 266
 19.11 266
 19.16 106, 229
 20.2, 3 128
 20.4 245
 20.7 226, 305
 20.18, 21 266
 20.21 146, 229
 20.23 146
 21.14 126
 21.22 304
 21.25 112
 21.28 257
 21.28-29 262
 21.29 241
 24.4 173
 24.12f. 266
 25.30 269
 27.9 290
 28.17f 158
 28.18 159
 30.23 (LXX) 177
 30.34 178
 31.18 147, 266
 32.1f. 266
 32.7f 266
 32.25f. 266
 32.26f. 266
 32.31 116
 32.31-32 266
 32.35 266
 33.8 267
 33.22 151

34.6 206
 34.20 315
 39.11 159

Leviticus

1.9 171
 5.15, 18 115
 5.21, 23 213
 10.17 142, 300
 Ch. 16 121
 16.8, 10, 20 121
 16.21-22 134
 16.29 324
 17.11 155
 18.20 132
 18.24 246
 23.40 112
 26.7 (LXX) 307
 27.29 117

Numbers

1.2 (LXX) 325
 1.18, 20 325
 2.2 111
 5.6, 7 115
 5.7 237
 6.5 320
 10.10 116
 11.17 158
 11.31 (LXX) 146
 13.22 (LXX) 175
 13.25 397 n.15
 13.33 154
 13.33 (LXX) 14
 14.18 206
 16.22 190
 16.31-33 277
 16.32 304
 19.9 279
 20.26 267
 21.3 117, 278
 21.4 315
 21.8 163
 22.18 249
 22.36 229
 23.7, 18 103

23.8 174
 24.1-4 105
 24.3f. 103, 104
 24.3, 4 104
 24.3, 15, 20, 21, 28 103
 24.4 104
 25.1 116
 26.12 122
 27.16 190
 31.22 240
 31.30 276
 32.1-5 267
 33.49 (LXX) 144
 33.54 232
 34.3 229

Deuteronomy

1.36f. 267
 1.43 126
 2.34 223
 3.6 223
 3.24 234
 3.29 137
 4.11 173
 4.16 320
 4.19 (LXX) 163
 4.26 378
 4.43 218
 5.11 226
 6.24 170
 6.25 305
 7.6 (14.2) 104
 7.9 238
 8.4 237
 8.15 166
 10.14 106
 10.17 237
 10.17 (LXX) 130
 11.21 220
 12.2 140
 12.16, 24 307
 13.15 (16) 117
 14.1 108
 15.5 305
 16.18 318
 17.20 (LXX) 321
 18.11 127, 131, 240
 20.3 244

23.18 (19) 243
 25.2 271
 25.5 257
 26.15 105
 27.15 307
 28.8, 12 141
 28.12 147, 202
 28.13, 33, 44, 48 315
 28.33 315
 28.62 314
 29.5 237
 29.18 (19) 114
 29.28 (Pesh.) 268
 30.4 219
 30.15 296
 30.15-16 282
 30.20 136
 32.8 270
 32.9 270
 32.10 227, 307
 32.13-14 299
 32.17 161
 32.20 291
 32.22 219
 32.24 247
 32.42 318
 32.46 280
 32.47 213
 Ch. 33 103
 33.1-2 13
 33.2 103, 105, 108, 290
 33.19 214
 33.21 205
 33.28 230, 240
 34.1 267
 34.1-8 267
 34.5 267

Joshua

3.16 263
 4.14 291
 5.6 (LXX) 175
 11.15 117
 11.17 166
 13.6 232
 17.2 119
 19.1f 232
 24.27 195

Judges

2.6 (LXX) 293
 5.2 318
 5.4 106
 5.4-5 105, 107
 5.20 110
 5.21 110, 268
 5.27 239
 5.30 330
 8.8, 17 201
 12.3 222
 14.17 275
 15.19 226
 16.16 275, 315
 18.11, 16, 17 127
 19.1, 18 173
 20.31, 32 268
 21.11 117
 21.13 252

I Samuel

1.20 119
 2.1 276
 7.7 222
 7.17 240
 10.6 227
 12.13 214
 12.17 228
 14.46 268
 15.9 186, 309
 15.9f. 268
 16.1 205
 16.1f. 268
 16.1-13 268
 17.1f. 268
 18.5 306
 19.3 179
 19.7 112
 Chs. 21-30 269
 22.23 214
 29.8 112
 30.24 229, 236
 Ch. 31 269

2-Samuel

2.15 271

2.17 255
 2.23 307
 5.17-25 269
 5.20 165
 Ch. 7 292, 293
 7.10 265
 7.16 290
 8.2 301
 8.13 269
 10.1 12.31 269
 11.4 257
 12.24 257
 16.19 112
 18.28 208
 20.19 232
 20.21 208, 316
 21.15-22 269
 22.6 314
 22.7 105, 148
 22.14-15 156
 22.16 287

3 Kingdoms

6.7 219
 8.35 252
 12.28 230
 17.1 191
 18.15 191

I Kings

3.25 246
 8.10f. 229
 8.27 106
 8.30 143
 8.30 (LXX) 105
 8.35 202
 8.56 237
 10.28, 29 309
 11.39 210
 12.15 213
 17.1 212
 17.14, 16 301
 18.4 269
 18.15 212
 19.2 269
 19.12 298
 19.13 151

20.27 (?) 230
22.19 148, 160, 200
22.19f. 188, 191

2 Kings

2.1 197
2.11 250, 269, 291
2.19 257
5.2 112
5.3 318
9.14 110
16.1f. 270
16.7f. 270
17.1-41 270
17.14 302
17.15 280
17.24 270
17.30 119
18.13f. 270
18.30 196
19.3 235
19.22 258
20.1 253
20.19 141
21.9 323
23.13.13 305
24.8 270
25.7 250
25.9-11 291
25.18 (Pesh.) 266
25.26 291

1 Chronicles

3.20 247
4.24 122
5.1 (?) 300
9.13 202
16.13 104
16.33 283
17.9 316
21.4 249
21.16 144
22.3, 14 219
23.11 180
24.16 120

27.26 141
29.2 158, 159, 330

2 Chronicles

1.16, 17 309
6.18 106
6.20 143
6.21 (LXX) 105
6.26 252
7.13 309
9.18 (LXX) 256
10.15 213
16.4 144
23.14 221
23.18 180
24.12 202
26.20 146, 236
32.3-4 172
32.30 175
34.13 318

Ezrah

1.6 301
2.2 273
Chs. 3-6 273
3.2-3 273
Chs. 4-5 273
4.12 292
4.13, 16 138
4.16 309
4.22 115
5.8 105
5.12 272
6.9 113, 115
6.12 259
7.6 283
7.12 130
7.23 286
7.26 145, 308
Chs. 9-10 273

Nehemiah

1.9 219
3.6 155

Chs. 4-6 273
4.8 104
5.19 316
8.3 223
8.6 104, 256
8.10 299
9.18, 26 292
9.28 270
10.1 220
10.25 246

Esther

3.9 308
4.1 239
4.8 269
8.12 (LXX) 343
8.14 146
9.5 271
9.16 370
9.27 229

Job

1.6 106, 206 n.3
2.1 106
3.3 195
3.5 202
3.21 238
4.4 239
4.9 306
4.9 (?) 295
4.14 107
4.16 244
5.1 304
5.7 252
5.14 312
5.25 128
5.27 112
6.10 104
7.7 314
7.7f. 324
7.13 158
9.2 253
9.6 158
9.7 310
9.9 154, 263
9.27 237

- 11.8, 9 287
 12.10 256
 12.12 136
 12.22 237
 12.24 268
 13.12 299
 13.26 135
 14.1 236
 14.2 212
 14.7-10 172
 14.12 168
 15.14 236
 15.24 103
 15.31 243
 15.32 170
 16.4 243
 17.13-15 208
 18.5 213
 18.9 208
 18.17 314
 19.26 315
 21.19 213
 22.13, 14 302
 23.16 236
 24.1 284
 24.25 317
 25.4 236
 26.6 282
 26.9 227
 26.10 157, 249
 26.11 158
 27.6 232
 27.7 (Eth.) 307
 27.20 128
 27.22 (LXX) 309
 28.1-2 240
 28.12f. 203
 28.15 243
 28.18 159
 28.25 228, 230
 28.26 225
 28.27 112
 29.17 (LXX) 304
 29.20 284
 30.15 281
 30.28 112
 30.29 298
 31.6 202, 203
 31.8, 10 213
 33.23 304
 33.30 224
 34.20 303
 36.5 212
 36.29 158
 36.31 224
 36.31f. 225
 37.2 214
 37.5, 13 224
 37.10 287
 37.11 230
 37.14 109
 37.15 230
 37.16 158
 38.5 287
 38.6 158
 38.7 106, 160
 38.8 310
 38.16 227
 38.22 147, 202, 228
 38.24-27 224
 38.25-27, 33-38 230
 38.25-28 202
 38.29 229
 38.31 154
 38.33f. 286
 38.33-34 286
 38.34-38 202
 39.17 174
 40.6 (11) 218
- Psalms*
- 1.5 194
 1.6 282
 2.2 212
 2.4 296
 2.9 153 n.1
 2.11 107
 3.7 208
 4.3 213
 5.6 244
 6.5 238
 7.10 198
 7.14 246
 7.17 (18) 164
 8.3 109, 211
 9.7 314
 10.12 241, 316
 11.4 148
- 12.2 232, 281
 12.4 274
 13(12).6 164
 14.1, 3 323
 16.6 232
 17.2 143
 17.8 307
 18.6 105, 148, 232, 314
 18.10 147
 18.15 287
 18.22 290
 18.49 (50) 210
 19.2 287
 19 10 254
 19.13 269
 19.14 (LXX) 296
 19(18).7 202
 21.12 (LXX) 305
 22.14 300
 22(21).28 304
 22(21).30(31) 296
 23.3 210
 24.2 248
 26(25).7 320
 26.7 180
 28.2 256
 29.3 200
 29.7 308
 29.9 148
 31.7 315
 33.7 202
 33.9 150
 34.12 314
 36.9 299
 36.13 211
 37.3, 9, 11, 29, 34 214
 37.9 236
 37.11 115
 37.13 296
 37.33 270
 40.5 317
 40(39).13 302
 41.8 268
 45(44).2 283
 45(44).7(8) 140
 45(44).8(9) 177
 45.12 191
 46.9 216
 49.7-9 302
 49.7-10 216

- 49.16, 17 238
 50.2 106
 50.21 270
 52.3 152
 53.3, 4 323
 55.6 147
 56(55).13 239
 56.14 224
 57.3 201
 58.6 208, 240
 59.15 310
 62.9 202
 65(64).7 310
 65.9 210
 68.18 (17) 109
 68.26 240
 68.34 311
 69.24 265
 69.28 209, 323
 72.10 217
 72.16 128
 72(71).17 202
 72(73).28 202
 73.4 309
 73.11 302
 74.1 264
 74.2 194
 74.8 218
 75.3 158
 75.4-5 235
 75(74).7 175
 78.5, 6 254
 78.14 232
 78.38 306
 78.49 218, 229
 78.56 201
 78.69 218
 79.2 (LXX) 106
 79.3 307
 79.5 191
 80.13 264
 81.17 299
 82.5 157
 82.6 108
 83.16 310
 84(83).2 198
 88.12 282
 89(88).3 (4) 104
 89.8 209
 89.15 256
 89.25 276
 90.5. 6 284
 91.4 198
 91.5. 6 247
 91.16 223
 94.2 283
 94.7 302
 96.13 283
 97.5 216
 97(96).5 107
 102(103).13 318
 102(101).18 (19) 296
 102.25f. 294
 103.5 302
 103.20f. 160
 103.21 191
 103(102).22 109
 104.3. 13 263
 104.5 228
 104.9 229, 249
 104.10 173
 104.10. 13 248
 104.12 236
 104.29 190
 104.32 107
 105.32 278
 105.44 126
 105(106).48 167
 106.26 208
 106.37 161
 106.44 276
 107.23-27 309
 107.39 314
 109.8 213
 109.20 318
 109.24 153
 110.1 233
 111.1 194
 111.10 194
 114.7 198
 114.8 166
 118(119).110 253
 119.5 318
 119.71 305
 119.143 211
 125.3 231
 132.13. 14 198
 135.7 228
 135.10 196
 136.3 237
 136.6 248
 137.7 272
 139(138).2 256
 139(138).5 110
 139.17 249
 143.2 253
 143.10 218
 144(143).6 349
 144.6 156
 145.4. 12 (LXX) 234
 145.5 112
 147.4 203, 287
 147.14 299
 147.16 229
 147.17 309
 148.3 202
 148.6 225
 149.1 194
 149.8 219
- Proverbs*
- 1.8 203
 1.9 203
 1.20f. 203
 3.15 159
 3.19 157
 4.7 194
 4.22 242
 5.11 312
 8.13 314
 8.23 211
 8.25 254
 8.25 (Pesh.) 264
 8.28 157, 249
 8 29 249
 9.10 104, 194
 9.18 (LXX) 270
 10.2 203
 11.1 306
 11.13 (LXX) 319
 11.18 303
 12.25 310
 13.14 314
 14.12 296
 14.27 314
 14.32 312
 14.32 (LXX) 312
 15.13 297, 306

16.2 202
 16.16 186
 16.25 296
 17.13 297
 20.22 297
 21.2 202
 22.13 270, 316
 22.29 283 n.1
 24.12 202
 24.16 239
 24.29 297
 24.32 305
 25.26 249
 26.13 270, 316
 28.11 112
 28.18 239
 28.24 (LXX) 281
 30.4 160, 286, 287
 31.19 169

Ecclesiastes

1.4 218
 1.6 363
 2.24 314
 3.1 284
 4.16 194
 5.11 307
 7.4 306
 7.9 236
 7.23 297
 7.26 314
 9.18 127
 10.10 186

Canticles

3.8 220
 4.8 144
 7.7 (LXX) 373

Isaiah

1.4 127
 1.26 279
 2.2f. 140
 2.4 216

2.13 255
 2.19, 21 298
 3.7 194
 3.16-24 127
 4.3 279
 4.5 198
 5.1 (LXX) 172
 5.3 329 n.1
 5.8 22
 5.10 140
 5.14 223
 5.20 247, 312
 5.25 276
 Ch. 6 188
 6.1 148
 6.1f. 148
 6.2 163
 6.3 191, 198
 7.2 244
 7.4 244
 7.5 (LXX) 361
 8.18 279
 8.21 205
 9.2 195
 9.6-11 208
 9.7 198
 9.8 255
 9.11 276
 9.15 217
 10.12 211
 10.20 232
 Ch. 11 189, 208, 234
 11.1 189, 212, 351
 11.1f. 197
 11.2 212, 251
 11.3 213
 11.3f. 208
 11.4 218
 11.4f. 235
 11.5 197
 11.9 279
 11.14 275
 13.8 235
 13.10 154
 13.17 216
 13.21 161
 14.2 140, 279
 14.9 208
 14.11 208
 14.13 120

14.14 244
 14.15 232
 14.15, 19 294
 14.19, 29 302
 14.23 265
 14.29 163
 16.5 203
 16.8 216
 21.1 255
 21.3 235
 21.10 222
 21.15 238
 21.16 237
 22.1 255
 22.1-8, 12-14 217
 22.9 420 n.2
 22.19 208
 24.3 241
 24.16 195
 24.18 107, 157
 24.19 262
 24.20 254
 24.21 160
 24.21, 22 219
 24.23 112
 26.1 146
 26.2 232
 26.2 (LXX) 202
 26.16 268
 26.17 235
 26.19 168
 26.21 105, 108, 143
 27.1 227
 27.13 223, 224
 28.13 248
 29.3 (Eth.) 282
 29.24 163
 30.6 211
 30.23 (LXX) 172
 30.26 294, 396 n.1
 30.27 238
 30.32 231
 30.33 287
 30.33 (LXX) 216
 31.4 149
 31.9 219
 32.6 221
 32.14 222
 32.16 208
 33.7 200

- 33.14 324
 33.14 (LXX) 226, 308
 34.5 293
 34.5f. 272
 34.5. 7 236
 34.10 (LXX) 343
 34.13 161
 35.7 265
 37.3 235
 37.6 271
 37.23 258
 37.36 218
 38.1 253
 38.18 294
 40.3 298
 40.4 107
 40.12 137, 230, 287
 40.12-13 286
 40.13 287
 40.14 150
 40.19 240
 40.19 (LXX) 246
 40.24 236
 40.25 104
 40.26 163, 203
 40.28 105
 40.30 298
 40.31 236
 41.4 193
 41.8. 9 197
 41.10(9) 212
 41.19 139
 41.29 217
 Ch. 42 212
 42.1 195, 197
 42.2 194
 42.6 210
 42.7 134
 42.9 321
 42.14 270
 42.19 155
 42.25 116
 43.1 210
 43.5 223
 43.9 265
 43.10, 12 291
 43.19 321
 44.6 228
 44.7 233
 44.10 240
 44.20 133
 45.1 208, 226
 45.3 147, 210
 45.15 236
 45.16 282
 47.4 312
 47.9. 12 240
 47.14 211
 48.6 213, 321
 48.10 189
 48.22 113, 303
 Ch. 49 212
 49.1 210
 49.2 210
 49.3 212
 49.6 210
 49.7 210
 49.12, 22, 23 223
 50.2 233, 310
 50.7 (LXX) 166
 50.11 232
 51.4 213
 51.18 211
 52.4 189, 212
 53.2 172
 53.9 282
 53.11 195, 209
 54.7 213
 54.11 159
 54.11, 12 278
 54.16 241
 55.1 210
 55.13 285
 56.4 186
 56.9 270
 56.11 302
 57.2 197
 57.11 310
 57.21 113, 303
 58.8 144
 58.11 299
 59.12 219
 59.13 195
 60.1 195
 60.10 210
 60.12 140
 60.18, 21 279
 60.19, 20 294
 60.21 133
 61.1, 2 210
 61.3 133
 61.10 237
 62.3-5 279
 62.6 106
 63.9 199
 63.15 105, 148, 234
 64.1, 3 107
 64.10 (9) 300
 64.10 135
 Ch. 65 139
 65.2 268
 65.7 272
 65.9, 15, 22(23) 104
 65.11 312
 65.15 114
 65.17 205, 294
 65.19 279
 65.20.22 139
 Ch. 66 139
 66.1 256
 66.3 217
 66.12 279
 66.22 205, 240, 294

Jeremiah

- 1.1 103
 1.11 176
 2.11 132
 2.13 299
 3.3 252
 3.13 219
 3.16 139
 4.4 219
 4.24 239
 4.30 127, 216
 5.12 195
 5.22 229, 249, 310
 5.22f 309
 5.25 252
 6.11 153
 6.20 176
 6.30 186, 216
 7.4 303
 8.2 302
 8.22 144
 9.1 (8.23) 296
 9.2 223
 9.24 211

- 10.2 111, 210
 10.13 147, 228
 10.25 316
 11.20 226
 12.3 265
 12.9 270
 12.14 168, 265
 13.16 157
 13.25 231
 14.20 219
 15.11 170
 17.2 140
 17.12 205
 17.13 176, 299
 18.14 229
 18.15 268
 20.14 195
 21.8 282, 296
 21.12 219
 22.13 296
 22.17 153
 22.19 279, 302
 23.1 264
 23.5 208, 252
 23.26 318
 25.11 271
 25.28 191
 25.32 191
 29.10 271
 30.6 199
 30(37).6 208
 31.12 140
 31.20 307
 31(38).26 307
 31(38).28 308
 31(38).32 202
 31.37 157, 287
 32.17, 27 256
 33.8 129
 33.15 252
 33.17 152
 35.19 152
 38.27 267
 41.16f. 291
 41(48).13, 16 372
 45.3 237
 45.5 274
 46.7 309
 46.10 236
 46.12 254
- 47.3 224
 47.4 268
 48.21 218
 49.16 298
 49.20 202
 50.39 161
 50.45 202
 51.16 202
 51.32 311
 51(44).25 202
 51.46 244
 51.51 236
- Lamentations*
- 1.14 (LXX) 308
 2.1 306
 2.3 278
 3.2 156
 3.34 146
 4.6 160
 4.21 272
- Ezekiel*
- Ch. 1 106, 149, 151, 188, 231
 1.13 198, 232
 1.13, 14 147
 1.13ff. 251
 1.18 149
 1.21 233
 1.22 147
 1.22 (LXX) 104
 1.26, 22 149
 1.24 149, 233
 1.26 148, 159, 206
 1.27 149
 1.28 150
 3.7 113
 3.19, 21 133
 5.11 305
 5.13 197, 220
 5.15 144
 6.3 137
 7.18 147
 7.19 216
 8.2 122
 8.2 (LXX) 104
- 8.6 305
 8.10 305
 8.15 131
 Ch. 9 278
 9.1 318
 9.2f. 143
 Ch. 10 149, 151
 10.1, 2, 6, 9, 11 149
 10.2, 6, 7 251
 10.6 149
 10.12 149
 10.15, 17, 20 233
 10.19 158
 11.1 251
 11.15 113 n.1
 14.14 211
 14.14, 20 120
 14.15 257
 14.20 120, 211
 15.3 241
 16.18 300
 16.25 161
 16.26 243
 16.42 220
 16.63 300
 17.22 172
 17.22 (LXX) 172
 18.23 296
 20.6 241, 267
 20.7, 8 305
 20.17 292
 20.38 (LXX) 185
 23.25 257
 24.13 220
 Ch. 25 272
 25.12f. 272
 25.17 144
 26.7 130, 237
 27.5 144
 27.16 159
 27.22 299 n.2
 28.3 120
 28.9 130
 28.13 158, 159, 170, 251
 28.13-14 159
 28.14, 16 159
 32.14 264
 32.26 315
 33.10 205
 33.11 296

34.5f. 270
 34.6 149
 34.18 264
 34.31 264
 35.15 314
 36.35 272
 37.1 272
 38.10 246
 38.21 223
 38.39 221
 39.11-29 217
 39.29 280
 Chs. 40-48 278, 293
 40.2 272
 42.16 250
 43.9 279
 Ch. 47 175
 47.1 172
 47.1-12 172
 47.7 139
 47.12 (LXX) 171

Daniel

Book of 1, 187, 288
 1.12, 16 175
 2.10 194
 2.18, 19, 27, 28, 29, 30, 47 131
 2.22 (Theod.) 107
 2.24, 25 314
 2.26 257
 2.29 200
 2.31 165
 2.31f. 215
 2.34, 45 276
 2.35 215, 305
 2.37 130, 237, 255
 2.39f. 215
 2.40 (Theod.) 321
 2.42 418
 2.44 215
 2.45 105
 3.6, 11 219, 301
 3.10, 15 139
 3.19 208
 3.19f. 229
 3.20 152
 3.22 309
 3.25 106
 4.1 140

4.1 (Theod.) 170
 4.2, 6, 15 257
 4.5 145
 4.6 257
 4.7 257
 4.8, 17 119
 4.10 (13) 106
 4.10, 20 162
 4.11 314
 4.12, 23 219
 4.13 (16), 29 (32) 116
 4.13, 20 273
 4.14 113
 4.14 (LXX) 131
 4.14 (17 Theod.) 106
 4.17 208
 4.20 (23) 106
 4.23f 172
 4.24 (27) 114
 4.25 208
 4.26 265
 4.28 228, 255
 4.30 138
 4.31 224, 258
 4.33 (36) 313
 Ch. 5 202
 5.4 (LXX) 105
 5.9 311
 5.11, 12, 14 115
 5.12 114
 5.20 208
 5.23 320
 5.26-28 201
 5.27 202
 6.5 115
 6.8 221
 6.10 (LXX) 309
 6.10, 11 256
 6.11 148
 6.14 272
 6.14 (15) 284
 6.15 312
 6.25 276
 Ch. 7 151, 168 n.1, 182, 188,
 189, 193, 206, 207, 212, 233
 7.1 257
 7.3 180
 7.6 285
 7.7 165
 7.8, 11, 20 (LXX) 109

7.8, 20 274
 7.9 148, 149, 150, 151, 156,
 158, 169, 192, 206, 251, 260,
 282, 308, 320, 350
 7.9f. 226
 7.9-10 148, 209
 7.9-13 188
 7.10 149, 150, 199, 226, 251
 7.11 310
 7.13 192, 193, 206
 7.14 210
 7.16 164
 7.18 215
 7.19 164, 170
 7.25 316
 7.26 174
 7.28 170
 8.2 144
 8.3f. 276
 8.4 271
 8.7 276
 8.9 276
 8.10 208
 8.13 129
 8.17 166
 8.24 196, 320
 9.23f 271
 9.24-27 137
 9.27 223
 10.4 144
 10.5 278
 10.13-21 221
 10.13, 21 163
 11.4 257
 11.6-16 274
 11.7 208
 11.16, 41 267
 11.19 153
 11.25 222
 11.35 166
 11.36 138
 11.40 261, 306
 12.1 163
 12.2 168, 194, 237, 279, 284,
 295
 12.2 (LXX) 168 n.1
 12.3 23, 123, 198, 204, 316,
 325
 12.3 (?) 208
 12.6 278

<p><i>Hosea</i></p> <p>2.7 (LXX) 376 2.18 216 2.21f. 140 7.4 243 7.13 270 9.11 146 13.12 213 13.15 181 14.7 172</p> <p><i>Joel</i></p> <p>Ch. 2 221 2.2 146, 156 2.6 236 2.10 252 2.13 206 2.28-32 (3.1-5) 280 3.2, 12 216 3.16 224 3.17 279 3.17, 21 213, 236 3.18 299 n.1 4.16 107 4.18 172</p> <p><i>Amos</i></p> <p>1.1 242 1.14 310 2.4 303, 317 4.11 208, 296 4.13 107 5.24 197 6.6 299 7.17 116 8.5 306 8.8 239, 265 8.9 252 8.12 310 8.14 119 9.5 239, 244, 265 9.6 263 9.9 310 9.13 140, 299 n.1</p>	<p><i>Obadiah</i></p> <p>9-16 272 18 211</p> <p><i>Jonah</i></p> <p>1.2 241 1.4 310 4.2 206</p> <p><i>Micah</i></p> <p>1.2 148 1.3 105, 106, 108, 143 1.3 (LXX) 105 1.4 107, 108, 216 1.8 161 2.3 292 3.2-3 275 3.5 259 3.11 232 5.5 229 5.10 139</p> <p><i>Nahum</i></p> <p>1.5 107, 216 1.11 292 2.3 241 2.10 226, 236 2.11 222, 244 3.10 219 3.16 146</p> <p><i>Habakkuk</i></p> <p>1.4 143 1.7 165 1.13 270 1.15 314 2.18 240, 318 2.20 148 3.3 106 3.4 198</p>	<p>3.6 107 3.17 246</p> <p><i>Zephaniah</i></p> <p>1.15 146 1.18 216 2.5 249 3.13 236 3.17 279</p> <p><i>Haggai</i></p> <p>1.10 252 2.5 321 2.6, 7 224 2.7-9 278 2.22 223</p> <p><i>Zechariah</i></p> <p>1.12 304 2.1ff. 231 2.4, 8 279 2.6-13 278 2.10 213 4.10 106 8.4 139 8.12 140, 230 9.9 208 9.10 216, 252 10.10 279 10.11 309 11.7 369 11.7, 14 232 11.16 279 Ch. 12 221 12.2, 3 222 12.3 222 12.6 219 12.7 278 12.10 280 13.2 139, 305 Ch. 14 221 14.1-15 217 14.5 109</p>
---	---	---

14.8 172
14.13 197

Mulachi

Chs. 1-2 273

1.7 273
3.1 (?) 198
3.2 226
3.5 299

3.19 219
4.1 211
4.2 224
4.5 270

NEW TESTAMENT

Matthew

1.26 153
5.2f. 153
5.5 115, 214
6.12 par. 116
7.13 282
8.12 134
9.2 158
9.25 153
10.6 153
10.28 323
12.36 213
13.35 248
13.42 219
13.42f. 301
14.26 306
16.3 395 n.5
17.3, 12 270
17.8 144
17.17 291
19.29 293
22.30 317
24.21 211
24.22, 31 104
24.37 289
25.34 248
26.24 195

Mark

1.26 305
4.11 par. 195
5.33 107
7.34 297
9.3 251, 260
10.29-31 293
12.25 317

12.40 293
13.19 211
13.20, 22, 27 104
16.5 par. 260

Luke

1.52 208
1.65 (Eth.) 280
2.13 191, 160
2.32 210
2.36 201
6.20 144
7.2 307
9.35 197
9.41 291
9.42 153
11.50 248
13.4 116
15.7, 10 296
15.10 300
16.8 325
16.9 238, 314
16.23 144
16.23-25 167
18.7 104
18.13 144
19.40 308
20.35f. 214
21.23 103
23.35 183, 197
24.21 276

John

1.14 206
1.34 197
4.12 146

4.35 144
5.22 205, 249
5.27 205, 249
6.5 144
12.36 325
14.2 197
19.30 239
20.12 260

Acts

1.1 103
2.9 221
4.29 315
6.14 321
7.28 268
7.51 (Pesh.) 302
7.52 195
7.53 (38) 290
11.18 200
15.1 321
15.20 126
17.31 203
22.14 195
23.14 (21) 117
27.18 (Pesh.) 310
27.27 254

Romans

1.20 248
1.21 290
1.25 305
2.5 213
3.19 253
3.25 114
5.1, 9-11 108
8.33 104

8.38 162, 234
 12.9 374
 12.17 297
 13.1f. 208
 16.20 105

1 Corinthians

6.2 284
 6.3 233
 Ch. 7 243
 7.9 138
 7.26 103
 15.51 284
 16.22 108

2 Corinthians

1.15 115
 3.18 192 n.2
 5.3-5 237
 7.10 200
 7.15 107
 11.14 156
 12.2-4 197

Galatians

1.4 211
 2.16 253
 3.19 290
 5.22f. 234

Ephesians

1.21 162, 234
 4.18 290
 5.8f. 325
 6.5 107

Philippians

1.28 282
 2.15 198

Colossians

1.16 162, 234
 3.12 104

1 Thessalonians

5.5 325

1 Timothy

1.15 295
 5.10 226
 6.9 282
 6.20 213-214

2 Timothy

2.10 104

Titus

3.7 200

Philemon

7 115

Hebrews

1.9 140
 2.2 290
 2.11 308
 4.3 248
 10.4 300
 10.39 282
 11.5 142
 12.9 190

James

4.8 281

4.14 324

1 Peter

1.3 200
 2.9 104

2 Peter

Epistle of 13
 2.2, 4, 17, 18 138
 2.3 282
 2.4 121, 134
 2.9 134
 2.17 261
 3.4 211
 3.5-7 8
 3.6-7 289
 3.7 282
 3.7-10 107
 3.7, 10 107
 3.9 296
 3.10-13 294

Jude

Epistle of 13
 4 195
 6 121, 134, 137, 145
 6-13 138
 12-14 137
 13 13, 160, 261
 14, 11, 13, 109, 227, 327
 14-15 1, 105, 108

Revelation

1.17 228
 1.20 160
 2.27 153 n.1
 3.4, 5, 18 237
 3.5, 18 260
 3.10 194
 4.1 148
 4.2f. 148
 4.4 237
 4.4, 6, 11 260

4.6	149	9.11	162, 282	16.5	162, 241
5.11	199	9.20	213	17.8	194
6.9-11	132	9.21	125	19.15	153 n.1
6.10	194, 300	11.10	194	19.17	228
6.11	237	12.5	153 n.1	20.10, 14-15	138
7.1	162	13.8	194, 248	20.14	211
7.1, 2	228	13.14	194	21.1	22, 294, 373
7.4	210	13.18	272	21.2, 10	278
7.9, 13	260	14.6	194	21.6	193
7.9, 13, 14	237	14.18	162, 228	21.20	251
8.3, 4	304	14.20	307	22.13	193
8.13	194	15.6	278	22.20	108

INDEX TO APOCRYPHA

<p style="text-align: center;"><i>1 Esdras</i></p> <p>4.24 (LXX) 313 4.45 272</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>2 Esdras</i></p> <p>2.39, 45 237 4.12 195 4.35 307 4.36 163, 201, 210 5.1-13 252 5.4 252 6.49-52 227 6.49-53 230 7.26 278 7.32 214 7.33 213 7.36 211 7.37 226 7.75 205 7.85 307 7.97, 125 316 13.1 (Syr.) 207 13.17f. 223 13.36 278</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Tobit</i></p> <p>12.15 278 13.12 109, 223 13.16 140 14.6 105</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Judith</i></p> <p>7.26 270 11.8 139 n.1 16.15 107</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>The Wisdom of Solomon</i></p> <p>Chs. 2-3 310</p>	<p>2.10 192 2.12 195, 209 2.12-18 209 2.16 209 2.18 195 3.1 209 3.1-6 314 3.5 324 3.8 284 5.1ff. 235 5.15-16 314 5.23 208 6.2-3 208 7.15-21 286 8.19 115 9.10 129 9.16 165 11.6 176 14.1 309 14.12, 27 305 14.19 276 15.8 217 16.1 315 16.11 115 17.14 305</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Sirach</i></p> <p>1.28 281 2.15 362 6.28 147 6.29, 31 237 10.4 131 10.14 208 13.2 382 13.13 362 13.22 155 14.16 147 16.17 161 16.19 107 16.26-28 109 16.27 109, 160, 169 17.3 132 19.26 297 23.17 127, 138, 243 24.7 203</p>	<p>24.9 211 24.14f. 203 25.22 126 31(34).5 355 33(36).5 307 n.1 36.17 105 40.1 364 42.15 150 42.21 (LXX) 150 Ch. 43 109 43.7 202 43.24 309 43.26 108 44.3 208 44.17 133, 322 49.3 232 49.11-13 273 50.26 275 69.13 (?) 370</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Letter of Jeremiah</i> 11</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Prayer of Manasses</i> 3 263</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>1 Maccabees</i></p> <p>2.24 226 2.36 267 2.44 293 3.3 293 3.12 293 3.41 275 4.30f. 277 4.46 278 5.38 276 6.29 276 6.49, 58 108 6.53f. 276 7.29 304 14.2 221 14.41 134</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>2 Maccabees</i></p> <p>1.1 11, 284, 285</p>
--	---	---

2.13 273
2.18 223
3.24 190, 191, 192
4.11 321
4.41 267
6.8f. 276

6.18f. 276
Ch. 7 209
11.6f. 277
11.8 260
11.11 267
15.12-16 270

3 Maccabees
4.16 253

INDEX TO PSEUDEPIGRAPHA

<i>Jubilees</i>	115 324	6.6 200
1.11 305		
1.27-29 199		
1.29 294		
2.2 228		
2.18 199		
4.1, 9 258		
4.7 258		
4.8, 11 258		
4.15 117		
4.17 254		
4.17f. 124		
4.20 120, 254		
4.21 141		
4.22 137, 142, 144		
4.22-23 143		
4.23 209, 324		
4.27 254		
5.6-11 136		
6.8 290		
6.26 263		
7.20 290		
7.22 154		
7.28, 29 126		
7.39 227		
Ch. 10 153		
10.13 8		
11.4 305		
11.16 254		
13.8 105		
15.31f. 270		
21.12 111		
22.14 115		
32.18 320		
32.19 115		
36.7 248		
<i>Life of Adam</i>		
49.3f. 107		
<i>Testament of Abraham</i>		
	<i>Testament of Reuben</i>	<i>Testament of Joseph</i>
	3.8 290	19.3 273
	5.5, 6 127	
	5.6 117, 161, 196	
		<i>Testament of Benjamin</i>
	<i>Testament of Levi</i>	3.1 320
	3.3 200	6.1 200
	3.4 149 n.1	
	3.5 130, 199, 304	<i>The Sibylline Oracles</i> , 182,
	5.1 148	184
	9.12 111	2.215f. 120
	10.5 269	2.215-7 201, 163
	14.4 290	3.54. 60, 72, 84-87 107
	18.6 293	3.307 129
		3.698 105
	<i>Testament of Judah</i>	4.172f. 107
	25.2 199	4.185 157
		5.211f. 107
	<i>Testament of Dan</i>	<i>Assumption of Moses</i>
	6.2 304	4.2 148
	6.5 200	10.3 105
		10.4 107
		10.7 105
	<i>Testament of Naphtali</i>	2 <i>Enoch</i> 183
	2.9 109	1.10 280
	3.2, 3 109	5.1 229
	3.5 107	8.3 171
		33.4 150
		40.13 324
		41.2 195
		47.2 194
		53.2 209, 324
		57.2 280
		64.5 209, 324
	<i>Testament of Gad</i>	
	6.2 290	
		<i>2 Baruch</i>
	<i>Testament of Asher</i>	

10.6 195
 29.4 227
 29.5 140
 30.2 307
 32.2 278
 32.6 205
 35.2 297
 44.14 203
 51.5, 10, 12 317
 55.3 120, 163, 201
 57.2 205
 63.6 163
 85.12 213

3 Baruch

3.5 201
 Ch. 11 201

Psalms of Solomon

4.8 103
 5.6 202
 14.9 200
 14.10 115

17.18 194
 17.21f. 208
 17.30 108
 18.12-14 109

4 Maccabees

1.5 115
 18.8 161

INDEX TO QUMRAN TEXTS

<p style="text-align: center;">1QapGn.</p> <p>2.1 154 2.4 200 2.5, 16 106 2.14 105 7.7 320 12.17 105, 320 19.8 105 20 (Frg. 2) 130 21.2 130 21.17 178 22.16 320</p> <p style="text-align: center;">CD</p> <p>1.3-8 291 1.7 133 2.18 154 2.9-10 198 8.12 314 20.2 194 20.25 106</p> <p style="text-align: center;">1QS</p> <p>3.13f. 191 3.20,22 280 3.25 234 4.1f. 203 4.2f. 234 4.20 294 4.25 166, 294 5.20 194 6.17 144 8.5 133 8.6 291 10.2,5 110 n.1 10.3f. 110 n.1 10.4 109 10.2,5 n.1 110 11.8 106, 133</p>	<p>11.9 153 11.10 153</p> <p style="text-align: center;">1QS^b</p> <p>5.28 210</p> <p style="text-align: center;">1QH</p> <p>3.6 309 3.29 107 4.6, 23, 31 106 5.21 324 6.15 133 6.29 294 8.6, 9, 10 133 9.31 106 10.8 190, 192 10.34 162 13.1, 10 211 14.11 144</p> <p style="text-align: center;">1QM</p> <p>3.3, 13 109 8.11 162 9.14-16 129 10.9 104 12.1, 4 104 12.6-7 196 12.7 205 12.7-8 191</p> <p style="text-align: center;">1QpHab.</p> <p>7.5 200 10.12 292 1Q19 319, 320 20. 2.5 168 28. 4.25-26 293</p>
--	--

- 4Q 180. 1 137
 181. 2 137
 4Q 180. 1.7-8 121
- 4QTobaram^a
- 2 ii 15 1.9 109
- 4 QEn
- En^a 326-333
 En^b 329-332, 335
 En^c 327-329, 332-336, 338-339, 344-346,
 367, 382-384
 En^d 341-343, 367-368, 419
 En^e 340-341, 344-346, 366-367
 En^f 365
 En^g 371-373
- 4QEnGiants^a
- 7 i 6 121
 7 i 7 221
 8.4 283
 9.2 150 n.1
 9.4 256
 9, 10 256
 10 257
- 4QEnGiants^b
- 1 ii 9 297 n.1
- 4QEnGiants^c
- 2 154
- 4QEnGiants^e
- 3 i 133
- 4QEnastr^b
- 1 iii 5 417
 7 iii 4, 8 415 n.37
 23.1, 2, 4, 5 416
 23.6-9 416
 23.9 230
 23.10 309
 25.1-4 417
 26.2-4 418
 26.3 255, 417
 26.3, 4-6, 7 417f.
 26.6 257, 418
 28.1-5 418
 28.2 414
 6.9 307 n.1
 28.2 414
- 4QEnastr^c
- 1 ii 1f. 415f.
 1 iii 3-9 417
 1 iii 4 272
- 4QEnastr^d
- 1 i 4. 6 285, 418f.
- 4QpIsa^d
- 1.3 194
- 4QpPs
- 37.2.5 194
 37.2.10 194
- 4QPB
- 6 209

TALMUD AND LATER JEWISH LITERATURE

<p>Talmudic sources 307</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Babylonian Talmud</i></p> <p>Ber. 17a 209 Erub 54a 147</p>	<p>Meg. 25b, 26a 209 Baba Bathra 84a 156</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Jerusalem Talmud and Midrashim</i></p>	<p>Ber. ix 2 219 Gen. r. 87 306 Gen. r. Gen. 1.6 156, 219</p>
--	---	---

JOSEPHUS

<p><i>Ant.</i></p> <p>iv. 8.48 (320-326) 267 v. 3.1 (178) 144 viii. 8.4 (226) 144 viii. 24 (44) 125 xiii. 4.9 (121) 276 xiii. 10.3 (282-283) 277 xiv. 13.4 (341) 223 xiv. 13.14 (324-354) 221 xv. 5.3 (136) 290 xvii. 6.5 (171-172) 242</p>	<p>xviii. 1.3 (14) 138 xx. 2 (25) etc. 322</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>B.J.</i></p> <p>i. 9. (269) 222 i. 13. (248-273) 221 i. 32.3 (629) 158 ii. 8.6 (136) 125 ii. 8.14 (163) 138</p>	<p>v. 4.1 (136-141) 172 vii. 6.3 (186-189) 242</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Νώεος</p> <p>H-R III, 121 322, <i>A Complete Concordance to Flavius Josephus</i> ed. by K. H. Rengstorf, Supplement I, 91 (Leiden, 1968).</p>
---	--	---

PHILO AND PSEUDO-PHILO

<p style="text-align: center;"><i>Philo</i></p> <p>de gigantibus II 6-16 117</p>	<p style="text-align: center;"><i>Pseudo-Philo</i></p> <p>3.10 214</p>	<p>48.1 227</p>
--	--	-----------------

SUBJECT INDEX

- Aaron, 89.18,31,37
 Abaddon, 51.1; 91.19n.; cf.5.5; 83.7
 Abel, 22.5,7; 85.3-6; 89.9
 Abel-maim, 13.9
 Abominations, 9.6
 Abraham, 89.10 (a white bull); 93.5
 Abyss, of the earth, 18.11,12; 21.17; 83.4,7; 88.1,3; a fiery, 10.13; on the south side of the house, 90.24-26 (See also Gehenna); of the ocean, 60.7; abysses of the sea, 60.9
 Accursed, 22.11; 27.2 (See Valley(s))
 Acheron, 17.6n.
 Adam, 32.6; 37.1; 85.3; the second, 90.37
 Adnarel, 82.14
 Aeon, the great, 16.1; cf. 9.4; 12.3 'ages'.
 See God, titles of
 Ahab, 89.51n.
 Ahaz, 89.54
 'Ain Mousa, 28.2
 AKA', 69.15
 Aloes, 31.2. See Tree(s).
 Amalekites = foxes, 89.42n.,43
 Ammonites = foxes, 89.42,43
 Ananel, 6.7; 69.2 (Hananel)
 Angel(s), the angels, 60.22; the four arch-angels, Michael, Sariel, Raphael, Gabriel, 9.1; Sariel, Raphael, Gabriel, Michael, 10.1,4,9,11. Cf. 40.9, Michael, Raphael, Gabriel, Phanuel; children of heaven, 6.2; 14.3; children of the angels of heaven, 106.5; Cherubim(n), 14.11,18; 20.7; 61.1, 10; 71.7; of dominion, 61.10; Enoch's accompanying, 40.2n.: 43.3; 46.2; 52.3,4; 61.3; exalted ones of heaven, 39.1; 106.13; who fell, 6.1-6; 15.3; 69.4-5; 86.1,3; 106.13; the five (Yekon, Asbeel, Gadreel, Penemue, Kasdeya), 69.4f.; good, 60.17; the holy, 20.1-8; 21.5,9; 22.3; 24.6; 27.2; 32.6; 71.8; the holy ones, 12.2; 39.5; 45.1; 47.2; 60.4; 61.10; 65.12; 103.2; 106.19; the holy ones above, 61.10; the holy ones of heaven, 9.3; cf. 57.2; 61.8; 10.12; of ill omen (?), 60.17; of natural phenomena, of the dew, 60.20; of hail, 60.17; of hoar-frost, 60.17; of lead and tin, 65.8; of the rain, 60.21; of snow, 60.18; of the storm-cloud, 60.19; over the water, 61.10; 66.2; Ophannim(n), 61.10; 71.7; of power, 61.10; the four 'presences', Michael, Raphael, Gabriel, Phanuel, 40.2-10. Cf. 87.2; 88.1f.; 89.1f.; of punishment, 10.4f.; 53.3n.; 62.11; 63.1; 66.1; 66.1; 90.21-24. Cf. 100.4. See Satan(s). Seraphim(n), 61.1n.,10; 71.7; the seven holy angels, 20.1-8; 81.5; 87.2; 90.21,22 (cf. 81.5); the Seventy Angel-Shepherds, 89.59-90.25; sons of heaven, 13.8; sons of the (holy) angels, 69.4,5; 71.1; celestial spirits, 15.7,10; Angel-Stars, 86.1f.; 88.1; the two, 61.1; a watcher, one of the white ones (?), 89.61; that white watcher (?), 89.68 (cf. 90.14,22); the three white watchers (?), 87.3; 90.31; winged, 61.1. See also Gabriel, Michael, Phanuel, Raguel, Raphael, Remiel, Saraqael, Uriel, spirits.
 Anointed One, 48.10n.; 52.4
 Antigonus, 90.3n.
 Antiochus Cyzecenus, 90.17
 Antiochus IV, p. 208
 Apostasy, 91.7; 93.9
 Arabah, 28.1
 Arabs, 89.11
 Arctic circle, 75.8,9n.
 'are'aya, 72.27; 'are'est, 72.27
 Arteqif, 6.7
 Asael, 6.7n.: 8.1,2; 9.6; bound in the desert of Dudael, 10.4; all sin recorded against, 10.8; 13.1. Cf. 86.1n.; 88.1n.
 Asbeel (Kasbeel), 69.4n.,5,13
 Asfael, 82.20
 Asidaeans/Hasidim, 90.6n.,9n.,17n.
 Asonja, 78.2
 Ass, wild = Ishmael, 89.11
 Asses, = Midianites, 89.11,13,16
 Assyrians = lions, 89.55,65,66
 Azazel (= Asael), 6.7n.; 10.8n.; 54.5; 55.4 (host of, judged): 69.2
 Babylonian astronomy, p.387; 72.6-32, p.397n.16
 Babylonians (= leopards), 89.55,66

- bāhr (= βόρεας?), 76.10
 Balaam, 1.2
 Baraqel/Baraqyal, 6.7; 8.3; 69.2
 Basasyal, 69.2
 Bataryal/Batreyal (crpt ex Matrel), 6.7; 69.2
 Behemoth, 60.8n.,24
 Belshazzar, 41.1
 Benjamin, 89.72
 Berkeel, 82.17
 Berossus, p. 124
 Biblical influences on 'astronomical' Book of Enoch, App. A, p. 388
 BIQA, 69.13
 Blasphemy, 91.7.11; 94.9; 96.7
 Blood, drink, 7.5; eat, 98.11; of flesh, 15.4; of the righteous, 47.2,4; shed, 9.1,9; 99.6 (bloodshed) 100.1; of sinners, 100.3; of women, 15.4
 Boar, black wild = Esau, 89.12; Boars, wild = Edomites/Amalekites, 89.42-49; 89.72f., = Samaritans
 Book(s), of Enoch, 108.10; of heathen writers, 104.10; of the holy ones, 103.2; 108.3. (cf. 108.7); of life, 108.3; of the living, 47.3n. (cf. Book of life). Cf. 104.1. See also Tablets, heavenly; of the Periods, 10.12n.; of the Seventy Shepherds, 89.68,70,71,76,77; 90.17,20
 Brightness of sun and moons, 72.37; 73.3,4-8,6; 78.4
 Bull(s), symbolic, 85.3-9; 86.3; 89.1,9-12; white = Second Adam, 90.38

 Cain/Cainites, 22.7; 85.3f.; 86.2n.; 89.9n.
 Cainan, 37.1
 Caleb, 89.39
 Calendar, App. A, p. 387; 72.6-11; 75.1,2
 Camel-hay, 30.2n.; 32.1n.
 Camels, a class of Giants (?), 86.4
 Cedron, 26.2
 Chambers (mazāgebta), 72.5
 Chariots, 72.5; 73.2; 75.4,8,9
 Chastisement, great, the Deluge, 91.5,7
 Chermion, 91.1
 Child of woman, 62.5n.; 69.29n.
 Children, 60.24; 82.2; 99.5, etc.; of earth, 12.4; 15.3; 86.6; 100.6; 102.3; p. 105; of the elect and holy, 39.1; of fornication, 10.9; of heaven = watchers, 6.2; 14.3; sons of men, 6.1; 10.7,21; 12.1; 14.3; 40.9; 42.2; 64.2; 69.6-14; of righteousness, 91.3; of the watchers, 10.9-12; 12.6. cf. 14.6. See 'sons'.
 Cinnamon. the fragrant, 30.3
 Circumpolar stars, 75.8,9
 Classes (= groupings of the stars), 72.1
 Cocytus, 17.6n.
 Computer Texts, App. A, p. 386, p.388f, p.397 p.399, p. 401, p. 405, p. 406
 Congregation, of the elect and holy, 62.8; houses of his, p. 468; of the righteous, p. 381
 Conjunction(s), 2.1n.; 33.3; 73.4n.; 82.9; p. 418 (cf. 2.1)
 Constellations, App. A, p. 387
 Corner-stone, of the earth, 18.2
 Creation, the new, 45.4,5; 51.4,5; 72.1; 90.38; 91.16
 Creatures. the living, 61.7n.; 71.5n.(?)
 Curse, everlasting, 5.5; all who, 5.5

 Dan, land of, 13.7; waters of, 13.7
 Daneben, 60.8n.
 Danel/Danyal, 6.7; 69.2
 Darkness, 46.6; 60.19; 62.10; 63.11; 74.3; 77.3,89.4,8,104.8; day of 94.9; of death, 102.7; 103.8; the former (of life on earth), 58.6; the great, 17.6; 32.2; of moon's course, 41.8; of prison of Asael, 10.4,5; of Sheol, 46.6; 63.6; 92.5; 108.14 (cf. 22.2); of sin, 108.11,14
 David, 89.45f.n.
 Day, of affliction, 48.10; 50.2; of cursing and punishment, 102.5; of darkness, 94.9; of destruction, 98.10; of the end until the great judgement, 16.1; that great, 54.6; the great, of judgement 10.12; 22.11; 84.4; of judgement, 97.3 (cf. 100.4); of the great judgement, 10.6; 94.9; 98.10; 99.15; 104.5; the last, of the great judgement, 22.4; of the righteous judgement, 22.13; of slaughter of the giants, the Nephilim, 16.1; 94.9; of suffering and tribulation, 45.2; 63.8; of tribulation, 1.1; 96.2; 98.10; of tribulation and pain, 55.3; of tribulation and great distress, 98.10; of unceasing bloodshed, 99.6; of violence, 97.1
 Death, due to knowledge of evil, 69.11; a pleasant sleep (for the righteous), 100.5 (cf. 98.16); 102.10; paths of, 94.2,3

- Decius, Emperor, p. 187
- Dekadarchs, Table of, 6.7
- Deluge, The, the approaching End, 10.2.22: as a great chastisement, 91.5; and the deliverance of Noah, 89.1-9 (cf. 90.42); 91.6; destruction of the earth foreseen by Noah, 65.1; a great destruction for one year, 106.15; the former End, 93.4; held in check, 66.1-2; as punishment from the Lord of spirits, 54.7-10; 55.1
- Demons, 19.1; 69.12. See 'Spirits, evil'
- Dendayn, 60.8n.
- Destruction, eternal, 84.5. Cf. 91.19
- Diadochi, 90.5n.
- Dogs = Philistines, 89.42n., 46, 47, 49
- Doxologies, Enochic, 9.4-11; 22.14; 25.7; 27.5; 36.4; 39.9-13; 63.2-4; 81.3; 83.11; 84.6 (cf. 22.14); 90.40
- Dream-Visions, the, 83-90; first, 83.2; second, 85.1
- Dudael, 10.4n.
- Duidain, 60.8n.
- Dwell on the earth, those who (i.e., earth's inhabitants), 37.2.5; 40.6.7; 43.4; 48.5; 53.1; 54.6.9; 55.1.2; 67.7; 69.7; 70.1; = those who possess/occupy the earth/land, 38.4n.; 46.7n.; 48.8; 62.1n.; 63.1 (cf. 53.5); those who tread upon earth (the land) and occupy it, 46.7. See Possess, Occupy, Rule.
- Dyes, 8.1n.
- Eagles, Greeks or Macedonians, 90.2.4, 13, 16
- Earth, the, abyss in = Gehenna, 90.26; daughters of earth, 6.2n.; to give back its dead, 51.1; elect to dwell and walk upon it, 51.5; elect to inherit, 5.7; ends of, boundaries, 33.1.2; 34.1; 35.1; 36.1; 76.1; 106.8. See 'Ends'; to be healed and cleansed at the Deluge, 10.7, 20, 22; middle = Jerusalem, 26.1; pillars of, 57.2; shall rejoice, 51.5; righteous to dwell on, 51.5; to be transformed, 45.5
- Ebla, 78.2
- Eden, Introd. p. 16; 17.4n.; 27.3n.; 60.8n.; 83.2n. See also 'Garden'
- Edna, wife of Enoch, 85.3; cf. 83.2n.
- Edom (= Teman?), 1.4
- Edomites = wild boars?, 89.12., 42n., 66n.
- Egypt, Exodus from, 89.21-27; Plagues of, 89.20
- Egyptians (= wolves), 89.13-27, 55; 90.2, 13
'Εκτόροσις, 1.6n. (= vultures)
- Eleazar, 90.8n
- Elect One, the, p. 189; 39.6n.; 40.5; 49.2n., 4; 51.3, 5; 52.6.9; 61.5, 8, 10; 62.1; day of the, 61.5; my Elect One, 45.3.4; 55.4; of righteousness and faithfulness, 39.6
- Elect, the, 1.1n., 3n., 8; 5.7; 25.5; 40.5; 41.2; 48.1; 51.5; 56.8; 58.1-3; 61.4, 12; 62.7, 8; 93.2; and beloved ones (sons of the watchers) 56.3, 4; children of the elect and holy, 39.1; covenant for, 60.6; depend upon the Lord of spirits, 40.5 (cf. 38.2n.); dwelling-places of, 41.2; dwell in Garden of Life, 61.12; eternal, 93.2; fruit of Tree of Life food for, 25.5; God will protect, 1.8; his elect, 52.11, 12; and holy, 62.8; inherit the earth, 5.7; in the light of eternal life, 58.3; light, joy and peace shall be to, 5.7; live and sin no more, 5.8. my elect ones, 45.3, 5; 48.9; 56.6; and righteous, 60.8; righteous elect, the, 1.1n.; Son of Man revealed to, 62.7; stand before the Son of Man, 62.8; shall walk on the renewed earth, 51.5; wisdom bestowed upon, 5.8
- Elephants, a class of Giants (?), 86.4
- Elijah, 89.51f.n.; 90.31n.; 93.8n.
- Elioud, Introd., p. 14; 7.2n.
- End(s) (= destruction of the world), 10.2n.; 65.6; of earth, 1.5; 18.5; 23.1; 33.1.2; 34.1; 35.1; 36.2; 65.2; 76.1 (boundaries of); 106.8; of all evil, 10.16; former, 93.4. of heaven, 39.3; 54.9; 57.2; 60.11, 20; 71.4; 93.12; of heaven and earth, 18.14
- Enoch, 1.1.2; 12.1, 3, 4; 13.1; 14.24; 15.1; 19.3; 21.5.9; 25.1; 37.1; 39.2; 60.1; 65.2, 5, 9; 66.3; 67.4; 68.1; 69.29; 80.1; 81.1; 85.2f.; 91.3; 92.1, 2, 3; 106.7, 13; 107.3; 108.1; borne aloft, in a vision, 14.8f.n.; carried off to the west, 52.1n.; hidden, 12.1n.; journeys of, 17-36; raised aloft (on chariot of spirit), 70.1, 2; returned to earth for one year, 81.5n.; second ascension of, 81.6n.; translation of, in spirit, 71.1, 5, 6
- Enoch, Book of, Aramaic fragments, Introd., p. 1, p. 3 n.17, p. 6 n.27; a redaction, Introd., p. 3 n.18, p. 13, p. 21, p. 262f., 283f., etc., Astronomical section, not a Book, Introd., p. 10f.; Eth. Versions of, Introd., p. 2f.; Eth. Vulgate, Introd., p. 2f.,

- p. 6; Greek Fragments, *Introd.*, p. 4f.; pentateuchal form, *Introd.*, p. 9f.; poetic format, *Introd.*, p. 7
- Enos, 37.1
- Ἐπισημαίνεσθαι, 72.6-32
- Eragomenal Days, p.387; 75.1,2; 82.5,11
- Epistle of Enoch, *Introd.*, p. 11f., p. 21f.; 72.12-26; 92; 93.1
- Equinoxes, 72.6-11,19; 74,5-9; 75.1-2
- Erae, 78.2
- Erythraean Sea, 32.2n.; 77.4-8n.
- Esau = black wild boar, 89.12n.
- Essenes, 108.7n.
- Eternal/Everlasting, destruction, 84.5; goodness and grace, 92.3; judgement, 91.15 (cf. 91.9); law, 99.2; life, 10.10; 37.4; 40.9; 58.3 (cf. 15.4,6; 103.4; 104.2,6); light, 92.4; plant of righteousness, 93.10 (cf. 'seed', 84.6); uprightness, 92.4. See 'Resurrection'
- Eternity, 21.10n.; 69.18; 72.1; 77.1; for ever, 10.4n., 13 (for all time); 16,22; 22.11; 25.4; 27.3 (for all time); 36.4; 39.6 (for ever and ever); 40.4 (for ever and ever); 46.3; 47.2; 53.2 (for ever and ever); 58.6; 61.3,11 (for ever and ever); 65.11,12; 67.3,9 (for ever and ever), 13; 69.16; 71.15,16,17 (for ever and ever); 77.1 (in eternity); 84.2 (for ever and for ever and ever bis); 91.13,17; 92.5; 93.7; 102.3,8
- Euphrates, 77.5
- Eve, 69.6; 85.3,6,7
- Exalted, (the), exalted ones of heaven (= watchers), 39.1n. (?), 106.11n.
- Exodus, 89.21n.
- Ezra, 89.72n.
- Face, of Elect One, unrighteous destroyed from before, 62.2; lift up his countenance to judge, 61. 9; of God, no angel able to look on, 14.21; we pass away from before, 63.9; hide not thy face, 84.6; his face glorious, 89.22 (cf. 89.30); flee before, 89.26 (cf. 89.30); their memorial from before, 103.4 (cf. also 52.9; 53.2)
- Faces, of angels, 51.5; 71.1 (countenances of)
- Faithfulness, 39.6 (Elect One of), 58.5; 61.4,11
- Fire, abyss of fire, 10.13n., etc. See 'Abyss'; blazing (of Gehenna), 10.6n.; 91.9n.; 100.9; 102.1n.; 103.8; 108.4,5 (cf. 17.5 (Pyriphlegethon)); celestial, 14.12,17,19, 22; 71.1,2,6 (cf. 39.7); furnace of, 98.3; of Gehenna, 90.24,26; 108.3; judgement of, 91.9; mountains of, 24.1; pillars of, 18.11; 90.24; river of fire = Pyriphlegethon, 17.5; of the sun, 72.4; deep valley with burning, 54.1 (cf. 67.7,13); of West, 17.4n.; 23.2,4
- Firmament, 18.2,12; 69.16n.
- First, the, of voices, 61.7n
- Flesh, 1.9; 7.5; 15.4,8; 17.6; 61.12; 84.6; 106.17; 108.11
- Forgiveness, 12.5; 13.4,6
- Fountain(s), 54.7; of life, 96.6; of righteous and holy, 65.12 (cf. 48.1; 65.8n.; 89.3.) See 'Spring'
- Foxes = Ammonites, Amalekites, 89.42n.,55
- Frankincense and myrrh, 29.2n.
- Full moon (day 14 or 15), 73.4-8; 78.6-9; 79.4
- Furnace, burning/fiery, 54.6n.
- Gabriel, 9.1; 10.9; 20.7; 40.9; 54.6; 87.2n.
- Gadreel, 69.4n.
- Gaidad, 91.1n.
- Galbanum, 31.1n.
- Garden, of Eden, 17.4n.; where the elect and righteous dwell, 60.8 (cf. the place for the elect and righteous, 70.3); of Justice, 77.3; of Life, 61.12; of the righteous, 60.23; (Paradise) of righteousness, 32.3n. See also 'Paradise', 'Eden'
- Garments, of glory, 62.15; of life, 62.16 (cf. 108.12); white (of the angels), 71.1 (cf. 87.2; 89.61; 90.20)
- Gates, App. A, p. 387, p. 388, p. 389, p. 400; for sun and moon, 72; 79.3,4; for winds, 76
- Gedaeyal, 82.20
- Gehenna, 5.5n.; 17.4n.; fires of, 90.26,27; 98.3; 103.7 (cf. 27.1f.), 48.9; 54.1,5; 67.4, (cf. 62.12-13), 88.1
- Gematria, 69.13n.
- Gentiles, 48.4n. (light of), 50.2n.; 90.33 (conversion of), 38
- Geography, 77
- Giants, 7.2n.,4; 9.9; 15.8,11; 16.1n. (the giants, the Nephilim); Book of the, *Introd.*, p.9.
- Glory, your (i.e., the elects'), 62.16; fails not before him (the Lord of spirits), 49.1; of the Great One, 9.3; 14.20n.(21); 102.3; 103.1n.; 104.1n.; garments of, 62.15n.; his

- (i.e., the Elect One's) is forever, 49.2; (of the angel Kasbeel), 69.13; King of, 81.3 (see 'God, titles of'); Lord of, (see 'God, titles of'); of the Lord of spirits, 39.12; our own ('the mighty kings'), 63.7; of the heavenly Palace/Temple, 14.16; to return to the holy, 50.1; of sinners, 98.3; 99.16, throne of his, (Chief of Days'), 47.3; 60.2; 71.7; throne of (Elect One's), 55.4; 61.8, 62.2,3,5; throne of his (Son of Man's), 69.27,29. thy (Lord of spirits'). 63.5
- God, titles of, one blessed in eternity, the, 77.1; Chief of Days, 47.3; 48.2; 55.1; 60.2; 71.10,12,13; Creator, 94.10 (cf. 81.5; 84.2), eternal God, 1.4n.; God of gods, 9.4; Great One, the, 1.3n.; 9.3; 14.20; 91.13n.; 102.3; 103.1.4; 104.1 (*his*); holy Lord, 91.7; Holy One, the, 1.2n.; 37.2,93.11; 100.9(?); Holy One, great, 1.3n.; 10.1; 14.1, 25.3; 84.1; 92.2; 98.6; 104.9 (cf. 84.2); Judge of righteousness, 22.14; 60.6n. (righteous Judge). (cf. 83.11); King, 84.2; King of the ages, 9.4 (v.l. King of kings), 12.3; 25.7 (cf. 'everlasting King', 25.3,5; 27.3); King of glory for ever, 81.3; King, great, 84.5, Eth. 91.13; who lives for ever, 5.1n. (En. r l ii 11). 106.3n., 11n., (Latin frg.); (the) Lord, 39.13n.; 68.4; 84.5; Lord, my, 84.6; our, 63.8; Lord of the ages, 9.4; Lord of the whole creation of the heavens, 84.2; eternal Lord, 58.4; Lord of eternity, 81.10; Lord, the everlasting, 22.14; Lord of the exalted (v.l. rich), 63.2n.; Lord of glory, 22.14; 25.3; 25.7 (v.l. God of) 27.3,5; 36.4; 63.2, 75.3; 83.8; Lord of glory and righteousness, 22.14; Lord, the great, 81.3; Lord of heaven, 106.11; Lord of judgement, 83.11; Lord of Kings, 63.2,4; Lord of lords, 9.4; Lord of majesty, 12.3; Lord of the mighty, 63.2; Lord, the Most High, 98.11; Lord of righteousness, 22.14; 90.40; 106.3; Lord of the sheep, 89.16-76; 90.14-20,29,33; Lord of spirits, 37.2; 38.2,4,6; 39.2,7,8,9,12; 40.1,2,4,5,6,7,10; 41.2,6,7; 43.4; 45.1,2; 46.3,6,7,8; 47.1,2,4; 48.2,3,5,7,10; 49.2,4; 50.2,3,5; 51.3; 52.5,9; 53.6; 54.5,7; 55.3,4; 57.3; 58.4,6; 59.1,2; 60.6,8,24,25; 61.3,5,8, 9,11,13; 62.10,12,14,16; 63.1,2,7,12; 65.9, 11; 66.2; 67.8,9; 68.4; 69.24,29; 70.1; 71.2,17; Lord of wisdom, 63.2; Most High, 9.3; 10.1; 46.7; 60.1,22; 62.7; 77.1; 94.8; 97.2; 98.7,11; 99.3,10; 100.4; 101.1,6,9; who rulest over the world, 22.14 (G); who ruleth for ever, 22.14 (Eth.); of the whole world, 84.2
- Godless, 1.1; 5.7; 38.3; 81.9; 94.11
- Greeks = eagles 90.2,4,13.16
- Hades, See Gehenna, Sheol
- Haggai, 89.72
- Hamites, 89.9
- Hananel, 69.2, See Ananel
- Hate-charms, 9.8
- Heart(s), 47.4; 48.4; 68.3; 93.8; 94.5; 95.1; 96.4; 98.7n.; 99.8,16; 104.9; double, 91.4n.
- Heaven(s), 18.10; 39.1,3, 42.1; 47.2; 55.2; 69.16; 71.1; 80.1,2; 83.3,11; 86.1,3; 93.12,14; 98.6; 101.8, 104.2; 108.5,10; above, 21.2; 47.3; 61.6,12; angels of, 84.4; 104.4,6; children of = angel-watchers, 6.2; 14.3; end of, 18.14; ends of earth whereon the heavens rest, 33.2; first, 91.16; gates of the, 33.2; heaven of heavens, 1.4n.; 60.1; 71.5; heights of, 18.3; high, 12.4; 15.3; highest, 1.4n.; Holy One in, 1.2; holy ones from, 57.2; holy angels who are above the heavens, 71.8; hosts of the, 61.10; new, 91.16, powers of, 91.16; secrets of the, 41.1; seven stars of, 21.3; transformed, 45.4
- Heel, 82.20
- Helememelek, 82.13,18
- Heloyasef, 82.17
- Hermon, 13.7
- Hermoni, 6.6n
- Hollow places (strongholds, dungeons (?)), 22.2n.,3.8; See also Gehenna, Sheol
- Holy, One, See 'God, titles of'; holy Lord, 91.7. See 'God, titles of'; Holy, holy, holy, 39.12; holy ones, see 'Angels': (elect and) holy, 39.1, holy (and elect) 50.1; holy (and righteous and elect), 38.4; (the righteous and) holy, 48.1; 51.2; the holy, 39.4, 43.4, 47.4, 48.9, 58.3,5; holy (and elect), 50.1; (elect and) holy, 62.8; holy (eternal Sanctuary), 12.4 (cf. 25.5).
- Horn, a great (= Judas Maccabaeus), 90.9n.
- Host(s) of heaven, 61.10 (cf. 1.9; 60.1); of House, of dominion, 93.8n.; of glory and dominion, 93.7n.; of the Great One 91.13n.; a greater (= Palace/Temple of God),

- 14.15.; large, of hailstones, (= forecourt of Palace/Temple of God), 14.10n.; for the Lord of the sheep (= Jerusalem), 89.50.; a new, 90.29n. (= the new Jerusalem); for the sheep. 89.50,51,56; south side of, 90.26
- Illysium = Sheol, Introd. 7
- Incarceration, everlasting, 10.13n.; of the fallen watchers and slaughter of the giants, 10.4n.,5,12,15
- Indicative for climatic conditions, 72.12-26 (cf. 'Signs')
- Isaac (= white bull), 89.11n.
- Ishmael, 89.11
- Islands, the seven, 77.8
- Israel, 20.5
- Iyasusael, 82.14
- Iyelumiel, 82.14
- Jacob (Israel), 89.12
- Japhethites, 89.9
- Jared, 6.6; 37.1; 106.13
- Jehoshaphat, Valley of, 53.1n.
- Jerusalem, 26.1n.; 27.3n. (the new), 28.1n.; 89.50n.; 90.28n.,29 (cf. 91.13n., 93.7)
- Jezebel, 89.51n.
- John Hyrcanus, 90.9n.,14,17
- Jordan, 89.39n.
- Joseph = 'one of them' (the twelve sheep), 89.13
- Joshua, 89.39,72
- Judah, 89.72
- Judas Maccabaeus, 90.9n.,13,14,31n.
- Judge of righteousness, 22.14n.; 60.6n., cf. 41.9. See 'God, titles of'
- Judge, Enoch as, 92.1
- Judgement, Introd., p. 13; 91.7,9; 100.10; of Azazel and his hosts by the Elect One. 55.4; Day of, 10.12n.; 22.11; 84.4; 97.3, cf. 100.4; which is for ever, 10.12; the everlasting, 104.5; the great, 10.6; 16.1; 19.1; 22.4n., 25.4n.; 94.9; 98.10; 99.15; 104.5; place of, 27.2; the righteous. 91.14n.; of the blinded sheep, 90.20-27; of the Seventy shepherds. 90.20-27; of the sinners, 102.5; over the fallen stars, 90.20-27; a universal, 1.7n.; 91.14n.
- Kasbeel (Asbeel), 69.13f.
- Kasdeya, 69.4
- Keel, 82.20
- Kings and the mighty = mighty kings, 38.5n.; 62.1,3,6,9; 63.1,2,12; 67.8,12
- Kites (= Greek of Egyptian mercenaries ?), 90.2,11n.,13
- Kokabiel, 6.7n.; 8.3; 69.2
- Kostos, 29.2n.
- Lamech, 10.1; 106.1,4,10,12,18
- Law, 93.6n.; 106.14n.; 108.1n.; the everlasting, 99.2n.; for sinners, 93.4n.
- Lebanon, 13.9
- Length of daylight, p. 387; 72.6-32
- Leontopolis, 90.28n.
- Leopards = Babylonians, 89.55
- Levi, 89.72
- Leviathan, 60.7n.,9,24
- Levites, 89.35
- Life, eternal 10.10; 37.4n.; 40.9n.; 58.3n.; 62.16n. (garment of life); 98.14, cf. 15.4,6; 22.13; 61.12 (Garden of)
- Light, light of days to remain on the holy and elect, 50.1n., for the elect, 5.7n.; elect to be in the light of eternal life. 58.3; eternal, 45.4; 58.3; 92.4n.; light inexhaustible (for the righteous), 58.6n.; of the Lord of spirits to shine on the faces of the holy and righteous and elect, 38.4; light established before the Lord of spirits, 58.6n.; righteous to shine as the lights of heaven, 104.2; righteous to walk in eternal, 92.4; righteous (clad) in shining, 108.12; righteous to be in the light of the sun, 58.3; to appear upon/to the righteous, 1.8; 38.2; light of uprightness established, 58.6; every spirit of, 61.12
- Linear zigzag function, 72.6-32
- Lions = Assyrians, 89.55n.
- Λίψ, p. 406
- Lunar months, 73; 78.15; year, 74.11-16; 79
- Lysias, 90.14n
- Maccabees, 90.9f.n.
- Macedonians, 90.2n.
- Malalel (= Mahalalel), 37.1; 83.3n.,6
- Mana (weight), 72.6-32
- Mandobara/Madbara, 28.1n.; 29.1
- Μαριναθα, 1.9n.
- Manichaeans, Introd. 9f.
- Maskilim, 90.6

- Matreel/Eth. Batreel/Batarjal, 6.7n.; 69.2
 Mazāgebt, 72.5
 Meleyal, 82.13
 Melkiel, 82.13
 Metals of the earth, 8.1
 Metereological conditions ('signs'). 72.12-26:
 75.6; 82.16,19
 Methuselah, 12.4n.; 76.14; 79.1; 81.5; 82.1;
 83.1; 85.2; 91.1,2; 92.1; 93.1; 105.2;
 106.1,4; 107.3
 Michael, 9.1; 10.11; 20.5; 24.6; 40.9; 54.6;
 60.4,5; 67.12; 68.2,3,4; 69.14,15; 71.3,8,9,
 13; 87.2n.; 90.14n.
 Midianites = (wild) asses, 89.11n.,13,16
 Moon, Illumination, phases, 73; 74.1-4; 78
 Moses, 89.1n.,18n., 31n.,35f.; 93.6n.
 Mountain(s), Mount of Evil Counsel (Gebal
 Abu Tor), 26.3n.; God's throne, 25.3n.;
 of gold, silver, iron, etc., 52.2n., 6n.; 67.4n.;
 Mount of Offence, 26.3n.; Mount of
 Olives, 26.3n.; large, of flint-hard rock (in
 which are the promptuaria of the depart-
 ed), 22.1n.; Mount Sion (= Jerusalem),
 26.2n.; seven stars like great burning,
 18.13; 21.3 (cf. 24.1; 108.4n.); seven, 18.6;
 77.4; whose summit reached to heaven,
 17.2n.
 Mul-Apin, 72.6-32; 75.1,2
 Mysteries(y), eternal, 9.6n.; 10.7; 103.2 (cf.
 7.1; 8.1) See 'Secrets'.
 Name, 9.4; 38.2n.; 39.7,9; 41.6; 43.4; 46.6,8;
 47.2; 50.3; 61.13; 67.3,8; 69.14,24; 108.9;
 in the Name, 10.2; 40.6; 41.8n. (of his
 righteousness), 48.7; 50.2; 55.4; 58.4;
 61.13; 67.3,8; of the Lord of spirits, 40.6;
 43.4; 46.6,8; 47.2; 48.7; 50.2,3; 55.4; 61.13;
 63.7; 69.24; those who deny the, 41.2; 45.2;
 46.7 (cf. 38.2); not glorified, 63.7; be
 blessed, 39.13; 48.10; 61.11; righteous
 saved in, 48.7; blessed, 61.12; Enoch (= in
 his person), 65.12; 70.1,2; my glorious,
 45.3; his great, 55.2; the hidden, 69.14n.;
 holy, 9.4; 108.12; holy and great and
 praised, 9.4; names of the holy, 43.4; of
 the Son of Man, 48.2n.,3; 69.26; in the
 name of the world to come, 71.15
 Nard, choice, 32.1n.
 Narel, 82.13
 Natural Theology, A Nature Homily, 2-5;
 A Nature Poem, 93, The Perversion of
 Nature, 80
 Nebo, 89.38
 Nebuchadnezzar, 54.6; 89.66
 Negeb, 28.1
 Nehemiah, 89.72
 Nephilim, Introd. 14, giants, Nephilim,
 15.11; 16.1n.
 Netug (= νότος?), p. 406; 77.2
 Nicephorus of Constantinople, 183
 Nile, 89.15
 Noah, 10.2; 60.8n.; 65.1f.; 67.1; 89.1f.;
 93.4; 106.18; 107.1,3
 Nut, almond, 31.2n.
 Oannes, p.124
 Oath, the, 69.13
 Octaeteris, 74.10-17
 Onias III, 90.8n.
 Onycha, 32.1n.
 Olives, Mount of, 26.3n.
 Ophannin, See 'Angels'
 Orbits, 72.27
 Orientation, p.406
 Oryaris, 78.1
 Ornaments, varieties of, 8.1n.
 Palace, heavenly, 14.15
 Parables, The, date of, Introd. p.18; p.183f.;
 p.187; p.214 (51.1n.); p.221f. (56.5); p.223
 (56.7n.); origin and meaning of the noun,
 p.182; 60.1n.
 Paradise, Introd., p.17f.; 14.15n.; 20.7n.;
 32.3n.; (of righteousness), 77.3 (cf. 70.3;
 87.3) See Garden, Eden
 Paran, 1.4
 Parthians, invasion of B.C. 40, p.110; p.183f.;
 p.187; 56.5n.,7n.
 Parthians and Medes, 56.5
 Parts (of day), 72.6-32; p.397 n.14
 Paths, good, 91.4; of death, 94.3; peace,
 94.4; righteousness, 91.18,19; 92.3 (ways
 of), 94.1; 99.10; unrighteousness, 94.1;
 wrong-doing, 91.18,19; wickedness, 94.3
 Peace, 5.5n.,7,9; 10.17; 11.2; 58.4; 71.15n.,
 17; 92.1; no, 5.4n.; 12.6; 13.1; 16.4; 94.6;
 98.11,16; 99.13; 101.3; 102.3; 103.8
 Penemue, 69.4,8n.
 Periods, Book of, p. 137n., p.288
 Pepper, 32.1

- Petition, of the watchers, 13.4n.,6n.; 14.4,7
 Petra, 28.2
 Phanuel, 40.9n.; 54.6; 71.8,9,13
 Philistines = dogs, 89.9n.,42.43; 90.4n.
 Philistia, 90.4
 Phoenicians, 89.9
 Pillars of heaven, 18.3n.
 Pisgah, 89.38
 Planets, p.387
 Plant of righteousness and truth, 10.16n.;
 of eternal righteousness, 93.5; of righteous-
 ness, the eternal, 93.10; of righteous
 judgement, 93.5; of righteousness, the
 eternal, 93.10; of righteous judgement,
 93.5; of righteousness and uprightness,
 93.2; a seed-bearing plant for ever, 84.6
 Possess/occupy the earth/land, those who,
 46.7n.; 62.1n.,6; 63.1,12; 67.12; 69.1n. (cf.
 62.1n.)
 Power(s), 9.5n.; 41.9; 46.7; 60.6,12,15; 61.6;
 63.3; 65.6; 68.2; 69.11,15; 71.11; 72.1n
 (414); 92.4, 96.1, 98.2; angels of, 61.10;
 of evil-doers, 108.2; powers of heaven, 82.8;
 on earth, 61.10; over water, 61.10;
 Dominion, 52.4; 84.2; 93.8 House of;
 Might, 49.2; of the wind-spirit, 60.12,15;
 of the spirit, 68.2; spirit of, 71.11
 Prayer(s), of righteous, 9.3n.; 47.1,2,4; 97.3,5,
 petitions 99.3
 Presences, the four, 40.1-8 See 'Angels'
 Promise, to David, 93.13n.; to Noah,
 106.13n.
 Promptuaria, 22.2n.
 Ptolemaeus Lagi, 90.3
 Ptolemy, 395n.6
 Pyriphlegethon, 17.5
 Punishment, of the sinners, 80.8; Day of.
 102.5; and judgement, 60.6; of the kings,
 56.7; from the Lord of spirits, 41.2; 54.7
 See also 'Chastisement'.
 Quarters, the four, 77.1-3
 Ragucl, 20.4n.; 23.4
 Ram(s), the Hasidim/Asidaeans, 90.6,10;
 David, 89.45f.n.; Elijah, 90.31 (cf. 89.52);
 Judas Maccabaeus, 90.9,13,14,16,31n.;
 Saul, 89.43f.
 Ra'mel/Remiel, 6.7; 20.8; 87.2n.; Rumyal
 69.2
 Raphael, 9.1n.; 10.4n.; 20.3n.; 22.3.6; 32.6;
 40.2,5; 54.6; 68.2,3,4; 71.8,9,13; 87.2n.
 Ravens = Syrians, 90.8,9,12n.
 Reeds, Sea of 89.23n.
 Regim, 91.1
 reḥeqa, p.397
 Remission (of sins), 5.6 See 'Forgiveness'
 Remnant, 106.18
 Repent, of Gentiles, 50.2.; Chief of Days,
 55.1
 Repentance, (leading) to hope, 40.9n.; cf.
 63.1-11
 Resting-places of the holy, 39.4
 Resurrection, 22.13; 91.10; 17bn. ('awake-
 ning' from Sheol/sleep), cf. 46.6; 51.1;
 61.5, 62.15 ('raised up from the earth'),
 92.3n.; cf. 90.33
 Retribution, exacted from host of Azazel in
 'fiery furnaces', 54.6
 Return, the (from the Exile), 89.72
 Returns from west to east, 72.5; 75.3; 78.3-5
 Reveal, secrets revealed to Enoch, 52.5; to
 Methuselah by Enoch, 82.1; wickedness
 revealed in heaven, 98.6; all secrets
 revealed to watchers, 16.3n.; mystery of
 Noah's birth, 107.3; name of Son of Man
 revealed, 69.26n.; righteous judgement,
 91.14n.; eternal mysteries (by angels),
 9.6n.; 10.7; 64.2; hidden treasures revealed
 by Son of Man, 46.3n.
 Rezin, 89.54
 Riches, 46.7n.; 94.8; 97.10; 100.6; cf. 98.3;
 103.5f.
 Righteous One, 38.2n.,3n.
 Righteous and Elect One, 53.6n. See 'Elect
 One'
 Righteous (ones), the, 1.8n.; 5.6; 10.17; 39.4;
 45.6; 47.1,2,4; 48.4,7,9; 50.2; 53.7; 56.7;
 58.3,4; 60.2; 61.3; 81.4; 82.4; 91.10;
 94.3,11; 95.3,7; 96.1,8; 97.1,3,5; 98.12-14;
 99.3; 100.5,7,10; 102.4,10; 103.1; 104.6,12,
 13; righteous elect, 1.1n.; righteous and
 elect, 38.2,3,4; 39.6,7; 58.1,2; 61.13; 62.12,
 13,15; righteous and holy, 38.5; righteous
 and holy and elect, 48.1; righteous and
 pious, 25.5
 Righteousness, earth tilled in, 10.18; Enoch
 lifts up his hands in, 84.1; flowed like water,
 39.5; of God, 41.8; 63.3; godlessness issues
 not in, 104.9; judged before the Elect One,

- 62.3; the judgement of God, 108.13; love and walk in, 94.1; prevails in the days of the Elect One of righteousness and faithfulness, 39.6; those who practise, 81.9; never forsakes the Son of Man (= Enoch), 71.16; Son of Man to whom belongs, 46.3n.; Son of Man (= Enoch) born for, 71.14n.; dwells with Son of Man, 46.3n.; seek and choose, 94.4; those who sleep in, 49.3; walk in, 91.4.17; Eighth Week of, 91.12
- Riman, 91.1n.
- Rivers, the great, 17.6n.; seven, 77.5-7n. (407f.)
- Rose of winds, 76; 77.1-3
- Rule the earth, those who, 62.9, cf. 62.1n.
- Rumyal, 69.2, See 'Ra'mel'
- Sahrel/Sariel, 6.7n.; 8.3; 9.1; 10.1; cf. 87.2n.
- Salvation, 5.6n.
- Samaritans, 89.72n.
- Samuel, 89.41,44
- Sanctuary, in heaven, 9.1; eternal, 12.4n.
- Sapor I, Sassanid, Introd., p.183
- Satan, 53.3n.
- Satans, the, 40.7n.; 65.6; cf. 67.4; 69.4f.
- Saul, 89.42f.n.
- Save(d), 48.7n.; 50.3; 51.2; 62.13; 63.8; 99.10; 106.16
- Sea, the great = the Mediterranean, 77.5,7,8
- Seasons, p.387; 82.9-20
- Sebāh, p.397
- Secrets, all, shown to Enoch by Michael, 71.3; by Enoch's accompanying angel, 40.2; 46.2; of the angels, revealed by watchers, 16.3n. (unspeakable), 65.6,11; in the books of Enoch, 68.1; of the ends of the heavens, 71.4; of God, 63.3; of the heavens, 41.1; of heaven, 106.19n.; of mercy, 71.3; of natural phenomena, lightning, thunder, winds, clouds, dew, etc., 41.3f.; of righteousness, 49.2, 58.5; 71.3; of the sins of the whole earth, 83.7; of the sinners, 38.3; of sophistry, 69.8; of wisdom, 51.3 See also 'Mysteries'.
- Seir, 1.4n.
- Seleucids, 90.5n.,11n.
- Šeltanomū, 72.1; p.414
- σημεῖα, 2.3n.; 4.1; 72.13 and 19 (395) See 'Signs'
- Semhazah/Semyaza, 6.3,7n.; 8.3; 9.7; 10.11; 69.4f.n.; cf. 86.1n.
- Semites, 89.9
- Sennacherib, 89.66
- Senir, 13.9n.
- Seraphim, See 'Angels'
- Serpents, 20.7n.
- Servant of the Lord, 48.4
- Seth/Sethites, 37.1; 85.8n.; 86.2n.
- Seventy Ages, Generations, Hebdomads. Weeks, 10.12n.
- Seventy Shepherds, 89.59n.; 90.1
- Shalmanesar, 89.66n.
- Sheol, Introd., 16f.; 22.1-14n.; 51.1-5; 56.8n.; 63.10n.; 99.11, 102.5,11; 103.7; cf. 91.14n. See also Gehenna, Hollow (places).
- Signs, 2.3n.; 4.1; 72.13,19n.; 82.16,19n. See σημεῖα and Meteorological conditions.
- Simsel/Samsapeel, 6.7; 69.2
- Shur, 89.28
- Sibylline Oracles, p.184
- Siloam, Pool of 26.2n.
- Sin(s), build their houses with, 94.7n.; cloud and mist, etc. watchful over your, 100.11; destined for the day of unceasing bloodshed, 99.6; an end to, 100.5; a great, 6.3n.; godlessness issues in great, 104.9; increase, 91.7; introduced and taught by Asael, 9.6; 10.8; justly reckoned up, 63.9; light and darkness, day and night behold all your, 104.8; mighty kings confess their, 63.1; shall perish in darkness for ever, 92.5; punishment of the Seven Stars for, 18.16n.; recorded before the Most High, 98.7n.; written down every day in heaven, 104.7; remedies (against anathemas) lacking because of, 95.4; rest from all, 106.18; no more seen (?) for ever, 91.17n.; till sin has passed away, 108.3; sinners judged for their, 38.1; enquire of sun and moon concerning, 100.10; revealed by watchers, 9.8; 13.2; 64.2; cf. 69.11; watchers committed ... with women, 106.14; of the wicked, as a memorial before the Most High, 99.3n.
- Sinai (Mount), 1.4n.; 10.12n. Cf. 89.29n.,32n., 33n.; 93.6n.
- Sinners, 5.6n.; 22.10n.; 38.1-3; 41.2; 45.2; 50.2; 53.2,7; 62.2,13; caused to pass away, 69.27; judged for their sins, 38.1; judgement impending for, 45.6; not to set foot on a transformed earth, 45.5; tempt men to entreat wisdom evilly, 94.5
- Sinfulness, earth cleansed of, 10.20,22

- Sirens, 19.2n.
 Sion, Mount, 93.7n.
 Sithwael, 6.7
 Size (apparent diameter) of sun and moon, 72.37; 78.3
 Sky, the, 78.17
 Slavonic Enoch, Introd. p.183
 Sogdian. Book of the Giants, Introd., p.9f.
 Solar Year, p. 387
 Solomon, 89.48f.n.
 Solstices, 74.5-9, 75.1,2
 Son of Man (that/the), Introd., p.18, p.182f., p.188f.; 46.2n.,3n., 4n., 48.2f.n.; 62.5n.,9, 14; 63.11; 69.26n., 29n.; 71.14,17; Son of Man hidden, 62.7; named before the creation, 48.2n.; sum of judgement given to, 69.27n.
 son of man, a 70.1
 Sooth-sayers, 8.3n.
 Spell-binding, 8.3n.
 Sorcery, 7.1n.
 Spirit(s), 13.6n.; 22.6,7,9-13; 39.12, 60.4,14, 15,16,17; 67.8,9; 68.2; 71.1,5,11; 91.1; 92.2; 93.12; 98.3,10; 106.17; 108.3,7; of Abel, 22.7; celestial, 15.10; of the dead, 22.9; of a dead man, 22.5n.; of the dew, 60.20; evil, of the Giants, the Nephilim, 10.15n., 15.8,9,11,12; 16.1n., 20.6, 69.12; of the watchers, 19.1 (see also 'Demons'); of faithfulness, 61.11; of the good, 108.11; of goodness, 61.11; of hail, 60.17; of hoar-frost, 60.17; of insight, 49.3; of judgement, 61.11; of the Lord, 67.10; of light, 61.12; of the living creatures (?), 61.7n.; of men, 20.3; of mery, 61.11; of might, 49.3; of patience, 61.11; of peace, 61.11; of power, 71.11; of the rain, 60.21; regions of, 69.22; of the righteous, 22.9; 41.8; of righteousness, 62.2; of the righteous dead, 103.3,4, (cf. 22.9; 49.3); of the sea, 60.16; of the sinners (the not wholly lawless (?)), 22.13n.; of sinners and blasphemers, 108.6; of those who sleep in righteousness, 49.3; of snow, 60.18; of the souls of the dead, 22.3; of the storm-cloud, 60.19; of thunder and lightning, 60.14,15; terrestrial, 15.10; of understanding, 49.3; of the waters, 69.22; of the winds, 69.22; of wisdom, 49.3; 61.11
 Stars, p.387; 75.1f.; 82.4f., seven, 18.13n.: See 'Mountain(s)'
 Storehouses, 41.4n.,5; 89.3n; see 'Chambers'
 StyraX, 31.1n.
 Styx, 17.5n.
 Sun, 72.13; 78.1f
 Sweet cane, 30.2n.
 Sword, a great, 90.19; given to the righteous, 91.12n.; cf. 98.12
 Syrians (= hyenas?), 89.55n.
 Syrians (= ravens), 90.11,13n.
 Tabact, 69.12n.
 Tabernacle, for the Lord of the sheep, 89.36n.,40n.; 93.6
 Tablets, the heavenly, 81.1; 93.2n.; 103.2n.; 106.19; cf. 47.3n.
 Tammel, 6.7
 te'emert, p.395
 Tana 9, Introd., 2f.,6; 72.27,33-35; p.422f.
 Tartarus, 20.2n
 Teman, 1.4
 Temple, heavenly, 14.15n.; in Jerusalem, 27.3n.; 89.73n. (rebuiding of); 91.9n., 13n.; 93.7. See 'Tower'
 tentyon = τῶν θεῶν, p 406
 Testimony, 45.1n.(?); 89.76; 96.4; 97.4; 99.3. Cf 89.53
 Throne, of God, 14.18n.. (a lofty), 18.8; 84.3; of glory (of Elect One), 45.3; 55.4n.; 62.3; 62.5n.. (of that child of woman); of the great Holy One, 25.3n.
 Tiglath-Pileser, 89.54n
 Tigris, 77.5n.
 Tomas, 78.1
 Tower = Temple, 89.50n.,54,56,67,73
 Trajan, p.183; 56.5
 Tree(s), almond, 29.2n.; dismembered = Israel, 26.1; fourteen evergreen, 3.1; 82.16 (418f.); fragrant, 24.3f.; 29.2; juniper, 29.2; of life, 24.4; 25.4-6n.; 27.3n.; luxuriant, 10.19; of wisdom, 82.3-6n.
 Uchan, 91.1n
 Unrighteousness, 46.7; 48.7; 49.2; 50.4; 54.6; 81.4; 94.6,9, 96.7; 99.15; 106.19
 Uriel, 6.7(?), 9.1n.; 10.1n.; 19.1; 20.2; 21.5, 9; 27.2; 33.3; 72.1n.; 74.2; 75.3,4; 78.10; 79.2; 80.1; 82.7,8.; 87.2n.
 Valerian, Emperor, p.183
 Valley(s), accursed, 27.2; burning, with metal mountains, 67.4n. (cf. 67.7); with fragrant

- cinnamon, 30.3n.: deep, its entry open, 53.1n.; deep and dry (Hinnom), 26.4n.; deep, with burning fire, 54.1n.; deep and narrow (lower Cedron), 26.3n.: of the earth, 10.12n.: with perennial streams, 30.1n.
- Vessel, a wooden, 67.2n.
- Violence, 93.4, 97.1
- Waggon, the Great, 80.5n.
- Watchers, legend of the, *Intro.*, 91., 13f.: the, 1.5n.: watchers ... holy ones, 12.2n.: 14.23n.; 22.6; 93.2; watchers, Cherubim (?), 14.18n. (cf. 39.1.12; 67.4); celestial, 14.11n.; children/sons of heaven, 6.2; 13.8; 14.3f.; = fallen angels, 1.5; 6.2, 10.9, 15; 12.4; 13.10; 14.1, 3; 15.2; 16.2; 67.4; 91.15; the white, 89.61n., 68n.: 90.21n.
- Water(s), 18.12; 28.2, 3; 39.5; 52.6; 60.7, 21; 61.10; 67.5, 6, 8, 11, 13; 69.17; 76.4, 89.3; above the heavens, 54.7f.n.; pellucid, 22.9n.: of punishment, 67.11f.n.; subterranean, 17.4n., 7n.; sweet, 69.17
- Water clock, 72.6-32
- Windows, for flames or heat, 72.6-11; 75.4, 6, 7; for stars, 72.2, 3, 5
- Winds, as moving power, 72.5; 73.2; their qualities, 75.5; 76.1f.
- Work(s), 10.16 (deeds of righteousness); 11.1n. (labour); 38.2, 61.8 (of the holy ones); 81.3 (of the world); 75.6 (of heaven).
- Wisdom, 37.1.2, 42.1n.; 49.1; 51.3n.: 61.7; 82.3; 93.8; 98.3; 101.8; 104.12; 105.1; allegory about Wisdom and Iniquity, 42.1-3; assessor of God, 84.3; beginning of, 37.3; in Enochic revelations, 37.4; 82.2 (cf. 92.1), evilly entreated, 94.5; fountains of, 48.1; given to the elect, 5.8n.: 91.10, 93.10 (cf. 37.4); great, from Tree of knowledge, 32.3; Lord of, 63.2; secrets of, to come from the Elect One, 51.3n. (cf. 49.1); spirit of, 61.11; vision of, 37.1, words of, 37.2 (cf. 99.10).
- World the, to come, 71.15n.: creation of, 69.17; (era of), 74.17; good things in, 108.8, led (the world) astray, 69.27; life in, 108.10; (return of), 75.2; of unrighteousness, 48.7, 75.8; whole, 75.9; 84.2; works of, 81.3; years of 72.1 See 'Eternity'
- Wild sheep, the, 89.75n.
- yahalef, 77.4-8
- Year, See Lunar year, Solar year
- Yekon, 69.4
- Yammel/Yomel, 6.7; 69.2
- Yeqon, 69.4n.
- Zechariah, 89.72
- Zelebsael, 82.17
- Zerubbabel, 89.72n.
- Ziqel, 6.7; 8.3
- Zodiac, p.387, p.395
- Zotiel (the angel), 32.2n.
- wt 2:5 25, 142

CORRIGENDA

for Matthew Black, *The Book of Enoch or I Enoch* (Studia in Veteris Testamenti Pseudepigrapha, Vol. VII)

(The correction only is noted, following the page number.)

Page

- 108 bottom l(ine), 1948
123 l. 9, En^a 1 iii 13
125 3rd l. from foot (454), Ant. viii 2.5 (45)
127 l. 20, ליליפון
139 ll. 22, 26, En^c 1 v 2
144 l. 35, 308
145 l. 27, 197
155 9 ll. from foot (437), Nah. 3.6
170 l. 6, αὐτῶν (leg. αὐτοῦ?) pro αὐτοῦ 1°
172 l. 7, En 3.1
181 l. 14, Ll. 23-4
203 l. 22 (448), Sir 24.1 f.
208 l. 9, 1 QSb 5.20-8
222 l. 25, lion
245 6 ll. from foot, quinquagenarii
275 l. 42, manuscripts
276 l. 38, circumstances
281 l. 11, En^c 5 ii 28
282 l. 18, 93.10
298 l. 19, 40.30 f.
335 l. 15, π
338 l. 33, רצח־שׂא
340 l. 12 makānu
342 2 ll. from foot, ὀστεοίς
344 l. 1 Eth I c. G, l. 2 Eth II only desert
368 15 ll. from foot, πλατυς
369 14 ll. from foot, ṣarāḥku
372 10 ll. from foot, Eth^{m(tq)}, zamad
437 Ezra